Chaos Theory

by Invidia _Envy

Summary

When Ye Xiu is at wits' end, because his card is stuck. A light come out of his computer screen shedding his hopes to ash. But in the next moment, Ye Xiu saw there are five unknown people in his room. "...Wait, Me?" To be precise there five other Ye Xius in the room. And Ye Xiu really needs to think about his life's choice. One Ye Xiu is enough to traumatize the world... Six?

Relationship tag is only allYe, because it hadn't even got to there. So yeah... *Edit* It's going there...

Notes

It's all Queen of Fighting's, MTKiseki's fault... She had beaten me back, black and blue by guilt-tripping me and successive chains of expectations and reminders. Rendering
hopeless and have to take a retreat, brainstorming my story out.

Kii, If you read this I have something to say... You damn manipulator, Congratulations!

Chaos Theory

See the end of the work for more notes.
Chapter 1: The Banished Battle God

Ye Xiu looked blankly to the room which had housed him for years. The very same room that had been a silent witness of his struggles and hardwork for the sake of his team. All the all-nighters he had pulled for the sake of analyzing their opponents, creating various strategies, researching for ways so the team could improve steadily, planting foundations for the club.

*All for naught...*

Ye Xiu shook his head slightly. No, he shouldn't be thinking that way. Ye Xiu still loves Excellent Era... even after what they did. Even thought people can't see it, Ye Xiu is someone who prones for emotional attachment... And once he values something, it's a bit hard to change it.

It's just he still loves Excellent Era but after tonight... He doesn't know if he still would. Ye Xiu sighed and walked over to sit in front of his computer, Mucheng said she'll take care of his things later. First thing first, Ye Xiu wants to see his beloved partner for the last time...

*One Autumn Leaf...*

Ye Xiu ignores the barrage of PMs from normal players and manipulated One Autumn Leaf toward a dungeon, starting to kill his way through. Remembering he wouldn't be doing this kind of thing again in the future, Ye Xiu feels a bit regretful and... Nostalgic.

He still remembers that night when he made One Autumn Leaf. He still remembers when that guy with a smile as warm as the sunlight, proclaimed he had something to show... Evil Annihilation gleamed in valiant light and bloodlust as it pierces another monster's flesh, cleaning the whole area. Ye Xiu stopped short and One Autumn Leaf also stopped.

*...It's been ten years...*

Since ten years ago, One Autumn Leaf had always been his main. The one who accompanied him from the bottom till he reached his glory. The one who helped Ye Xiu realizing their dream. The Battle God, One Autumn Leaf.

Ye Xiu sniffed, not acknowledging the prickle of tears at the corner of his eyes is an emotional tears and not the sleepy kind like he excused to himself. Yet, he's losing another friend... Even though this one is only but a program, he's still very important to Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu laughed bitterly, "Goodbye partner," Ye Xiu smiled and bid a goodbye to One Autumn Leaf as he grabbed his account card to pull it out... Only to find it was stuck.

"What?" Ye Xiu blinked and tugged at it a few more times with increasing panic. "Crap," Ye Xiu sweated as he realized it won’t come out that easily.

"One Autumn Leaf, come on buddy. Don’t throw a tantrum on me," Ye Xiu murmured pleadingly as he tried to pull the card out of the machine again. If One Autumn Leaf broke, Ye Xiu will die. Excellent Era will kill him and then tell the media that; "Ye Qiu broke One Autumn Leaf in his frustration" and yada yada. If One Autumn Leaf broke... He'd really become a legend.

[BREAKING NEWS! God Ye Qiu went into a frustration and broke his account card! One Autumn Leaf become the first God-tier avatar to got destroyed, ever!] Ye Xiu could clearly
imagine this as the headline. Let alone the masses even his peers would diss him- not like he'll care either way but still...

"No no no nonono. Please God, come on," Ye Xiu's heartbeats are erratic as he glared unblinkingly at the card machine that had never failed him before.

"Spit it out!" Ye Xiu demanded with a hiss and the computer screen suddenly turn blindingly white. The sudden change shocked Ye Xiu and he went pale as the sheet, fearing for the worst whilst wondering if it had been too late to contact Ye Qiu for a lawsuit.

At that moment, the card machine peeped and a sound of awful electrical shock zapped prompting Ye Xiu to shut his eyes and fell backward with a thump.

*Thump* *Thump* *Thump* *Thump* *Thump* *Thump*

... A thump? That was six, what else that fell? Ye Xiu opened his eyes anxiously and to his shock, there are five other people in the room aside for him.

"Fuck! Who are you?!” Ye Xiu scooted back and corner himself on a wall in a desperate attempt to keep himself away from the unknowns. Five groans answer to him, in a most long suffering way they could manage.

"Fuck it, Ye Qiu we've talked about this," There's a man in a suit growled in annoyance.

"Whose camera that intense light come from? Arrest them immediately! I almost went blind!" Another man wearing a jacket with Glory's symbol as well "Team Chinese Glory" printed on his back, rubbed his eyes furiously.

"I swear someone spiked my drink last night," Another one murmured tiredly, he's wearing Excellent Era team jacket.

"The first match is..." Another one, wearing the same Excellent Era jacket but looks younger.

And finally, the smallest one is wearing a simple black T-shirt and brown short, "Muqiu, I don't feel... AAAHHH!" The boy jumped immediately as he registered he's in a room with five strangers and damn... Su Muqiu would kill him... If these people didn't do it first.

"Who are you?! What do you want? What's your goal in kidnapping me?!" He yelled and accused furiously, immediately startling everyone into a full awareness.

The one who looks like he's experiencing hangover clutched his head, "What the fuck, kid... Kid?" He trailed off and gaped stupidly at the boy. Two pairs of golden eyes meet and a sense of familiarity couldn't be denied.

"... Me?" Gasps resounded and Ye Xiu decisively pinched his waist, hard. He still felt pain... This is real... Unwilling to accept one result, Ye Xiu grabbed the nearest person which happen to be the one wearing Team Chinese Glory jacket and slapped him.

"-What the fuck?!” The other cursed and Ye Xiu's hand felt prickling pain after slapping him...

Oh God, this is real...

Couldn't denying it anymore, Ye Xiu stumbled backward. Here... In this room, somehow there are five people that look exactly like him... And his past self. Three of them looks like his fifteen years old self, eighteen years old self, and twenty years old self respectively. Whereas the other two look
like his older versions.

In short, there are five other Ye Xius in this room aside for him.

"... I will kill whoever spiked my drink," the twenty years old Ye Xiu growled murderously as he popped his head down and closes his eyes.

"You're not that drunk," The team chinese Glory one, raised his brows at him.

"What's happening?" The eighteen years old Ye Xiu freaked out slightly.

"It's just time travel," The one in a suit answered blandly and everyone looked at him incredulously.

"What? It's still better that to get forced for meeting marriage candidates," To be honest there's nothing worse that meeting candidates...

Ye Xiu took out his cigarette and lit it up, inhaling till his full capacity before exhaling it out. He never felt the need to be wasted as much as now.

Silence reigned in the room as stared blankly at each other, as if waiting for something. The youngest Ye Xiu shifted on his feet, "Don't we have to be panic at this moment?" He asked innocently.

"I was... But then I realized if you guys are me, then it's useless to..."

"I was waiting for you guys to panic first..."

"Me too..." This conversation had taken a strange turn and suddenly, Ye Xiu understood why his peers had always been hostille whenever he spoke out his logic... It's just so frustrating when used against you.

"Hm, will it suffice if I go panic now?" The one in the suit asked in amusement.

"Alright, settle down," Ye Xiu held up his hands and demanded.

"I haven't panic yet," Ye Xiu in a suit said bluntly.

"I already am," Ye Xiu replied to him seriously. He doesn't have many times to waste, because his incoming doom is approaching and he needs to settle this... Weird phenomena before someone found out and frame him for illegal cloning.

"We have to settle you guys down before-"

*Creak* the door to the room opened without a signal. Su Mucheng's head popped in, looking somber and sad whilst keeping her gaze down so Ye Xiu wouldn't see the boiling righteous fury and betrayal in her eyes. "Ye Qiu... It's the..." She finally looked up and her jaw dropped elegantly, "... Time?" She finished lamely.

"What?" She couldn't believe what she's seeing right now. There are... One, two, three... WHAT?! Before she could cried out in bewilderment, a hand grabbed her wrist and dragged her inside. Closing the door right after.

"Mucheng, perfect! I need your help" Ye Xiu draped his hands firmly on her shoulders as he requested.

"I also need help," She murmured meekly as she gazed to five Ye Xius in the room. Two of them are grinning leisurely at her whilst the other three are looking at her curiously... Yup, she really needs some help. Maybe all those buried rage and other negative emotions really could render her insane.
"You're not insane," as if reading her thought, Ye Xiu answered benevolently. "They're real. In fact, I need you to settle them down," Ye Xiu gestured to... The group of him.

"She's Mucheng..?" The fifteen years old peered curiously at the beauty, reminded of his own timeline's Su Mucheng who hadn't fully bloomed yet.

"Ye Xiu...? Ye Xiu...? Ye Xiu, what the...?" Su Mucheng could feel her mind is swirling, "What in the name of-?" Her eyes widened incredulously.

"Mucheng, you look pale," a slightly older Ye Xiu waved at her and Su Mucheng's sanity almost exploded.

"Mucheng? Mucheng! Don't faint on me!" The original Ye Xiu shook her awake frantically and Su Mucheng grasped back the feeling of reality.

"What the hell happened?!" Su Mucheng almost shrieked in horror as she demanded an answer from who she supposed her original Ye Xiu.

"I don't know!" Ye Xiu immediately defended himself.

"It's a possible shift of time and space from a strange supernatural phenomena and we happens to be unfortunately, at a wrong place in a wrong time hence it affected us but then again it could be from another source. Do you want to hear my theory?" Ye Xiu in a suit tilted his head in askance.

"No. We don't have a time for that." Ye Xiu rejected and turned to face Mucheng, "Please Mucheng, for me, I beg you to bring these... These people out of here." Ye Xiu begged.

"But, how?" It's one thing to say it like that. But how is a beauty that attracts attention anywhere she goes, smuggles out five men without being caught in scandal?

"It's the time right? I'll go distract everyone and you have to find a way to bring them out. I believe in you," Ye Xiu instructed.

"But what about you?!" She retorted, "They'll bully you and alone you'll be... You'll be stepped on!" Su Mucheng gritted her teeth and protested.

"They'll bully him regardless," The one with team chinese Glory jacket lit up his cigarette before pausing, "I meant, me." He added as an afterthought.

Ye Xiu ignored that remark and strokes Su Mucheng's head assuringly, rather than being bullied and stepped all over Ye Xiu is more worried that they'll turn on Su Mucheng instead... "Don't worry about me, for the meanwhile just mind these... Time-travellers" Ye Xiu glared at the five other Ye Xius.

The second youngest is currently teasing the youngest endlessly, the third youngest is already starting his own treasure hunting in Ye Xiu's room, whereas the two that looks like the older versions of him is currently arguing about something in hushes tone. The five of them are surprisingly fast to adapt. Ye Xiu wonders if there's something wrong with them... Him, dammit.

"... Alright," Su Mucheng reluctantly agreed.

"Then, meet you outside," Ye Xiu took a black jacket from a hanger and exited his room quietly, closing the door after.

Su Mucheng waited for a while before looking back to her 'assignments' and thought for a bit, "We
should get you guys some disguise first,” She stated firmly as she rummaged through Ye Xiu’s closet for hoodies, extra scarfs, mask, and cool glasses. Whatever works.

Cold wind immediately hit Ye Xiu’s face after he stepped outside, bringing nothing but what’s already on him whilst strangely feeling empty. Looking down to his pair of dainty hands, his eyes are dull... His hands are still shaking.

“Your hands are shaking to this degree. With these hands how are you supposedly to display the power of the Battle God?”

Ye Xiu shuts his eyes and bring his hands close to warm them up.

Ten years... Ten Years he had played Glory and ten years he had been with One Autumn Leaf. Almost eight years with Excellent Era. Three championships and-

"You? Retire!"

No more respect.

"Ye Xiu...?" A soft voice called out prompting Ye Xiu to open his eyes and see Su Mucheng looking at him concernedly from his side.

"How was it?" Su Mucheng asked in concern. Being soft and cautious so as to not making it difficult for Ye Xiu.

"Just how it should be," Ye Xiu shrugged uncaringly and Su Mucheng looked down.

Various emotions flashed in Su Mucheng’s eyes; anger, disappointment, regret but mostly... Unwillingness. "I see," she murmured darkly.

"Anyway, where are them?" Ye Xiu asked, drifting the topic and not letting Su Mucheng got washed away by negative emotions. It worked as Su Mucheng’s eyes cleared a bit and she smiles.

"They're there," Su Mucheng pointed to an Internet Cafe downstreet where five figures with different heights and elaborate disguises are standing stupidly there, looking at the internet cafe but also not going in.

"What are they doing?" Ye Xiu furrowed his brows at the strange sight of a group of eccentric but attractive people lined up like broadway models.

"I don’t know. The eldest two insisted to go there and the rest also agreed since they wanted some computers to play with. But after crossing road, they seemed to be caught up in an argument,” Su Mucheng sighed fondly. No matter what age or what the situation he is in, the first thing Ye Xiu searched after got into a strange place is still computers.

"By the way, I gathered something about them. The smallest one said he was fifteen and he doesn’t know what Glory is except for it being a highly anticipated game. I think he came from after you met us, but before Glory is launched.

Next one, the second smallest is your eighteen years old self, it seemed like he was just about to lead Excelent Era in the first tournament.

The one I donned with a cap and blue scarf is your twenty years old self, and just won his third
championships. He was so trusting that he even believe my lie saying you got bullied and retiring because you were too old already and Excellent Era want you to take it easy.” As if, Su Mucheng sneered darkly. But what could she said? The truth? With those pair of clear eyes looking up at her—not to mention the two of other young Ye Xius are watching curiously. She couldn't exactly say "They're bad and want money so Ye Xiu got kicked out."

No. Let's keep those three pure a little longer.

"Anyways, the other two are your older versions from future. The one with a suit is your thirty years old self. He said he had long retired and had assumed his position a the heir of the family,” Su Mucheng continued.

Ye Xiu cringed inwardly, what a bleak future is waiting for him.

"-And then, the one with "Chinese Glory Team" jacket... Is apparently your twenty eight years old self. He said he and the team had just won the international tournament for Glory. Though, I'm a bit doubting that... As he looks like he was just trying to gauge a reaction out of me. But I'm not sure,” Su Mucheng finished and Ye Xiu nodded gently at her.

"Alright, I understand. Thank you, Mucheng,” Ye Xiu patted her head but before he could walk away, she grabbed his sleeve.

"What are you... Planning to do now?” Su Mucheng asked softly.

Ye Xiu casted his eyes down for a split second before smiling leisurely at her, "Don't worry, I'll just rest for a year. Then I will come back,” Ye Xiu promised and Su Mucheng looked down, her grip on his sleeve slacked down and she let go. Without anymore words need to be said, Ye Xiu turned around and walked off to approach his different timelines' selves.

Seeing that slouched back clad in mediocre black jacket Su Mucheng's eyes blurred with tears. She hastily covers it up and turned around, walking quickly back into the club building. She wants nothing more than just burying her face into a pillow to cry her heart out.

Unknown to Su Mucheng, a pair of golden eyes watched intently as she gone. The eldest of 'Ye Xiu group' exhaled heavily 'I knew you were crying back then,' And now he had seen it for himself.

"What are you guys doing crowding over here?” Ye Xiu asked after he reached them.

"We wanted to play" Everyone replied in unison, without anyone signaled them to.

"What stupid propaganda is it that decided you can't play in an Internet Cafe without ID card?” The youngest Ye Xiu asked solemnly with a dark tone as he pointed toward a wooden tablet stating "ID cards needed for renting"

"I look too young for my written birth date," The eighteen years old small captain said regretfully. Damn Time-travel.

"I... Only brought Ye Qiu's with me," The three times champion looked at his- Ye Qiu's ID card.

"And if they can't go in- they won't let us in," The national team's Ye Xiu said.

Ye Xiu massaged his temples a he felt his brain might combust out of overheat, "First, let us discuss about suitable names for you all. I can't keep reffering you guys with the same name in my head. And it will be suspicious if we have six people calling one another "Ye Xiu"," Ye Xiu quickly proposed an idea, cutting them off. The other five looked at each other before shrugging.
"Alright," The eldest clapped his hands, "To not make it difficult for everyone, we'll be using numbers. You guys can call me Da Ye or Big Ye, as I'm the eldest. Then the national team's leader is Er Ye or Second Ye. The original from this timeline is San Ye or Third Ye. The newly crowned three-times champion is Si Ye or Fourth Ye. The small captain is Wu Ye or Fifth Ye. Whilst the youngest will be referred as Xiao Ye or Little Ye," Big Ye pointed and assigned their nicknames one by one.

"With this, we'll be like one big happy family no?" Big Ye clapped leisurely, pleased at his own genius thinking.

"Heh, There are only me, myself and I as family. looking it this way, it's actually kinda sad," Second Ye looked toward the distant with hooded eyes but the others accepted the nicknames silently.

"Alright, that solved it then. Any question?" San Ye or The original Ye Xiu turned to the rest.

Little Ye raised his hand, "Me,"

"What is it Little Ye? No need to be shy," Ye Xiu asked with a fond smile at his ten years younger self.

"I'm hungry," Little Ye said unrestrainedly. He's not shying away at all.

"..."
An Expert? Six Experts?

Chapter Summary

And we have chaos now....

Chapter Notes

My pen was gone and without it... I can't write more... NOOOOOooolllllllooooolllllooool

Important note:

Big Ye/Da Ye: 30 y/o YX, retired and a CEO.

Second Ye/ Er Ye: National team leader YX.

Third Ye/ San Ye: Original. And he would retain his name in the narration with the exception when the other YXs calling out to him.

Fourth Ye/ Si Ye: Just won his three times championship.

Fifth Ye/ Wu Ye: Smol captain- little new captain in his 18 y/o.

Little Ye/ Xiao Ye: Fifteen y/o. Not knowing Glory at all.

Chaos Theory

Chapter 2: An expert? Six experts?

While walking to the nearest fast food restaurant, Big Ye come up with another topic. "How about, to make it more convincing. We set a family ourselves? Just the six of us, for a cover, I'll be the father." Big Ye said benevolently but Second Ye held up his hands.

"You're only two years older than I am, how could you be my father?" Second Ye disagreed, the notion of having yourself as your father is creepy in his mind.

But apparently Big Ye is adamant to show his superiority amongst... Themselves that could be counted as 'himselves'(?). "Then, you're my little brother?" Big Ye proposed.

"Or you guys could become a couple," Fourth Ye disinterestedly pointed out.

"Did you just encourage a practice of incest?" Fifth Ye disbelievingly demanded. Just how screwed up his future self's head is?

"Selfcest actually," Fourth Ye corrected with a grin.

"Does that supposedly make it better?" Fifth Ye crosses his arms and scowled.
"Of course, because no one is good enough for me aside myself," Fourth Ye shamelessly said and Fifth Ye stopped walking.

"How self-centered! Do I really grow up to be like that? I don't want to be like you!" Fifth Ye cried out.

"I was just kidding," Fourth Ye arched an eyebrow to look down on Fifth Ye.

"Children," Ye Xiu reminded his younger selves, "Anyway, Big Ye. I agree with Second Ye, it's biologically impossible," Ye Xiu sighed in relieve as they reached the restaurant's enterance. But they all suddenly stopped dead in their track with blank looks on their face.

Their golden eyes narrowed solemnly at each other, Big Ye hummed to himself, "Impossible huh...?"

"Why stopping? Don't tell me... You guys have no money?" Little Ye is a clever and smart boy after all. Seeing his older selves are looking at each others awkwardly, he knows something is up... And he guessed correctly at that.

"I'm going to be honest. I'm broke, I hadn't even leading Excellent Era to a match," Fifth Ye casted his gaze down and willingly admitted. Little Ye looked at the next one.

"I have 100 yuan for cigarettes... But I'm not sure it's enough for all of us," Fourth Ye rummaged through his pockets and pulled out... Nothing. "Oops, Guo Mingyu borrowed it," Fourth Ye scratched his head and the older Ye Xius' eyes twitched.

"I was sent packing with no money," Ye Xiu said solemnly. "I only barely brought enough to rent a computer for an hour,"

"I have in a different country and the Alliance took care of everything... In short I have none," Second Ye Xiu said solemnly. Even if he had any, Su Mucheng would be the one who kept it.

Big Ye leisurely turned to face them, "I'm thirty and had inherited family's business. Made an astonishing increase of income and is terribly respected by everyone," he aloofly said this. "Which means, I have money. Much of it,"

No more need to be said, "Father!!!" The younger Ye Xius threw themselves at Big Ye as five chorus of voice willingly called out. Dignity? What is that? It can't be eaten!

Big Ye resisted the urge to smirk, it's truly too easy to tame them.

After paying for their meals, Big Ye resisted the urge to sigh in relieve. After all the credit card he brought is one from future, given by Ye Qiu. But it seems like this card had existed even in five years back.

Big Ye truly thanked his twin brother's cautious thinking in having so many bank account in his pursue for his dream to run away. Although kinda stupid, not to mention Ye Qiu have almost a hundred bank accounts with the same passwords for every ten accounts- It's proven to be useful at least.

Taking back the credit card, Ye Xiu gestured to his 'children' and they exitted together. The restaurant's employees could only sighed contently then.
"Gosh, they're all so gorgeous!"

"I couldn't breath at all when they entered!"

"The with a suit is sooo my type! He must be some kind of CEO taking out his families for a common outing!"

"Their golden eyes pierced my heart!" Whether it girls or boys they're all gushing about excitedly after all six of them are gone.

The costumers can't fault them. If there's one or two or heck, three handsome people they could let it slide away. But six of them? Although some of them covered their faces, their pale and clear complexion are enough to deduce they're good looking.

"Aaahh! I forgot to secretly snap a picture!" A girl cried out and condemn herself.

"Ahhh! Me too!"

"Why are we here again?" Fourth Ye mumbled questioningly as he looked at Happy Internet Cafe's enterance.

"For the future," Big Ye said solemnly and turned toward Ye Xiu, "You, go in and transfer Lord Grim to the new server. It's opening today at midnight," Big Ye strictly ordered as he pointed inside the cafe.

Ye Xiu gave a start and blinked, "New server opening?" He brightened and quickly entered.

"What about Lord Grim?" Fifth Ye shifted as they also come inside. It's freezing outside and their youngest's teeth are already clattering. Some warmth would be welcomed.

"I'm too lazy to explain, just wait," Big Ye brushed him off and stopped dead when he saw Fourth Ye is also signing up.

"Yes, It wasn't the best day for me when I took that picture," Fourth Ye said lamentingly to the network manager who agreed that the photographer for ID cards are shitty at their job.

"Sister, you understand so much. I have to thank you," Fourth Ye flatteringly smiled and nodded curtly to the female network manager who blushes and waved him off.

"It's fine, Mr. Ye." She giggled and Second Ye pulled Fourth Ye over.

"The fuck are you doing?" Second Ye hissed "Using Ye Qiu's ID?"

"I want to play!" Fourth Ye whined.

"And just what will you play?" Big Ye looked disapprovingly.

"Glory of course!" Fourth Ye said proudly and the two eldest paused and looked at one another. Fourth Ye took this chance to slip out and followed Ye Xiu off as the number of their computers are side by side.

"Second Ye... Are you thinking the same thing I'm thinking?" Big Ye turned toward the national team leader who blankly stared at him whilst thinking about using Ye Qiu's ID card too.
"Hmm, I think no. What are you thinking?" Second Ye shook his head and asked.

"Fourth Ye said he'll play Glory and so proudly at that... Meaning... He has an account on him," Big Ye said and Second Ye blinked rapidly.

"Dear me, I had always bring my accounts wherever I go at that age!" Second Ye grinned excitedly. "He has another Lord Grim with him!" Second Ye and Big Ye looked at each other and almost laughing maniacally.

"I love time-travel," Big Ye expressed sincerely.

"What are you guys whispering about?" Fifth Ye furrowed his brows in confusion but upon seeing the eldest two turned to him with the same grin that Fifth Ye knows so well... A kind of grin that he used when he bullied some noobs. It spells chaos.

"Fifth Ye... You wouldn't have One Autumn Leaf and Lord Grim with you no?" Second Ye smied benevolently and Fifth Ye took a step back.

"I- I have them both..." Fifth Ye regretted for being honest the moment the other two's grins widened. In a second, the poor small captain got yanked and dragged away by the eldest two to catch up with the others. Devil's snickers followed them merrily.

Little Ye blankly stared as what supposedly to be his guardians are forgetting him and going off by themselves. After some thought he was too lazy to follow them and looked up the female employee by the counter. "Sister, If my family come searching for me don't tell them anything," whose idea again was it to leave a boy in his most rebellious phase, alone?

Little Ye huffed and goes off wandering by his own.

=============Line================

"San Ye! San Ye!" Big Ye and Second Ye called out to Ye Xiu just as he succeeded in transferring his Lord Grim to the tenth server. "You won't believe this!"

"What is it...?" Ye Xiu trailed off as he sees Fourth Ye is taking out a really familiar account card from his jacket. Oh no... It dawned on him slightly.

"Yes! Double- no, Triple! Fifth Ye also brought somethings along!" Big Ye pushed Fifth Ye forward.

"We have tripple One Autumn Leafs and Lord Grims thanks to Time-travel." Second Ye grinned. And snatched Fourth Ye's One Autumn Leaf card.

"Hey!" Fourth Ye protested.

"Sorry kid, but One Autumn Leaf had gained a new owner. It's not nice to interfere and in any case, once the official know something is wrong we might get in trouble" Second Ye said logically.

"New owner," Fourth Ye spat out "Could he be even better than I am?" Naturally, three times champion without someone to knock him down, additionally with his young age that had just exited teenage years. Fourth Ye can't easily accept the notion of someone replacing him.

"Could be," Second Ye smiled and patted his head. "For now he might be not as good as you. But someday, perhaps he'll surpass you,"
Fourth Ye glared and harrumphed coldly, but he said nothing.

Instead, it's Ye Xiu who smiled bitterly "Really?" This young master over here just got told to just retire by that replacement. Although not angry at all, he still held some bias. Fourth Ye noticed the strange tone and spun his chair around to face Ye Xiu.

"Third Ye," Fourth Ye murmured softly as he solemnly stared at the account card in Ye Xiu's hand. "I have something that I wanted to ask..."

"Just ask," Ye Xiu said carelessly.

Fourth Ye hesitated for a bit before opening his mouth, "This... Mucheng said that you're retiring... But everything is just too suspicious... What... What happened? Do I... Do we really...?" Had fallen to the bottom?

Ye Xiu paused and looked at Fourth Ye before sighing. It seemed like Mucheng is terribly wrong. No matter what the age is, Ye Xiu had always been distrustful. "I'm forced to retire," Ye Xiu said softly.

"Forced? But why? Where is Old Tao? Even retiring won't render you- I- we to poverty to the point you only brought so when you're retiring. You literally have no money except for a measly amount!" Fourth Ye demanded.

Ye Xiu glanced at him, "I... We have no commercial value, Fourth Ye" Ye Xiu explained

"What does commercial value had anything to do with this?" Fifth Ye asked while tilting his head. He lived in the era where Alliance had just been established. Of course he doesn't understand what they're talking about.

But Fourth Ye understood perfectly... A dawning disappointment could be seen in his eyes, "Even though we won them three championships?" Fourth Ye laughed mockingly.

"But... Old Tao is my- our friend. He couldn't have let this happen, no?" Fifth Ye questioned desperately.

Second Ye who had taken an empty seat in this fairly empty area, laughed slightly "Once upon a time, he had been a really good friend," Second Ye was not being ungrateful or anything, Tao Xuan had said this himself to him.. Years ago.

"That's..." Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye looked at each other in dismay.

"Enough," Big Ye waved his hand to forcefully end the topic. "Although our presence here might disturb the course of event. It could make this easier."

"That's right. I have a complete set of memory to upgrade Myriad Manifestation Umbrella till level 75," Second Ye leaned back on his seat and spun it around once.

"Oh? Level 75? A future upgrade?" Ye Xiu smirked at Second Ye. Now this is what he call useful informations from the future. Jackpot!

"And now we have three Lord Grims and three Myriad Manifestation Umbrellas, also enough manpower to play them" Something about Big Ye's and Second Ye's wicked grins scared the rest of younger Ye Xius.

Big Ye looked towards his younger selves... His talented, promising and prodigious younger selves
who are still in the peak of their conditions. Big Ye threw his head back and laughed maniacally.

"You," Big Ye pointed at fourth Ye. "Play Lord Grim at the first server. Whereas You," he looked at Fifth Ye, "Keep Lord Grim well and we'll buy you a blank account tomorrow" Plans had started to reform in his head. And although he knew it's crazy... He couldn't help but wanting to make it happens.

"Fourth Ye, just play as usual. Next day, I'll buy a first server account to carry you," Big Ye ordered.

"What are you planning, old man?" Second Ye looked at him suspiciously. But he also have that shit-eating grin on his face.

"Raising hell, I've been out of bussiness for so long," Big Ye scrtched his arms and groaned "It's been a long time since I'm messing up with noobs,"

"First server alt might be hard to come by though," Second Ye said.

"I have Autumn Tree with me, though... He's only at level fifty?" Fifth Ye spoke up and they froze.

Big Ye looked at Fifth Ye in astonishment, "Really? You have it? Fuck me, we got jackpot!" Big Ye pulled Fifth Ye over and rubbed his head till his black hair all stuck up.

"It's nice for the old me too. Old man like me should just stay behind and attack from afar. It's relaxing," Big Ye glanced at the two who are focusing in their game.

"Crazy. We're all crazy, are you trying to create a team? We have enough people plus one reserve," Second Ye commented offhandedly before realizing that silence reigned after his words. "... No, you've gotta be kidding me?!" Second Ye exclaimed increduulously.

"What should I do? Now I'm tempted..." Big Ye solemnly said.

"Seriously!?" Second Ye stared.

"I want to play in the tournament," Because he hadn't got a chance to do so. Fifth Ye said hopefully.

"Taking another championships? I'm all for that," Fourth Ye said distractedly.

"But what if we have to come back?" Second Ye asked.

"What if we didn't?" Big Ye countered. "Come on, a team with only you and yourselves. Striking through the Alliance and screwing with everyone," he coaxed.

"But-"

"Identity issue, leave it to me. I could hack through the database and created an ID out of nothing without a trace," Big Ye didn't waste his family's resource at all.

"Sold," Second Ye instantly agreed. What he was worrying is indeed the ID issues.

"Great! I'm the sharpshooter, Third Ye is the captain as he's from present time hence special treatment. Second Ye, you're-?"


"Fourth Ye will be the second Lord Grim- heh," The thought of his peers's horror had they seen this flashed in Big Ye's mind.
"Fifth Ye, what do you want to be?" Second Ye asked.

"I..." He wanted the Battlemage. "Sigh, anything assigned to me I'll give it my best," The small captain vowed.

"Cleric then," It was decided just like that.

"..." Fifth Ye grimaced, he shouldn't have acting so virtuous and benevolent. Now he's stuck as the healer.

"But for dungeon, we don't need a cleric!" Ye Xiu interfered.

Rejected! He just got rejected by his future self! Fifth Ye's world view changed slightly.

"It's fine, just level up separately," Big Ye assured and Fifth Ye wilted. He would also stuck healing noobs now...

"And Little Ye would... Where is Little Ye?" Big Ye looked around prompting the others to also search for the smallest.

They just realized that Little Ye is not with them...

"Ugh-! Holy- AAAGGHH! Arrogant little shit!" A beauty with her hair tied up in ponytail cursed furiously as she clicked around and tapped her keyboards fiercely. Little Ye watched in fascination as the beautiful big sister kept spouting out furious dirty words that's rarely came out from beautiful girls' mouths.

'Wow, she's a noob,' Little Ye thought as he watched the tempo of her skills and attacks.

"Ah! Screw this shit! I'm getting myself a drink!" Chen Guo slammed her hands on the desk and stood up to really fetch a drink.

Little Ye pursed his lips as he quietly approached the computer to look closer at the game she played, "Glory?" A symbol of Glory is written clearly on the screen. "So this is Glory? Pretty nice,"

[Ready!] The screen suddenly showed a battle about to begin and he gaped. "What?" He said disbelievingly.

[Start!] The battle started and Little Ye quickly sit down. Right hand grabbing the mouse whilst his left hand hovers on the keyboard. He doesn't know what most of the skills do, but at least he knows some thanks to his observation on the potty-mouthed Da-Jie. He tapped some buttons to check the controls.

Seeing his opponent is acting like a noob, jumping, rolling, running and shooting randomly, the Blademaster quickly darted forward. Little Ye is ready as he jumped back.

His fingers danced as he threw out some skill to look at the effect and the cooldowns. After he's satisfied, he bombarded the other side- but alas no matter how clever a noob is still a noob. The Blademaster still could keep up with and they exchanged blood. Gritting his teeth, the boy decide to push his APM towards the limit.

On the other hand, Chen Guo got out with a steaming cup of tea in hand looking relaxed slightly. "Boss Chen! You didn't bring your account?! There's some boy playing with it!" A yell from her
acquaintance snapped her from her attempt to relax herself.

"WHAT?!" Chen Guo exclaimed, almost slipping in her grip on her cup of tea.

"BRATS! Who dared to do so!" Chen Guo hastily run back to her computer and froze, it's true there's a boy sitting there. But what made Chen Guo stopped is not that fact, but rather... The speed of the boy's hand. Fast and nimble.

A second later Little Ye stopped and the word "Glory" appeared on the screen. He scratched his body and yawned, looks like it's a certain someone's bed time.

Chen Guo approached him, "Hey, kid!"

"Hm?" One look could destroy a city. Chen Guo is familiar with that saying but never truly experience it, but one look from this little boy is enough to make Chen Guo melted down and willing to forgive and forget. All thoughts about scolding the boy quickly went out of the window.

"Oh, big sister. Sorry, I was just want to look closer but suddenly the match started. Don't worry though, I win it." Little Ye gives a thumb up toward Chen Guo.

Chen Guo examined the boy with her eyes before speaking up, "Thank you. You're pretty good in Glory huh?" That opponent had wiped the floor with her countless of times. Yet to have a young boy beat it like no problem...

"Really? I think it was pretty bad. It's my first time to play Glory," Little Ye didn't register the praise at all.

"What?! First time?!" Chen Guo looked the boy as if he's a freak.

"Yeah, I barely won," Little Ye blinked and Chen Guo calmed herself down.

'Probably just some beginner's luck. Beginner's luck,' Chen Guo convices herself before remembering the pressing matter.

"You do know it's forbidden to rent here without ID card right? What an underage like you doing here?" Chen Guo asked sternly and Little Ye gulped.

"That's..." Damn propaganda, Little Ye can't accept this but hopeless before it...

"Little Ye!" A voice called out and Little Ye almost sighed in relief. Turning around with earnest expression he calls out "Daddy!" He even alleviated the term to be more affectionate!

Big Ye immediately knows he got himself in trouble especially after seeing Chen Guo is standing there with a hand on her hips. Big Ye quickly opened his arms to welcome Little Ye into it. "We were so worried!" Big Ye stressed for it to be more convincing.

Chen Guo straightened when she saw the display of love and affection between 'father and son'. She got a bit touched by it- scratch that, she's really touched by the sight.

"I'm so sorry, did our family's youngest disturb you?" Big Ye put on a concerned face. A few years as a CEO had train him to be a better actor.

"A-ah no sir, it's okay. I was just wondering if he's by himself," Chen Guo said and couldn't help but to feel guilty.

"We've troubled you,"
"No it's fine-"

"Big Ye, have you found him?" Fifth Ye approached and sighed in relieve when he saw the youngest is peering at him from Big Ye's shoulder. And Chen Guo gaped, the earlier father and son were so similiar that it's warming to see their similiarities and now there's another one who have the right amount of similiarities?!

"Yes, thanks to this lady over here," Big Ye signaled.

Fifth Ye noticed Chen Guo and immediately realized that he had taken off his surgical mask, "Thank you for finding my little brother,"

Little brother? Oh God, this family has the best genes out there. "No problem!" Chen Guo replied.

"Daddy, I was just winning a match or big sister. I didn't do anything else!" Little Ye protested, it sounds childish but the gaze he used is clearly a mature annoyance.

"Please don't mind my youngest," Big Ye forced Little Ye to shut up. "May I know your name?"

"I'm Chen Guo. The boss of this Internet Cafe," Chen Guo confidently introduces herself.

"The boss? Oh it's perfect. Lady boss, we have something to ask you" Big Ye said as he secretly made a sign so the rest won't approach. Fourth Ye and Ye Xiu took the signal and gone back to their computers.

"What is it?" Chen Guo said.

"Could we hang around here till morning? You see, me and my family just had gotten to city H and can't really search for a hotel right now as my family had been too tired," That's a bull actually. He just want to let Ye Xiu and fourth Ye played longer.

"Oh? Just hanging around? No problem!" Chen Guo had a good impression towards this polite family.

"Good, my other sons are playing two computers so we're not completely leeching." Big Ye said.

"Other sons? How many of you are there?"

"Six of us,"

"SIX?!!"

Chen Guo couldn't say anything as she looked at the cluster of black mass. They had chose the most isolated area. And Chen Guo can't see the face of half of them. She wanted to ask them to show their face but refrained to. It's not because out of politeness but the one wearing surgical mask had replied;

"Beneath this mask, I'm too handsome. I'm afraid you can't take it," which almost made Chen Guo want to snap at his shamelessness but knowing he's the family of the polite man, Chen Guo didn't have the heart to.

Now even the most isolated corners had been filled with people who were eager for the opening of the tenth server and Big Ye lets Ye Xiu have the computer again after he levelled up Autumn Tree briefly.
"Why don't you guys order another one? I see there are some empty one in the corners" Chen Guo said to them but Big Ye shook his head.

"We don't have enough money," Second Ye blurted out.

"Oh..." Chen Guo looked at them. Aside for the 'father' all of them indeed dressed in mediocre clothings. Chen Guo feels bad. "You guys could play for free"

"Boss, we don't want to take advantage of you," Big Ye glared to Second Ye who were about to say yes. Reminding him that they currently have questionable identity, and if Chen Guo asked for an ID. It would be too late to regret it then.

Second Ye coughed, "Not to mention I was unfortunate and got my wallet stolen... I don't have an ID with me,"

"True, I also lost my ID somewhere. Maybe I forgot to brought it before mom kicked us out," Fifth Ye also jumped and said regretfully under the bewildered stares from his other selves.

'Their mom kicked them out? Could it be... An evil villainous step mother who married into the family for wealth and when she succeed in tricking the gentle and benevolent father she usurped their wealth and kicked them all out after she got everything?! This... They're so pitiful! What an awful mother! No wonder they need a place to stay for the night!' Chen Guo gasped a little at the new information she concluded herself from years having watched various dramas on tv.

"Fifth Ye," What the fuck? Big Ye is speechless over this kid sudden dramatic intro. Despite the other Ye Xius' incredulity, Chen Guo suddenly felt her heart squeeze. Fifth Ye secretly winked at him. Winked! What the fuck? 'If I seem to recall at the age of eighteen, I roped myself to watch many dramas with Mucheng to distract her from the thoughts of Su Muqiu... This brat is in his drama phase!'

'He even wanted to hide it from strangers by reminding his son like that!' Chen Guo's impression of this family of six rocketed to the moon.

"It's alright! I'll give you guys special bonuses!" Chen Guo's big sister instinct flared as she dotingly said. Big Ye and Second Ye looked at her suspiciously, why is this tempramental ex-boss of theirs is being so nice and kind? Don't get them wrong, they know Chen Guo is nice but not this extent.

Big Ye sweated nervously, "No need to, we don't want to take advantages.."

"Then, how about like this. If you guys could win against me in a duel in Glory, I'll give you a computer for free," Chen Guo said, even if they couldn't she could just then said they're pretty good and will give them a computer regardless.

"Deal!" Fifth Ye and Second Ye agreed right away before Big Ye could even said something.

"We'll use a sharpshooter!" Fifth Ye happily waved Autumn Tree account around. "Fixed field, alright?!"

Opening his mouth to decline but got beaten to it Big Ye helplessly sighed, "Alright, count me in. Thank you Boss Chen" Still in his gentleman charade, he nodded to Chen Guo.

"No need to be so polite!" Chen Guo laughed.

In the end, Chen Guo is left alone on one computer contemplating where she got the gut to challenge them to fight her... They all finished her within just over a minute and even then Chen Guo have a
nagging feeling that they're holding back by a lot. Chen Guo looked at her watch and sighed, it's been an hour since then and she still couldn't contemplate it fully. What a group of monsters... Their youngest could beat an opponent that countless of time beat her, could it be that cute boy, who admitted he never played Glory, is better than her too?

"Monstrous skills... Who are them?" The question remained as Chen Guo saw Big Ye is approaching with Little Ye in his arms, the older guy seemed to be restrained a lot by carrying the youngest.

"Boss, can I trouble you? Little Ye fell asleep and as he's a growing boy we couldn't wake him up, do you have a spare room that can be used?"

Seeing the petite figure that seems to be completely knocked out, Chen Guo's heart softened. "Of course! Follow me,"

They walked upstairs to Chen Guo's living quarter to find a place where the boy could sleep in. "Thank you so much," Big Ye was just about to open the door to his old room when Chen Guo cried out.

"No! That's not the place, that was just a shabby and dusty closet why would I put a sleeping boy there?" Chen Guo hastily stopped the man before he could enter the room.

"You wouldn't?" Big Ye is speechless. Then what about me? I'm a different case?!

"The room is over here," Chen Guo led them to another room just beside hers. Big Ye recognizes it as Tang Rou's room. "Originally there's someone living here. But she's currently on break to visit her family. It's fine to let little Ye sleeps here.

Putting the completely unconscious Little Ye, Big Ye sighed in relief. "Thank you. This is more than suffice," Big Ye said.

"The owner of this room named Tang Rou. She has a very fast APM that could leave the others in dust! I noticed Little Ye also have a very fast APM, she's a bit obsessed with her speed so might get along well with little Ye," Chen Guo began to tell him about Tang Rou proudly like a big sister would when she's boasting about her little siblings.

Unseen by the distracted Chen Guo, Big Ye simply smiled as he flicked a glance toward Tang Rou's picture at the bedside. "Can't wait to meet her," impatient joy shone silently in his eyes
Chapter Summary

Destiny still take it course. Huang Shaotian is in the fiasco and Ye Xiu is in trouble... which Ye Xiu? Read on...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Chapter 3:

The power of money can't be underestimated.

The five younger Ye Xius agreed to this sentence as they stared at the inside of their 'clubhouse' as Big Ye dubbed it. The said clubhouse is completely equipped with all necessities, including Wi-Fi and sets of computer for them to use.

"This... Is our clubhouse right?" Second Ye gestured. This clubhouse is the very same clubhouse that Chen Guo had rented for team Happy in his timeline. But even so, Chen Guo then couldn't completely equipped it with Wi-Fi and computers immediately. This is... Power of money indeed.

"Yup," Big Ye casually tossed the key to the coffee table in the living room. The well-equipped living room with TV, two long sofas, three normal sofas, an empty cabinet, etc.

"So, this is what you did after carrying Little Ye away for a rest?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Well, what else? I used our real identity by the way, so you'll be responsible," Big Ye spoke as he leisurely climbed upstairs with his younger selves following behind. "Now go to sleep, all of you." Big Ye then gestured to the hallway with six rooms before them.

"Yes..." Everyone agreed as they sleepily choose a room to sleep in. All but one.

Little Ye had slept the night before and he's still very much awake, so he's not going to sleep along. Instead, he reached out to the nearest person, which just happens to be Ye Xiu. Tugging on Ye Xiu's sleeve, Little Ye looked up at the older man with questioning eyes.

"We only have six rooms?" Little Ye asked.

Ye Xiu looked down and smiled at him, "Yes, I think it's enough for the current us," Ye Xiu answered.

Little Ye's brows furrowed in confusion, "Muqiu and Mucheng won't live with us?" He asked.

Everyone froze in their track and quickly give a subtle glance toward Fifth Ye who looks extremely pale, paler than he originally was. But not even a second later, they resumed their movement normally without gathering any suspicion to themselves. Four doors slammed shut wordlessly as if they didn't heard anything, leaving Ye Xiu and Little Ye alone in the hallway.

Blinking his tired and sleepy eyes, Ye Xiu smiled softly at Little Ye, "You haven't created your own
account right? Come, I'll accompany you for a while," Holding Little Ye's hand, Ye Xiu led him to the computer room. Little Ye followed him silently, their light steps are in sync with each other.

Upon reaching the room, Ye Xiu started two computers and helped Little Ye to make his character. The two played silently, a beautiful picture of serenity.

Myriad Manifestations Umbrella changed shapes actively as Lord Grim worked hard to help, support as well protect his new little brother, One-Inch Love.

"Woah, what a cool weapon. It's a self-made weapon right?" Little Ye finally couldn't hold it anymore and praised Lord Grim's Umbrella.

Ye Xiu chuckled with amusement, as if he had waited for Little Ye to say that "Yes, do you wanna hear the story behind it?" Ye Xiu smiled at Little Ye, soft and tender.

"There's a background story to it?" Little Ye asked curiously.

Ye Xiu changed Myriad Manifestations Umbrella back to its original form, letting Little Ye to examine it closely. With a distant voice he says, "More like a history actually... A story about a genius boy... Full of ideas and dreams," Ye Xiu gestured Little Ye to come closer indulgingly and the younger obeyed.

"Do you want to hear about it?" Ye Xiu asked. Little Ye's youthful face is filled with confusion regarding his older self's offer but he nods nonetheless.

Something are just impossible to hide.

But who says you can't distract them from the supposedly hidden secret?

=================================Line=================================

Leaving Little Ye alone to play by himself, Ye Xiu yawned and stretched his body. He needs to catch up with his sleep. But upon reaching the hallway, Ye Xiu stopped when he saw Big Ye is standing there, smoking freely.

"You lied to him," It wasn't an accusation but rather, a simple statement. Like Big Ye is pointing out something so obvious.

Ye Xiu smiled tiredly as he run his fingers through his hair, "What was I supposed to say? The real ending? Kids don't like tragic end," Even if it's the only thing that keep Ye Xiu going through all the sabotages and isolation... Even till now.

"Going abroad for research... It's not the best lie to be said," Big Ye exhaled a cloud of smoke and continues, "But it seemed to be the only thing we could manage currently. Telling the big event such as death from the future is not exactly wise," Big Ye nodded at Ye Xiu, expressing his approval of the matter.

"I'm going to sleep. You should go to sleep too," Big Ye loudly yawned and Ye Xiu grunted.

"Don't have to remind me," Ye Xiu yawned and pick an empty room for himself to sleep in.

Big Ye smiled softly after Ye Xiu is gone, "Ah Third Ye, I wasn't talking to you..." Big Ye's eyes shifted to the room beside him. "Sleep, Fifth Ye," Big Ye said softly before entering his room and shuts the door quietly.
In the room beside Big Ye's, Fifth Ye tensed slightly. The young man then proceed to bury his face deeper into his pillow, shoulders are shaking for a few seconds before it stopped and relaxed down. He shifted his head sideways and blinked his tired red eyes, breathing silently and staring into space. Fifth Ye let out a soft sigh and closes his eyes.

Despite his rough breathing, he completely lost consciousness in a matter of second.

The first one to wake up and accompany Little Ye is Second Ye.

"One-Inch Love?" Second Ye stared bafflingly at Little Ye's avatar's name. For a moment, he recalled one of his precious proteges and immediately feels speechless. "Who gave you the idea?" Second Ye asked.

"None. I come up with it myself," Little Ye answered easily.

"But, 'Love'? Seriously?" Second Ye is not believing that.

"Because 'Love' kills in an even more painful way, I think it's a good name. It's from a poem too," Little Ye looks pleased with his naming skill.

"Yeah... A poem," One inch of ash, One inch of love - that's the line of the poem. And Second Ye knew who will made the 'One-Inch Ash' one... 'It sounds like a couple name!?' He thought increduously.

"Sigh... I also already thought up a name specially for you..." Second Ye said regretfully.

"What is it?"


"Go to hell," Little Ye replied without missing a beat. The two of them proceed to fight and do mandatory missions together. In one of the mission, Second Ye especially instructed Little Ye in details and they got Skill Books as th reward.

Not long after, Fourth Ye comes in with a cup of steaming hot noodles in his hand. Because he played in a different server, not much need to be said.

"How's the Lord Grim in the first server?" Second Ye asked.

"Level 24," quick levelling is only because Autumn Tree was carrying Lord Grim. They went silent after that. The three of them choosing to focus in their own game Second Ye glanced at the lone Fourth Ye.

"Fourth Ye..." Second Ye couldn't help but to gently called out to his twenty years old self.

"Make it yourself," Fourth Ye blew on his noodles calmly before slurping some in.

Second Ye's sweat dropped, "Not that. I mean, because you're playing alone and Big Ye is not waking up any time soon. How about you do some mission?" Second Ye paused to see Fourth Ye is not impressed. "... It has some guarantee to gain skillbooks with little tricks," As the last sentence is dropped, Fourth Ye stopped slurping his noodles and turn to look at Second Ye.

"Really?" He questioned regally.
Second Ye smirked, "Why would I lie, dear me?"

"I'm listening." Fourth Ye motioned.

Second Ye held up his hand, "How much will you pay me? Just so you know, a champion team bought this from me with sky-high price," Second Ye playfully asked.

Sipping the water of his noodles one last time, Fourth Ye offered the half-eaten cup of noodles, "This?"

"You think I'm that cheap?" Second Ye said deadpannedly.

"How could that be?" Fourth Ye instantly denied with righteous indignance. "Expensive! You're expensive!" Fourth Ye praised generously.

"Just skill books alone make you become like this? Your price is too low, how cheap." Second Ye haughtily scoffed as if skill books are nothing to him. Who was the one who threatened a retired man with a sliver weapon for the information again?

"Well, I don't know about the future me. But skill books are very important to decide a character's fate whether it's a cannon fodder or a pro-level account! If you didn't know it firsthand, you will fall on low price too!" Fourth Ye said indignantly.

"Fellow cheap people shouldn't discuss about price," Little Ye suddenly piped in to throw in his own snarky remark causing the older two men looked at him in disbelief.

They're rendered speechless in front of this little brother...

"I feel like... I grown up to be nothing," Fourth Ye immediately feels depressed after he couldn't find a counter remark for little Ye's remark. Second Ye held up his hand towards Fourth Ye in an attempt to soothe him down.

"Of course, who are we to discuss price in front of you, Little young master," Second Ye exhaled regretfully and Little Ye paused to glare at him.

"Hmph," Little Ye huffed in annoyance and ignored them.

"You're still too young," Second Ye chuckled. If Little Ye is any older, he'll just agree with Second Ye's statement and that will really corner them. But alas, Little Ye is still too green. Not black-hearted enough.

==============Line==============

After everyone had reached level 20, Except those who played Lord Grims, they changed their classes. Just as discussed before, Second Ye is Battlemage, Little Ye had chosen Blademaster after learning that their strength mostly laid in handspeed.

Big Ye and Second Ye had laughed gloatingly at the future... Welp, here goes another one fighting for Sword Saint's title. The two of them did got jealous when Blue Rain have such a good young blood like Lu Hanwen. But now forget it. After all, having their own young self is much more assuring. It's not called being arrogant, they're just having the self-confidence.

As for Fifth Ye, he become a lone wolf now. Searching for a group to accept him here and there, such a sad life. Not to mention he wouldn't be able to level up crazily like the rest. Life as a cleric is tragic in this household. Silently, Fifth Ye swore to be a number one Cleric when he doesn't know
there is one already.

As for the first server... Nothing big really happened yet as Lord Grim and Autumn Tree still have such a large level gap, Big Ye had decided to join a big guild whilst bringing Fourth Ye along. Mainly to get an easy notification when a wild boss fight appeared. They're poor here, so they had no choice but to scrap-picking fallen eqips. They kept some and sell the others.

Like now... "All clear, dear fourth. Go to ten o'clock direction from your position," Big Ye leisurely instructed with a soft smile. That smile had never been a good news.

Fourth Ye nimbly moved Lord Grim away according to the instruction and rapid gunshoots could be heard in his headphone, as well some yells of misery and creative curses. He maneuvered Lord Grim to dodge everyone in his way, his presence is like a gentle shadow that no one paid attention to as his level is truly too low in their eyes.

Autumn Tree is already in level 54. After some looting, his lousy green equipements had replaced with blue equipments with one or two pieces of purple equipments. "You see that sharpshooter in red? The things in his hands are Devil's Whisper, orange weapon level 60. The other one is Flaring Wind, purple and level 65. I want either one, watch him," With that, Autumn Tree sent a barrage of bullets and skills, all of which accurately landed on the targetted sharpshooter who panicked and tried to run. But alas... It's a god who targetted you.

"Everyone, pray for me," Big Ye said distractedly and everyone rolled their eyes. Because they were still in the normal server, the drop rate is lower than in the Heavenly Domain. But the possiblity is still there nonetheless. Luck played a great part in it.

They gone their own way. The first server is still relatively calm... Although several records were broken. Although not normally happen, but it's not surprising for the players in the first server... Though in the future they will cry as every records, even those which had the gods' names on it were broken to pieces.

The three in the tenth server kept their paces in gathering materials whereas the only healer is going here and there to get a job.

A few days later, Ye Xiu found himself got kicked out by his 'family' and ordered to scout the 'Future Battle Goddess' as Big Ye and Second Ye had dubbed. Strangely, they didn't exactly tell Ye Xiu to 'Tempt/Deceive/Trick/Convince her to join' but rather...

"Beat her. Don't how any mercy. The faster the better," Yeah, that's what they had said. It made Ye Xiu speechless for a full minute in the cold temprature of winter outside. Not long after, Tang Rou joined them in tenth server and tried hard to catch up in level. Ye Xiu also found himself got subjected into a night shift job in Happy, Chen Guo insisted. Something about, It's the least she could do... Ye Xiu doesn't understand.

In these few days, Big Ye also excused himself out for a bussiness which sounded so shady to the younger ones. So before Big Ye was gone, he decided that the duty to gather materials and scrap-picking as well carrying Fourth Ye's Lord Grim in the first server is moved to Second Ye's hands.

Although tenth server now have one less Ye Xiu, it's still pretty much screwed. No Second Ye just means there's no the devil Battlemage. Lord Grim and One-Inch Love are still there to screw off anyone's record that doesn't have their names in it. Something about integrity they said.

Every guild leaders had cried a lot because of this. Can't you guys stop?! Stop breaking any records that doesn't have your name! We need a record too!
Ignoring the endless chatter beside him, Ye Xiu promptly covered his ears with a headphone and curses silently in his heart. It was a desperate attempt, really. This choice to invite... Him here is also desperate.

Let's back-track a few things

Night shift in Happy Internet Cafe is Ye Xiu's job now... After his 'family' kicked him out to scout Tang Rou, Chen Guo had offered him a job because of his 'family situation'. Chen Guo even offered if his other 'brothers' wanted to work here too. Ye Xiu didn't want to destroy the illustrious tragic back story that Fifth Ye had creatively created so he accepted the job and told Chen Guo that the others have their own ideas (to screw with anyone and everyone in-game).

Additionally, Big Ye had been gone for a few days now for his bussiness, so Second Ye is still in the command of first server to help Fourth Ye.

And adding more problem, because of the crushing and humiliating defeat of Excellent Era today because Liu Hao was 'Playing shittier than what's supposedly' (Second Ye's words) and that caused the entire Excellent Era to be grounded. Yeah you read that right, grounded. No Internet, No Glory, so they could reflect of their mistakes... Including Su Mucheng, so she couldn't come.

Second Ye said, maybe the pressure of two 'Ye Qius' are too much as when Liu Hao was using Hateful Sword, Little Ye had played Second Ye's Battlemage, Sad Autumn Night, to level up a bit. And of course, living with five master battlemage players affected Little Ye's mastery in the class too. Also, Little Ye was told to not talk and just typed. Making Liu Hao trapped in dilemma. Which one is Ye Qiu?

Although Su Mucheng had played splendidly, she's still punished along... Of course, knowing Su Mucheng, she's probably watching a CD Drama and eating melon seed right now, while gossiping on phone with Chu Yunxiu about everything.

So, removing Second Ye is fine because now they have Tang Rou's Soft Mist. But if Su Mucheng is not there they only have four... Ye Xiu, Little Ye, Steamed Bun and Tang Rou. How could they fulfill their 'order' to break a dungeon record?

And then, Second Ye had gleefully come up with an idea... An idea that Ye Xiu had regretted agreeing to, already. Second Ye called out to Huang Shaotian from the QQ and sent this... Friend? Rival? Colleague? Junior? Let's settle with annoying Chatterbox- to Happy Internet Cafe.

Ye Xiu clicked his tongue secretly, 'Let the destiny take its course' he said. 'Little Ye might learn something' he said. 'It would be fun' he said. Bullshit. Second Ye just wanted Ye Xiu to suffer like him in the first place. Why so? Because come on, Second Ye could just ditch first server for a while and come back but he vehemently rejected it. Without a launcher, Ye Xiu also needed to change the strategy a little to adjust with two blademasters in a team.

"I'm so good to you to come here sacrificing my integrity to help you setting a record in a low level dungeon of all things. What's so good about this place anyway? Trash. Trash. Trash. Trash. You're lucky I value friendship over anything else if not, see if I didn't ignore your messages just like how you ignored mine." Flowing Tree chattered non-stop, sometimes adding a speechbubble for some certain words or sentences to make his point clear.
"Third Ye. Who is this? He's so noisy!" Little Ye immediately complained to Ye Xiu and he sighed.

"He's Huang Shao-"

"AAAAHHHHHHHHH!" Huang Shaotian screamed to cover up Ye Xiu's voice.

"What the hell? Pipe down!" Ye Xiu hissed.

"You bastard! You just uncovered my identity!" Huang Shaotian growled at Ye Xiu.

"Who's uncovering you?" Ye Xiu was just telling Little Ye, who is essentially him. He's pretty sure the other two don't know anything.

"Oh? Your friend?" Tang Rou dully asked.

"Ooh! What is it? A secret? Are you a scorpio?" Steamed Bun Invasion danced in front of Flowing Tree and asked.

"Pretty much," Ye Xiu replied.

"Shameless! I'm Leo!" Huang Shaotian denied. Then Steamed Bun began to sing loudly and Little Ye stranded off not wanting to hurt his ears.

Ye Xiu got a feeling this run wouldn't be easy... "Enough. Let's do the first run,"

"Go, go, go." Huang Shaotian boredly urged. Distantly, Ye Xiu could even hear Second Ye's evil cackles...

"Second Ye, Shut up!" Little Ye suddenly snapped... Oh it's not an imagination.

Huang Shaotian's expression is serious as he directed his sight toward One-Inch Love.

What a baffling talent.

The others were also not bad, but One-Inch Love is the one that gained Huang Shaotian's attention the most. Especially since he's a blademaster. As the number one Blademaster, Huang Shaotian knew a blademaster talent in a glance and One-Inch Love caught Huang Shaotian's eyes in just that one glance.

'He's in the same degree as Little Lu...' Huang Shaotian's eyes widened slightly. The other blademaster know when to jump into the fray, seize an opening and cover up others' mistakes. Strategical mind, Great mechanical skills and a fast handspeed... Who is this? No blademaster from the Alliance could slipped under the Sword Saint's watchful radar. Liu Xiaobie? Huang Shaotian knew his playstyle and it's different. Du Ming? It's also different... Too stiff, too raw.

One-Inch Love is an unpolished diamond... Just, unpolished alone he's already bright, what if he got polished?

Huang Shaotian carefully glanced at Ye Xiu for a brief moment, looking at his side profile as the older guy keeping the group to move on and instructing here and there. This guy, does he have some kind of golden hands in picking up talents? Not only one or two... he picked three all in the same server! Motherfucker, if you could just randomly looked around in the new server, normal people wouldn't be able to pick up anything!' Huang Shaotian thought.
But despite his train-like thoughts, Huang Shaotian still did his job beautifully till the end. Not making a mistake that could make him become any less than a Sword Saint.

When they're running back on track, Huang Shaotian quickly moved Flowing Tree towards One-Inch Love. "Hey Kid! That's a beautiful play, what's your name?" Huang Shaotian casually called out to One-Inch Love. Ye Xiu arched his brows at Huang Shaotian, does this guy want to snitch a talent in a broad daylight?

"Father said to not give my name to an unknown stranger," Little Ye bluntly answered. Beside him, Second Ye covered up a maniacal laughter.

Huang Shaotian almost choked after hearing One-Inch Love's answer.

After setting the new impossible-to-break record, Flowing Tree cornered Lord Grim away "Old Ye, who is that brat?" Huang Shaotian asked straightforwardly.


"Don't play dumb! You know what I meant! That One-Inch Love! One-Inch Love!" Huang Shaotian impatiently questioned.


"What the fuck do you mean by that?!" Huang Shaotian snapped to glare at Ye Xiu, removing his headphone. "I don't like your accusing tone! I'm not into young boys okay!? I'm only into a cool older one!" Huang Shaotian's eyes stared hard at Ye Xiu only to be disappointed yet again. This nut is still a hard one to crack. Should he list off his traits one by one as his type?!

"Anyway," alright let's take care of the crush issue later. "That One-Inch Love is a talent, where did you find him?"

"He was new. He started playing in the tenth server, which is only a few days ago or so... Before this, he had never touched Glory," Ye Xiu shrugged and turn a suspicious brow toward Huang Shaotian, "What are you going to do?"

Huang Shaotian straightened, "Nothing of course, I just want to know. After all I'm the number one blademaster in the Alliance. It's my duty to give extra attention and care also motivation towards such a talented young blademaster like One-Inch Love. Just like how you mentor that Battlemage girl, I'm also moved to try and share my vast knowledge in this class to the young Blademaster!" Huang Shaotian preached righteously and passionately, acting like a benevolent saint who is determined to share his knowledge and wisdom to everyone. The all-important Sword Saint.

"Just say you want to snitch him," Ye Xiu bluntly said and destroyed the angelic as well sparkling atmosphere Huang Shaotian had made with his speech. Ye Xiu stood up and walk away with a bored face.

"Snitch is a harsh word. I already have one too," Not denying, Huang Shaotian also stood up and followed Ye Xiu to the counter.

"Dammit Old Ye, how could you find so many talents upon retiring? That made me remember, how are you retired again? Do you even read our PMs? You should see how many people spammed the group after the news is out. The other Master Tacticians refused to talk about 'possible replacement' for your position- they're really possesive. Oh! And Zhang Xinjie said in the Golden Generation
chatroom that Han Wenqing destroyed one of the sandbag in their gym after the news of your retirement. So why did you retire?” Huang Shaotian rambled on and one before going back to square one and stared expectantly at Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu tiredly tilted up a bottle of mineral water, ignoring Huang Shaotian's chatter. Seriously, does he even get tired? Ye Xiu is thirsty from hearing him alone.

Huang Shaotian put his chin on his palm, waiting silently as he watches Ye Xiu drank. Ye Xiu noticed this.

"You want some refreshment?" Ye Xiu asked and was about to fetch another bottle when the bottle in hand is snatched away. Huang Shaotian calmly drink a part of it before closing the lid and store it away.

"So?" Huang Shaotian raised his brows. Ye Xiu couldn't resist the urge to sigh, he'll kill Second Ye for this.

=============Line=============

"So... A flexible silver weapon and a talented young Blademaster player?" Yu Wenzhou repeated what Huang Shaotian had said.

"Really talented," Huang Shaotian insisted as he pick another french fries and much on it.

"I see," Yu Wenzhou expressed his understanding of Huang Shaotian's insistence and skillfully changed the video's angle that their senior Yichun(?) just gave to report in. But alas, the video is too focused on Lord Grim and One-Inch Love is always standby in the back like...

"He's learning...?" Yu Wenzhou realised the key and clicked a few times, "His perception is not half-bad..." Yu Wenzhou murmured.

"Exactly! He's still learning and is a noob! If Old Ye was not lying then he had only started playing Glory when the tenth server happened. Which matched with my observation, with his stiff playstyle like he's following everything from a book... Probably guide." Huang Shaotian pointed toward One-Inch Love's figure.

To Huang Shaotian, flexible weapon can wait. The only danger that weapon possessed is that it's in Ye Qiu's hands. But then again, anything with Ye Qiu in it would take a long time to solve, so it could be moved to the back first and focused to the talented player behind One-Inch Love.

"How is he compared to Lu Hanwen?" Yu Wenzhou asked seriously.

"About the same in potential," Huang Shaotian answered instantly "But Little Lu have an advantage in experience, if they fight now little Lu might still win... But as time goes, I don't dare to predict," Huang Shaotian uncapped a mineral water bottle and gulped it down empty.

"He's a fast learner captain, in the first dungeon run when I helped Old Ye he mostly stayed back and watched me going. But in the second run when we were setting the record, he caught my eyes immediatley. He mimicked some of my playstyle and covered the rest's mistakes. Of course he accomplished it under Old Ye's command but to perfectly finish Old Ye's high-level commands... He's also very smart." Huang Shaotian recited back his observation as Yu Wenzhou jotted down some notes.

"How old do you think he is?" Yu Wenzhou questioned.
"I don't know... But from his voice, he's older than Little Lu, perhaps... By two or three years?"
Huang Shaotian make a rough guess.

Yu Wenzhou reaches toward a nearby phone and pressed some numbers, "... Hello? Senior Yichun,
sorry for disturbing you. Yes, could I trouble you by video-tapping the one named One-Inch Love?"

Meanwhile, the said talented young blademaster player is currently on grocery duty with Fifth Ye.
"They ran out of it, little Ye... It's not my fault so stop being childish," Fifth Ye exasperately rolled
his eyes.

Little Ye turned his head away, idly sucking on his strawberry lollipop and pretending he didn't hear
what his older self just said.

"Come on, we have to buy some vegetable for you," Fifth Ye stared at the long list of grocery that
Second Ye had made; A few packs of cigarette, a new lighter, cup noodles with various flavors at
least five each, toothbrushes, toothpaste, bread, jam, milk (For Little Ye), boxes of cereal (For Little
Ye), Some veggies (Little Ye again). As you can see they're really watching out for the youngest.

"I don't need vegetables," Little Ye turned and hissed at Fifth Ye like a wet cat... More like a wet
kitten. He's really too cute.

"Some carrots will do,"

"No! Just buy some more noodles!"

"It can be boiled till soft and we could add it to your cup of noodles,"

"Don't want!"

"It won't change the taste,"

"No!"

"Just few slices will do,"

"You won't give up don't you?" Little Ye scowled further but finally can be convinced.

"Of course," Fifth Ye smiles leisurely, trying to coax a child to eat is an easy thing to Fifth Ye. He
had done the hardest level with Su Mucheng when... The accident just happened. Fifth Ye's gaze
turn downcast as he recalled the unpleasant memory. Unknowingly his hand which is holding Little
Ye's hand tightened.

Little Ye looked up, "Fifth Ye? What's wrong?"

Fifth Ye instantly snapped out of it and shakes his head, "Nothing,"

Little Ye shrugged and let the matter drop, "Fifth Ye, I want to go there," Little Ye tugged on Fifth
Ye's hand and pointed toward a fastfood restaurant nearby, "I want a hamburger," he requested.

Looking down at Little Ye, Fifth Ye smiled indulgingly, "Okay, let's buy some for the two of us,"
The rest would pardon them. After all they're both growing boys who need meat to grow. Thinking
that, Fifth Ye lets himself to be led by Little Ye.
Sun Xiang grumbled grumpily and kicked a pebble in his way. He glared through his cool-glasses as people glanced at him weirdly.

Wearing a black cap, cool-glasses and white surgical mask, it's a no wonder people would look at him suspiciously. But Sun Xiang doesn't care. He just wanted to be alone without being stared at okay?!

Stupid team, stupid teammates, they're dragging him down even lower than his previous team.

Excellent Era's performance hadn't been good and Sun Xiang is blaming those incompetent fools who can't even concentrate in their game. No matter even if Sun Xiang is very talented and strong, if there are so many who dangled on him dragging him down, he couldn't do anything!

Sun Xiang doesn't understand what's their problem is. So insecure, they looked like they're guilty of something as well at lost. The only decent one is Su Mucheng but she had always looked at him with a cold gaze that cold froze a country. Her hostility towards him (and everyone, in that case) is apparently because of Ye Xiu - Or so Liu Hao said.

It was said the girl had always been at Ye Qiu's side, docile and obedient like a little flower. Who knows the flower actually had thorns? It seemed like Ye Qiu's presence is the one thing that prevent her from showing her thorns and once he's gone, nothing could stop it.

Recalling that pale older player, Sun Xiang furrowed his brows.

"Do you love Glory?" His amber eyes looks like molten golds, piercing deep right into Sun Xiang's soul.

Sun Xiang clicked his tongue, "Tch, stupid." What's the use of asking that? None! Loving it or not, the fact stands still that he's falling and Sun Xiang is far better than he currently is... And would be even better than Ye Qiu was in his golden era.

Though, Sun Xiang could sympathize a bit with Ye Qiu... With these teammates, it's a wonder indeed he wasn't falling much earlier. But that's okay, Sun Xiang could deal with it. What Ye Qiu could do, Sun Xiang surely could do too. And what Ye Qiu couldn't do, Sun Xiang also could do that too. Because Sun Xiang would be a better Battle God.

After he thought of that, Sun Xiang nodded satisfactorily. "I'm going to get something to eat..." Sun Xiang mumbled to himself as he looked down and start rummaging through his clothes to search for his wallet.

"After that, I'm going to go-" Not seeing where he was going, Sun Xiang bumped on someone harshly.

"Ow!" Both exclaimed as they were forced to to take a step back because of the impact. Sun Xiang immediately feels dizzy and shocked at the sudden impact when someone exclaims.

"- Are you okay?" A boy asked softly to the one who bumped on Sun Xiang. Sun Xiang looked up to see a pair of boys wearing caps holding each other's hand whilst carrying bags of groceries.

Sun Xiang scowled from beneath his white surgical mask, "Use your eyes to look where you were going!" Sun Xiang immediately chastised the both of them, taking advantage that he's obviously the older one.

"What? You were the one who bumped me out of nowhere," Fifth Ye furrowed his brows and looked up to his offender, his amber eyes filled with indignance and hurt as he briefly glanced at the
half-eaten wrapped hamburger on the ground. It's still could be eaten right...?

Fifth Ye was about to reach down to fetch the half-wrapped burger hen his wrist suddenly got seized and he's forced to stare eyes-to-eyes with the taller stranger again.

Sun Xiang's steel blue eyes disbelieving stared... Those striking amber eyes... *It's so familiar...* Mesmerizing and elegant, filled with regal gait. Breathtaking and beautiful...

Sun Xiang yanked the shorter boy closer, so close that they could only see each other in their sight. In a slightly baffled but certain voice, Sun Xiang demands.

"You're.. Ye Qiu?"

Chapter End Notes

WHAT THE FUCK WITH 'One-Inch Love'!? WHO GAVE THE NAME?!

Fi: You left the avatar naming to us you little shit!

YOU CAN'T JUST STRAIGHT UP NAME IT WITH COUPLE NAME!
Chapter Summary

#ImDead
#SendHelp
#TwoHoles
#AuthorIsDead

Trap. Because I am trapped.

Chapter Notes

So... This is what happened when you tried to bargain.

It's my fault for saying that in the Discord Server. I'm regretting it... *Cries*

Special not-thanks to MTKiseki and JouissanceTKA. Screw you guys :')

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter 4:

Little Ye jerked back and revealed a terribly shocked expression, 'Fuck! This guy knows Third Ye!?'

Luckily his slip of expression gone unnoticed as Sun Xiang is more focused to stare at Fifth Ye.

Different from Little Ye, Fifth Ye is very calm. He does not show even a crack of his expressionless mask, "What are you talking about?" Fifth Ye asked with a reluctant and confused tone.

Sun Xiang blinked back and instantly snapped out of his trace after he heard Fifth Ye's voice. The voice... It's not quite the same. Sun Xiang once again examined Fifth Ye's face and slowly loosen up his grip. Too young... The one in front of him is too young to be that banished Battle God. Although, Ye Qiu was shorter than Sun Xiang, this guy in front of him is slightly shorter than Ye Xiu.

"S-sorry, I thought you were someone else..." Sun Xiang finally got back to his right mind and quickly apologized. He might be arrogant, but his action just now could warrant him a visit to a nearby police office if the one in front of him wants to report it.

"It's fine, got that alot," Fifth Ye shrugged him off calmly, acting casual as he readjusted the grocery bags hanging on his wrists. He looked down on his tragic hamburger on the ground and crouched down to pick it up again under Sun Xiang's bewildered gaze.

"What... are you doing?" Sun Xiang asked.

Fifth Ye simply tore off the part of burger that touch the ground before blew the dust off, "Five minutes rule," Fifth Ye mumbled and was about to walk away with Little Ye, opening his mouth to take a bite before suddenly Sun Xiang pulled on his wrist again.
"That's dirty," Sun Xiang said pointedly to the blemished hamburger.

"What's your problem?" Fifth Ye demanded as Little Ye hugged his waist tightly trying to pull him away. But it's useless.

"Drop that, I'll buy you a new one," Sun Xiang of course couldn't bear to let someone eat from the ground. Especially it's his fault in the first place. In any case money is not really a problem.

Little Ye gasped, his mind is still very fresh of Su Muqiu's lessons about perverts and suspicious people, *This is... A patented gentleman trick to pick up a girl?!*’ Little Ye thought in horror and despise.

"No!" Little Ye quickly cried out.

Sun Xiang flicked a glance toward the pipsqueak who was hugging the guy's waist tightly, "What 'No'? I'm not asking you," One had to say, Sun Xiang is indeed a child at heart. A guy his age doesn't supposedly to respond like that to a kid.

Little Ye gritted his teeth, "Let go of my gege, pervert!" He hissed.

A tick appeared on Sun Xiang's temple, "What did you call me?!"

"Pervert! Let's go, gege!"

"Little Ye, he promised a free food," But Fifth Ye is in a different page. He was from a timeline where he was at the most desperate moment and he could fend for himself if there's a pervert.

"You! Don't be fooled!" Little Ye stomped his feet. "Look at him! Shady way of dressing, cool glasses in a dark gloomy day of winter, surgical mask, baseball cap, and he's blonde! He got piercings too! A delinquent!" Little Ye warned as he furiously tugged on Fifth Ye's sleeve.

"Wha-" Sun Xiang's eyes twitched furiously, but he couldn't say anything... Little Ye is right, he dressed like a shady person. But that doesn't mean he'll endure Fifth Ye's judging gaze. "I'm not shady! I'm also not a delinquent!"

It only make him more suspicious okay? "Uhh, We should be going. Our family would be worried," Fifth Ye calmly handed Sun Xiang his burger and Sun Xiang dumbly accepted it.

Fifth Ye smoothly freed his wrist from Sun Xiang's grip and gently patted the back of Sun Xiang’s hand. "You can have the burger," Fifth Ye said albeit relucantly.

"Huh?" Sun Xiang blinked at the half eaten burger in his hand.

"Run! Little Ye!" Taking chance from Sun Xiang's dumbfounded-ness, Fifth Ye quickly ushered Little Ye on and the two boys run for the hills.

"Wha-?! Hey!" Was he really look like a shady person!? He's a good guy with clean record alright?! "And what the fuck I need this burger for?!" Sun Xiang cursed as he tossed the half-eaten burger to the ground grudgingly.

=============Line============= 

Fifth Ye and Little Ye kept running before they bumped onto Ye Xiu. "What is wrong with you two?" Ye Xiu puffed a cloud of smoke in confusion at the two.

"Third Ye! Some creep tried to take liberty with Fifth Ye!" Little Ye tattled as he transferred all
"Are you okay?" Ye Xiu quickly turned to examine Fifth Ye in concern. Don't kidd around, this is the problem of chastity of his younger body!

"I'm fine, I just need to sacrifice my food," Fifth Ye smiled.

"As long as it's not you who got eaten," Ye Xiu nodded in satisfaction. "How did the offender looked like?"

"Baseball cap," Little Ye gestured

"Cool glasses," Fifth Ye added

"Surgical mask,"

"Blonde,"

"Got piercings on his ears," Fifth Ye added.

"Tall,"

"Acted like a brat!"

"He wore a feathery jacket... Boa?"

"Damn, he sounded so shady. Be careful next time, come on I'll escort you guys to home," Ye Xiu clicked his tongue.

"Yeah, These days are full of creeps. Brother expert, you should take care of your little brothers," Seven Field and the others expressed their concern for Ye Xiu.

"Yeah, creeps keep appearing out of nowhere harassing us, I don't understand how state of law worked again," Ye Xiu sighed out his woe when suddenly Plantago Seeds come out of nowhere and attacked them without any greeting.

"(Let's exchange some notes)" Plantago Seeds let out a speechbubble and attacked again.

"A creep appeared out of nowhere!" Seven Field and Sleeping Moon exclaimed incredulously as they scrambled out of the way.

"A creep! Taste my brick!" Steamed Bun screamed.

Behind the screen playing Plantago Seeds, Wang Jiexi blinked. Why does he suddenly got marked as a creep?

"Third Ye, please... I'm falling behind this way. I can't find a decent teammate! If I'm not a flipping Cleric, I might could carry them no matter how noobish- but I can't!" Fifth Ye begged as his Cleric, Cloudy Autumn Sky, neared them.

"Autumn Sky, a pleasant surprise to see you here," Ye Xiu teased a bit.
"A pleasant hmph! Yeah, I'm five levels behind! So what?" Fifth Ye glared at Lord Grim.

"What do you want?" Ye Xiu indulged.

"Let me borrow One-Inch Love for a day, you could go on alone right?" Fifth Ye proposed.

"Does Little One-Inch Love agree?" Lord Grim turned to see One-Inch Love.

"I don't mind, He had asked me before this,"

"Alright then, go along" Ye Xiu told them. He had placed a pity on Fifth Ye too, a brilliant tactical ability is nothing with pig-like teammates. Ye Xiu could only pull it because he also a fighter but Cleric is just...

"Umn... Eh, Second Ye said because Wang Jiexi had visited, his kids might appear next," Fifth Ye said.

"I see, all the more reason for you guys to quickly go away. I don't want you guys to be accidentally scouted" by creeps. There's a reason why he told Little Ye to stand back when Wang Jiexi attacked. Creep.

"Alright, call us anytime if you need us. We'll be there to back you up," Fifth Ye kindly said.

"We don't need a cleric," Ye Xiu blurted out.

"Fxck You!"

After the whole fiasco and dramatic beautiful chasing game with the whole Tiny Herb. See? They're indeed bunch of creeps. Stalkering and all...

Ye Xiu succeeded in extorting them for many materials he needed. As well, having so many willing players to beat down Tang Rou into submission, two birds with one stone. There's a reason why Ye Xiu is unceremoniously crowned as the Master Tactician with the blackest heart.

Not to mention, he had succeeded scouting a player with Ghostblade potential, right under the 'discerning' Wang Jiexi's nose. On the other hand, his 'little brothers' are safe from the Magician's thorough investigation and research as One-Inch Love is with Cloudy Autumn Sky right now.

The little Assassin guy, named Qiao Yifan, had just contact him to ask for his guidance. Which is perfect, as they're short on people anyways because Ye Xiu doesn't want to call Little Ye back to the party with large possiblity they're still watched by Wang Jiexi.

That Big-Eye even tried to invite Tang Rou into his team. Tang Rou is full of potential... But his younger selves are even more so. Prove is that Fourth Ye is currently dealing with many offers to join a camp along with Second Ye.

Ye Xiu smiled leisurely, in any case he didn't mind another help. That's right what's the avatar's name again?

"One-Inch... What?" Ye Xiu stared blankly.

"One-Inch Ash?" Ye Xiu brows shoted up in surprise as he sees the name of his new protege (that
he had robbed from under Wang Jiexi's nose), Qiao Yifan. "You have such a poetic naming-skill, Little Qiao," Ye Xiu commented ruefully.

"How surprising," Tang Rou also pursed her lips as she smiled in amusement.

"A-ah, thank you. It wasn't that much, the name of the assassin I played before was Ashen Moon so..." Qiao Yifan become embarrased and quickly reasoned.

"Woah-! Boss his name is-" Steamed Bun Invasion almost blurted out

"Ssh!" Tang Rou shuts him up at the right time,

"Enough, you want to learn from me right?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Yes!" Qiao Yifan answered. "I had learnt about Ghostblades from various match record of Team Void but..." He needs someone to directly teach him... Like Gao Yingjie who have the luxury to learn under The Magician, Wang Jiexi. Remembering his good friend, Qiao Yifan's gaze casted down a bit as his grip on his mouse tightened.

"I see, have you studied the dungeon?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Yes! Thank you so much for having me!" Qiao Yifan actually nodded politely toward Lord Grim in his screen.

"It's fine, we're short on person anyway. The other one is still can't come," Lord Grim motioned to the others to follow him.

"Can't... Come? You guys have a fixed party?" Qiao Yifan asked nervously. If the guy from the fixed original line-up come back, will he got thrown aside?

"Hmm, you can say it that way. He's also from swordman class, A Blademaster." Ye Xiu explained.

"Oh..." Qiao Yifan is really a replacement now right? He couldn't help but to feel a bit bitter and regretful that he couldn't learn long under God Ye Qiu's tutelage.

"You don't have to worry, you can always come. Moreover, the kid is still away doing charity fight for a poor isolated Cleric," Ye Xiu said assuringly.

"Yes..."

...

Meanwhile, Fifth Ye and Little Ye are currently in a dilemma. Because it's impossible for Cleric to be alone in the first place, Fifth Ye had decided to join a guild... And that guild is Blue Brook Guild.

The thing is, when Cloudy Autumn Sky brought One-Inch Love to search for a party members in the guild. Fifth Ye truly forgot how famous his 'little brother' was, and as a result he's currently being casted to the side.

"One-Inch Love, are you here to join Blue Brook finally?!"

"Little brother! Glad to see you have been enlightened!"

"Quick, quick! Call Guild Leader Blue River!"

"Um, he's here with me," Fifth Ye's sweatdropped as things escalated this much.
"Good job, brother! You'll surely be rewarded!"

"Actually-"

"Now you could go, we'll report this good news ourselves,"

"What?" Fifth Ye blinked.

"Yeah, you could go and join the others' party. Some of them lacked Cleric, don't worry just tell them I sent you and they wouldn't refuse despite your low level," A particularly snobbish player said.

"But, One-Inch Love is with me. I'm here just to search for others," to fill in the quota.

"We'll have to talk with Guild leader first. Beside if One-Inch Love is gonna be partied up, it will be with high level cleric. Brother, don't be a bother, come back when you have enough level."

"Yeah, noob clerics couldn't keep up with high-leveled player,"

"Noob...?" Fifth Ye's eyes twitched. Who was he? He was the Battle God! The owner of One Autumn Leaf who had wreak havoc in the first server! So what if he's currently a cleric?!

Little Ye immediately feels uneasy sitting by Fifth Ye's side. "I'm sorry, I'm actually here for-"

They didn't listen and their Guild leader came. "Little Brother One-Inch Love? Are you here to join?" Blue River smiled amicably. Changing Spring had told him severely to keep an eye out for One-Inch Love because it looked like the Sword Saint, Huang Shaotian is interested in the kid. As a big fan of Huang Shaotian, how could Blue River disappoints his idol? Naturally he paid extra attention for him.

If the kid joins Blue Brook, it would be better.

"Aah, Blue River-ge. I'm actually here just searching for more people to fill in a party quota. I already have your guild's cleric, so just three more," Little Ye said awkwardly as he could feels his 'big brother's displeasure.

"Oh you want a help? Three more people?" Blue River asked in pleasant surprise. He wondered what happened with his cooperation with Lord Grim but refrained himself for asking.

"Guild Leader, the cleric he found is too low in level, no doubt a noob," Someone said to Blue River and walked around Cloudy Autumn Sky to prove his point as well showing Blue River.

"This..." Blue River looked at Cloudy Autumn Sky's level and truly... Although it's pretty average-it's really low compared to the high-level players.

Fifth Ye is truly too sad, after he changed class completely to become a cleric it had been a struggle for him. In the first place, they truly don't have anything and Ye Xiu couldn't be careless about equiments as long as it's good. But Cloudy Autumn Sky could only wear at most blue equips that didn't even for his current level.

Players with high level naturally want a good cleric, and they see the quality from the cover like 'Level' and 'Equipments'. So Cloudy Autumn Sky automatically stuck with... It's not wrong to call them noobs. And levelling up with noobs is suck.

"No, Sky-gege is enough," Little Ye defended. He trusts Fifth Ye's capability, even though the avatar's level is low, Little Ye dares to bet there's no better cleric in this server except for Fifth Ye.
"One-Inch Love, since you came to ask for help naturally the best have to be given. There are other high leveled clerics in the Blue Brook guild," Blue River coaxed. "Brother Sky, thank you for your sincerity we'll reward you with points later. You may leave now," Blue River gently said to the Cleric who was silent since the start. He must felt very awkward, Blue River took a pity on him.

Little Ye gulped as the dark aura is getting stronger from the older guy beside him.

"Woah! It's really dark here even with the light," Fourth Ye exclaimed from across the room where he's trying to upgrade his Myriad Manifestations Umbrella, "Tune down the intensity will you, Fifth?"

"Yeah, we're in the crucial part right now," Second Ye bit his cigarette and grunted carelessly.

'Stop talking you guys!' Little Ye cried out in his heart. Fifth Ye is smiling now! He's smiling so dazzlingly! So dazzling that it's blinding!

"I see," Fifth Ye said gently much to Little Ye's horror. "I'll leave then," Fifth Ye said simply as if he was just commenting on the weather.

[Player Cloudy Autumn Sky has left the Guild]

Blue River stared blankly at the Guild's announcement, his mouth gaped slightly. This brother's pride is so big! Told to leave and he actually leave the guild instead! Wait, is he prideful or simply dumb?

"I'm leaving," Cloudy Autumn Sky handsomely turned around and run off elegantly.

"Fi- Cloudy Autumn Sky-ge! Wait!" One-Inch Love panicked and called out toward his big brother.

"What's wrong?" Blue River asked in astonishment.

"Sigh... I'm here in the Blue Brook is for sole reason to help Cloudy Autumn Sky to level up. Why did you guys kept trying to shove me other useless cleric?" Little Ye scolded and took off running after the Cleric.

"What?! Why no one tell me this?!" Blue River cried out and demanded to the guys around.

"We also don't know! We just know that cleric brought him here, we thought..." Enough to be said.

"Fool! How many people had tried to coax One-Inch Love before?! If they were not friends in real life, One-Inch Love wouldn't want to come without his own will!" Blue River wanted to bang his head to the wall. How could this people be so short-sighted!? But in a sense, Blue River is also in the wrong for not listening One-Inch Love's subtle insistance.

"We track them down and tried to drag this Cloudy Autumn Sky back to our Guild!" Blue River decided and also took off running after the duo that had just left.

And so the dramatic chase initiated by a pissed handsome cleric started.

=================Line================

Days later after dramatic chase across city and other maps, which ended in sad ending because the bride The cleric refused to come back and bring away the talented Blademaster off under Blue River's persuasion trials- that's failed anyway.

Little Ye went online to find himself got jumped at and ganged up. Luckily Cloudy Autumn Sky went offline beside him so when the first wave of attacks come they cleaned it out nicely.
But then the second and third and so on waves come and they're forced to runaway. Little Ye is speechless and so was Fifth Ye, where are all these busybodies come from? Had they offended anyone recently?

"It feels like that chase across the maps, but with killing intent. Fifth brother, maybe you should have just accepted the invitation to re-join Blue Brook, ah," Little Ye sweated.

"Don't be ridiculous! You'd think just because of me, a measly cleric, they would go this far?"

"Then why are we being chased?!" Little Ye grumbled in annoyance as One-Inch Love shielded Cloudy Autumn Sky from an attack and got healed in return.

"Jump! A ghost boundary!"

"Where did this clown come from?"

"Why are you guys so noisy there?" Fourth Ye asked blandly as he slayed yet another higher level avatar. "Second Ye is talking with Big Ye, so tune down a little,"

That got them to shut up immediately. Not long after, Second Ye entered the room while holding a phone. "Big Ye asked if you guys want a souvenir?"

"If he answer what he's doing first," Fourth Ye said blankly.

"No then," Second Ye nodded. "Don't kill anyone, if you did please don't come back," Second Ye ended the call and peered curiously at the youngest duo.

"Why were you guys being so noisy just now?"

"Some people chase us and want to kill us. We don't know why," Fifth Ye answered.

Second Ye blinked and laughed, "Ask your third brother, he might know,"

Fifth Ye and Little Ye looked at each other before sighing.

"Alright, everyone is here?!" Lord Grim called out after Cleansing Mist and One-Inch Ash appeared. "We're going to break through them and-"

"Where's One-Inch Love, I didn't see him." Flowing Tree popped up and asked from Lord Grim's side.

"Cleansing Mist will-"

"Don't ignore me old Ye! Where's that pipsqueak?! Is that... Wait, no, that's One-Inch Ash. Is that him? He changed class? Why? He's suited to be a blademaster! Who told him to change? Was it you? Old Ye, trust me that guy have potential don't just shove him into another class. If you dislike him, Blue Rain would gladly take him!" Huang Shaotian immediately jumped and suggested.

"Sigh, No. That wasn't him," Ye Xiu gave up and simply give he command via party's chat.

"Oh, then where's him?"

"Can you not making it so obvious that you want to snitch him?"
"Since you already know, why should I hide it?" Huang Shaotian shrugged shamelessly.

"He's not here. Help us a bit," Ye Xiu requested and Huang Shaotian helped to assist them out of the formation trap and run.

"Fuck! Why am I helping you?! I'm here to PK! PKPKPKPKPKPK! Come on do you dare? Do you not?"

"Heh..." Lord Grim turned to the rest, "Arena or Dungeon?"

"Dungeon,"

"Dungeon,"

"Wherever you want,"

"Let's get on TV!"

"Fuck you Ye Qiu!" Huang Shaotian cursed. "Why was I helped you just now?! This trip is useless!" He thought at the very least he could meet One-Inch Love again and see if he becomes better in this few weeks but One-Inch Love is not even here! Though... Huang Shaotian has a sneaking suspicion that the Ghostblade is One-Inch Love in different account.

"You want to come along? Our party is full though, you should level up first," Ye Xiu said sincerely. No, whenever he used that tone he's anything but sincere.

"Why should I? Motherfucker! I don't want to join your lousy party! I want a PK!" Huang Shaotian proceed to produce speechbubbles with "PK PK PK PK!"

"Let's go everyone," Lord Grim turned around to let the others away.

"Hold! You Ghostblade over there!" Flowing Tree quickly jumped and arrived before One-Inch Love.

"Eh? Me?" Qiao Yifan is speechless. Of course Qiao Yifan knows the low-level Blademaster before him is The Alliance's Sword Saint, Huang Shaotian, after all only few could be so skilled in the class and could produce many speechbubbles whilst fighting, not to mention he interacted really smoothly with God Ye. What does the Sword Saint wants with him? Qiao Yifan is used to be invisible, now he's suddenly have to interact with another God, it's just too much.

"Yeah," Huang Shaotian scrutinized. The voice is slightly different though... "Are you One-Inch -?"

"Third Brother!" Speak of the devil and he'll come. Everyone turned to look at the approaching avatars, a handsome Blademaster and a long haired blonde male cleric behind him.

"What happened? We suddenly got chased and almost got assassinated several times, and someone said it's your fault." Cloudy Autumn Sky looked at Lord Grim's party state of health and prompting to heal the one that needed it the most.

"You guys too?" Ye Xiu is a bit surprised but not too much. He forgot that One-Inch Love was his regular partner until a few days ago.

"... It's really you?" Fifth Ye asked unimpressedly.

"It could be said that way." Ye Xiu answered. "How many times did you guys died?" Ye Xiu asked teasingly.
"You think I'm a useless cleric?" Fifth Ye scoffed disdainfully.

"True. With Cloudy Autumn Sky I could kill everyone that try to stop us," Little Ye agreed.

"Really? How many?" Huang Shaoqian ditched One-Inch Ash once he knew Ye Xiu is not lying about One-Inch Love.

"Thirteen or something? Oh wait, you're that Sword Saint right?" Little Ye asked reluctantly.

"How do you- Old Ye told you? How many time I have to tell you about secret privacy?" Huang Shaoqian glared at the screen and continues, "Yeah, I'm him. Do you got something to say to me?" Huang Shaoqian eagerly asked.

"No... It's just Lord Grim told me to be careful and to not talk with you," Little Ye blankly answered.

"Wha- OLD YE, WHAT THE FUCK?!" Huang Shaoqian furiously turned Flowing Tree to see Lord Grim. Demanding an answer.

"No cursing, this is why you shouldn't be around children!" Su Mucheng piped up with a tone of displeasure and disapproval as Cleansing Mist directed her launcher towards Flowing Tree.

"Oops?"

"Anyway, why are there so many people here?" Fifth Ye asked.

"True, a part shouldn't be this many right?" Little Ye also looked at the group before stopping at a certain avatar. "Hey!"

Qiao Yifan blinked as the Blademaster neared him. Wait... A blademaster? "Hello," Qiao Yifan lamely greeted. This Blademaster must be the fixed original member of Lord Grim's party that was needed for... Charity fight? Qiao Yifan felt a bit bitter, is he coming back?

"Hello, your name is One-Inch Ash! It's from the same verse as my name," He said and Qiao Yifan looked up to read the blademaster's name, One-Inch Love... Qiao Yifan gaped.

"We're like couples!" Little Ye said in amusement. He had originally want to let the name 'One-Inch Ash' to be his alt or something. Who will expect someone else would already thought it up?

Qiao Yifan gasped when he read the name above the blademaster's head again, One-Inch Love... Qiao Yifan immediately blushed, "One... One-Inch Love?" He stuttered. How embarrassing! Not only he was replacing him, he also have an almost identical name as the original fixed party member! Is he taking up the role of 'Replacement' that serious?! Stupid!

"Neat right? We could be brothers, we also used swords. Let's be friends," After saying this, Little Ye sent a friend request to One-Inch Ash who was immediately overwhelmed by the 'favor'.

"Okay," Qiao Yifan accepted. "N- Nice to meet you?"

Little Ye chuckled leisurely, "Nice to meet you too, can I call you Little Ash?"

"He's older than you though," Ye Xiu piped in.

"Oh? Then, Brother Ash?" Little Ye suggested again.

"Yes, of course. Then I'll call you..." Qiao Yifan is suddenly at lost for words.
"You can't call him Little Love," Ye Xiu piped in again and Fifth Ye as well the others snickered merrily.

And that's the start of a beautiful friendship.

Chapter End Notes

*Because it will be confusing for you if I take Da Ye to be father and make Er Ye to be First Brother... I decide to stick with their respective number when they called each other, 'brother'.

*Cloudy Autumn Sky derived from:
"Cloudy Autumn heaps the Sky"
Chapter 5

Chapter Summary

Pssh. Why does a chapter need summary?

Chapter Notes

I hate oath ceremony. I hate it but have to deal with it. I wanted to die...

Why don't they just die?

Typo and Grammar mistakes. Sorry

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter 5:

"And here I thought it was some kind of cross levels arena duel with higher stake like, orange equips maybe," The Blademaster who sounds so young stepped out from Lord Grim's back.

"Or at least some high leveled purple weapons," A common looking cleric also expressed as he stepped beside Lord Grim.

Tyrannical Ambition's players could feel their nerves snapped one by one in fury. How arrogant! Even though One-Inch Love could wipe the floor with them that doesn't mean he has a right to look down on them, moreso when they have their gods here with them. And who the fuck is this Cloudy Autumn Sky?! He has an even less right to look down on them with those lousy equips!

Zhang Xinjie scrutinized the opponent's Cleric a bit surprised that Lord Grim brought a Cleric over with his famous record of 'No Cleric' according to the tenth server's players. The question is... How skilled is this cleric to the point Lord Grim brought him over?

After that two more characters appeared in the ring but no one recognize these players as Lord Grim's usual line-up.

The match started and the Blademaster along with the Cleric already tore themselves away from their group, Lord Grim let them be as he also charged forward.

Tang Rou is gone with Chen Guo and Steamed Bun is also can't be contacted. Su Mucheng had called a 'Pass' as the problem in the club had gotten her involved and has to deal with it seriously. In the end, Ye Xiu got no choice but to call his adorable younger selves, it could also be counted as training them.

Beside Tyranny is not a creep.

They're strict to themselves and it's impossible for them to do such a thing... Right? Let's forget about their ambush not-so-long ago, let's also forget their persistence in waiting for him in his offline place.
Well, it was initiated by the guild. Seriously Zhang Xinjie won't be that much of a creep right?

But Master Tacticians are bunch of creeps... The younger ones. Because the older one is wise and definitely a good samaritan that... Will ambush people too if needed, to be honest.

Ye Xiu just realized that he needs to repair his 'Creep Standard' if he also doesn't want to be classified as a creep. Let's note that down in his to-do list.

Ye Xiu almost couldn't dodge the Striker's attack from the opposing team. Ye Xiu quickly recovered from his reverie and immediately regarded the Striker with utmost care.

On the other side, One-Inch love had struck the opposing team's supposed core only to be deflected back by a Sharpshooter. Cloudy Autumn Sky is faithfully behind him, frantically typing down orders one by one in the team chat.

The fight immediately escalated as two teams collided in a most chaotic fashion.

"Blademaster!" Zhang Xinjie ordered and the Blademaster had cleverly used a Sword Draw.

"Battlemage!" Fifth Ye followed the fashion but in his side, the Battlemage only stupidly jumped in front of the Blademaster.

"..." Fifth Ye facepalmed. Noobs. He can't believe this happening, because the other side said an order so simply and got answered nicely, Fifth Ye forgot he's still in a team with noobs. "You supposedly dodged to the side like any logical person would do and released Dragon Tooth," Fifth Ye said patiently.

"You should have told me! The opponent is too strong!" The Battlemage protested

"You just got smacked once and already acknowledge the other side is too strong!?!" Fifth Ye is speechless. Bro, have some self-confidence! It won't hurt to have some!

One-Inch Love quickly covered it up by sending the Blademaster back with a flash of swordlight. "Enough! You guys just cover the cleric as much as you can!" Little Ye feels annoyed. There's a difference between teaming up with a noob for killing monster and for killing people.

"One-Inch Love! The blademaster to the right and-"

"On it!" One Inch Love understood and immediately chased after the opposing team's Blademaster and sent an upward slash to kick him to the desired position before continuing his attacks with a chain combo. The rest of the team immediately followed him to pummel the enemies, leaving their Cleric alone.

Leaving the chaotic and crowdy battle, the 1v1 between the Striker and Unspecialized is still as intense as before. None of these veterans are willing to show weakness so much like the olden days where their Glory was still shining like a sun and not pieces of broken stars.

"If I don't beat you up black and blue you'd be too arrogant in the future," Ye Xiu sneered as he gave the striker an evil eye. How couldn't he knows the Striker before him is his long time rival?

"So it really is you," Han Wenqing's brows furrowed as he grunts. The guild members who are in the same room as he is could only whispered to themselves... Lord Grim is someone the Tyrannical Captain knows?
Zhang Xinjie confirmed his suspicion and immediately scrutinized Lord Grim from afar as his protection circle is still firmly intact to protect him from One-Inch Love persistent assaults (And of course the rest of the enemies but their attacks are too predictable and they're easy to be crippled).

'So it really is...' Zhang Xinjie thought and pulled his attention away from the two archrivals and put his attention to win the fight here. Zhang Xinjie's eyes lingered on the opposing team's cleric, that Cleric's tempo and pace in giving heals is admirable, Zhang Xinjie noticed.

Which is why... "Kill the cleric," Zhang Xinjie ordered before the noobs from opposite team could realize how important the cleric's order is and followed it.

No more need to be said, the guild members had all noticed how Cloudy Autumn Sky is practically For-All-To-Hit but because there's One-Inch Love's presence, they're afraid to leave Zhang Xinjie without his order. Now the order had been said, no one is is hesitating anymore.

Rapid shoots directed at the open Cloudy Autumn Sky who quickly dodged. A blademaster who succeeded in killing one enemy also moved its target to the Cleric and directly slashed his shoulder.

Fifth Ye's mood turned grim as he quickly darted to his retreat path but with two DPS classes chasing after him, it will only a matter of time before he got caught and ganged up on.

"Little Ye..." Fifth Ye whispered to the little boy beside him.

One-Inch Love skidded away from Bai Yunfei's character and turn to run. The change is so quick and had no hint of hesitation that it baffles Bai Yunfei slightly. Zhang Xinjie's glasses gleamed in a slight astonishment.

"Stop him!" Zhang Xinjie exclaimed but One-Inch Love had crashed over the ganging up party and do an upward slash to send Cloudy Autumn Sky away from the group of attackers precisely near Zhang Xinjie's cleric.

Fifth Ye casted heal on the brave young one. Zhang Xinjie also did the same to the one with most emergency health just before he got killed by One-Inch Love.

"Focus on One-Inch Love," Zhang Xinjie typed in the team chat as Endless Night raised his cross but to his surprise Cloudy Autumn Sky also raises his cross toward Endless Night. Two clerics raise their crosses, one of them is targetting a Blademaster whilst the other one targetted the first cleric.

'He's going to-?!' Zhang Xinjie thought in shock.

Fifth Ye revealed a restrained smirk, he literally just reached level 30 an hour ago...

Two Sacred Fires are casted, the raging holy blue flame flared and slithered to their respective targets.

One-Inch Love who was about to cast a skill suddenly found himself stunned, "Ah!" He unwittingly exclaimed in surprise. He's still new after all and he never interrupted with high level clerics (Thanks to Ye Xiu's No Cleric Propaganda) aside for Cloudy Autumn Sky who just got into level 30 an hour ago.

The other Sacred Fire hits Zhang Xinjie's Cleric and also stun him from using his skill. Zhang Xinjie narrowed his eyes and exhaled in relief. Had he been hesitating a little, Cloudy Autumn Sky's Sacred Fire would hit him first and would prevent him to interfere with One-Inch Love, which probably will cause one or two casualty as in Zhang Xinjie's prediction One-Inch Love was about to use his strongest skill.
Zhang Xinjie appraised the Cleric's thinking, fortunately he was a bit late and his plan failed.

Fifth Ye saw the enemy's cleric struck with Sacred Fire and still stood there aloofly. He smirked.

Zhang Xinjie's screen shook and tilted away furiously. Zhang Xinjie stiffened, "What?" He couldn't help but to exclaim in surprise.

"Vice captain, what's wrong!?!" The guildmembers cried out and spared a glance toward Zhang Xinjie in the game before having their jaws dropped.

Endless Night laid there and tried to recover before the common-looking Cleric from the opposing team kicked him again- HOLD ON! THERE'S SOMETHING WRONG WITH THIS SCENE! A cleric is beating up another cleric?!

"Never underestimate your enemy! Even a cleric could be as dangerous as a demon king!" Fifth Ye exclaimed half-gleefully half-angrily as Cloudy Autumn Sky landed another furious kick toward Endless Night who tried to recover. The reason why he casted the Sacred Fire a bit late was precisely because he wanted to mislead Zhang Xinjie for thinking that he was late. When in fact, he just wanted to take Zhang Xinjie off guard.

"What the fuck!?!" Tyrannical Ambition's members cried out in disbelief.

"Vice Captain!" Bai Yunfei cried out in worry.

Five seconds had passed.

A furious swordlight struck the weakest one an instantly killed them, "What are-- Cloudy Autumn Sky!?!" Little Ye was unaware at first but when he saw the scene he couldn't help but to snap his head to the side with incredulous expression.

"Vice Captain are you okay?!" The others disregarded One-Inch Love and immediately rushes over to their idol. One-Inch Love follows along to reach his elder brother.

"Sky-ge, what on earth-!?" Little Ye demanded.

The archrivals duo some distance away even stopped their 'Unaware-of-the-outside-world' fight, after another break-out from Lord Grim who dodged The Striker's punch that aimed towards his face (He looked like he was specifically targetting the face, Ye Xiu doesn't know why), just to look over at the situation of their teams. They were just in time to see Endless Night rolled away and recovered, his health had decreased quite a bit.

"Autumn Sky, what the fuck!?!" Ye Xiu cried out disbelievingly. No one is close enough to Endless Night's position aside for Cloudy Autumn Sky.

"He's too cherished! Spoiled! He needed to feel some pain! Look at him, almost full health because of his team's protection. Someone need to hurt him." Fifth Ye clicked his tongue and stated righteously.

'You're just jealous!' Ye Xiu and Little Ye thought incredulously.

"Go home you two!" Ye Xiu thought he had been clear on 'None too eyecatching' to them. Who gave the idea for a cleric to smack a cleric? Even Han Wenqing is considerably speechless.

A cleric vs a cleric is precisely like girl against girl in real life.
It's too unbearable to see but exciting in its own way.

"So... You're suspecting me cheating because I could win against the level 70 you with only being a level 50 myself?" Gentle voice filled with sweet saccharine tone came out of the horrendously colourful character who carelessly spun his umbrella-like flexible weapon in his hands.

"Yeah! This is just impossible for you to win against me! Your equips are mismatching and have no additional class bonus! This is impossible!" An Elementalist named Cold Wind spouted furiously.

"Want another rematch?" He generously sent another invitation to fight but Cold Wind denied immediately.

"I'll tell this to the official! See if your account is not banned by tomorrow, Lord Grim!" Cold Wind cursed furiously.

"If you don't want to fight, kindly step down. I have fighting schedule to fulfill," Fourth Ye smiled leisurely as he refilled his Lord Grim's health. "You see, Heavenly Domain is waiting for me," a confident statement, borderline arrogant.

"You-! Go ahead! I don't think you could advance to Heavenly Domain when the officials heard of this!" Cold Wind huffed and gets down of the arena.

"Okay, be careful on the way. Say hello to the officials for me." Fourth Ye laughed kindly.

"Someone! Quickly beat this shameless guy!" A player cried out desperately.

"Lord... Grim? Don't tell me, he's from the tenth server? But the max in tenth server is around thirty currently! Don't tell me he really cheats!??"

"Fuck! If he really cheated then we really need to beat him!"

"Death to all cheaters!"

"Hey, hey, does my fame is really overshadowed by my twin brother from the tenth server?" Fourth Ye clicked his tongue. "That shameless old guy too... He said he'll help me till the end but he had gone to the Heavenly Domain himself," of course he was talking about Second Ye and Autumn Teee who had gone ahead to the Heavenly Domain when he hit level 60. The nerves...

"Fight me! I don't believe you're unbeatable!" A player named Fragrant Summer exclaimed.

"Go ahead," it's only a few more chain victory... Then he'll be set in Heavenly Domain.

Big Ye cursed as he almost tripped because of the carpet. He rubs his tired eyes idly as he supports himself by the wall and took off his shoes before he threw his bag to the floor next to him.

"Stupid data, stupid propaganda." He grumbled as he slipped off his socks silently, not wanting to alert those in the house. But it's just too dark in the hallway and his sleep-deprived eyes almost couldn't see his own feet and-

*Thump* Big Ye quickly grabbed the indoor potted plant before it could fell and break and alert the
people inside. Big Ye curses again, it's all because that stupid technolo-

*Click* suddenly the hallway is lighten up and Big Ye almost hisses ("Agh- turn off the light! Turn off!") at the sudden brightness when he saw Second Ye is stading there by the light switch, leisurely leaning to the wall.

Second Ye stared at his ruffled older-self unimpressedly. His golden eyes are judging Big Ye's entirety with undisguised disdain, curiosity and boredom. The two stared at each other in silence. 

"...

"... Wasn't it the part where you supposedly asked 'Where have you been to come back so late?' Like a suspicious insecure housewife?" Big Ye pointed out.

"I don't even wanna know anything you were up to for the past weeks," Second Ye stated firmly without missing a beat. "If polices come and ask for you, I could claim my innocence."

"My international team leader self, you're really sarcastic." Big Ye smiled leisurely as he picked up his bag which Second Ye eyed with vigilance and suspicion.

"Nothing scandalous in that bag right?" Second Ye asked accusingly.

"Relax," Big Ye laughed "Nothing too important here," at least not yet... Not yet completely.

Second Ye huffed, "Since you're here, I'm going back to the Tenth server." Second Ye flipped the card with neat Autumn Tree's name on it towards Big Ye who easily caught it.

"Oh? How's the progress?" Big Ye asked.

Second Ye smirked, "Simple, welcome to the Heavenly Domain and Fourth Ye is currently finishing the last challenge. Wait for us," Second Ye yawned and waved at him as he turned around and walked away.

Big Ye smirked, "Of course..." He said.

"Though the Heavenly Domain might turned into a hellish one when you guys stepped in,

After talking to the guild members of Tyrannical Ambition, the pair of Captain and Vice Captain is currently seated in their cab. No one talked as Han Wenqing is aloofly staring out of the window whereas Zhang Xinjie is currently busying himself with his pad. Even the driver couldn't help but feel nervous.

Han Wenqing finally glanced at Zhang Xinjie to see him skimming over various Lord Grim's videos that the guild members had given to him. "What do you think?" Han Wenqing finally deigned to speak.

Zhang Xinjie readjusted his glasses as he paused the video, "Probably... A stray talent?" He said hesitantly. He's not one-hundred percent sure yet.

"He's really fierce, makes people wonder why he is a Cleric. But that also could be a lesson for you to never underestimate even the weakest enemy." Han Wenqing flicked a glance toward the paused video.

"Yes Captain," Even without being reminded Zhang Xinjie never underestimate any enemies, it's the nature of Master Tacticians. But the case earlier slipped because he never expected that Sacred Fire
was only a feint.

"Hn," Han Wenqing grunted and resumed his 'staring out of window' activity prompting Zhang Xinjie to also resume his last video.

After quite sometime Zhang Xinjie turned off his pad and speaks, "His playstyle matched Tyranny perfectly," he hinted.

"No cleric go upfront," Han Wenqing snorted but he looked at Zhang Xinjie, hinting he's also considering.

"Tactical ability, mechanic, sly mind, he got everything nicely. He's also not in Lord Grim's original line-up and it seems like Ye Qiu only found him recently through One-Inch Love. Jiang You told me that it seemed like the player behind One-Inch Love knows the player behind Cloudy Autumn Sky," Zhang Xinjie said. After all, who amongst the high tier players in the tenth server not knowing that dramatic chase across the map featuring Blue Brook Guild, the famous One-Inch Love, and a faceless Cleric?

"Zhang Xinjie, are sure about that?" Han Wenqing furrowed his brows. "He could be only slightly younger,"

"No, I can guess he's still in his teen years. Maybe a few years older than Song Qiying," Zhang Xinjie predicted.

Upon the mention of his cautious successor, Han Wenqing fell into silent. "... A cautious Striker and a fierce Cleric... That mix sounded odd." Han Wenqing commented.

"But they could cover each other's flaw," Zhang Xinjie commended. "Though, I still need to do some research to deem his capability and unearthen talent,"

"I'll leave it to you," Han Wenqing dropped the subject and looking out of the window again. Zhang Xinjie lets him be, usually when Han Wenqing looked out of the window that means he's reminiscing the olden days- it's been so frequent lately so Zhang Xinjie did not bother.

Sitting on the front seat beside the driver, Bai Yunfei is as still as a frozen ice-sculpture like if he's even as much as shifting the Captain and Vice Captain would scold him.

'Mom! I heard something I shouldn't have! A future vice captain is currently being negotiated inside a car!' Bai Yunfei thought lamentingly.

But he probably should tell Song Qiying about this possible future partner...

---

[Your Friend Sad Autumn Night is Online]

"Oh no," Ye Xiu stared. What does Second Ye want by going online? No... Don't tell him...

Whisper/Sad Autumn Night: Hey! Big Ye is home :)

"Oh shit," Ye Xiu facepalmed.

---

"Clerics! Heal!"
"OT! OT! SHIT, OT!"

"Kill the tank!"

Guilds are fighting over Wild BOSS and Zhang Jiale is trying his best to open a chance for Blossoms Valley to snatch it. He had felt extremely guilty for failing them and left them, so he's trying his best to help them in-game.

Even when he's not in the team anymore he still loves his team with all his heart.

*Bang* *Shrieks* *Screams* *Cries*

"Holy Shit! I told you, I'm not that Lord Grim!"

"You have the same umbrella and that disgusting set-up! Not to mention you're also an Unspecialized!"

"This is descrimination! I want my lawsuit! So person can't have 'Lord Grim' as a name, dress the way he likes and not taking job without being hunted for his life!?!" Fourth Ye exploded as he once again teleported out of the way with Shadow Clone. He really loves Shadow Clone.

"It's not wrong but when all three are combined, you're wrong!"

"I'm Herb Garden's member! Aren't Lord Grim from tenth server never be a permanent member!?! Look at the board! I came from the ol' first server." Fourth Ye's Lord Grim beautifully dodged again as he used Aerial Fire to pull some more distant.

"Herb Garden! Herb Garden! A little help here?" Fourth Ye asked. He was just a measly level 50 here okay? The only reason he's here is because he was nearby!

"Brother! You have a talent for pulling aggro! Good job!" Herb Garden's members all give a thumb up. They're leading in pulling the Boss's aggro and Lord Grim is pulling everyone's aggro...

Fourth Ye doesn't know what to do anymore and simply continue his wild goose chase, distracting people with the mob and enraging others with mis-targetted attacks.

Zhang Jiale furrowed his brows as he saw the clustering and moving mob, some players' aggro from Blossoms Valley even got pulled over. The problem is not only that, but the one who is getting chased is still level 50 and not at all looked like he's at the end of rope.

Zhang Jiale felt bad for the player but to be chased with so many people, he must have done something to deserve it.

Dazzling Spring jumped and bombarded Herb Garden's troops with his skills. The BOSS is nearing red blood and everyone began to move to snatch the BOSS from Herb Garden's hands. Zhang Jiale did not let it deter him. After all his number one priority is to open up a path for Blossoms Valley.

With his addition in the guild and not to mention the chaos caused by that character named Lord Grim whose Aggro-pulling skill is sky-high to pull aggro even from players (That ability made Zhang Jiale remembered a certain person whom whenever he opens his mouth, every pros' aggro would immediatly shifted to him). Zhang Jiale is confident in killing Herb Garden's Tanks and pulling the Boss's aggro to himself.

But just as Zhang Jiale almost killed the Main Tank of Herb Garden, Dazzling Spring repelled backward and a slight chunk of his health is gone. Zhang Jiale immediatly retreated and squinted his
Impossible, someone actually saw him in the midst of those explosions that he had made?

"Who?" Zhang Jiale murmured as he controlled Dazzling Spring to perch on a high place. Zhang Jiale's fingers danced as he dodged a random barrage of shoots before he completely landed on the high ground. Zhang Jiale's eyes immediately zeroed across the valley.

In the high ground across Zhang Jiale, a Sharpshooter stood in aloof isolation. His dual guns are raised, pointing right at Dazzling Spring. He doesn't even want to hide, knowing Zhang Jiale would find him either way.

The image is actually rather funny. A level 62 Sharpshooter donned in blue equipments is aiming at a max-level Spitfire with many pieces of orange equipments. It's like a lower class challenging a King. But Zhang Jiale's intuition says otherwise.

Zhang Jiale is always a man who followed his intuition, he immediately jumped away to a higher place but the Sharpshooter seems to target him especially. With a quick rapid Aerial Fire the Sharpshooter reached Dazzling Spring and force them both to tumble to the ground.

Dazzling Spring quickly recovered and threw a grenade at the Sharpshooter but he ignored it and immediately attacked from short distance with gun-fu. After one hit, The BOSS reached red blood and immediately raged. Dazzling Spring wanted to go to assist his guild quickly.

"Where do you think you're going?" The Sharpshooter cheekily said. "Don't tell me you're afraid of a low levelled Sharpshooter?" He taunted.

Zhang Jiale recognize that mocking tone, "Seriously?" He asked and looked up to the Sharpshooter's name.

Autumn Tree...

No matter what the class, Zhang Jiale always had an unexplainable bad feeling when he sees a name that has 'Autumn' in it.

Chapter End Notes

They expect us to all beautiful with make-up in less than seven in the morning...
Because they expect us to gather in less than 7a.m

RIDICULOUS! I hope they die!!!
Let's just sleep

Chapter Summary

Half-assed Christmast event. And the start of All-Star.

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Chapter 6: Let's just sleep.

It's Christmas and Blue River still can't get a break. Since that one disaster that the guildmembers had made causing a lost of a good cleric and the chance to recruit One-Inch Love, Blue River had felt so guilty and regretful about it. He had worked harder than anyone else to make Blue Brook flourish in tenth server.

Only to have all those hard works ruined spectacularly by Lord Grim and his entourage.

But that's okay, Blue River is already used to that. Lord Grim has that effect on everyone... When he screwed you up, you could only think "It could be worse" and drop the subject before moving on.

At the very least, Blue River still make some progress and could still get some Wild BOSS's first kill or something else that could glorified Blue Brook Guild's name. At least, Lord Grim is not that unreasonable, though Blue River would probably be ganged up to death if he said that out loud in front of the other guild leaders.

Especially now the mesmerizing, magical and supposedly fun christmas is being ruined by the said 'not that unreasonable' guy. Blue River took it back, Lord Grim is simply evil and if you think otherwise, there's probably something wrong with you. And that 'something wrong' is probably have connection with Lord Grim too.

Blue River massaged his temples and wondered if it's becoming for him to just log out and call it a day. But something in Blue River stopped him, that something is his conscience... His conscience is probably screwed up too.

But Blue River has no choice. It's all on those evils. The merry gang of Lord Grim that's actually have no lives and decided to screw the game. Lord Grim's gang is practically dominating the christmas event- not the whole gang (Thank God) as those less-freaks probably had lives. But the worse ones are present.

Like, Lord Grim (Of fucking Course), One-Inch Love, Sad Autumn Night (It was unknown how many people screamed in terror when they got the notification of him being online after weeks of
bliss), Soft Mist, and Cleansing Mist.

So Blue River decided to log out of the tenth server and log into his main account, Blue Bridge Spring Snow, to ask for help from the experts in the guild. Although he knew it would be all futile, he should try his luck.

Blue River was running towards Blue Brook Guild's HQ when suddenly he got a PM from the Guild Leader, it was a voice message.

*Changing Spring:* "It's good you're online. Quick, help us."

*Blue Bridge Spring Snow:* "What is it?"

*Changing Spring:* "You'll know when you see it."

Blue River blinked in bewilderment. What makes Changing Spring being all mysterious now? Seriously, they're not some teenager. Blue River closed the chat window and saw a Christmas Thief upfront, ah the same one like in the normal server... Blue River quickly prepared himself, wanting to help his guild a little as well vent his frustration, because he couldn't kill this little shit in the tenth server.

But before Blue River could even step forward a string of bullets hit the Thief, instantly gaining its aggro. A flash of rainbow jumped over and Blue River felt the time slowed down. The avatar is wearing a set of disgusting mismatching equipments, unique blasted umbrella in hands... Blue River gulped and looked up towards the avatar's name.

**Lord Grim.**

Fuck.

Fuck no.

Fuck this shit. Blue River is so done with this.


Blue River pulled out his account card, instantly logging out. He checked his temperature, threw away his coffee, walked to the restroom, splash his face proceeding to bury himself in his bed, hugging his Troubling Rain pillow close.

"How foolish of me to not notice the Lord Grim Overdose..." Blue River mumbled to himself as he pulled on his eyemask.

Lord Grim was out to make everyone insane. Blue River just knew it.

Chen Guo stared at the cute boy in front of her. His golden eyes are twinkling cheerfully with the help of christmas's lights, his smile is akin of an angel's touch. Chen Gui would even kill for that smile.

"Evening, Da-Jie!" Little Ye beamed up and tilted his head cutely to the side, Chen Guo almost passed out in cuteness overload.

"Evening, little one. What are you doing so late?" Chen Guo asked in concern as she ushers the boy inside.
"I'm here to give third brother, his scarf! It's cold outside and he rarely went home lately, so I'm a bit worried," Little Ye showed her the bundle of warm scarfs in his hands.

Chen Guo was immediately touched, "Aw, that's so sweet of you. But dear, it's already so late, was there no one else who could send this here or accompany you?" Chen Guo asked.

Little Ye looked away, feeling awkward. "No one is home," That's a lie. After all, useless gamers like them, what would they do aside for playing game in this kind of holidays?

In truth, he was here not just for giving Ye Xiu a scarf. But to run away. As expected, once Big Ye is home nothing is calm anymore. For once, as Big Ye is back, Second Ye is now in tenth server again. Second Ye's sarcastic, mean and blunt (more than the others) self, seemed to take delight in insulting Fifth Ye's class. Fifth Ye is not happy obviously, Little Ye had to live fearing the time when Fifth Ye would explode and... Well, it did happened.

Additionally, because of tenth server's Lord Grim's bad reputation, Fourth Ye's Lord Grim was practically in everyone's wanted list and Big Ye refused to help and chose to separate himself from Fourth Ye. It was war in Heavenly Domain, between the two of them. Remember? Separated. So they're competing and not in the same party. It was hell and accompanied by a lot of bitching before eventually tragedy happened...

Little Ye left the house and the last thing he saw was Fifth Ye attempting a murder by strangling Second Ye, whereas Fourth Ye is close following Fifth Ye's lead towards Big Ye because Big Ye 'accidentally' killed his Lord Grim yet again (Everyone suspected he was doing it in the name of 'training'). He decided to snatch some random scarf as an excuse and fled here.

"Where did they go?" Chen Guo asked. Was such a cute boy like Little Ye was alone in his house? That's a crime to left this kid alone! What if he got lonely?! "Everyone is working," to kill each others that is.

Chen Guo felt like she had just received a punch as she stared pityingly towards Little Ye. That's right, they have financial issues presumably because of an evil step-mother. Of course everyone in the family needed to work hard to support themselves. Chen Guo felt like she should give some bonuses for Ye Xiu later on.

"Where's my brother?" Little Ye asked, not quite realizing he just helped his third brother getting a bonus.

Chen Guo was snapped out of her musings an smiled down, "He's there, come on, I'll show you the way." They both walked to the manager's counter not far off where Ye Xiu is focusing on his mission to snatch as many Christmas thiefs as possible.

"Ye Xiu!" Chen Guo called out to get his attention. "Your brother is here," Ye Xiu originally was about to ignore her but stopped as soon as the word 'brother' pierced his earphone-ed ears.

Ye Xiu looked up and was surprised to see Little Ye is grinning towards him. "Didi?" Ye Xiu mumbled in surprise.

"San-ge!" Little Ye greeted happily and winked at him. The boy bounced to Ye Xiu's side and jumped into Ye Xiu's lap. "I brought you a scarf to keep you warm!"

"Really? You want to keep me warm, but are you warm too?" Ye Xiu smiled warmly as he hugged the boy close. The display of brotherly love is too much for Chen Guo, who was on the verge of hyperventilating and screaming because of the cuteness, so she quickly left the 'brothers' to
themselves, not wanting to intrude the private time.

When Chen Guo is out of earshot, Ye Xiu instantly dropped the pretense by staring deadpanly on Little Ye, "What do you want?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Wanting to meet you," Little Ye grinned.

"And what for?" Ye Xiu arched an eyebrow and pushed the youngest off of his lap.

Little Ye sighed and pulled another chair beside Ye Xiu, "It reeked of gunpowder in the house," Little Ye made a face. "I was afraid to be pulled onto a camp. Fifth Ye was ready to kill Second Ye and so was Fourth Ye to Big Ye."

Ye Xiu sighed in exasperation as he stole yet another monster, "What did they do this time?" Ye Xiu is not even surprised. For some reason, his older selves are so fond of teasing (pushing) the younger ones alot. Big Ye seemed to treat them all like Ye Qiu, which is his target to bully daily in his own timeline, meanwhile, Second Ye was supposedly retired so he just took all of this 'leading' as 'fuck off, I've done enough'.

It also did not help that Fifth Ye has so much pent up emotion because of being a cleric, pairing him up with Second Ye, who is already too used training people by trashtalking (Thanks to his position as national Team Leader) as he's used to train the godly-level players by this point, is simply asking for a world war.

"What about Fourth Ye?" Usually, his twenty years old self is much more level-headed and mature. It takes a lot to make him want to kill someone.

"Big Ye kept accidentally kill him," Little Ye shrugged. "He's especially frustrated because he was Wanted and whenever he succeeded in avoiding people ganging up on him, Big Ye without fails always killed him."

"..." Ye Xiu might need to be careful around Fourth Ye then. Once he make it to Heavenly Domain, it's not impossible that the other Lord Grim might sells him out once or twice before venting off all the righteous rage.

"Can I play here?" Little Ye asked as he pointed at the computer beside Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu snapped his head toward him, "No. You have enough with the event right? Go home and sleep."

"What? No! I come here from afar just to avoid them and play here! I don't want to go home," Little Ye huffed, "I'll just ask the nice Da-Jie." With that, Little Ye jumped off and walked off to find Chen Guo.

"Go home, Didi!" Ye Xiu yelled and continues making other normal players crying blood.

"Oh my, who are you?" On the way searching for Chen Guo, Little Ye bumped into Tang Rou who was just back from fetching a drink. Ye Xiu jerked up in his seat and whirled around, somehow, Lord Grim is still flawlessly avoiding his aggro-ed monsters.

Faced with another beautiful sister, clearly younger than the earlier 'Da-Jie', Little Ye immediately straightened, "Good evening Xiao-Jie", I'm Ye Xiu's DiDi," Little Ye pointed at Ye Xiu who is trying to make it clear to 'Stop!' Without a word.

"Oh?" Tang Rou looked at Ye Xiu then Little Ye with full of interest. "I certainly see the
"Resemblance."

"Say, Xiao-Jie, do you know where the nice Da-Jie who owns this cafe?" Little Ye tilted his head cutely and asked hopefully.

Tang Rou giggled, "You don't have to call me Xiao-Jie. Just call me Rou-jie." Tang Rou blinked then hesitated, "Say, why do you sound familiar?" Tang Rou's ears were inhumanely good and she has a very good memory. Ye Xiu quickly snatched Little Ye away.

"You go on first without me with Cleansing Mist, Little Tang. I'm sending this child home."

"But-"

"Bedtime, Little brother!" Are you kidding? Once Tang Rou knows the cute boy before her is One-Inch Love, Ye Xiu might lost another helper and Little Ye won't get any sleep!

"But in the house-" Little Ye tried to protest.

"They'll naturally keep it quiet if you're asleep. If they didn't, I'll talk with them!" Ye Xiu ushered younger boy out of the cafe.

"We need to talk about damage control, emotion control, sarcasm control and basically just control, guys," Ye Xiu solemnly stared at the four other occupants in the room. Little Ye was already safely ticked in his bed after being chugged with a glass of milk.

Ye Xiu and Little Ye came home to chaos. Couches are upside down, clothes (clean or not) are all over the place, some broken keyboards and mouses, newspapers are all shredded and all over the place, somewhere around the place, one of Fourth Ye's MVP medallion is probably laying motionlessly.

Big Ye and Second Ye shrugged and glanced pointedly toward the younger duo who glared murderously at them.

"It was training," Big Ye drawled out.

"If you can't even stand some trashtalking, you'll just gonna be eaten in the proscene," Second Ye sneered.

"Bullshit! What training?! You decreased my EXP point!" Fourth Ye cursed. It's no wonder that he was frustrated. It's hard for an Unspecialized to level up beyond level 50 and under level 55. It's practically a death struggle yet Big Ye so easily dumped his hard work like it was nothing.

"You kicked me out to fend for myself, you prick! It's not a trashtalking anymore! You have something against me!" Fifth Ye accused.

"Keep it down, Little Ye is sleeping," Ye Xiu calmly pointed out, effectively shutting them down.

"Now what did I say? Control guys... Big Ye, can't you control your urge to bully Fourth Ye?" Normal players are exist for that exact reason.

"Second Ye, give Fifth Ye a break," Ye Xiu wisely said.

Big Ye shrugged and looked at Fourth Ye, "Get out of my way then. You better play far away," Big Ye suggested.

"You followed me yourself, old man," Fourth Ye hissed.
"Likewise, you should be playing far away too, so my urge to bully you decreased," Second Ye said.

"I won't get anything that way. Bastard, I'm a cleric," Fifth Ye hissed.

"Guys," Ye Xiu stared at them. Unimpressed.

Big Ye raised his hands, "Alright, calm down dearest Fourth. I admit that I'm bullying you is because I felt a bit stifled after just getting back. I promise I won't kill you anymore," Big Ye earnestly promised and Fourth Ye huffed, leaning his back on Ye Xiu whilst crossing his arms. But in the end, Fourth Ye said nothing so the issue is considered ended... For now.

"In my defense, we really do not need Cleric in normal server. Following us is just like riding a cloud, he won't learn anything," Second Ye gestured to Fifth Ye.

"See? He has something against me! Third Yeee, help me," Fifth Ye whined and tugged on Ye Xiu's shirt like a kid, putting his face on Ye Xiu's chest, lamenting his bad luck and why this has to happen to him

"Second Ye, stop it!" Fourth Ye snapped, defending the younger one because he knows the displeasure of being bullied.

Ye Xiu sighed exasperately as he rubbed a circle on Fifth Ye's back, "Second Ye, how about you become a cleric in Fifth Ye's place?" Ye Xiu randomly challenged to make Second Ye see that he shouldn't be so mean.

"Yeah!" Fifth Ye exclaimed.

"Hell no!" Second Ye rejected the idea immediately.

"Then stop bullying the poor guy," Ye Xiu said.

"I wasn't bullying him."

"You are," Big Ye sipped his iced tea. "I know 'bullying' when I see it."

"Alright. Maybe I am bullying him," Second Ye shrugged, smirking Fifth Ye's way. "I can't resist to see frustrated and furious expression on his face," Second Ye chuckled. "Especially if he was so emotional till he's moved to tears."

"Heh. Can't argue with that. It's indeed irressistable," Big Ye also smiled to the younger trio in the room.

"You sadists!" Fourth Ye exclaimed.

"Third Yeee! Don't grow up to be like them!" Fifth Ye cried as he hugged Ye Xiu harder.

"That's right, Third Ye! Stay the sane mature adult you are! You have to support us!" Fourth Ye clutched onto Ye Xiu's arm and gazed suspiciously at the eldest two's ways.

"Aaah, Third Ye got the harem. We left with nothing in this magical night, Second Ye," Big Ye sighed regretfully.

"It's always the callous-looking one who get everything," Second Ye sighed and insulted at the same time.
"At least, I still have Little Ye to go to," Big Ye said.

"Nope. Didn't you see how Little Ye chose to ran to Third Ye, earlier?" Second Ye pointed out.

"That's right. As expected the right timeline's MC got everything," Big Ye playfully glanced Ye Xiu's way.

Hey, hey, why are they shifting the crosshairs toward him now?

"Children! Wake up!" Big Ye literally slammed open every doors for everyone's rooms, groans answered him.

"Pack up boys! We're going to City S!" Big Ye chuckled and ordered. Everyone, in their respective room- in their bed, perked up.

"It's better not what I thought it'd be," Second Ye threatened.

"That's right!" Big Ye smirked. "All-Star Weekend! We're going to All-Star Weekend!" Big Ye announced.

"NOOOOO! Not All-Star Weekend!" Fourth Ye yelled and picked his pillow before burying himself in it, pretending to be dead. Amongst everyone, he has the most right to react like that. Remembering he was in his peak of popularity and the fans are... Crazy about him.

"What is All-Star weekend?" Fifth Ye sat up and rubbed his eyes. Meanwhile, Little Ye had already fallen asleep again in his room.

"Cool place where famous pros are forced to go to play," Big Ye supplied with a yell as he pulled Little Ye awake and force him to stand up with his help.

"Sounds like a pain," Little Ye grumbled.

"Then why are we the ones who got forced now?" Fifth Ye asked to himself.

"Because Big Ye is evil," Second Ye, who passed by Fifth Ye's room, grunted.

"Quick! Don't you guys want to meet Mucheng? Third Ye is probably there already," Big Ye said.

"Third Ye?" Fourth Ye perked up.

"Bullshit," Second Ye hissed. What a joke! He had experienced the trip itself, Ye Xiu is not anywhere 'there already' like Big Ye had said.

"What is Third Ye doing there?" Fifth Ye asked, "He's retired isn't he?"

"Yeah, but there are still some people forced him anyways," Big Ye shrugged fondly. "So quick pack up and ready yourself!"

"Just let me sleep," Little Ye whined.

"You got these tickets legally right?" Second Ye asked doubtfully as he readjusted his glasses.

"Obviously," Big Ye rolled his eyes. "Trust me a bit. I am you."
"Who knows what the times I spent as a CEO did to me?" Second Ye said.

They all had arrived at City S and had checked-in their hotel rooms. All of them had donned in some disguise, Big Ye only wore some glasses but with his arrogant aura, people have to glance several times first before recognizing some similarities. Second Ye had wore a brown wig and glasses.

The oldest two had tried to convince the youngest trio to do some make-over like dyeing their hairs or wear some contact lens. But they protested something about kidney failure to refuse the hairdyes (Smartasses) and none of them actually dared to wear contact lenses (the oldest two also creeped out when they checked out "How to apply contact lens" in internet), so they only donned some simple ones.

Fourth Ye simply donned himself with dark hoodie and red scarf to cover the lower half of his face. Fifth Ye is wearing a dark-tinted glasses and hoodie. And Little Ye is simply wearing a red baseball cap.

"So many people..." Fourth Ye lets his eyes wandered around the stadion, "How much the time had passed."

"They're all here just to see some gamers playing live?" Fifth Ye asked.

"They're all here to screw with the pros if given the chance," Fourth Ye deadpan.

"You sounded like you have something against this," Little Ye said.

"I have everything against this," Fourth Ye did not deny it.

"Just when I thought I finally could go without an All-Star Weekend," Second Ye stared pointedly at Big Ye.

"Come on, think of it like a picnic for our little family," Big Ye said smilingly as he patted Little Ye's head.

This picnic only spells chaos...

Ye Xiu almost choke on his soda when he looked at the seats far away from him. It might be far, but damn him if he couldn't recognize his own selves from such measly distance.

'What are they doing here?!' Ye Xiu thought incredulously. He paled even more when they waved cheerfully toward him, like it's just an innocent and usual occurance.

Ye Xiu glared at them and made a gesture to ask them "What the hell are you guys doing here!?" They either didn't understand it or simply waved him off. Ye Xiu groaned and buried his face on his palms.

"What is wrong with you?" Chen Guo asked as Tang Rou also peered curiously.


Chen Guo frowned, it's truly hard but she only won three tickets... Ye Xiu might be feeling guilty for going into this big and fancy event when his family is working hard back at City H. Chen Guo sighed and patted his shoulder, "They should be doing alright, you don't have to worry," Chen Guo sincerely stated.
Yeah, they're doing alright. But Ye Xiu doesn't have to worry? There's no way in the hell they'll let that. Ye Xiu looked at his 'family' again discreetely to see Big Ye is taking some shots with his smartphone (Where the... Oh yeah, filthy rich CEO).

Chen Guo also feels sad when such a familial love and care is displayed like this, "How about snacks? I'll buy you guys some snacks!" Chen Guo stood up and pats off the imaginary dust off of her pants. "What do you want?"

"I'll go with you, GuoGuo," Tang Rou kindly volunteered but Chen Guo stops her.

"It's fine, I'll go alone. You stay here and accompany Ye Xiu," Chen Guo made some gesture with her eye, 'Don't let him get homesick.'.

Tang Rou blinked and looked at the bored and jittery looking Ye Xiu, she looked back at Chen Guo and nodded solemnly. It seems like Chen Guo is worried that this lazy guy would escape once unwatched, "You don't have to worry. But what about you?"

"I can do fine. Just talk to him, will you? Distract him," from remembering his family and feels guilty. Chen Guo walked away to buy them snacks and drinks whilst Tang Rou sat back.

Tang Rou thought for a while about a normal but interesting topic before opening her mouth, "So your cute little brother I met in christmas, does he play Glory?" Had Chen Guo is still around, she would have choked and chomped Tang Rou's head.

Ye Xiu stared at her before looking back to his 'family' only to find Fourth Ye and Little Ye are missing from the group. "... You bet he is,"

Fourth Ye steered Little Ye away from the crowdy snacks and drinks booths when he saw Chen Guo. Although only met her once, the leaves have a good memory, so they immedately recognized her and ran away in sight.

Instead, they go rounding a corner to look for other sellers in a more secluded place... Although what they sell is more limited, Fourth Ye and Little Ye are simply desperate.

"Fourth brother, I want to look the snack on that place," Little Ye tugged as Fourth Ye is choosing some snacks.

"Hm, go ahead and see anything you like, but don't go astray." Fourth Ye handed the youngest some change as he looked some more if there's anything like the others ordered.

Little Ye wandered over to several booths, concentrating on what he wants so he wouldn't waste money for nothing. It must be delicious and could make him full. 'Should I apply the obligatory condition\#3 that is nutritious and won't make me sick?' Little Ye wondered seriously.

"Senior! Over here!" A high pitched yell distracted Little Ye for a bit, he tilted his head to see a young boy is running around checking anything that caught his eyes, There's an older guy wearing light blue hoodie and scarf trailing after him. The two stopped right beside Little Ye, but Little Ye paid them no mind anymore as he stared down at the snacks and foods shown in front of him.

"Nothing is good here," The young boy, beside Little Ye, lamented.

"Stop being so spoiled, just grab anything that could fill you. I have no time for this and you know it. The guys are probably in the seats already," The older guy hissed.
"But Huang-"

"Xiao Lu!" Huang Shaotian sharply hissed to cut off Lu Hanwen's words. Reminding him that it's public place and Huang Shaotian would die if he's discovered here. Lu Hanwen pouted but it's short-lived as something else caught his eyes.

Huang Shaotian sighed ruefully as his little future successor bounced off to another booth, he crossed his arms and readjusted his scarf so his face is more secured, that's when he noticed a stiff silent boy near him. The boy looked like he's going to make a big decision of his life, with dainty little hand is holding his chin whilst the other hand is wrapped below his chest.

"Can't find your favourite flavor, boy?" Huang Shaotian can't resist to tease the boy.

Little Ye frowned and looked toward the weirdly dressed guy near him, "Not really," He answered unhappily with a hint of sarcasm. When looking at the boy's face, Huang Shaotian blinked... He looks familiar?

After being teased by Huang Shaotian, Little Ye does not have the interest to stay around anymore and turned to walk off and meet up with Fourth Ye but Huang Shaotian grabbed his wrist in instinct.

"Wait," Huang Shaotian tilted his head, "You look familiar..."

Little Ye paled after he heard Huang Shaotian's words, 'The legendary 'You look familiar' line! And to the young me at that? A creep!' Little Ye gasped.

"Aha! I got it, you look like-" Huang Shaotian brightened and snapped his fingers but Little Ye freaks out.

"Child molester!" Little Ye yelled in accusation, instantly alarming Huang Shaotian.

"What?! No- I'm not!" Huang Shaotian panicked and released the boy's hand. Lu Hanwen snapped his head back, wanted to yell at the pervert, before gawking incredulously. Since when does his senior, The Sword Saint, is a child molester!?

"I was just checking, no need to freak out! I'm not a bad person!" Huang Shaotian plead innocence but Fourth Ye instead getting angrier.

"Curious?! Wanted to see him a bit?! You pervert! See if you're not in jail by tomorrow," Of course that's just a threat. Their IDs here are still questionable until Big Ye could do something about it. Till then, they're going to avoid authorities as much as possible. Pulling Little Ye, Fourth Ye quickly want to retreat. Hoping that this creep has some brain and go away.

But it's proven a futile hope as Huang Shaotian instead ran after them, "Wait! Wait wait wait wait! Wait! Good sir, we can talk this out nicely! It's just a misunderstanding!" He's a public figure! If he's arrested for child molestation, it was unknown how many people would condemn him! Not to mention, Blue Rain's name would be dragged to shit!

"Go away!" Fourth Ye growled.
"Sir, let's talk first!" Huang Shaotian tried to persuade.

"Go away! I don't talk to creep!" Get the message dammit! Scram! Fourth Ye thought as he tried to shield Little Ye from the creep.

"It's just a beautiful misunderstanding, I swear! Why don't we sit first?" Huang Shaotian tried to reason.

"Scram!"

"Listen, I just thought your err- brother look like a friend of mine."

"Don't touch me."

"I really didn't do anything."

"Just go away, dammit!"

Huang Shaotian still persistently followed them... "I'm a completely good samaritan, I don't attack children. I'm already in a commitment," commitment to make a certain shameless but dense guy notice him. "You have to believe me! I never had any bad intention," Huang Shaotian rambled.

"Dammit, which part of 'go away' that you don't understand?!" Fourth Ye gritted his teeth and tugged down his scarf so his words could be heard cleared.

"I just..." Huang Shaotian trailed off as he sees the stranger's face fully. His bright honey brown eyes widened as he takes in the feature.

Huang Shaotian knew that face. And it's not just in 'Familiar' 'Similiar' or some unclear guesses. He knew that face.

The first time Huang Shaotian saw him in the fourth season, Huang Shaotian had never forget that first impression...

In astonishment, Huang Shaotian pointed at Fourth Ye, "Old Ye?!

Chapter End Notes

Da-Jie: Big Sister. (Usually also used to show how the caller respect them.)

Xiao-Jie: Young Miss, (Though, it's funny since Xiao=Little, etc. Jie: older sister. But hey, it's cute!)

Xiao-Di: Youngest brother.
Chapter Summary

All-Star... I'm suck at this...

There's Qiao Yifan and Little Ye's interaction, here. Also Wang Jiexi... Beware of Huang Shaotian's spam.

Chapter Notes

Pardon the typos, misspellings and grammar.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Chapter 7:

*We fucked up.*

Fourth Ye and Little Ye thought in sync. Luckily, Fourth Ye is even more professional in maintaining his expression, compared to Fifth Ye. Which means, It's at grandmaster level.

0.56 second is used by his brain to decide which expression and which story he wanted to use before he reacted, "What?" Furrowed eyebrows, dibelieving eyes, a frown, perfect.

"You're Old Ye right? Old Ye, this is me!" Huang Shaotian pointed to himself before lowering his voice, "Old Ye, what happened to you? You look like you're twenty again."

"Who are you?" Fourth Ye asked in accusing tone.

"Old Ye, this is me!" Huang Shaotian gritted his teeth.

"I never met you, pervert!" Fourth Ye denied insistently.

"Then why are you so similar to Old Ye?!"

"Who the hell is this 'Old Ye', between the two of us the one is more suited to be called 'Old' is you!" Fourth Ye retorted.

"What?!" Huang Shaotian stared incredulously. "Look at me!" Huang Shaotian grabbed Fourth Ye's cheeks and forced him to look at Huang Shaotian as he lowered his scarf carefully. Fourth Yeblinked, now Fourth Ye remember, Wasn't this the noisy chatterbox from Blue Rain Camp that had always been a headache to Old Wei?

"Senior! What are you doing?!" Lu Hanwen hissed to his senior, who is borderline harassing an innocent bystander. "Let it go! You don't want to be discovered by your fans but you'll be arrested
by the police this way!"

"Are you suffering Amnesia, Old Ye?" Huang Shaotian ignored Lu Hanwen. "Or are you got deaged and your memory got locked? Or are you a clone?" After all in Huang Shaotian's logic, it's all possible if it's Ye Qiu.

"Let go of my brother, pervert!" Little Ye finally couldn't stay silent as his older self's chastity is on the edge being blemished, he tugged on Fourth Ye with his full strength and Huang Shaotian's grip slipped.

Fourth Ye would shamed his three championships if he couldn't take the opportunity, he yanked Little Ye's collar and dashed for it, from behind they could hear Huang Shaotian cried out.

"Aaah! Clones!"

"Senior! You're making ashamed! Stop reading my comic books and stop harassing a slightiest pretty boy you could find!"

"Brat! What did you say?! I could still revoke your inheritance!"

"I said what I said! You're embrassing me! Let's just go back!"

"Dejavu!" Little Ye exclaimed as they both slowed down to a stop, breathing raggedly.

"Fuck it, we got the worst outcome, why would a pro player easily loitered around the place?!" Fourth Ye huffed as he shoved a plastic bag toward Little Ye.

"Are we gonna keep running like a mad whenever we met someone that Third Ye know?" Little Ye whined.

"Well, what can we say? Instantly claiming we're brothers? Do you know how wide pro player's connections are? One people know it, the next day a hundred would know too! Unless Big Ye succeeded in making our identities solid, we're completely limited." Fourth Ye helplessly sighed.

"That man just now actually right, before our identities are solid, we're like clones."

"I don't want to be a clone! I'm a real one!" Little Ye whined.

"We all are."

"Why do we have so many acquaintance?"

"Three championships."

"Why do they all like to grab us perversely?"

"That," Fourth Ye turned solemn, "is a very good question."

The two crashed over their seats tiredly, disturbing the other three who are absorbing the moment and bonding over sarcastic comments on practically everything they laid their eyes on.

"What is wrong with you two?" Second Ye chastised as he shifted on his seat.

"We met someone that Third Ye knows," Fourth Ye heavily sighed as he distributed the snacks and drinks.
"It's just meeting them, no need to overreact," Second Ye disdained.

"He grabbed my face!" Fourth Ye hissed and everyone paused attentively to look at Fourth Ye, scanning for any harassment wound.

Fifth Ye set down his milk tea to gently cradle Fourth Ye's face, attentively turning it from side to side slowly, "You look fine, no scars nor bruises left behind. No permanent damage," Fifth Ye assured and looked at the older two.

"Thank God," Big Ye and Second Ye sighed in relief.

"Get off!" Little Ye, who is seated in between Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye, protested.

"So, who did you meet? Any idea?" Big Ye asked as he took some picture of the stadium.

"I guess he was that Blue Rain's camp member, the one who always gave Old Wei a headache? Huang Shaotian?" Fourth Ye answered and the oldest two choked.

"Of all people?" Second Ye facepalmed.

"It had to be him?" Big Ye lamented and looked around, "Hey!" Big Ye called out to a young merchandise seller, who eagerly approached their seats.

"Is there anything I can help, sir?" The young seller, who is donned in Misty Rain's merchandise T-shirt and cap, said cheerfully.

"Give me Tyranny's hat and scarf, two sets," Big Ye said as he handed him the money. After he bought the items, he tossed them to Fourth Ye and Little Ye. "Wear it, Ye Qiu would never wear Tyranny's things, and black is easy to disappear in the crowd."

Tyranny had always been Ye Xiu's answer for a nice disguise.

[999+ New Messages Since Yesterday]

Troubling Rain: Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye!

Troubling Rain: Old Ye!

Troubling Rain: Old Ye!

Troubling Rain: Old Ye are you clonned?!

Troubling Rain: Alright, maybe 'clonned' is taking it too far...

Troubling Rain: old ye this is huang shao!

Troubling Rain: your beloved shaotian!

Troubling Rain: are you deaged?!

Troubling Rain: I met you just now! You look twenty and prettier!

Troubling Rain: I meant, younger!
Troubling Rain: Old Ye, if you don't answer me I'll assume you're really deaged and lost your memories!

Ye Qiu: What the hell are you spouting out?

Troubling Rain: old ye! You're not deaged?

Ye Qiu: ... Are you drunk? Fever? On drug? Weren't you going to perform for allstar? I'm going to tell on you.

Troubling Rain: fuck off!

Troubling Rain: I just saw you.

Ye Qiu: Hm? I didn't though... Are you stalking me again? Didn't you said you're out of that phase already?

Troubling Rain: I didn't stalk you! I already said it was a misunderstanding rught?!

Ye Qiu: are those typos? Shaotian, you're losing your touch

Troubling Rain: Fuck off fuck off fuck off fuck off fuck off!

Troubling Rain: ...

Troubling Rain: So you're not deaged?

Troubling Rain: So who did I see?

Ye Qiu: What did you see?

Troubling Rain: You. The you who looked like the You I first met in fourth season.

Ye Qiu: ...? I'm twenty five going twenty six. Me in the fourth was twenty one. I don't think we look that different.

Ye Qiu: Besides, I didn't see you.

Ye Qiu: Shaotian, are you sure you're okay? Have you consume some med before going to allstar?

Troubling Rain: ... I did have a migraine, so yeah...

Ye Qiu: See? Maybe you're hallucinating...

Troubling Rain: Perhaps...

Troubling Rain: Thanks for your concern old ye :-) ;)

Troubling Rain: Is this my clue to hope for more as you're never concerned for just anyone? ;) ;)

Ye Qiu: ?

Troubling Rain: I'm just joking lol!
Troubling Rain: ...  

Troubling Rain: Wait. You said you 'didn't see' me? You know I'm in Samsara's stadium right?  

Troubling Rain: Old ye, you're also in all-star?  

[Ye Qiu had gone Offline]  

Big Ye shutted his phone and leisurely leaned back, he puffed out a cloud of smoke ignoring every glare directed at him. It's useless to hide anything from Huang Shaotian, destiny would still take its course and soon everyone would know it anyways.  

He glanced at the shifty Fourth Ye and Little Ye and smirked.  

Should he tell them that the crisis had pass?  

Nah.  

They look adorable in Tyranny's merchs  

---  

The event started and the oldest two silently slipped onto their 'Don't ask, I swear to God, Don't' mode, this mode is signaled with their eyes look straight and resting-bitch-face on. They knew what's going after this...  

"One Autumn Leaf!" Next, One Autumn Leaf materialized in the air.  

Fourth Ye blanked and Fifth Ye almost spurted out his milk tea from his nose.  

"What?!" They both cried out in dismay, gathering some odd looks.  

"He's blonde!" Fifth Ye cried out incredulously.  

"My lifetime partner! What the hell happened with his hair?!" Fourth Ye gasped, Three championships he snatched with One Autumn Leaf beside him and they're practically like brothers from different dimension- or so Su Mucheng had once said, he couldn't believe the familiar charcoal hair and piercing golden eyes had been replaced with blonde hair and steely blue eyes.  

"Oh my God, whose deed it is?" Fifth Ye covered his eyes horrifiedly.  

"Fifth!"  

"Fourth!" The two shared a twin dismayed looks, this hits them too severely.  

"You know, I was about to comment how ugly your taste is, but it seems like the hair and eyes were not your pick?" Little Ye commented, idly nimbling his ice cream.  

"Of course not!"  

"We're better than that," they hissed.  

"Fifth Ye made a blond cleric with blue eyes, so I assumed..." Little Ye shrugged.  

"Hey, Cloudy Autumn Sky's design is beautiful!" Fifth Ye protested.  

"Accident could have happened!" Little Ye argued.
"Yi Ye!*" Fourth Ye still can't take his eyes off of the blonde Battlemage in the stage. Devastation and confusion are clear on his face.

Big Ye and Second Ye spared them a pitying glance. Young people always prone of getting emotional.

And the old always like to see them suffer. Let's not tell them that Sun Xiang, later on, changed back the hair to black after he got to Samsara. The older two shared a twin mischievous grins.

Luckily, soon enough, Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye settled down as they curiously watched the performance going on. They seemed to be astonished with the tech of future Glory, the sight of the beautiful Dancing Rain made them smile softly.

Fourth Ye even furiously flipped through the All-Star catalogue to get more informations of these future opponents he'll fight (Of course, he won't admit that he stopped for a minute on Su Mucheng’s brochure, too enamoured and proud.) That's it until he reached the last page.

He stared at the slightly familiar Sharpshooter and the handsome player behind him. Fourth Ye clicked his tongue, "What a pretty face, he's more suited to be a model," he commented as he read the avatar's name.

"Cloud Piercer? Samsara?" Little Ye also curiously peered on the brochures.

Fourth Ye hummed, slightly impressed, "Did Zhang Yiwei got a golden luck? Where did he find a fancy successor?" Fourth Ye commented. He looked on the additional infos, "Number one Gunner? The Great Gunner?" Fourth Ye went silent, "Someone inherited that tittle already?"

"Number one gunner?" Fifth Ye snapped his head and squeezed close, peering over Little Ye's head who sat in between them, to see a very handsome man smiling softly on the page. He looked up again to stare at the aloof Sharpshooter who is waiting for the other All-Stars to make an appearance. The youth frowned.

"He's really good, Zhou Zekai that is. Very helpful and obedient, a talent indeed," Second Ye filled in the younger three when he saw twin frowns on Fourth Ye's and Fifth Ye's faces.

"It's the time for that empty tittle to be filled back, huh?" Fourth Ye snapped the catalogue shut with a bitter smile.

"How is he any better?" Fifth Ye asked expressionlessly as he mindlessly stroke Little Ye's head.

Big Ye finished his coffee and smiled meaninglessly, "He has some strong advantages." The younger three looked at him, "Amongst those advantages, time to grow is the strongest."

Fourth Ye kept his face straight whilst Fifth Ye grimaced. What Su Muqiu lacked the most is precisely the time to grow.

Yu Wenzhou watched the on-going performance calmly before he glanced at Huang Shaotian, who is secretly busy on his phone below, yet still manage to do some derogatory comments and remarks for the match.

Yu Wenzhou leaned back (no, he's not leaning back to peek who is the one Huang Shaotian spamming on), and asked, "Do you think Ye Qiu come?" Seemingly innocent and airy question. It is an innocent one, for once.
Huang Shaotian paused for a mili-second, "How should I know?" He blinked at Yu Wenzhou, before going back to his phone, eyes unusually wide and suspiciously no additional remarks and an essay of complaints and woes.

Yu Wenzhou smiled, "Who are you texting?" His soft blue eyes never left the stage as he observes Tiny Herb's new, talented, blood.

Huang Shaotian sweated a little, he had been in trouble for 'harassing' a delicate, pretty and young 'gege'-, as Lu Hanwen dubbed (That damn brat! Huang Shaotian will wipe the floor with him once they got home!). If Yu Wenzhou is anymore displeased, Huang Shaotian might need to be a vegan for a whole damn week.

They might be earned the tittle of 'Blue Rain Monastery' because the inexistence of girls in their rank, but let's not take that to another level.

"A friend..." But Ye Qiu is a different problem alright?

Yu Wenzhou hummed and does not pursue on, "Shaotian, you're so quiet today. Are you sick?" Yu Wenzhou turned his head and asked. "You should eat more veg-"

"Let's ask Su Mucheng! About Ye Qiu, that is! She must knew something!" Huang Shaotian turned his head toward Excellent Era's place and lets out a long shameless whistle to get the beauty's attention. But the said beauty turned her head the other way, instead, the whole Excellent Era turned to look at Huang Shaotian.

"Damn that girl!" Huang Shaotian swore.

Yu Wenzhou smiled at Excellent Era and waved at them, Excellent Era waved back, confused.

Ye Xiu sighed as he looked at the young but promising talent, it would be a waste if this gold keep being burried in the sand because of his insecurity added with no one guides him.

"You can do it, you're still young," Ye Xiu encouraged, this is not an empty mindless comfort, Ye Xiu believes Qiao Yifan could do it. There would be a day where Qiao Yifan would be the one who got challenged instead of challenging, there would be the time where Qiao Yifan could shine as dazzling as the stage he had just left from. But everything needs time. Time and hard work.

Qiao Yifan nodded, he understood perfectly. He understood it all, "Yes, Thank you," he exhaled a pathetically shaky breath. Dry tears stain still tainted his cheeks.

"You were just losing your tempo," Another, younger, voice piped up from Ye Xiu's back and Qiao Yifan blinked. "If you could just stay calm and pulled back, the second after that, admittedly surprising, Sword Boundary, at the very least you could land a few hits."

Ye Xiu stepped aside to look at the newcomer, Little Ye smiled up at him and stepped beside him, "Though, unexpectedly, your opponent used Sword Demon instead..."

Qiao Yifan blinked and wiped his remaining tears away, embrassed to look so weak in front of a younger boy, "You...?" Qiao Yifan does not recognize this boy.

"How did you get here?" Ye Xiu looked down on his younger self who beamed back.

"Second Ye told me how! I wanted to see how he," Little Ye pointed to Qiao Yifan, "deal with his devastating lost."
Qiao Yifan faltered a bit, does his misfortune is really that interesting to be watched on? He looked down, of course, after all with such a pathetic lose everyone would be looking forward to tease and insult him.

Ye Xiu's brows twitched, this cheeky boy really need some discipline over his sharp mouth, what did Second Ye was thinking? "Someone's misfortune is not for you to see," Ye Xiu reprimanded.

Little Ye then realized that he had said something wrong and quickly added, "I wanted to console him."

"You are a stranger, why would he wanted to be consoled by you? What if he wanted to be alone?" Ye Xiu challenged.

The fifteen years-old runaway young master immediately run out of words, he looked at Ye Xiu as if been wronged before looking back at Qiao Yifan, "I'm sorry... Do you wanna be alone? I could leave..." Who can say no to those sincerely guilty eyes? Ye Xiu rolled his eyes exasperately.

Qiao Yifan smiled, "It's okay," he waved it off weakly.

"But..." Little Ye started, still with the same wronged tone, "We're not strangers..." Little Ye protested as he huffed unhappily at Ye Xiu.

"Does he know you?" Ye Xiu challenged.

"He does!"

"In real life?"

"... Knowing people in-game is count as 'half-knowing'," Little Ye said solemnly. "Weren't eighty-seven percent of your friends were from Glory?" He accused.

"We met in real life, too, that's not count."

"We're not stranger, right?" Little Ye gave up arguing with his older self and turned toward Qiao Yifan.

Qiao Yifan shifted on his feet and rubbed his arm awkwardly. Had he met this younger boy who looks eerily similiar to God Ye? "I don't think we've met before," he meekly replied.

"Of course we hadn't. But we're not strangers, brothers remember?" Little Ye gestured, "One-Inch Ash?" Little Ye said expectantly.

Qiao Yifan's heart skipped a beat, "Eh?" Suddenly he thought that Little Ye's voice and way to speak are really familiar.

"Yifan, meet Xiao Ye. He's my... Little brother, and the player behind One-Inch Love," Ye Xiu patted Little Ye's head and introduced them to each other.

"One-Inch Love!?" Qiao Yifan exclaimed in pleasant surprise, without him realizing it, his lips quirked into a very genuine happy smile.

"Hi! Pleased to finally meet you!" Little Ye smiled and jogged to Qiao Yifan's side to offer a handshake that Qiao Yifan gladly returned.

"Nice to meet you too," Qiao Yifan smiled softly.
"You played good, it's just your opponent was too strong. We're still young and still learning, we can always try again in the future, don't let it get you down," Little Ye kindly advised as he patted Qiao Yifan's shoulder consolingly.

"Yes, thank you," Qiao Yifan took the advice nicely with a fond smile, especially since Little Ye had used 'We' instead of 'You'. It made it even more affectionate and gave Qiao Yifan a sense that he's not alone and he'll have someone by his side to accompany him when he try again in the future, and it makes Qiao Yifan happy for some reason.

Seeing the boys hit it off nicely, Ye Xiu sighed exasperately with a smile, but they can't stay for long, "Xiao Ye, we have to go. Let's get you to the others," Ye Xiu called out to get their attentions, and motioned to Little Ye.

"Oh, okay!" Little Ye retracted his own dainty hands back and took a step back, "Bye Yifan!" Little Ye jogged back to Ye Xiu's side and they both walked back into the darkness of the corridor, talking about Little Ye's Tyranny's merchandise cap and scarf of all things.

Qiao Yifan sees them off until he couldn't see them anymore. He's alone now, but for some reason he couldn't wipe off the stupid soft smile on his face, he looked down to his right hand and clenched it tightly.

He thought back of how powerful and brilliant One-Inch Love was... Turn out the player is even younger than he is, Qiao Yifan's smile turned bitter.

'If it was Xiao Ye, at least, he wouldn't lose so terribly like me. In fact, he'll instantly get everyone's attentions in the best way... I should hurry up and catch up to them... Yingjie and Xiao Ye,' Qiao Yifan shutted his eyes and exhaled heavily as he had found his new resolve.

Work harder!

He couldn't fall behind and ended up only staring at them from far below.

Qiao Yifan opened his eyes, he has to stand up after this fall. If the untalented him want to stand with the richly talented Gao Yingjie and Xiao Ye, he has to work hard.

Qiao Yifan blinked rapidly as he realizes something. He immadiately blushes like cherries. He just realized that Xiao Ye's name was just nickname... And he just called him by nickname twice in his head...

Qiao Yifan needs water.

"What happened?" Little Ye came back to see Fifth Ye is tightly hugging Fourth Ye's waist, while Fourth Ye is sheething (He looks expressionless, and the slight tug on the corner of his lips proved that he's pissed).

"Young people's blood boils faster," Second Ye made an air quote.

Little Ye frowned, "Don't use such an ancient language, I'm still young."

"Fourth Ye, Little Ye is back, no kicking up fuss okay? Child-friendly policy, remember?" Fifth Ye coaxed sheepishly as he slowly released his hold and moved back to his seat beside Second Ye.

"Tch, it's not like I can do something," Fourth Ye clicked his tongue as Little Ye took a seat beside him.
"'Something' not 'anything'," Big Ye mildly pointed out.

"If that guy challenged me, I won't even give him a chance," Fourth Ye scoffed, forgetting his mild phobia of getting challenged in All-Star weekend, and leaned back gloomily. He looked to the distance where Team Wind Howl is.

"Old Lin..." Fourth Ye murmured to himself.

Little Ye looked at Fifth Ye who shrugged cluelessly, he then looked at the oldest two. Second Ye looked wistful, whilst Big Ye is too hard to understand. Little Ye leaned back, deciding to not ask. But he put his little dainty hand on top Fourth Ye's bigger, no less pretty, one.

"Whatever you're thinking on, I agree wholeheartedly," Little Ye stated solemnly, earning a look from his older selves.

But Fourth Ye's chuckle after that is worth it.

Fourth Ye cackled, after his gloomy period for him to feel indignant his old friend's place, the next challenge filled him with schadenfreude.

One Autumn Leaf v Desert Dust.

The blonde One Autumn Leaf.

Not to mention, this so called successor of his is also very arrogant, much like that Tang guy. It will be a pleasure to see him lose...

Han Wenqing hates arrogance the most. Except, if it was him who did it.

End the old grudge? Fourth Ye snorted. How many times he had tried to end the so called illusionary 'Old grudge'? Han Wenqing would just go and drag him to another duel. There's no 'End of old grudge' unless one of them is destroyed completely to the point they can't even lift a finger against the other.

That's how stubborn they are.

They had been fighting since they met, not long after Glory was founded.

Whenever they met, it's rare for heart-to-heart talk, it's usually fist and spear flying around. Wild BOSS fight? It's them who fight each other. Outside dungeon? They still fight. Events? They fought their way to the top leaderboard, met, then fight again.

It was lucky that Ye Xiu is a pretty fragile and weak guy in real world, otherwise Han Wenqing might even drag the rivalry into the real world too.

He did, however, dragged Ye Xiu to gym once in a while, literally. Because Ye Xiu would never be willing to step into such a place.

The match started and fans from both opposite side hollered in cheer, Fourth Ye included.

"Beat him, Old Han! Beat him! Kill that blonde One Autumn Leaf for me!" Fourth Ye yelled in excitement as the others looked at him in exasperation.

"Old Han hadn't fall, right? Third Ye is still pretty great, Big Ye too..." Fifth Ye turned his head to ask.
"Just watch," Big Ye smiled.

Fifth Ye sweetly smiled and nod obediently, he turned back to look at the stage, "Old Haaann! Beat him!" He also yelled emotionally, One Autumn Leaf's sudden blondeness still affects him greatly.

"Destroy that nightmare, Old Haann! Destroy him for me!" The audience around Fourth Ye reacted calmly, after all Fourth Ye is wearing Tyranny's merch cap and scarf on him, they treated him like another anti-One Autumn Leaf and pro-Tyranny fan.

The intense match ended and Fourth Ye collapsed back to his seat, weirdly satisfied after seeing Desert Dust triumphed over One Autumn Leaf. He watched in amusement as Han Wenqing dismissed the younger generation, not just Sun Xiang.

"The children want a change in dysnaties, but they're still too green," Han Wenqing laughed coldly and Fourth Ye followed with a snort. Little kids should take notes, they're indeed still too green and arrogant. (A certain three-times champion conveniently disregarding the fact that he was actually being arrogant by dissing the rookies.)

"That guy is so cool," Little Ye sighed in astonishment and admiration. "I like his style!" Little Ye clapped.

Second Ye incredulously turned to look at the youngest, "What?! Fifth Ye, cover his eyes!" Second Ye harshly nudged Fifth Ye who scrambled to cover Little Ye's eyes.

"Why?!" Fifth Ye and Little Ye asked in sync.

"He'd been enchanted and seduced by Old Han's badassery. Next time we knew, he might be joining the enemy's camp."

"I won't!" Little Ye protested.

"I see," Fifth Ye nodded.

Fourth Ye and Big Ye rolled their eyes at them, before Fourth Ye hummed, "Remind me to thank Old Han," Fourth Ye said to the others.

Big Ye snapped a picture of the stage and snorted, "Consider it done;"

"Good night," Little Ye collapsed to his and Fifth Ye's shared bed, fresh after shower with soft milky scent on him, ignoring the shouts and yells of indignance coming from the bathroom where Big Ye is standing guard by.

Big Ye smiled affectionately at the youngest, "Good night, have a glorious dream." He, then, turned to look inside the batroom, "Hurry up you two, clean up, use the soap and shampoo, brush your teeth and be quick. After that, drink your milk and sleep," he ordered to the deeply violated young adults inside.

"We're not kids!" Fifth Ye cried out.

"This isn't even my room!" Fourth Ye hollered in indignance.

"Be quick or I'm going inside and help you two bath," Big Ye blandly threatened.

"This is an act of sexual violation! Voyeurism!" Fourth Ye yelled.
"Be quiet, Little Ye is asleep."

They instantly went quiet, "We can take a bath ourselves," Fifth Ye is already covering his whole face and moaned into his palm like a wronged daughter-in-law.

"It's nothing I haven't seen before," Big Ye commented boredly.

"There! I'm finished! Let me out!" Fourth Ye reached out for his towel.

"Behind the ears?" Big Ye asked and they groaned.

"Why didn't you force Second Ye too?!" Big Ye had been too fussy with their cleanliness and had forced them to shower right away before sleep, even though they usually only take a shower once a week (or maybe more), because of their light activity.

They had underestimated a CEO's lifestyle. He's being too fussy.

Big Ye sighed, "I would. But he unexpectedly managed to run out, excusing to buy a cigarette pack," Second Ye is too sly. Next time, Big Ye would get him.

... Meanwhile, Second Ye was truly innocent and truly bought a pack. Though, indeed, he had felt an ominous feeling and quick to excuse himself and slip out, he never knew what kind of tragedy that will hit them.

He's currently at the elevator. And is regretting his choice to go out, badly.

Why? Can someone tell him why the freaking Wang Jiexi is beside him? Please, an answer would be nice.

Why do a pro player like him lingered around and not properly tucked in his bed at this hour? This is not right. The Alliance should watch their players properly.

Worse, Second Ye left his wig in his room. Who would wear a wig for buying a pack when it's dark outside? Second Ye is not wrong at all.

It's just Second Ye's bad luck to run into the Magician after he went for a pack. Worse, their eyes even meet but nothing had been said. But not they're in the same elevator and Second Ye is dying by maintaining Big Ye's mannerism, to try not look like the usual him.

Wang Jiexi glanced at the person beside him, wondering why he acted like stranger. Was it right that he didn't want to be found? But honestly, why is he so silent?

"Senior, how are you?" Wang Jiexi inclined his head a bit to greet the veteran player. A smile graced his lips, "It's a pleasant to see you here. Are you here for All-Star weekend too?"

Second Ye glanced at Wang Jiexi, raising his brows, "Do I know you?"

Awkward silence fell into the lift.

Wang Jiexi gave Second Ye a sideway glance and smiled bitterly, that sentence is so deadly, Wang Jiexi could even felt his heart is bleeding. He wanted to cough out blood. Why does he felt like an unwanted Ex-boyfriend who is completely erased from memory?

As Wang Jiexi is busy repairing the critical damage, Second Ye is already planning to get out in a
different floor just to get Wang Jiexi off of his trail. His golden eyes are impatiently glared at the number of floor they're reaching.

'Three floors off, then I'll use the emergency staircase,' after Second Ye thought up this, the lift trembled and the light's suddenly out, luckily Wang Jiexi's reflex is good and he caught Second Ye before he fall.

"Are you okay?" Wang Jiexi asked in concern as Second Ye shook his head and pushed him off gently.

"What happened?" Second Ye squinted his eyes to adjust, he could only see a faint silhouette of Wang Jiexi.

"It seems like, the power's out. Don't worry they'll fix it soon enough," Wang Jiexi stayed calm even in a sudden situation. But Second Ye could not.

Second Ye's eyes darted around, he never been trapped inside a lift before, his lifetime fear is becoming a reality. Trapped in a dark, cold, and small space, no Su Mucheng here to calm him down, no Ye Qiu to accompany him, there are none of them.

"Senior, are you alright?" Wang Jiexi tapped Second Ye's shoulder who flinched under his touch. Wang Jiexi blinked in the dark, bewildered.

"I'm fine, a bit claustrophobic," Second Ye admitted with a sigh as he calmed himself down, It's fine... There's still Wang Jiexi here, if Second Ye died at least there's someone to accompany him... Bad thought. "Can you move away a bit?"

Wang Jiexi complied, knowing that he needs a space to calm down, "Breathe, senior. They'll fix it soon, try to think happy memories," Wang Jiexi tried to help.

Second Ye nodded distractedly, happy memories, happy memories, Second Ye held onto the railing. Tenth season, World championship, teasing Ye Qiu, spending time with Mucheng, the National Team's quirks... Second Ye exhaled calmly.

Second Ye looked back to Wang Jiexi, "Thank you, stranger."

Wang Jiexi smiled exasperately, "You're welcome, senior."

Second Ye kept reminiscing the past, until he triggered a certain memory in National Team's training days regarding Chu Yunxiu... Second Ye squinted his eyes when he felt something's terribly familiar... He looked at Wang Jiexi and blinked around the dark lift.

"Yunxiu, Mucheng, why are you not training?" Ye Xiu questioned as he snapped shut his notes.

Chu Yunxiu jumped and Su Mucheng smiled at him, "Leader!" Chu Yunxiu playfully saluted. "We're going soon, after we finished this good doujinshi," she giggled with a blush and Ye Xiu wondered why she sounded so perverted.

"What doujinshi?" Ye Xiu tilted his head to look at the book in the girls' hands.

"A fan manhwa, made with already existing characters or even people," Su Mucheng, knowing Ye Xiu is clueless, explained.

"Oh, so it's just a comic book? What's so good about it that you two dare to skip, huh?"
"Don't be like that, Leader! If I don't finish this, I wouldn't be able to focus!" Chu Yunxiu whined.

"What sort of comic is that?" Ye Xiu approached them.

Su Mucheng grinned awkwardly, "Just a fan's fantasy, it's stupid and not according the fact, honest."

"You can see it if you want!" Chu Yunxiu jumped and shoved the book toward Ye Xiu's face.

"YunYun!" Su Mucheng cried out.

One look at the book, Ye Xiu's years of maintained eyes' virginity is destroyed at an instant, he says nothing about Su Mucheng reading something like this but instead, he scrunched up the book in curiosity, "Isn't it the same as porn, but a 2D version?"

"Porn is distasteful! We know nothing about the model, nor we idolize them deeply. They don't even have a background story," Chu Yunxiu scoffed haughtily.

"And... You idolize the people drawn in here?"

"It's based off of real life people."

"Then, who are they?" Ye Xiu asked and Chu Yunxiu brightened.

"You and Wang Jiexi," the girl answered gleefully.

"Pardon?"

"WangYe! See? This one with uneven eyes is Wang Jiexi, whilst the one pushed to the wall and sitting on the railing is you," Chu Yunxiu pointed to the two nicely drawn characters.

Ye Xiu is starting to regret this, "And... Where are them?"

"In an elevator, doing it," Chu Yunxiu grinned. Ye Xiu couldn't see Wang Jiexi in the eyes for a week after that.

Second Ye banged the lift's steel door, "Let me out, damn it!" Damn it, Chu Yunxiu! Don't let me find you, or else I won't be polite!

"Senior, calm down!" Wang Jiexi exclaimed.

"Don't get near me, I'm claustrophobic!"

Not a minute later, the power is back and the lift proceeded smoothly.

*Bam!*

Big Ye looked up and smoothly closed his laptop, "Second Ye, you're finally back. Go to shower first before you sleep," he yawned but only answered by a door slamming close. He blinked to see Second Ye clearly.

"Be quiet, Fourth Ye is asleep, what happened to you? You look worse for wear..." Big Ye asked.

Second Ye tossed the pack onto the table and glanced coldly at Big Ye, "Do you know this hotel is where Tiny Herb is residing?"

Big Ye blinked, "No, I just chose this because it was close to the stadium, did you meet someone?"
Second Ye collapsed to the sofa beside Big Ye, "Worse, it was Wang Jiexi."

"Ah..." Big Ye set aside his laptop, "Make sense, because this hotel is close to the stadium it's bound if one of the team is here... So what happened?"

"The power was out not long ago, right?"

"Uh-oh."

"I got trapped in the lift with him for God knows how long-"

"It was out for five,"

"Five minutes. And I don't think he bought my stranger act, dammit." Second Ye glanced to Fourth Ye, who is still asleep, and cursed lowly.

"Are you okay?" Big Ye asked.

"No," Second Ye rubbed his face tiredly. "And to throw him off my track, I got out three floors away, so I need to use the staircases, instead."

Big Ye patted his shoulder, "There, there, you have a rough day. Go to sleep okay?"

"I'm sweaty, I'm showering first," Second Ye sighed and got up to the bathroom. Big Ye smiled before frowning thoughtfully.

"That means, we can't exactly loitered around in this hotel... I should tell them all about this in the morning," Big Ye yawned and stood up, "Second Ye, lock the door okay?" Big Ye knocked on the bathroom's door before exiting the room, closing the door quietly.

Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye laughed at the joke they shared after they waved towards Su Mucheng who looked over them with her binoculars. Su Mucheng giggled to herself when she watched them having fun.

She never got the chance to visit them which made her feels bad. Her schedule won't let her to have any additional time aside for that one visit to Happy Internet Cafe to see the real Ye Xiu. But Ye Xiu had told her more about them, and she met some of them in tenth server too.

It made her happy to suddenly have two more big brothers and three new little brothers. Especially Little Ye, who spent more time with her in the tenth server than the others. From her memory, fifteen years old Ye Xiu was sly, clever, snarky and really cool, but that was from her young self's point of view. Now she had grown up and had seen much, Little Ye is plainly cute.

Very cute. Cutenly sly, cutely clever, cutely snarky, really cute. She wants to adopt him.

Su Mucheng chuckled at her ridiculous thought. There's no way that could happen, whateer the timeline was, Su Mucheng had always been Ye Xiu's little sister, and she loves that position dearly.

Number one beauty? Number one launcher? Those are no match for her position as Ye Xiu's little sister. Maybe, at new year she could visit them, of course Ye Xiu has to take a break of his job and join them too.

"Su Mucheng, what are you laughing at?" From behind her, Liu Hao asked unhappily.

The beautiful warmth on her face is replaced by an ice-cold winter, as void as the feeling she had for
this team, placed back her binocular and indifferently opened her mouth, "None of your bussiness," it stopped be, once you rebelled against Ye Xiu.

She conveniently ignored Liu Hao's annoyed growls as she took out her phone and texted Chu Yunxiu.

Why she couldn't just sit with Misty Rain? It's much cooler and pleasant there rather than sitting aimlessly in a changing Era.

After she texted Chu Yunxiu, she turned off her phone and blankly looked over the stage to see Zhou Zekai is randomly shuffling numbers for a lucky audience to get on the stage.

"17, area A!" The MC almost cried after he announced the final result after leading Zhou Zekai around. The audience immediately sighed in pity for not being able to play onstage, but the owner of the seat number did not share their sentiment.

"Oh my God," Every Ye looked at Fifth Ye with wide eyes filled with horror, except for Big Ye, of course, who looked terribly amused. The randomly choosen seat number fell onto Fifth Ye's hand.

Fifth Ye's eyes twitched as he shared a look of disbelief with Fourth Ye, "Why me?"

Fourth Ye patted him on the shoulder, "Your luck is really bad, count it as a good karma, you protected Little Ye," initially, it was Little Ye who sitted at number 17. But because he was tired being squeezed on whilst Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye joked around, they switched seats.

Second Ye nodded solemnly, "You protected Little Ye from calamity, now go."

"Stay alive," Little Ye tearfully expressed, this brat...

"Why did this happen to me?" Fifth Ye whined.

"Just sacrifice your body!" Second Ye hissed.

"Count it as experience, quick, the MC had called you twice," Big Ye commented as he waved cheerfully to the pale Ye Xiu, who was watching them since the start.

In the end, Ye Xiu's fear become reality.

Fifth Ye gracefully stood up and walked down, dragging his feet, slowly. His speed is so slow that it unnerved the other fans, be excited would you?! It's your honor to go onstage!

"Walk quickly! Stop trying to imitate penguin, you don't even wear Samsara's team jacket!" Second Ye yelled at him and Big Ye snorted in mirth.

Fifth Ye tugged his hoodie lower, and readjusted his dark-tinged glasses as he reached the stage. Frown eternally etched his lips.

"We have our last lucky audience, What's your name?" The MC hold out the mic towards Fifth Ye.

"Ye Xiuwu," Fifth Ye answered fastly.

"How do you feel about being here today?"

"Good."

"Do you feel excited?"
"Of course."

"... Alright, let's move onto the competition!" The MC feels a headache pounding and immediately start the show. "Everyone brought their own account cards?" The MC asked the audience members who answered with affirmative with the exception of one person.

"Excuse me, I don't bring mine," Fifth Ye politely said. He brought it, actually. But he won't about to run with a low levelled cleric. Besides, he was so sick with clerics.

Everyone then become certain that this guy is a noob. How could you didn't bring your own card? No wonder he was so hesitant to go up and answered the MC's question with bland words.

They feel annoyed, how many of them who had become fans since forever but never got chosen? Lady of luck is indeed unfair. Is that guy her son or something?!

"Oh, of course, we'll prepare an account for you," the MC also reached the same conclusion as the audience but immediately trying to ease the tension with warm smile, "What class do you play?"

Fifth Ye wanted to answer his favourite, Battlemage, but he stopped short before he said it out. He went silent before turning to look at the very much silent pro player. Everyone followed his line of sight to also look at Zhou Zekai, confused as to why this noob suddenly turn to look at Zhou Zekai.

Fifth Ye smirked, fresh, mishievous and very boyish, "Sharpshooter," he tilted his head up towards Zhou Zekai, "I play Sharpshooter," he said out loud and Zhou Zekai looked at him.

Zhou Zekai blinked his grey eyes at Fifth Ye, the two gazes met and Fifth Ye's smirk widens. Zhou Zekai's lips pressed into a thin line, he hadn't heard wrongly. There's a rebellious tone in those words.

Even the audience could feel it. From the tone, the mannerism, the way he looked at Zhou Zekai, the same class. Everyone went silent still as they stared at the two handsome youngmen, who stared at each other, onstage.

Samsara's fans immediatly rioted, shouts, yells, and screams with various degree of hostility, resounded. Because this is their home ground, of course there are so many of it. But Fifth Ye ignored them, still smirking towards Zhou Zekai.

It's a challenge.

A challenge to the God.

Chapter End Notes

*Yi Ye: from; Yi Ye Zhi Qiu. So yeah, Fourth Ye is calling OAL with a shortened nickname.
"Why would I?" Fifth Ye eyed the MC strangely, "In the first place, Sharpshooter is not my main class."

Chapter Notes

I'm waiting for Relationship Point.

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

Chapter 8:

Everyone stared disbelievingly at the young man. No more need to be said, it's very obvious and everyone got the message behind that pretentious body language.

It's a challenge right?

A very blantant and arrogant challenge.

But what frustrated and baffled everyone in the whole stadium that, the challenge is not voiced in a 'Are you really as strong as people made you to be?' Challenge, but more like to 'Are you worthy enough to beat me?'.

It's not like a petty mortal challenging above him. It's like senior looking down at his junior and said "Wanna try me?" Because they're confident that they'll win. They're confident to bring down their juniors.

"That kid, he's really damn impatient," Big Ye smirked as the yells around the stadium is only getting louder by secs.

"He better get the hell out of here after the game," Second Ye leaned back and covered his ears with a grimance.

"Dammit Fifth Ye, once we released him outside he turned from an obedient little brother to a shameless and fearless troublemaker," Fourth Ye covered his ears tightly.

"Since when Fifth Ye has a grudge against that handsome player to the point he issued a challenge?!" Little Ye yelled his question to his older selves who pretended to not hearing anything, the noises of the incensed fans are loud enough though, so Little Ye just gave up.

In the other area, Ye Xiu covered his head, "Aaagghh," Ye Xiu would kill that kid after they got
home. He'll take a break from the internet cafe, go home, and have a very nice talk about 'Low profiles' and 'Challenging a guy in his home turf' also 'Tact' with that kid.

'Little Zhou, don't be incensed. Brush it off, make a joke out of it, whatever!' Ye Xiu knows he's desperate enough to even mentally ask for Zhou Zekai, of all people, to make a joke.

Meanwhile, the All-Stars above all reacted in various fashion, some were amused, some were scandalized, some others just don't give a shit.

"Well, well, it's not all about fans after all. It's about time Zhou Zekai meet a hater," Fang Rui, who is pretty much one of the most hated players because of his playstyle, chuckled in amusement and nudged his captain, Lin Jingyan, who only smiled awkwardly in return

Fang Rui glanced at his partner, "Lighten up, Old Lin. Let's see how this will turn out."

Lin Jingyan sighed as flashback from yesterday plagued him, shaking his head, "Alright," he forced himself to look interested.

"Now, even a normal audience is ambitious," Han Wenqing leaned back and glared at the stage in dislike. Beside him, Zhang Xinjie readjusted his glasses and chose to keep his silence.

"That guy is pretty gutsy," Deng Fusheng commented and Wang Jiexi shook his head disapprovingly.

"This is Samsara's stadium," Wang Jiexi scanned the furious audience.

"Finally! Someone is enough of Zhou Zekai's bullshit! I admire this guy! I hope he uncovered Zhou Zekai's pathetic skill as a player, Hahaha!" Huang Shaotian laughed madly, enjoying the show very much. Yu Wenzhou only shook his head exasperately.

"Now, that's what I'll call interesting! We haven't got an audience challenging a pro that pretentiously since age!" Li Xuan laughed and Wu Yuce shuts him up with a sharp jab to his ribs.

"That guy is handsome tho," Wise words came from Misty Rain's queen, Chu Yunxiu, which immediately gained her exasperated sigh from her whole team.

Amongst them all, only one certain person who stared in shock. Su Mucheng quickly nursed back her expression, but her eyes betrayed a hint of concern, "What are you doing?" She murmured.

Initially, she had been surprised to see Fifth Ye came up, but when the unspoken challenge is issued, she's terribly shocked. What made the calm and collected Ye Xiu who was as immovable as a mountain, no matter what age he is, do something reckless as this?

Su Mucheng doesn't understand Fifth Ye's motivation, but she has a complete faith on him. Sharpshooter is already like a second class for Ye Xiu, right after Battlemage.

That's what made this appear to be more disastrous in her eyes, rather than everyone else. Luckily it's just hurdles jump, nothing would be going too far, no? As long as it's not 1v1 match... Hopefully nothing will go wrong.

The MC sweated profusely as he stared in between Zhou Zekai and this 'Ye Xiuwu'. He never trained for this, what should he do in this kind of situation? Make a joke? Make a light out of it? What does he supposed to say? The MC gathered his mind together and opened his mouth, intending to calm down the fans with dense light joke but before he could say anything, Zhou Zekai beat him to it.
Zhou Zekai stared at Fifth Ye and nodded. Now words said, not even an 'en' which he usually used as a response. Just a simple and firm nod.

Exclamations broke out as Zhou Zekai’s nod is shown on the screen.

The challenge is accepted!

"Damn it!" Samsara's die-hard fans are especially frustrated. In their eyes, their god has to be respected and untouchable. A no-name noob is not worthy to be noticed by their Zhou-shen. Countless fans boo-ed, mainly to Fifth Ye, and the MC is lowkey panicking.

The MC’s dilemma is short-living as the Sharpshooter account card for Fifth Ye arrived and he was told to calm down by the other official. The MC cleared his throat and force a smile Fifth Ye's way. "Here you go, a Sharpshooter account," the MC handed it to Fifth Ye who accepted it politely.

The game is starting soon and everyone had gone to their own player's booth.

The stage loaded with hologram and soon eight characters appeared onstage, four of them were pro avatars, whilst the other fours are from the audience. Three avatars craned their necks to stare dazedly at Zhou Zekai, only one who didn't, and that odd one is a handsome sharpshooter with mediocre equips.

Soundless Shoots, Of course everyone immediately knew that this Sharpshooter belong to that pretentious prick who dared to issue a challenge to Zhou Zekai.

"Ready! Set..."

"Bang!"

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!..." Rapid bangs followed and everyone could see that the two sharpshooters had turned to face backward at the same time and started rapidly Aerial Firing. Others were momentarily stunned, but immediately moved to chase after the duo.

The two sharpshooters who started at the same time, managed to jump over the first hurdle roughly at the same time, in term of speed they're evenly matched. But the discerning and experienced pros could see that Soundless Shoots is slightly faster- only slightly, though, not enough to be noticed unless they're looking into the detail.

But then again, since when jumping hurdles were only about racing and who's the fastest? It also tested the player's ability and calculative mind!

On the back, the Battlemage started the chaos with his Chaser.

Whereas at the front, the Witch started the chaos, he tossed Lava Flask at Cloud Piercer who immediately come to an abrupt but beautiful stop-

*Huang Shaotian snorted derisively as he saw the overly beautiful and elegant stop*

-And immediately faced the Witch, prompting Soundless Shoots to have a clear advantage as he kept Aerial Firing, the audience felt indignant on the behalf of their idol and started boo-ing loudly. Unexpectedly, as if he heard their scornful boos, Soundless Shoots also stopped abruptly, looking at those behind him.

However, it's naive to think that he would just stand around and waiting for Cloud Piercer to get untangled from the Witch.
Soundless Shoots spun his dual guns and the sounds of guns reloading could be heard, he tilted his head slightly, this action is not just or the sake of being cool, it's actually an opening of a Sharpshooter's skill!

Soundless Shoots raised his dual guns, aiming at the Witch. Some people immediately got confused, he's helping Zhou Zekai now? Or he just wanted that his duel with Zhou Zekai to be fair and square without outsider's interference?

Soundless Shoots shot towards the Witch, however, how could a pro Witch didn't see that? The Witch moved his broom and glide back to dodge the attack, sadly, Fifth Ye had long predicted he'd done that. It's just Fifth Ye's target hadn't been him in the first place.

The Battlemage was shot in the head and Fifth Ye immediately felt pleased, Good, he found that particular Chaser to be distasteful. But he didn't only stop there, he raised his guns again and started shooting randomly, throwing skills here and there to create chaos amongst thus behind him and started Aerial Firing away, again. Meanwhile, Cloud Piercer had continue his path and is on the lead now.

Whether it was pro players or audience members, he shot them all indiscriminately. In his eyes, obviously, everyone here is enemy so he won't be generous (He never even been generous to himself, see, he'd strangled Second Ye, which is literally his future self, once with intent to kill).

Soundless Shoots stopped his Aerial Fire and Cloud Piercer looked back.

"Bang!" Cloud Piercer smoothly dodged and interrupted his own Aerial Fire to deal with that shot just now. Then, as if nothing happened, the other gunner continued his Aerial Fire to rapidly catch up.

Zhou Zekai aimed, it's not his fault, he was at the front and Soundless Shoots was behind, showing his back to him after such provocation. Zhou Zekai shot back and Fifth Ye controlled Soundless Shoots to dodge back.

But Zhou Zekai, although very quiet and seemed well-mannered also shy, he's an ambitious and fierce gamer, otherwise, why would he be nicknamed the 'One Man Team'?

"Bang!" The accuracy of that shoot is frightening, added with his opponent's back is facing him-Zhou Zekai's eyes widened as Soundless Shoots actually somersaulted mid-air, the bullet went through nothing and right now all Zhou Zekai could focus for is the other Sharpshooter's cold, emotionless golden eyes.

The Audience exclaimed in shock, even the pro players are restless.

Soundless Shoots aimed, "Bang!" In a mere short split second he shot and Cloud Piercer took a slight damage, but that's enough to make others speechless.

Soundless Shoots landed and quickly Aerial Firing back.

Zhou Zekai quickly recovered and also continued on his path, but his expression is much more solemn now. He's not only dealing with a light hater case. This is clearly a challenge from an unknown, but clearly in the same level, gunner expert.

That upside down shoot just now...

"Damn!" The pros exclaimed.
"Holy Shit!" Huang Shaotian, from the pros' seats, swore, "Captain, did you see it?! That guy freaking shoted when he's flippinf upside down, mid-air! Who could released such a precise shoot when their screen is upside down?! Is he trained? He must've trained that move just now! Now, that's what I call cool Sharpshooter, not the pretty-girly playstyle of Zhou Zekai," Of course Huang Shaotian would slip a dissing commentary about Zhou Zekai.

Ignoring Huang Shaotian's last sentence, Yu Wenzhou nodded solemnly, "Looks like, Zhou Zekai needs to treat this seriously."

On different area, Tyranny's Zhang Xinjie readjusted his slipping glasses, "Such precision, who is this man?"

Han Wenqing leaned his elbow on his armchair and proceed to lean his chin on his fist, "Upside down shoot, that form..." What a distant memory. Unnoticed by his teammates, Han Wenqing's brows furrowed as he recalled something from a long time ago. It's so familiar...

On Excellent Era's seats, Su Mucheng pursed her smile after she saw the familiar technique. The audience could only look at each others in disbelief. Please tell them that this is only a dream, Zhou Zekai actually at a disadvantage from that exchange just now?

At this moment, Ye Xiu is pretty much resigned at the chaos his young self had created. He only sighed ruefully, "At least he didn't bring shame," he smiled helplessly.

Onstage, the other players caught up and started making the intense chaos to be even more chaotic. Skills are thrown at each others randomly, but somehow, the only thing that could pull the audience's attention is the battle between the two sharpshooters who seemed to focus on shooting viciously at each other, with occasional Aerial Fire to keep their pace.

A normal player tried to attack Soundless Shoots as his last struggle, but Fifth Ye killed him and move on. As the first kill is made, a hurdle is destroyed in a very explosive manner by the Witch who had intended to attack Zhou Zekai.

In that noisy noise, Zhou Zekai activated Thunder Sniper and his dual guns turned into a riffle. The Witch who had just recovered were dumbstruck as he stared straight at Cloud Piercer's rifle, but in that split second Cloud Piercer seems to be more attracted to something else and shifted his aggro... To Soundless Shoots.

Soundless Shoots looked back from his Aerial Fire and saw Cloud Piercer is aiming at him, Fifth Ye blinked...

A rifle?

"BANG!" Fifth Ye's eyes widened in horror, not because his visual is drenched in blood, but because his character is thrown back to the last place because of the impact. Fifth Ye's brows furrowed.

Soundless Shoots recovered, Fifth Ye's fingers danced wildly as his APM raised dramatically, he rapidly catching up with his Aerial Fire. When he's nearer, he stopped and turn around to face forward, he randomly threw a level 60 skill.

Random Firing activated and Soundless Shoots shoted everyone indiscriminately, killing another audience member who was hanging on his last thread. 'Not this...' Fifth Ye shook his head.

He fired a level 65 skill to the Berserker pro and the Berserker got thrown and destroy a hurdle.
"Clack..." Reloading sound and Soundless Shoots raised his rifle. "BANG!"

The Witch on the second place had his head splattered in blood and got thrown forward like a train, easily bypassing Cloud Piercer, in result, Cloud Piercer had to stop Aerial Firing and turned to face the front and deal with the Witch whilst Soundless Shoots quickly turned back and resumed his Aerial Fire.

The pro players are all speechless as well admire this challenger's quick thinking, since he couldn't shot Cloud Piercer to the back, why not force other people to the front and force him to stop?

"That guy is insane," Fang Rui actually clapped at this cunning display.

"Just now," Zhang Xinjie's brows jumped.

"Impossible," Xiao Shiqin gasped a little.

"He was testing his skill set?" Yu Wenzhou blinked in surprise as he deducted.

Huang Shaotian stared incredulously, "You mean to say that, that guy didn't know what he was doing?! Well damn!"

"No..." On the other area, Wang Jiexi narrowed his eyes, "Rather, he was searching for Thunder Snipe. The earlier two skill also thrown in the same manner as Thunder Snipe, straight to the front. But he was unsure, in other words..." Wang Jiexi frowned.

"That guy only knew level 55 and below skillset," Han Wenqing furrowed his brows.

"But if that's so."

"He's either a new player who never get beyond level 55 or..." Yu Wenzhou sighed and did not continue.

On the audience seats, Second Ye sneered mockingly, "Tsk, tsk, can't he just read the skill's name? Such a shame to practically proclaiming that he's a noob."

Big Ye shook his head, "Fifth had been too focused on his occupation as a wayward Cleric, when he reached the Heavenly Domain, I'll Thunder Sniped him till he learn."

"Come on, give him a break, that Zhou Zekai is also no joke," Fourth Ye sighed.

In the end, despite all the struggles, Zhou Zekai still won the game with Soundless Shoots came in the second place, the rest of the players are wiped out.

A few second later, some people clapped, prompting the rest to snap out and starts clapping too. Their idol won! And by quite distance at that!

The players exited their booths and line up onstage, they all have strange expressions as they all looked at Fifth Ye.

The MC, as always, did some talk and praised the players before asking about their opinions, when it was Fifth Ye's turn, everyone fell silent. Although some people still felt resentful (and it won't be an exaggeration to say some people hate him already), but his performance had been brilliant enough to cool off teir dissatisfaction.

However, that was for audience. Whilst the pros? They all treated this young man seriously, despite being thrown back by Thunder Snipe and have a clearly inferior equips, this guy still manageD to
bypass everyone again and attained the second place. If you asked them, they would say Zhou Zekai had won by slight margin.

Fifth Ye sighed and looked at Zhou Zekai who looked back in silence. To everyone's surprise, Fifth Ye suddenly chuckled, it's bitter yes, but not quite a defeated and self-deprecating chuckle. It's a mix of bitter resentment, helpless acceptance and... Satisfaction?

"I lost," Fifth Ye started, "Even though it was just jumping hurdles game, I still lost." A loss is a loss, regardless anything... You can't change the fact and there's no 'what-if' after the game's decided.

"The Great Gunner is deserving for his title," Fifth Ye tilted his head towards Zhou Zekai, but this time, it's not challenging and full of haughtiness, but rather an acknowledgement.

On Excellent Era's seats, Su Mucheng covered her mouth and smiled fondly, "So it's like that..." Fifth Ye actually did not accept another having that title. But right now, he's ready to let go. In Su Mucheng's eyes, that nod of acknowledgement just now is like a prime minister, agreeing for the crown prince to replace the king. It feels like, Ye Xiu truly hold that place very importantly and finally at ease to let go.

Zhou Zekai smiled and nodded, "You're also very good," He praised shortly.

"Of course," Fifth Ye did not deny that. "But you're better," and with that declaration, Fifth Ye smiled softly, he completely let it go.

Whilst they're having a deep short conversation, the screen replayed some of the good stunt of the two as the background. As the tension melted, the MC also became a lot more at ease.

The MC praised their sportmanship and the mood became light hearted again, "As everyone could see, little brother Ye over here, is a very talented player, are you a part of a club's camp?" The MC asked what everyone is curious of. Especially the clubs' officials who are practically eyeing each other guardedly.

"No, I'm currently only a casual player," Fifth Ye answered calmly.

"Oh? But you're really good! Do you have any plan to join any current professional club?" The MC probed further.

Fifth Ye laughed leisurely, "Nope." He's committed (forced) to be the cleric of the family after all.

"But don't you interested in becoming a professional Sharpshooter player?" The MC asked, confused.

"Why would I?" Fifth Ye eyed him strangely, "In the first place, Sharpshooter is not my main class," Fifth Ye smirked.

Zhou Zekai stared in shock.

Almost all the pros' jaws dropped.

Yu Wenzhou sighed shakily, "Or Sharpshooter is not his main class,"

After that, Fifth Ye got off of the stage elegantly, heading straight for the exit and disappeared completely for the rest of the day... And day after that. The club's officials who are all ready to bombard him with offers to join their club could only lower their head in disappointment and get back to their own respective club.
Ye Xiu rolled his eyes as Su Mucheng finally choose Tang Rou, of course, Su Mucheng wouldn’t be so mischievous to get him. Though, he had to give her credit to make him freaked out a little back there.

Su Mucheng smiled sweetly at the stage as she greeted Chen Guo and Tang Rou, before moving on, "Hmm, for the fourth, I'll choose again..." Su Mucheng tapped her chin innocently and smiled.

She looked towards Area A.

Ye Xiu's heart skipped a beat.

Su Mucheng smiled brightly, "Area A..." Some people from other area mourned in disappointment but Ye Xiu started getting nervous.

"Hm..." Su Mucheng couldn't help herself and giggled cutely making the audience, especially the men, cooed lightly. However, only Ye Xiu who could see through that cute smile and saw the devilish mischief Su Mucheng had.

"Mucheng, I never asked anything from you, but please... Don't!"

Ye Xiu tried to calm himself down, large chance that Su Mucheng is only messing with him like earlier.

"Seat number 13!"

Goddammit Mucheng!

Ye Xiu looked back to see the row where his 'family' sat on. Ye Xiu immediately felt that his hope is all gone, covering his face, he almost want to sob in helplessness.

Second Ye calmly stood up, though the other Ye's could see the bitterness in his eyes. Even so, Second Ye compostedly walked down towards the stage, not too eager and not too lazy like Fifth Ye. Steady and calm.

Upon reaching the stage, the fake brunette smiled slightly at Su Mucheng who returned it thousand times sweeter. When it was his turn for introduction, the MC offers him the mic.

"I'm Edward," Second Ye leisurely said with fake accent and Su Mucheng immediately turned away, covering her lower face, snorting.

On the audience seat, Little Ye choked, "Who?!"

"That's just taking it too far!" Fourth Ye murmured incredulously.

"Oh? Edward? Where are you from and how do you know Glory?" The MC treated the answer seriously to which adding the humour for Su Mucheng whose shoulders are shaking relentlessly.

"Oh, I've lived in China for a pretty long time." Second Ye's answer managed to brush off the real answers.

"What's your thought of being here with us today?"

"I feel pretty happy to be invited by such a lovely lady today," 'Edward' bowed down to Su Mucheng and took her right hand and kissed it. Su Mucheng let him be and only giggled fondly in amusement. It's rather the audience who cried out indignantly, so daring! The lovely lady is a
"goddess to many people's heart you know!?"

"My, you flatter me good sir," Su Mucheng curtsied a little. Many people's hearts break in result.

The MC, who are aware of how many heart had break, immediately changed the topic, "Alright, we're going to start the game, do you all bring your account card?"

Everyone answered with affirmation with the exception of Second Ye who raised his hand, "I forgot mine, I never thought I'd be chosen."

"It's alright, we'll prepare one for you then, what class you played?" The MC asked.

Second Ye flicked a glance towards Su Mucheng who returned it with a slight smile, "A Launcher, a Launcher is fine," Second Ye smiled, his shaded eyes are gleaming in sadistic light as Su Mucheng turned away, once again, snorting silently.

It ended in disaster, for almost ten minutes, no one except Su Mucheng and Second Ye who could get their characters up for more than ten steps. It's because the two Launchers somehow started to compete and began to throw skills to each other and everyone.

Everyone suspected that they did it on purpose.

But the pros all got confused... Why does it feel like Su Mucheng is being taught and lectured? As Second Ye did not restrain himself and silently giving Su Mucheng a wordless pointers whilst kept jumping up to the peak.

"What?" Su Mucheng stared blankly at Ye Xiu, almost dropping her plastic spoon which she used to scoop up her ice cream.

"We're making a team," Ye Xiu repeated as he puffed out a cloud of smoke.

"As in," Su Mucheng gestured to all of her 'brothers' (Just the thought made her happy and all warm), "All of you?"

"Well yeah, why do you think we're going for different class and even got Fifth Ye played Cleric?" Second Ye raised his brows as he gestured blandly to Fifth Ye who was busy cleaning Little Ye's mess.

"Well, I thought it was a phase and Fifth Ye wanted it," Su Mucheng admitted.

"Why would I want to play Cleric extensively?" Fifth Ye looked at her disbelievingly.

"I don't know," Su Mucheng shrugged and put a spoon of her strawberry ice cream into Little Ye's vanilla-chocolate mix one. "But aren't you guys have to go back eventually?" Su Mucheng furrowed her brows in concern.

"Precisely. We wanted to leave something to prove we were here," Big Ye said. "We would eventually find out the reason why we time-travelled, but for the meanwhile, we're helping our Third to come back into the proscene," Big Ye smiled as plucked off Fourth Ye's cap and put it on himself.

"And to screw everyone, don't forget that," Second Ye solemnly added.

"Yeah, that one too," Big Ye nodded.

"Sounds fun!" Su Mucheng clasped her hands happily. "Can I join you guys after my contract
expired? Pretty please?" Su Mucheng playfully begged and winked.

"Hm, that's a hard question. We'll decide that after some extensive meetings," Fifth Ye smirked playfully.

"Aww, you'll need a woman in there you know? Oh yeah, what will happen if you all have to go back? Ye- Third Ye cannot function a whole team alone even with me," Su Mucheng asked again.

"Obviously, we'll keep recruiting the original team's members along the ways. That way even if all of us returned one day, there would still people who will holding up the fort," Big Ye smiled and explained.

"Oh! Future's foresight!" Su Mucheng giggled teasingly. "So I'm guessing the group in the game would be future comrades?" Su Mucheng smiled lightly as she recalled the rowdy bunch in the game, noobish and loud Brawler, a valiant and fierce female Battlemage, diligent and dependable but socially-awkward Ghostblade, not to mention the newest intellectual but noobish Summoner.

"Yup, they all quite dependable. They'll do great in the future," Second Ye smiled.

"You said no spoilers of future events?!" Fourth Ye glared.

"Only for you, because you'll surely try to change thing. Don't think I didn't see the notes you made to make sure that Xuefeng-ge wouldn't go abroad," Second Ye regally arched an eyebrow. "You even listed off 'Future dream events of destruction', as one of your excuse."

"I had made that plan way before I time-travelled."

"I don't remember having a stupid idea."

"Give it up Fourth Ye, you've been caught red-handed," Fifth Ye said in pity.

"Weren't we, the younger ones, being here alone is already spoilers for us too?" Little Ye said as he scooped a spoonful of chocolate-flavoured ice cream and dump it on Su Mucheng's cup- they're the only two who wanted to eat ice cream.

"Big Ye and Second Ye were a walking spoilers the first time we met. CEO and National Team Leader," Ye Xiu pointed out.

"Well, it's not like we can control what can't be controlled," Big Ye shrugged.

Su Mucheng giggled, "Aah, it's so lively with you all here," she sighed dreamily. "Usually, it's just the two of us," Su Mucheng playfully nudged on Ye Xiu.

"I don't see why you're happy," Ye Xiu furrowed his brows, whilst the others looked on in amusement.

"Don't you two have Muqiu?" That sudden question silenced the table they all sat in. Little Ye tilted his head in askance, full of innocent curiousity.

Ye Xiu smiled, "He's frequently out of the country, so it's only the two of us," Ye Xiu patted boy's head gently with a big brother tone.

Su Mucheng looked at Little Ye then to Ye Xiu blankly before smiling softly, "Yeah, he's busy," her eyes are as calm as spring water, not a trace of ripple disturbs it. She joined the lie so easily.

"He'll surely made the time if it's for you, Mucheng," Little Ye spoke up encouragingly.
"He always did," Su Mucheng laughed gently. "But I'm a grown up now, so I have to make his rest-easy and not worrying about me all the time," Su Mucheng explained.

"Are you going to finish that, boy?" Fourth Ye suddenly said as he pointed at Little Ye's ice cream cup.

Little Ye looked down on his half empty cup and nodded, "I am," he scooped his ice cream up and continues eating them, much to everyone's relief. "But," Little Ye looked up again, "Don't we have video call now? Can we call him and talk to him? Big Ye has a smartphone right?" Little Ye looked toward Big Ye who sat across him.

Big Ye smiled, "It may very well be midnight to him," he reasoned logically.

"And he also has no smartphone. Moving on," Su Mucheng saved them from extended tension. "What's the team's name?" Su Mucheng asked excitedly.

Everyone smiled, "Initially, most of us didn't care, but Little Ye did. So Big Ye and Second Ye said that we have to change the original team's name, even though we haven't even made it in this timeline," Ye Xiu said.

"Ooh! Changing history?" Su Mucheng stared in amusement to the eldest two who helplessly shrugged.

"The little midget want a change stubbornly so we had to spoil him a bit," Second Ye helplessly said with Little Ye protesting in the background.

"So what's the name? Is it gonna be 'Thousand Leaves' as opposed to 'Hundred Blossoms'?" Su Mucheng playfullt teased as they all snorted.

"Not a chance," Fourth Ye snorted.

"So what is it?" Su Mucheng leaned on.

"You know that, people around us 'Ye Xiu' or 'Ye Qiu' had always said I- we are exist just to ruin everyone's plans, life, etc." Big Ye started.

"Um, yeah," Su Mucheng nodded, that's nothing new.

"So now, there are six of us. You know what that means?" Big Ye smirked.


"Close, if you mix those all together, what do you get, my dearest Mucheng?" Second Ye smirked.

Su Mucheng thought for a bit, "Well... It's chaotic. Chaos?" She guessed.

"Bang! You're right!" Fifth Ye declared in mildly happy tone.

"As a reward, you can hug me," Little Ye playfully offered.

"Wait, I am?" Su Mucheng blinked then grinned, "Chaos is team's name?" She cheered delightfully.

"Well, half right. Don't do a celebration pose just yet," Ye Xiu joked and Su Mucheng playfully hit him over the shoulder.
"Imagine six of 'Ye Xiu', and now it's not only 'imagine'." Fourth Ye smiled.

"The name is gonna be Chaos Theory. Just to make it more ironic, since it wouldn't be just a 'theory'," Big Ye chuckled in evil amusement.

"I like that name! Sounds cool and evil," Su Mucheng praised.

"It's cool and valiant," Little Ye insisted.

"Of course!" Su Mucheng readily catered.

"Chaos Theory, huh?"

---

Ye Qiu V: This year's tech is amazing ;) #AllStar [Samsara's stadium .img]

- YeQiu's number one fan: OMG! OMG! OMG!
- Fleeting Cloud: Fuck me!
- ZeroZero: YE QIU F*CKING POSTED SOMETHING OMG!
- ZhouZekaiIsPerfAf: WHAT THE FUCK?! IS IT HACKED?!
- ThatOneGuy: I MUST BE FUCKING DREAMING!
- AegisAorta: Die! No one like you!
- QueenOfFighting: OMG! My baby finally active on Weibo!
- DefNotFade: Make this viral! #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost
- TheNobody: Who want to bet how long till he made his next post? #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost
- BottomYe: I ship you with everyone! Congrats for your first post! #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost
- SunKnightIsMyLife: YE QIU I LOVE YOU! #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost
- BlueWind: I LOVE YOU SO MUCH! GLAD YOU MADE YOUR FIRST POST! Much love from me! #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost
- HalfPrince: Now I can die in peace. #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost
- Huang Shaotian V: Ha! I knew it! I called it! And wtf Old Ye, you have a cellphone now?! DM me your phone number! C'mon c'mon c'mon! You didn't even told me you got a cellphone wtf wtf WTF?! Sneaky! So sneaky! And your first ever Weibo post is actually Samsara's stadium picture, like don't you have any other MORE important thing to be posted about? Hah? Do you? Do you not? Btw, good job on wrecking Du Ming tho, that Dragon Raises Its Head is brilliant. Anyways I've sent you my phone number, call me. Or give yours so I'll be the one who call you. #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost
- Fang Rui V: Old Ye, you should've stopped by for some snacks. #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost
• **Yang Cong V**: Years you were complaining about All-Star weekend and now you are free from it yet still going to flaunt it? #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost

• **Zhou Yuan V**: He's the worst isn't he? #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost

• **Chu Yunxiu V**: Seems like he's only willing to let go of his Weibo's virginity after he's retired. What's wrong Senior Ye? Mucheng said about Samsara wanting to invite you as a special guest, did they succeed? How much did you get? *cough* #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost

• **Li Xun V**: Chu Yunxiu Oooh! Really?! Tsk tsk, is that all had been staged? What do our number one player have to say in this? #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost

• **Zhang Xinjie V**: Staged? #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost

• **Zhou Zekai V**: No... #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost

• **Su Mucheng V**: Hahaha! Imo, he only dared to give up his Weibo's virginity now. Tech? What tech? He's just waiting for the opportunity to let go of the title of purest Weibo account. #OfcHeDid

• **Li Xuan V**: And here we have an old retired veteran mixed in audience seats. #NowhereIsSafe #OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost

---

**Su Mucheng V**: Two cups of ice cream :) :D [Image of two ice cream cups .Img]

• **Chu Yunxiu V**: Yum~ :3

• **Huang Shaotian V**: You totally hung out with Ye Qiu afterwards, amirite? Damn it girl! You ignored me when I asked you! How dare you!

• **Dai Yanqi V**: Those looked good!

• **Li Xuan V**: Too bad you eat it not with a good guy.

• **Tian Shen V**: I found it strange that guy like ice cream? Chocolate or strawberry?

• **Liu Fei V**: Aww, do you got me some, MuMu?

• **DefNotFade**: Wait, Holy shit! Goddess Su was out with God Ye, that two cups of delicious Ice Cream?! #Mindblown

• **ChasingDream**: Goddess Su, are you dating God Ye?'

• **FlameEmperor**: You guys are really close...

• **RenegadeImmortal**: So it's official that God Ye is in City S right? I'm going to hunt for any suspicious guy #HaveToKnow

• **QueenOfSnakes**: Take a picture of you two please~!

...
Ye Qiu: Thanks :) 

Desert Dust: What for? 

Ye Qiu: Kicking asses in my stead. 

Desert Dust: You wished. 

Ye Qiu: Haha, still, thank you. 

Desert Dust: You deserve it. 

Ye Qiu: That Eagle Stamp is brilliant. 

Desert Dust: Your Dragon Raises Its Head too. 

Ye Qiu: Your lecture after your match with Sun Xiang is priceless though, :D. 

Desert Dust: It's so-so. 

Ye Qiu: And I saw the interview. You're so dramatic, more than even Chu Yunxiu could possibly do. Lol, Old Han, "I'll wait for your return," really? Why do I felt like we're a married couple, with me as a military husband and you as the naturally concerned housewife? 

Desert Dust: Let's PK. 

Ye Qiu: Why do our conversations always ended with you dropping "Let's PK"? 

Desert Dust: You asked for a beating, that's why.

Big Ye snorted in extreme amusement before letting out a low chuckle, "Oh, Fifth Ye~" he called out in sing-song voice. 

Fifth Ye got a foreboding feeling about this, settling down his last set of clothes, Fifth Ye reluctantly replied, "What?"

"Come here, dear little one," Big Ye smilingly beckoned with his phone. 

Hesitantly, Fifth Ye got up and walked up to Big Ye's side, "What is it?" He asked again nervously. 

"Look what's viral in Weibo," Big Ye handed him the phone for him to see. 

"Um," Fifth Ye looked at the top trending, "Omg Ye Qiu made his first post?" Fifth Ye read out loud. 

"Below that, Xiuwu," Big Ye smirked. 

Fifth Ye's eyes trailed down to the second and then third trending topic and his eyes almost popped out of its sockets, "WHAT?! What the fuck? Why? How? What?!" Fifth Ye disbelievingly stared at the third trending topic. 

"What is it?" Fourth Ye peered over his shoulder and suddenly laughed out loud, "Oh my God! You have it rough, brother!"
"Shut up!" Fifth Ye covered the screen even though it had been exposed.

"What's wrong? I'm smelling a topic worth bullying," Second Ye came into the living room.

"Nothing is wrong!" Fifth Ye defended.

"It's Fifth!" Fourth Ye betrayed.

"Fourth!" Fifth Ye gritted his teeth.

"He's-" Fourth Ye started.

"You damn shit!" Fifth Ye tackled Fourth Ye down, accidentally letting the phone go which fell on the padded carpet.

"Whoah-ahaha! Stop-" Fourth Ye struggled to uncover his mouth from Fifth Ye's firm hands. "The third trending topic!" Fifth Ye gasped out.

Second Ye bent down to pick the phone and looked at Big Ye who seems to be in a really good mood. "Third trending? ... Oh... Pfft, Boy, you're a victim. I pity you," Second Ye laughed in sadistic delight. "We should check this tag," he grinned.

"No!" Fifth Ye got up but this time, Fourth Ye hugged his waist to prevent him from going.

The trending topic they're talking about is currently in the focus of Second Ye's eyes.

#OMGYeQiuMadeHisFirstPost
#Dragon Raises Its Head
#New OTP Zhou Zekai XYe Xiuwu

"Oh my God! They already have fanfictions! Ahaha!" Second Ye laughed in schadenfreude.

"Let me see," Big Ye said and Second Ye sat beside him to see together.

"Pfft, check this one! The Rebellious Wife of The Gunner King- pfft," Second Ye couldn't hold his laughter.

"Ye Xiuwu is a cool and strong-willed youth who always hated rules and do as he pleases, however, he would never expect that one day his rebellious attitude caught the attention of the aloof Gunner King, The extremely handsome and cold Zhou Zekai. Worse, he lost against Gunner King and now he has to be the King's male consort," Big Ye read the summary out loud, taking delight in Fifth Ye's misery.

"That's so typical!" Fourth Ye laughed and mocked at the same time.

"Look! There's even a fanart already! At this rate, inappropriate fanarts might soon popped up," Second Ye pointed out.

"Shut up you all! I am you, dammit!" Fifth Ye cursed.

The weather and temperature is still cold, outside, many people are busy as it's nearing new year and they want to quickly finish whatever they need to finish soon enough before they could relax in the holiday.
A lone figure stood in front of Excellent Era building, donned in elegant expensive coat and blue scarf. He tilted his head and frowned thoughtfully. His elegant, handsome and fair feature is void without emotion as he took a confident stride into the building.

But before the man could enter, a group of men stumbled out, laughing and messing around. The man stopped short, eyes trained on the rowdy group.

"And then everyone lost their mind! Seriously, what's so special about that loser?!" Liu Hao complained mockingly.

"Excuse me," the man took the opportunity to ask. "May I ask you something, sir?"

"Heh, what is-" Liu Hao stared in surprise. "You! What are you doing here?! Are you here begging for money? Ooh, let me guess, from Su Mucheng? You're adopting a lifestyle of a gigolo now?" Liu Hao glared and mocked the man before him and his companions laughed slightly.

"My apologize, I don't understand why you're insulting me. But I came in peace," the man frowned.

"Hmph! Cowering now? You're not deceiving anyone with that fake attitude, Ye Qiu," Liu Hao sneered.

The man, Ye Qiu, tilted his head down, "I don't know what your problem is, but I'm here searching for my brother." He suppressed his temper, and dealt with it coolly.

"Huh?! What brother? No one here is your brother!" Liu Hao growled.

"My brother, you may know him as 'Ye Qiu'?" Ye Qiu raised his brows.

"What?" Everyone looked at each other before bursting out in mocking laughter.

"Are you that desperate for attention, Ye Qiu?!" Liu Hao mocked.

"What are you all being so noisy about? If you guys can't keep peace, at least keep silence," Su Mucheng emerged unhappily with a can of orange juice, however, she stopped short.

"Ye...?" Su Mucheng furrowed her brows. Who is this? Fourth Ye? Second Ye? No no, their aura is different... This guy is not Ye Xiu. Su Mucheng's is eyes widened.

"You-?!" She pointed in surprise whilst Ye Qiu stared back blankly.

Fifth Ye blinked as he looked at the new friend's invitation, he casually accepted it and was about to move on when he got a whisper from his new friend.

Endless Night: What do you say about joining Tyranny and become the successor of Immovable Rock?

Fifth Ye blinked and furrowed his brows in confusion, "Who?" Is his only question.
Chapter 9: What a pure child we were

Chapter Summary

"Little Ye lost on the chain victories quest."

"A pity... He's still new after all, with twenty levels supression-"

"No..." Second Ye shook his head.
"His opponent is at the same level as him, and he lost"

"What?"

Chapter Notes

Eh, since I'm going to a really long HIATUS (Some of you already know that) I'll just update this one chapter of Chaos Theory, since I had long written this scenario anyways. It's been... Almost a month since the last CT, hm?

And I truly won't be very active from here on... Except if something happens... (Oh please happens).

My muses also haven't calm down yet. They shut the door and the windows to the ideas and the expansion of those. Not even when I wanted to make an original story they would yield.

I can only typed this chapter bcz it's in the stockpile (the last stock- cough!)

Pray for me to get a job and a good future! If I did so, perhaps, I would calm down and created more chapters!

JOUI!!! SORRY FOR THE DELAY!!! I'll go read RP now...

Excuse typos and grammar mistakes

Chapter 9: What a pure child we were.

Alternative title: [Ye Qiu: AS IF!]

Fifth Ye blinked rapidly at the Whisper he got, who's Immovable Rock? Successor? Was it some kind of new corporation or bussiness group? But what on earth that got anything to do with him? He doesn't even want to succeed his own family's bussiness, let alone stranger's...

[Whisper] Cloudy Autumn Sky: Pardon?
[Whisper] Endless Night: This is serious. Do you want to be Immovable Rock's successor? Join Tyranny.

Fifth Ye leaned back and squinted his eyes. Were his eyes playing trick on him or this guy just offered him to join Tyranny?

Fifth Ye controlled Cloudy Autumn Sky to look around, because Endless Night had just sent a Friend Request to him, he's most probably around here.

Fifth Ye stopped after he saw another Cleric so me distance away. Feeling a bit creeped out that he had been watched on, Fifth Ye recalled that Cleric which had suffered under his kick a few days ago. Fifth Ye suddenly felt a bit terrified.

Was this creep wanting to get revenge?

Fifth Ye watched the other side cautiously whereas, upon seeing that the other side had located him, Zhang Xinjie readjusted his glasses and calmly approached Cloudy Autumn Sky.

Who knew that upon seeing Endless Night moved, Cloudy Autumn Sky jumped back to maintain the distance.

[Whisper] Cloudy Autumn Sky: Brother! Calm down! We can talk this out nicely. Revenge is not nice, ah! How about I get One-Inch Love and we solve this in arena?

Zhang Xinjie raised an eyebrow at the message, did this guy thought Zhang Xinjie was here for revenge?

[Whisper] Endless Night: I'm not here for revenge, relax. If I did, you wouldn't even saw me before you're dead.

Fifth Ye was just checking his surrounding for an ambush when he got Endless Night's message. He blankly stared as the other approached him, he didn't try to widen the distance anymore.

When Endless Night is near enough, Fifth Ye spoke up, "What do you mean?" Obviously, he's asking about Endless Night's offer.

"I've observed you for quite sometime, and I've seen your skill as a Cleric, I must admit you're really good and have a talent to be a professional player," Zhang Xinjie stated solemnly as a start.

Meanwhile, Fifth Ye felt a bit miffed at 'I've observed you for quite sometime' part. That's kind of creepy, but he held himself from making a comment.

"I'm here to extend you an offer to be Tyranny's Immovable Rock's successor," Zhang Xinjie formally offered.

"Hold on," Fifth Ye said as he opened a new tab and search 'Who is Immovable Mountain'.

Zhang Xinjie thought that Cloudy Autumn Sky needed time to digest the news and calm himself down, so he solemnly waited.

Finally, Fifth Ye spoke up again, somewhat disbelievingly, "You mean, that Immovable Rock who is the number one Cleric?!" There's a number one Cleric?! Dammit! Wait, he's in All-Star?! Fifth Ye didn't notice! It's all blonde One Autumn Leaf's fault!

"Yes," Zhang Xinjie calmly replied.
"Wait, who are you?" Fifth Ye asked. To extend such an important invitation, is he a club official?

"I'm Zhang Xinjie," Zhang Xinjie readjusted his glasses again.

"Zhang Xinjie? As in, Immovable Rock's owner?" Fifth Ye read the trivia.

"Yes. How is it? Will you accept to join Tyranny? We're sincere in our invitation, and I think you'll fit in greatly in Tyranny."

Fifth Ye leaned back on his seat, "Uhhh, Join Tyranny?" He voiced out hesitantly.

Fourth Ye, who was passing behind Fifth Ye, almost dropped his newly-cooked cup noodles. "Join WHAT?!" Fourth Ye exclaimed loudly, prompting the others to put down their headphone.

"What?" Ye Xiu, who had called for some days off from Happy after the eldest's prompting, furrowed his brows.

"Fifth Ye said he wants to join Tyranny!" Fourth Ye accused and the others gawked.

"Traitor!" Second Ye immediately condemned.

"How could you?!" Ye Xiu casted a disdainful gaze towards Fifth Ye.

Big Ye is already beside Fifth Ye, peering at his screen and read the Whisper message before laughing out loud, "Zhang Xinjie is searching for a successor!" Big Ye told the others who quickly crowded over, dragging their chairs along.

"What? Really?"

"Tsk, is he that old already?"

Fifth Ye ignored his family's peanut gallery and cleared his throat, "Why me?" He asked somewhat disbelievingly.

"As I said, I've seen your skill, your grasp in Cleric's skill is pro level, your strategical mind is outstanding, your awareness is admirable. I see you're fit to be my successor and Tyranny would be glad to have you," Zhang Xinjie praised to assure that, yes, this is real.

"Woah, A Master Tactician is praising me for strategical mind?" Fifth Ye exclaimed sarcastically as he shifted a bit when Little Ye decided to abandon his chair to Fourth Ye and sat on Fifth Ye's lap. "If I'm not wrong, you're still young, why bothering about successor now? Are you even sure that I'm still young? What if I turned out to be older than you are?"

Zhang Xinjie went silent for a while, "... From my observation, you're supposedly still in your teen years."

"Are you saying that I'm immature?" Fifth Ye furrowed his brows in annoyance as Big Ye turned his left earphone to face outward for the sake of eavesdropping.

"No. Alright, how old are you?" Zhang Xinjie sighed. He's always 100% sure before making a move, so he's sure that this Cloudy Autumn Sky is still young.

"... I just turned eighteen," Fifth Ye replied honestly.

"Four years younger than I am. So, how's it? Are you joining? I can e-mail you the contract's detail and we'll make you as a reserve, when we face a lesser team, you can take the field to adjust. For
further information about club, you can came to City Q and if-

"Hold! Hold! Hold on! Wait a freaking second!" Fifth Ye hastily cutted of Zhang Xinjie's words, whereas Big Ye happily maxed up the volume and starts recording. "Are you assuming that I will accept the offer?" Fifth Ye questioned.

"You won't?" Zhang Xinjie is pretty surprised at that statement.

Fifth Ye scoffed, "Tyranny doesn't have the best to offer. Moreover, if I want to be the number one Cleric, isn't it better to snatch the title rather than inheritting it?" Fifth Ye smirked, his words caused the others to smirk too. Snatching is certainly much more fun than inheritting.

Zhang Xinjie arched an eyebrow, "If I may ask, what club will or had offered better in that aspect?" Zhang Xinjie asked. Did a club had scouted this talent? No. Zhang Xinjie won't let this one go that easily.

"... That's none of your bussiness," Fifth Ye stated.

Sensing the hesitation at the start, Zhang Xinjie pursued, "We could offer any price as long as it's not too ridiculous," That's a big bargain chip that Zhang Xinjie offered.

"That's a heavy promise," Fifth Ye said.

"What's your price?" Zhang Xinjie's glasses gleamed.

"Are you sure?" Fifth Ye smiled.

"As long as it's not ridiculous, state your best," Zhang Xinjie said

"A set of orange equipments and a silver weapon," Fifth Ye blurted out his most impossible requirement and the older Ye Xius gawked at him.

"Deal," Zhang Xinjie blinked and shook his head. He thought it would be a sky-high price that Zhang Xinjie needed to negotiate down first. He had overestimated it and subconsciously saw the other as an equal, he forgot that the other is, after all, a normal player. A young, inexperienced as well innocent normal player. The price is not a problem. Tyranny certainly could make another silver Cross for Cleric.

"You fool!" Fourth Ye couldn't resist to smack his younger self. "What have you done?!"

"Eh?" Fifth Ye was still a bit dazed that Zhang Xinjie agreed when a hand smacked his head.

"Fifth, you... Do you know that Silver Equipments and Weapons are not that rare anymore? Every teams in the Alliance have them! In the Alliance, they're practically like cabbages!" Ye Xiu exasperately explained.

"What?" Fifth Ye stared incredulously.

"What an innocent honest price! Cute, too cute, a bit stupid but cute!" It wasn't clear whether Second Ye is sincere or just teasing.

"What a pure child!" Big Ye dotingly patted Fifth Ye's head.

"What would we do with you? Ai, I'm really afraid you'll be swindled, ah!" Fourth Ye held his forehead and sighed long-sufferingly.
"So pure! I'm speechless, just leave negotiation to us in the future, ah!" Ye Xiu agreed.

"Fifth Ye! Congrats for being pure!" Little Ye beamed like it was worth a celebration.

"Hold! Hold! We're not deal yet, dammit!" Fifth Ye hastily shouted to Endless Night.

"What? You have an additional request?" Zhang Xinjie asked.

"No!" Fifth Ye calmed himself down, as long as there isn't any contract, he's not tied. "Sigh... Listen here, Mr. Zhang. I was just kidding, I'm flattered for your kind invitation. But, I already have plans for my future."

"Are you sure? Why don't you try to be a pro player first?" Zhang Xinjie is not willing to let this one go.

"I do. But not with Tyranny, sorry. Another team had signed the contract first," Life and Death contract, how could Fifth Ye abandon themselves? No... They'll kill him. Kill as in maim him and his future alts in Glory.

"... So, another club team had scouted you first..." Zhang Xinjie immediately furrowed his brows in disappointment. If the other side had signed a contract, then it's useless to say anything. "I see..."

"Yeah. I won't join Tyranny you see, so, If you will, please excuse me," Fifth Ye excused.

"When will I see you?" Zhang Xinjie suddenly asked.

Fifth Ye paused, "That would be in a really long time."

"Alright. But the next break after your debut, please consider to transfer," Zhang Xinjie stated sincerely and Endless Night went offline.

"..."

"Dang! Did he just said that Tyranny would pay a high price to let Fifth Ye transfer?!" Fourth Ye gasped.

"Tsk, Tyranny's people had always been arrogant," Ye Xiu shook his head.

"I don't know, but Tyranny is filthy rich," Second Ye crossed his arms.

"It's fine, they won't be able to snatch our Fifth from Chaos Theory," Big Ye smiled.

"Haha, but Zhang Xinjie truly have a mind of an old man, thinking about successor so urgently at his young age," Ye Xiu laughed.

"I really should make a post about tonight's event," Big Ye walked off and grabbed his smartphone.

"What is it with you and your hobby with social media? I, and the young'uns, didn't really like it," Second Ye remarked.

"Why? Have you forget how Fang Rui used 'I'm the reason you lost your virginity' to take advantage of us?" Big Ye arched his brows and Second Ye's eyes twitched.

"Yeah?"

"Everyone always made it a big deal whenever I post anything in my timeline. I thought, why not"
making them get used to it much earlier?" Big Ye shrugged. Sadly, in the future, Big Ye realized that it's useless, and everything he does is somehow always very relevant to make it to the trending topics.

"Well, as long we don't look like Huang Shaotian..." Huang Shaotian's Weibo is a mess. Not even the owner could sort which is which.

"Do you think I'm that immature? See?" Big Ye showed him the new post in their Weibo.

"What-

*Ding-dong* *ding-dong* *ding-dong*

Rapid doorbells distracted everyone. They looked at each other before scrambling off... To hide.

*Ding-dong* *ding-dong* *ding-dong!*

"Someone, answer the door!" Little Ye complained, as a newly runaway young master, he's not used to open the door for guest okay? He and Ye Qiu were used to quickly busying themselves when the doorbell sounded. Because that could only mean they'll be put on display to admire and praise again.

"Not me," Fifth Ye hissed dibs. When living with Su Muqiu, Fifth Ye had learnt to never open the door if the other side is knocking. Because that could only means trouble, debt collector, tax collector or more troubles.

Fourth Ye is playing dead, putting on his headset and blasting the volume to the max. He never liked uninvited guests just from his younger selves' experience.

"Who? A neighbour? What a pain, I hadn't prepare a proper non-aggro-pulling speech and pleasantries yet," Ye Xiu scratched his head.

"Didn't we hung a 'Do not disturb' sign on the door?" Second Ye furrowed his brows as Big Ye rolled his eyes at his younger selves and decided to go to the front door himself.

Su Mucheng expressionlessly kept pressing on the doorbell like she had never pressed a doorbell before. How could she not?

It's cold out here. It's also very dark. Why do her gege(s) not bother to buy some street lamp? Isn't the eldest filthy rich?

First of all, she's a delicate, pretty young lady. Second of all, she's famous and very pretty. Third of all, she had walked from Excellent Era clubhouse to Happy Internet Cafe to found that Ye Xiu took some days off for family reasons after the All-Stars (To which Su Mucheng had to calm the emotionally unstable Internet Cafe's owner, who was very happy to meet her idol but at the same time felt worried and feared that God Ye won't be coming back to her Internet Cafe as his identity had been disovered).

Not to mention, Su Mucheng also had to explain that, No, the man with her is not Ye Qiu. Technically he is- but whatever.

The door suddenly opened to reveal a mature and charming man with a charismatic warm smile on his face, "I'm sorry, I think you get the wrong address," Big Ye instantly stated as he opened the door.

"Da ge," Su Mucheng called out and Big Ye blinked.
"Mucheng?" Big Ye stared in pleasant surprise. "What are you doing in the middle- ooh..." Big Ye trailed off as he looked at the man beside Su Mucheng.

Ye Qiu blinked, "Brother...?" Somehow, Ye Qiu managed to suppress his impulse to throw himself at Big Ye and wails. Ye Qiu felt strange, the one in front of him is his brother, he could feel it, but at the same time... It's not quite the same.

"Ye Qiu..." Big Ye expressionlessly greeted, he hopes he's holding a cigarette right now.
"Mucheng...?" What on earth?

Su Mucheng shrugged, "Don't ask me."

"What are you doing here?" Big Ye helplessly asked Ye Qiu. Wasn't he supposedly came in the New Year? Why so early now, ah? The sole reason Big Ye asked Ye Xiu to take some days off is to avoid this stupid little brother.

Ye Qiu crossed his arms, "When will you go home?" Ye Qiu asked.

"It will be a very long time before that."

"Tsk," Ye Qiu rudely clicked his tongue. "Let me in!" Ye Qiu disdained his brother's manner. How could he let guests stayed outside?

"Why should I?" Big Ye covered the doorway with his body.

"It's late already, and I'm also with a delicate fair lady. Where's your manner?!" Ye Qiu protested.

"The delicate fair lady can come in, but you stay outside," Big Ye motioned Su Mucheng to come in.

"Brother! It's not nice for a man and a woman with no relation to live in the same house!" Ye Qiu griped Big Ye's sleeve and scolded.

"Da ge," Su Mucheng suddenly spoke up. "I think it's necessary to let him know..." Su Mucheng said faintly.

Big Ye hesitated, in the future, it's really necessary to have Ye Qiu's help if they want to keep threading in this complicated road. Big Ye knew, that even in five years to the past, Ye Qiu's influence is not small- he's Ye Xiu's brother after all. Ye Qiu might be only twenty five right now, but his name really could make it easier to Big Ye to forge new identities.

"Tell me what?" Ye Qiu tilted his head.

"Ye Qiu." Big Ye grasped Ye Qiu's shoulder firmly. "There's something I need to tell you," screw time-travelling's protocols, he really need a help from this brother of his!

"What...?"

"But you must promise me to never tell anyone, or... Your brother might be arrested," Big Ye solemnly stated.

"Do you need me to destroy evidence? Hide a body? Silence the victim? Bribe the polices?" Ye Qiu asked solemnly. He never knew this day will come, but whatever crime his older brother had done, Ye Qiu would help him to solve it. This is his twin okay?! It's... It's not like Ye Qiu cares for him, definitely not! It's just if Ye Xiu is arrested, Ye Qiu wouldn't be able to run away! And it would be a disgrace, that's all!
"What do you take me as?" Big Ye was half-touched and half-speechless. "Come in, it's easier to look than to explain," Big Ye motioned.

Ye Qiu entered and Su Mucheng smoothly closed the door and locked it. Ye Qiu suddenly felt uneasy, "Useless brother, what exactly you want to show me?"

"You would like it," Su Mucheng giggled as she walked behind the two brothers.

"I'm feeling uneasy. It's not some-" they reached the computer room and Ye Qiu immediately lost his voice. The same also happened to the others who are inside, they stared at Ye Qiu blankly.

"..."

"..."

"Somehow, your brother from different timelines time-travelled here. By the way, I'm from five years in the future," Big Ye lightly explained as he patted Ye Qiu's shoulder, like it was an everyday thing to time travelled and found time travellers.

Ye Qiu closed his eyes and took a deep breath, he dignifiedly brushed of Big Ye's hand and opened his eyes. Expressionlessly, he walked over to the original Ye Xiu and yanked his collar, "Disgraceful brother, explain!" Ye Qiu yelled and shook Ye Xiu violently.

"Wow, he located his real twin in a second," Su Mucheng gasped admiringly.

"How could this happen?! Why there are six of you?! Dammit, being the second son is enough! I don't want to be the seventh!" Ye Qiu complained.

"Er Qiu, you didn't change, always so childish," Little Ye disdained with affectionate tone.

"Er Qiu still looked dumb," Fifth Ye happily insulted.

"Er Qiu is still such a whiny baby," Fourth Ye delightfully added.

"Er Qiu," Second Ye mocked.

Now, Ye Qiu is one hundred percent sure that they're his brothers. "What is going on here?! Time travel? Don't joke with me!" Ye Qiu covered his mouth and couldn't resist to bite his tongue- ouch, it hurts. It's freaking real. "Does that mean I have six elder brothers now?!" Ye Qiu cried out.

"Yes! Isn't it astonishing?" Su Mucheng exclaimed as she hugged Little Ye tightly.

"This is a nightmare!"

"You're a nightmare," Ye Xiu shot back.

"Big Ye, why?" Second Ye turned towards Big Ye who helplessly shrugged.

"We need his influence if we want a smooth sailing from here on," Big Ye said. "That's why, Ye Qiu, can you help your good brother... I mean, can you help your good brothers?"

"Why should I?! And look at me with clear conscience, I dare you to say that again! Good brother? As if!" Ye Qiu yelled furiously.

"Alright, maybe not so good to you," Big Ye agreed.
"Not so good?! You're the worst!"

"But come on, remember our happy days?" Big Ye coaxed.

"I'm always miserable with you!" Ye Qiu denied.

"Remember when we were fourteen, we gone to that mountain hike?"

"We got separated from our group, and have to wait for three hours for the rescue helicopter to fetch us," Ye Qiu scowled.

"That trip to our villa in Japan?"

"We got locked in the basement in the third day."

"Our Piano-Violin gradeschool duet when we were ten?"

"You dare to bring that up?! You ruined it the moment you started to play an out of control Bumblebee!"

"Tsk, our childhood time when we were toddler?"

"You always snatched my milk bottle!" Ye Qiu flushed as he remembered those gloomy days. He always blamed those moments whenever he thought that he's not as cunning and clever as Ye Xiu. His supposed part of cunningness had all gone to the eldest with those litres of milk!

"Alright, why don't you remember our good time in mother's womb?" Ye Xiu cutted up sharply with an impatient tone.

"As if those even existed!" Ye Qiu shot back.

Fourth Ye gasped, "How could you?! Don't you remember how we split up as embrio?!"

Second Ye almost snorted his coffee out of his nose, but quickly recovered, "That wasn't a good memory."

Ye Qiu started to get a massive headache as... His brother(s) started talking to each others, "Dammit, none of you are sleeping tonight! Explain this weird phenomena to me, thoroughly!" Ye Qiu demanded.

Su Mucheng covered a giggle, oohh~ 'None of you are sleeping tonight' how kinky... Su Mucheng shook her head, looks like Chu Yunxiu is rubbing off too much on her.

---

**Ye Qiu V:** I was once a very pure, cute and innocent young man ^_^ #TooPureForTheWorld

- **Huang Shaotian V:** Look at me in the eyes, I dare you to say that with clear conscience! Don't spread a straight up lie! Stop being so narcissistic! And what the fuck with that hashtag?! Shameless! Pei, what's too pure for the world eh?! If you're pure than what about the rest of us?! #YeQiu'sSecondPost #YeQiu'sNotPure

- **Fang Rui V:** Lol! [Laughing][Laughing][Laughing]#YeQiu'sNotPure

- **Zhang Jiale V:** #YeQiu'sNotPure

- **Li Xuan V:** That's debatable, Senior [Pondering] #YeQiu'sSecondPost #YeQiu'sNotPure
• **DefNotFade**: Ah! Ah! Ah! God Ye posted again! Hahaha, I believe you were a cute young man! I don't care about anyone's opinion! #YeQiu'sSecondPost

• **DarkTwinsie**: #YeQiu'sNotPure Ehehe, That hashtag is really creative ;)) #Iykwim

• **AbsolutelySFW**: Do you mean that you're not 'pure' anymore, God Ye? #YeQiu'sSecondPost #TooPureForTheWorld #YeQiu'sNotPure #SFW

• **Yu Wenzhou V**: I believe you were, Senior ^^

• **Han Wenqing V**: Define 'pure' and 'young man.'

• **Chu Yunxiu V**: Don't mind me, I'm just waiting for a drama in the comment. (Oh, and omg, What a sass, @Han Wenqing V !) #YeQiu'sSecondPost #YeQiu'sNotPure #GloryDrama

• **Zhou Zekai V**: #YeQiu'sSecondPost #YeQiu'sNotPure

• **Jiang Botao V**: Captain Zhou Zekai meant, congrats on your second post, Senior Ye. Also, he'll support you even if you not pure...

• **Jiang Botao V**: Wait- what?

• **Wang Jiexi V**: Who are you talking about, Senior? Is this Su Mucheng hacking?

• **Fang Shiqian V**: #YeQiu'sNotPure Yeah, I'm just here to drop that.

• **Zhao Yang V**: #YeQiu'sNotPure

• **Yang Cong V**: #YeQiu'sNotPure

• **Su Mucheng V**: You were, weren't you~? I wonder what heppened. #YeQiu'sSecondPost #YeQiu'sNotPure

---

Su Mucheng V: They said; No sleep tonight. Who am I to forbid? Sleep tight everyone ^_^/ I hope you guys won't be like this bunch- [Pictures of yawning Su Mucheng with six to seven guys getting rowdy in the blurry background .img]

• **Wang Jiexi V**: [Wang Jiexi's o.O .jpg]

• **Zhou Zekai V**: O_O [Wang Jiexi's o.O .jpg]

• **Han Wenqing V**: ...

• **Yu Wenzhou V**: [Zhang Xinjie's gleaming glasses .jpg] Is that...

• **Zhang Xinjie V**: [Zhang Xinjie's glasses cracked .jpg]

• **Huang Shaoqian V**: What the hell? What the fuck? Who are those in the background?! Su Muchengg! Who are them?! Su Mucheng! Answer my DM! QQ! Group!

• **DefNotFade**: Ooh... Why do I feel like staring at a picture of secret affairs? And for the first time, the girl is not included...
"Alright, I'll help you," Ye Qiu sighed as he looked at his brother and his time-travelled selves. "But what would you guys do to repay me?" Ye Qiu crossed his arms.

"Why are you so stingy?" Second Ye disdained.

"If I don't, I would be eaten by you guys," Ye Qiu glared at them all.

"What do you want? You look rich enough. You can't possibly want a lunch date in McD like when we were young, right?" Little Ye ridiculed.

"No," Ye Qiu shook his head. "There are six of you, I want one of you to go home and I'll-"

"Big Ye, you go!" Ye Xiu cutted Ye Qiu's word up and tossed the hot potato to the unprepared Big Ye.

"No way, I already tasted how doing a business felt," Big Ye waved his hand. "Been there, done that, it's the time for the youngsters to do that. Second Ye, it's your time to shine."

"Hahaha, nope. I would naturally do that in the future, but not in the past. Fourth Ye, want to try?" Second Ye smiled amicably

"I still have my whole life before me, three championships are not enough. Fifth Ye, don't you miss mom and dad?" Fourth Ye shook his head.

"There are social medias now, no need to go home. Little Ye, don't you miss Little Dot?" Fifth Ye refused gently.

"I believe Little Dot is independent enough to live without his Daddy Xiu, I don't miss him at all," Little Ye beamed brightly.

"Oh yeah, Little Dot is dead not too long ago," Ye Qiu suddenly said.

Little Ye: "..."
"Ah! Little Ye, are you crying?" Ye Xiu cried out and quickly consoled the youngest.

"How?! How did he die?!" Little Ye threw himself onto Ye Qiu and demanded indignantly.

"He... He grew old... And before anyone know it, he'd gone peacefully in one morning," Ye Qiu looked down and squeezed shut his eyes.

"No..." Little Ye slumped down and silently began to cry. The others who saw this also felt broken hearted.

"Fifth Ye, your eyes reddened!" Fourth Ye exclaimed as he looked at Fifth Ye who quickly lowered his head.

"Way to break in a sad news, Ye Qiu," Big Ye crossed his arms scornfully. There's a child here, okay?! Little Ye just ran away and is still young, what do you expect from a child after being told that his cute puppy that he had left not too long ago, is already dead? And damn Fifth Ye too, he's still in grieving status...

"Sorry..." Ye Qiu is also depressed, he's the one who had grew up along side Little Dot, okay? Ye Qiu could only hugged his elder brother's younger-version.

"Alright, Little Ye, Fifth Ye, you two calm down. At the very least, Little Dot wasn't dead yet in your timeline," Second Ye comforted the two youngest.

"But he will! Knowing that he'll be dead in a decade is more terrifying!" Little Ye argued.

Ye Xiu and Big Ye briefly exchanged a meaningful glance at Little Ye's exclamation.

"Yes, little one, of course," Second Ye coaxed. "Let's get out of this depressing topic, Ye Qiu, how could you come to see us, now? I was pretty sure that you supposedly came in New Year. New Year is still not here yet..." Second Ye said.

"Hm? I did planned to go searching for you in New Year, but something come up in H City and I decided to stop by. I remember you played for a gaming club in H City," Ye Qiu explained.

"Strange, if you decided so in this timeline, you should have decided the same in my timeline... What had changed? What thing came up to get you to H City?" Second Ye asked.

"It's kinda myterious and horror... Someone used my credit card while the said credit card is still untouched in my safe, So I tracked the transaction trace to here," Ye Qiu explained. Hearing Ye Qiu's explanation, everyone automatically turned to look at Big Ye.

Big Ye raised an eyebrow at the speed of his past selves throwing him under the bus, "I knew I forgot something," Big Ye shrugged. "I'm the one who stole your money, sue me."

"... Sigh, I should have known that only you who could spook me so much," Ye Qiu sighed. "At the very least, it's not a lost cause, I still know you'll go home in five years or less," Ye Qiu smiled happily.

"But-" Big Ye started before Second Ye covered his mouth. Let the foolish little brother having fun
with his daydream that wouldn't be reality.

It was ten in the morning that Zhang Xinjie finally finished his morning routine of the day. He entered the practice room and sat down by his computer, however, he only blankly stared at his screen after he inserted his card, silently waiting for the guy beside him to finish his own set of training.

A moment later, Han Wenqing finished his training and Zhang Xinjie putted down his note, "So, how's the result?" Han Wenqing asked.

"Another club had scouted him first," Zhang Xinjie answered somewhat disatisfiedly.

"Did he tell you which club it is?" Han Wenqing asked.

"No, he didn't," Zhang Xinjie shook his head. "I think we could only wait until he's revealed."

"That's too bad," Han Wenqing grunted. "It will be better if he could become a camp member here and familiarize himself with his future partner."

"I thought so too, but it seemed like he already signed a contract," Zhang Xinjie shrugged and turned to look at a certain youngster who sat on the other side of Han Wenqing. So far, he's the only camp member who was allowed to enter the team's training room. "What do you think?"

Song Qiying took off his headphone and turned to smile amicably at Zhang Xinjie, "Regardless, I will keep doing my best."

"Mm, that's the best thing to do," Han Wenqing nodded at the youngster's answer and Zhang Xinjie is also satisfied at the answer.

Song Qiying smiled and looked back at his screen, however, he didn't make a move as his fingers gently tapped his mouse. "Captain, Vice Captain," Song Qiying turned to look at his seniors, "If I may ask about my prospective future partner, What's his playstyle? Is he agreeable?" Song Qiying didn't dare to ask too much. He had heard about his possible future partner from Bai Yunfei, but for some reason Bai Yunfei always had a weird expression when talking about it and didn't want to delve too deep.

"He's pretty good. His playstyle is clear, mindfull, clever and cunning, he's also not scared to take an initiative. A bit rough over the edge but with some more practicing, he will be a perfect Cleric partner for your Striker," Zhang Xinjie quietly summarized to Song Qiying who nodded and kept them in his mind.

"In simple explaination. Just imagine I'm playing a Cleric added with a bit cunningness, and you got your possible future partner," Han Wenqing simply said and put his headphone back on. Ignoring how the rest of the team paused to imagine that.

Song Qiying blankly stared at his screen and furrowed his brows, thinking hard. Of course, that kind of fierce player would balance perfectly with a thoughtful and cautious player like Song Qiying. It's just... The partner they're talking about is a Cleric.

A cautious Striker and a fierce Cleric?

Song Qiying suddenly felt dizzy.
Days went by peacefully, except for those in tenth server who are forced to cough up blood daily by Lord Grim as his group of insane people.

Chaos Theory's guild had been created and took the tenth server by storm. Ye Xiu had gone back to work in Happy Internet Cafe like usual as it's useless to take a day off as Ye Qiu had located him anyways.

It's hard to convince and calm Chen Guo down but Ye Xiu managed it. In the end, Ye Xiu had to awkwardly reject her offer for revenge on Excellent Era, explaining that he already planned to make his own team and, in fact, it already formed. But she could always be the head of the future official fanclub. Chen Guo agreed.

Big Ye and Second Ye had discussed this with Ye Xiu, as the past had changed with this sudden paradox, they also decided to just change some important things to maintain their safety. So the boss of their team was decidedly Big Ye, as every financial problem is solved by him... But it's debatable as the money he used is Ye Qiu's anyway.

And after some discussion, they agreed to use Ye Qiu's name as the boss. Why? To add more mess and drama in the club's name. You want Chaos? You got it. So what if then people questioned which one is the real God Ye? Pssh, let them think.

Besides, it will be easier with Ye Qiu's name than Big Ye's forged name. When they had to go back to their own timeline, it won't be too awkward.

In this few weeks, After Autumn Tree reached level 70, Big Ye once again excused himself, this time, he gone to B City, saying he wanted to discuss about new identities with Ye Qiu. Once again, he's absent from home.

While Big Ye is absent, Fourth Ye reached level 55 (after a lot of struggles, tears, and blood). He finally could level up normally again without level restriction and gaining low EXP because of the restriction. And after some more levelling, he's in level 59 now.

It'd been peacefully chaotic but then Ye Xiu had to break the peaceful days because...

Tenth server's Lord Grim hit Level 50.

Not only Lord Grim, the rest of the abnormals also reached level 50, with the exception of Fifth Ye. They all decided to do the Heavenly Domain Challenge straight up and tossed Fifth Ye's Cloudy Autumn Sky to the rest to replace Lord Grim's commander position in the practicing newbies team.

And the news of abnormal trio from tenth server brought storm to the Glory's players. What the hell? Who are these guys? Are they even humans? Are they cheating? No? What the fuck?

"What the fuck?" It's not just normal players who are ticked off, Huang Shaotian too. The Glory's Sword Saint glared and whipped out his alternate account and logged in furiously.

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: What the fuck?! What the fuck! What the fuck?! What the fuck, Old Ye?!

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: Answer me you bastard! Old Yeeeeee! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Reply to me you fucker!

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: How dare you to be so arrogant?! Pk pk pk pk pk pk pk pk pk pk pk pk pk pkpk pkpk pkpk! You dared to pkpkpk with noobs but refused me?! Pk! Pk! Pk!

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: Do you dare to PK with me?! Do you dare! Do you not! Come out you
loser! Where's my PKPKPK! You promised me, bastard!

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: WHERE ARE YOU?!

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: OLD YE! OLD YEEEE! Add my Troubling Rain!

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: PKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPKPK!

[Whisper] Lord Grim: Oh yeah, later okay?

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: Bitch! You always said that! But did you see your promise ever realised?! No! You're just a bastard who kept making promises but never try to keep it!

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: I'm done with you! Why are you not answering?! Old Yeee!

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: You tell me when have I ever been anything less than good to you?! Why can't you be anything more than passable?! Old Ye! PK!

[Whisper] Lord Grim: You sounded like those unreasonable female leads in the dramas Mucheng forced me to watch.

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: You're female leads! Your whole family is female leads!

[Whisper] Lord Grim: In any case, it would make a ruckus to see Troubling Rain fighting with a random character...

[Whisper] Flowing Tree: Then, with this account!


[Whisper] Flowing Tree: ... Fine! Next time! I'm SS-ing this! It's a promise!

[Your Friend Flowing Tree Had Gone Offline]

Huang Shaotian pulled the account card grudgingly and almost bite it out of frustration, "Dammit! Stupid Unspecialized, stupid Old Ye! If it's not because of the abnormal amount of skills that Unspecialized could have, Tsk," Huang Shaotian mumbled grudgingly and bitted his fingernail instead.

"Dammit! Dammit! Dammit!" Huang Shaotian held his head in frustration. He couldn't gauge up Lord Grim's potential this way! He's really curious on an Unspecialized's capability! This is so frustrating!

Huang Shaotian leaned back on his chair and starts staring into space, he couldn't gauge up Lord Grim's potential and capability but were there others? There are three people from tenth server who is currently a hot topic right?

Lord Grim, Unspecialized.

Sad Autumn Night, Battlemage.

One-Inch Love, Blademaster.

Huang Shaotian doesn't know about Sad Autumn Night, personally, he thinks that Battlemage is just Ye Qiu's alt. He had seen a brief footage of his battle, his playstyle is downright identical to Ye Qiu's
Battlemage style, no one can ever mimic Ye Qiu's style, even that Battlemage girl has her own flavor to add and adjust under Ye Qiu's tutelage. That's why, Sad Autumn Night is probably Ye Qiu... The name is also very suspicious.

Any avatars that have 'Autumn' in their name always leave a bad taste in every pro player's mouth.

But what piqued Huang Shaotian's interest is the last one. The talented Blademaster that Huang Shaotian is keeping a watchful eye on. One-Inch Love.

Huang Shaotian grinned, "Got you in the Arena, boy." He can't fight Lord Grim, that's fine. He'll gauge up the little blademaster instead. The other side won't know, no one will know too.

Let's see how much this boy had grown up. Is he really worth Huang Shaotian's extra attention and caution?

Ye Xiu blandly finished his last victim and a system's notification sounded. Swiftly, Ye Xiu closed the notification and Lord Grim walked to the teleportation array that many players called "Heavenly Array" and teleported to the Heavenly Domain.

Chen Guo glanced to the guy's expression, it's still the same as always, bored and kinda lifeless. There's no excitement after stepping to the Heavenly Domain, as expected pro players and normal players are vastly different. "That's all?" Chen Guo asked.

"Mm, what do you expect? I declared my enterance by challenging everyone?" Ye Xiu's tone is calm and indifferent, but Chen Guo immediately felt ticked. It's true though... She expected some kind of godly drama...

"It's surprisingly so common," Chen Guo off-handedly remarked. "Aah!" Chen Guo exclaimed as Lord Grim suddenly got attacked.

Ye Xiu's fingers quickly danced to recover and rapidly widen the distance, gunshots resounded ad Myriad Manifestation Umbrella opened to shield its user. But the gunshots stopped when Lord Grim opened his umbrella, Ye Xiu swiftly change it to Spear form and thrust forward, releasing Dragon Tooth. But in that moment, the attacker jumped and avoided Dragon Tooth completely.

"Haha! What level your umbrella is? What a noob!" A cheerful voice sounded in Ye Xiu's ears and Lord Grim looked up, raising his newly turned sword and parried the aerial attack.

Upward Slash. The opponent flipped sideways and Ye Xiu controlled Lord Grim to jump back. Helplessly Ye Xiu smiled, "Naturally, level 50."

"Ah, that's... How could that be?!" Chen Guo exclaimed and stared incredulously at the attacker in Ye Xiu's screen. "Hey, that guy also has your umbrella!" Chen Guo yelled.

Ye Xiu smiled as he looked at the other Lord Grim across him. Colorful choice of wardrobe, the same hair and eyes, and also that Silver Umbrella, Fourth Ye's Lord Grim. "Relax Boss, he's my brother."

Chen Guo's jaw almost dropped, "Your brother? He's also an Unspecialized? That umbrella too... Wait, he had been in Heavenly Domain?!"


"Bored. I refused the mission from the Guild to be the Main Tank for players, just to wait for you
here. Second Ye said, if nothing changed, you'll be teleported in this coordinate," Fourth Ye complained.

"What a good boy, the other two would be here later, but the Cleric needs a bit more time," Ye Xiu said. The other two really needs more time, their skillset is not as much as Unspecialized who can create many creation of fake combos.

"I know, Fifth Ye doesn't look like he minded it though," Fourth Ye said. "He looked happy to lead those newbies, I think he bonded with that Soft Mist."

Ye Xiu looked over to Tang Rou who played not far away, she had tried to do the Heavenly Challenge but failed, now she's determined to level up, young people are naturally hot-blooded. "I see. Oh, and you better quickly leave your current guild."

"Alright, but we seriously need to create Chaos Theory in Heavenly Domain. I need my bonus statuses," Fourth Ye agreed and left Herb Garden decisively.

(Herb Garden's guild members who are already felt heavily dependant on Fourth Ye's Lord Grim's aggro-pulling skill: "WHAAT?! HE LEFT THE GUILD!")

Suddenly, another notification in World Chat resounded.

[Tenth Server: Sad Autumn Night had stepped into the Heavenly Domain for the first time!]

Fourth Ye gained a new Friend Invitation and Ye Xiu received a Whisper message. Fourth Ye accepted the invitation and Ye Xiu opened the letter, "Second Ye is not far away," Ye Xiu remarked.

"Let's go!" Fourth Ye urged and the Unspecialized duo began to stroll to the coordinate Second Ye had sent and not long after they could see a figure in the middle of forest. The Battlemage's Silver Spear gleamed beautifully in the dark.

Starry Sky Slaughter glimmered slightly as Sad Autumn Night turned to look at them, "Would you look at that? You two looked like a pair of ugly twins," Second Ye mocked.


"We just have to wait for Little One-Inch Love," Ye Xiu said. How delightful, with One-Inch Love, they'll be four. They already could challenge for a five player dungeon.

"Aah, not quite..." Second Ye said. "I have to tell you guys something, Little Ye would need more time."

"Why?" Ye Xiu asked.

"He lost in the chain victories challenge, it's a pity, he only need to win two more times, who knew he'd fall short" Second Ye sighed.

Ye Xiu and Fourth Ye paused, "A pity... He's still new after all, with twenty levels supression and some luck from the other side..."

"No," Second Ye denied. "His opponent is also in level 50," Second Ye glanced to the boy beside him. "His luck is bad..." Second Ye drawled.
"What?"

"What?" Fourth Ye took off his headphone and looked at Little Ye who sat in the different row as him. Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye sat in the same row, whereas, Little Ye and Big Ye sat in another one. The little one, indeed, looked solemn.

Now Fourth Ye had taken off his headphone, he could hear te rapid and fast-paced sounds of Little Ye's keyboard.

One-Inch Love guarded against his opponent's lunge, both jumped back and threw skills at each other. One-Inch Love released Triple Slash but the other side released Rising Dragon Slash, One-Inch Love hurried to change his direction and caught the other side off guard, Headwind Strike struck the opponent and he got thrown back halfway before rapidly recovered.

Yellow River Soul lunged once again and One-Inch Love parried. Slash, Slash, Lunge, Guard, Triple Slash, Upward Slash, Jump, Falling Light Blade, Rising Dragon Slash... Thw two sides furiously threw skills at each other and competed for their speeds and controls over their Blademasters.

Health from both side decreased as if they're exchanging it bit by bit, eye for eye, skills for skills, eventually they ran out of mana and began to brazenly cut, slash, and stab each other.

[Glory!] Little-Ye almost jumped when Glory symbol appeared, he didn't even realized that his HP is empty. This is the fifth time he lost from this Yellow River Soul... Little Ye furrowed his brows, how could this be? No one from the same level ever beat him, let alone that, even those level 70 would still lose against him in a 1v1.

This is absurd! There's actually someone better! How would Su Muqiu felt if he found out that the guy who beat him in countless games actually lost to another? He'll laugh!

Little Ye looked down on his left hand, a moment past and he clenched it with a stubborn look on his face. He looked back to his screen and moved his right hand to challenge Yellow River Soul again but his hand is suddenly stopped by another, bigger, dainty and pretty hand.

"Enough, you were blindly raising your APM to the maximum in the matches. If you're just gonna do the same this time, it's better to stop now. If you want to compete with speed, against our cleric alone, you'll lost miserably," Second Ye said and looked at Little Ye. "Surprised that there's someone better? You shouldn't be, the other side is much more experienced than you are."

Little Ye frowned stubbornly, "One more time, I refuse to believe someone could actually hold on fighting me for many matches with my handspeed."

"So? You want to compete on stamina?" Second Ye arched an eyebrow and shook his head. "Little Ye, you have just played Glory for two months. The other side, had played for much longer than you did, you'll catch up soon. No need to be so anxious," Second Ye patted Little Ye's head and chose 'leave the arena' for One-Inch Love.

Second Ye recognized Yellow River Soul's playstyle, not just recognize, he even knew who was the player behind it. The current Little Ye still lacked experience to deal with the other side, it's better to retreat first.

Little Ye stared as Second Ye typed "GG" and make One-Inch Love leave the room. His eyes narrowed at Yellow River Soul before they exitted, next time, the result won't be the same.
"He grew up splendidly, as expected, my eyes would never disappoint me for this kind of thing. He would be a very strong player this way, tsk. He also knows how to step back in an impossible fight, fiery but controlled, I like it!" Huang Shaotian generously praised as he leaned back on his chair.

"He learnt so fast, ai! In just two months! Added with his talent, and mechanical skills, he's truly great. Too bad he refused a rematch, tsk!" Huang Shaotian sighed regretfully and spun his chair.

Huang Shaotian watched as Yellow River Soul account card was removed from the card reader, the Sword Saint leaned his chin on his palm and said, "You've fight him yourself, what do you think of this future rival, Little Lu?"

Lu Hanwen stored Yellow River Soul account card back, the usually cheerful boy is unusually silent as he looked down on his left hand. "Huang Shao..." Little Lu spoke up.

"Mm?" Huang Shaotian straightened up.

Little Lu held up his left hand, his tone is grave "My hand's hurting..."
“What?” A new voice suddenly exclaimed from the duo blademasters’ backs.

Huang Shaotian and Lu Hanwen jumped in their seats, “C-Captain! How are you?” Huang Shaotian clutched his chest and hastily greeted. “You surprised us.”

“Yeah, Captain Yu, don’t exclaim so suddenly like that,” Lu Hanwen agreed.

But Yu Wenzhou ignored their statement and held out his hand, “Here,” Yu Wenzhou said to Lu Hanwen, who looked at Yu Wenzhou’s hands in confusion.

“What..?” Lu Hanwen hesitantly asked.

“What hand?” Yu Wenzhou patiently said.

Lu Hanwen looked at Huang Shaotian who shot him a look, finally, the boy bravely offered his right hand-

“The left one,” Yu Wenzhou cutted off and Lu Hanwen froze before offering his left hand. Yu Wenzhou looked at Lu Hanwen’s little hand and inspect it slightly.

“Err...” Lu Hanwen hesitated. “Am I in trouble?”

“You said your hand’s hurting, no? It seemed like a light cramp, rest up. You’re dismissed for today, just don’t play any computer game for the day, understand?” Yu Wenzhou smiled gently to the boy and patted his head.

Lu Hanwen’s heart skipped a beat and he shot another look to Huang Shaotian who rapidly shook his head, “A-am I really not in trouble?” Lu Hanwen asked again.

“No, you can come back tomorrow,” Yu Wenzhou gently said and pulled the boy to exit the private training room by hand before asking a passing staff to call Lu Hanwen’s parents to get him home.
“Captain Yu, I’m not in the wrong, I swear. Don’t send me home, please!” Lu Hanwen whined pitifully, tugging on Yu Wenzhou’s shirt like a lost child. “Huang Shao invited me to play with a normal player in the game, and we just played. The opponent is so strong so I got a bit too reckless, If anyone is to be blamed, It’s Huang Shao!”

“No!” Huang Shaotian jumped up. “I mean, I was just testing. Captain, it wasn’t my fault, I was just being a good teacher and let Little Lu to see a wider world. Besides, you’re the one who said that he’s fine. Little Lu, don’t make a little problem to be a big trouble!”

“Lie! You said, ‘come for a bit, let me introduce you to your possible back-up if you annoy me enough’!” Lu Hanwen accussed.

“I was just kidding! Kidding!” Huang Shaotian defended as Yu Wenzhou’s ‘I’m disappointed’ smile directed his way.

“He was threatening me, Captain!” Lu Hanwen wailed in an extremely wronged way.

“You said he told you to go against someone? Who is that?” Yu Wenzhou finally deined to talk and dismissed the awaiting staff with his phone. He took Lu Hanwen to sit on a nearby couch with Huang Shaotian followed behind him.

“I don’t know, someone with One-Inch Love as an ID? That sounded girly to be honest, will I get replaced with a girl so Blue Rain will let go of its title as the historical monastery?!”

“No, no, not all,” Yu Wenzhou coaxed.

“One-Inch Love is a boy, oi,” Huang Shaotian’s sweatdropped.

“So...” Yu Wenzhou started. “You went against One-Inch Love and...” Yu Wenzhou trailed off.

“Little Lu won,” Huang Shaotian hastily reported.

Yu Wenzhou sighed subtly, “But your hand is in pain afterwards?” Yu Wenzhou nodded at Lu Hanwen.

“He was so fast, so I also gone fast...” Lu Hanwen looked down. Yu Wenzhou patted his head and looked at Huang Shaotian for an explaination.

Huang Shaotian scratched his head and opened his mouth to explain, “Lord Grim and his companions went up for Heavenly Challenge, and well, I thought it was a good chance to gauge One-Inch Love’s potential as he always avoided me before- must be that shameless guy’s fault! He always kept the good thing to himself. He already has that Battlemage girl, why is he keeping a Blademaster? Can’t he give me one? I-“

“Shaotian,”

“After that... Well, I saw Little Lu eating Ice cream and he didn’t offer me some, soo.... I took him to gauge One-Inch Love’s potential instead with some playful jokes...” Huang Shaotian spun on his spinning chair and said. “But he’s not as great, captain! Don’t worry, our Little Lu is greater by far!” Huang Shaotian grinned and ruffled Lu Hanwen’s head, who smiled happily back.

“I see, Little Lu, you’re still young, don’t be disheartened. Just keep training, you can go back to the camp hall, no need to train, just sit around is fine.” Yu Wenzhou assured and sent the relieved Lu Hanwen out of the private training room.
After sending the boy out, Yu Wenzhou closed the door and the room descended into a solemn silence.

“The same in potential. Might be more if he’s under Old Ye’s guidance,” Huang Shaotian spoke up as he leaned back on his spinning chair.

“I see,” Yu Wenzhou narrowed his eyes. The only reason why they made it seemed light earlier is to assure Lu Hanwen to not to worry, but now Lu Hanwen is absent. Bussiness is bussiness.

“And he absolutely under Old Ye ahh,” Huang Shaotian spun his chair around, his heart ached to have such a Blademaster talent in another camp.

Yu Wenzhou turned back, “I agree One-Inch Love worth a notice. But must you threatened Little Lu like that?" Yu Wenzhou said disapprovingly. ‘Possible back-up’? a child like Lu Hanwen would seriously feel threatened when they were told that news.”

“I didn’t think One-Inch Love would grow that tremedously to the point he can even make Little Lu’s hand hurting,” Huang Shaotian pursed his lips. “I expected a good fight but not so intense just to boost Little Lu’s spirit and taught him some few points...” Huang Shaotian moved to the computer and played the match’s recording. If the matches played out as Huang Shaotian’s expected, Lu Hanwen would doubled up his confidence and learnt many things.

Two birds with one stone.

“It ended up backfired,” Yu Wenzhou pointed out.

“You have no idea how panicked I was when he said his hand was hurting, until you surprised us...” Huang Shaotian huffed and closed the recordings to copy it to a flashdisk and gave it Yu Wenzhou without being told to. “Here, the copy.”

Yu Wenzhou received the copy and nodded.

“Who was that?” Fourth Ye asked as he sat beside Little Ye, blanky staring at the screen where One-Inch Love’s win rate had decreased by quite a sum.

Second Ye looked up, while his hand is still stroking Little Ye’s head, he answered, “A candidate to be the next Sword Saint, Huang Shaotian’s successor, Lu Hanwen.”

Little Ye perked up and Fourth Ye sighed, “It’s useless with that flashy introduction, I don’t even know this Huang Shaotian well, aside for the live matches in the TV, let alone his future successor.”

“It’s not gonna hurt to know more,” Second Ye shrugged.

Little Ye caught Second Ye’s hand, that was caressing his head, and put it down, “How old is he?”

Little Ye asked, furrowing his brows.

“Younger than you are, by two to three years,” Second Ye answered carelessly.

Fourth Ye’s brows jumped a bit, “Twelve? Thirteen? Ha, our E-sport is really growing,” he smiled
nostalgicly.

Little Ye looked down, “Twelve?” he murmured disbelievingly.

Second Ye smirked, “There’s a sky beyond the sky, why? You’re depressed? Disheartened to lose in the hands of a younger boy? Is this your first lost? Stressed? If you did, you better get your act together or scram out of the team,” Second Ye said.


“Who says I’m disheartened?!” Little Ye retorted indignantly. “Who cares if he won and he’s younger than I am? Next thing we met...” Little Ye raised his chin and an arrogant, haughty aura seeped from his eyes.

Second Ye and Fourth Ye smirked slightly, there it is, the uncontrolled young master demeanor. Rather break than bent, they never should have worried about the youngest, it’s useless to.

“Next thing we met, he’ll still call me senior,” Little Ye declared confidently.

*piiip* *piiip* *piiip*

“Hello?” Second Ye answered the phone with elegant disguised voice, if it’s another those fake grandprize promises, he’d curse like a rich grand aunt, trust him.

“Who is this? Are you a lab staff? Did you arrested the house’s dwellers because of illegal cloning?” Big Ye’s voice mocked on the other end.

Second Ye sighed, “It’s me, Second Ye, do you have any bad news for us?”

“Bad news? Haha! Sadly, no.”

Second Ye rolled his eyes, “Then, I’m hanging up.”

“Why are you so snarky to me?”

“I just don’t like my future,” Second Ye admitted.

“Deal with it, anyways, I’m calling to discuss the names for you guys!” Big Ye exclaimed delightfully.

“... Names?” Who’s having a baby? Big Ye? Impossible, they just got here. Ye Qiu? ... It can’t be right? Before Second Ye’s mind could go too far, Big Ye’s voice resounded again.

“For us, idiot. We can’t use our original name, what should the Alliance do when there are six Ye Xius registered in the same team?”

“Oh, I almost forgot about that.”

“Er Ye is so unreliable,” Big Ye teased as Second Ye pressed the speaker button.
“Children! C’mere!” Second Ye yelled and rapid thump could be heard.

“... I like it when they just came after being called, like domesticated animals...” Big Ye chuckled.

“Dinner’s ready?!” Fifth Ye asked as he came into the kitchen before got roughly pulled back.

“The barbeque-flavored noodles is mine tonight!” Fourth Ye declared.

“I want a pudding~!” Little Ye acted spoiled.

“No. The dinner is not ready yet, Big Ye called to discuss about our new names,” Second Ye gestured to the telephone.

“Children, do you miss me?” Big Ye greeted them with a chuckle.

“Big Ye!”

“We miss you so much!”

“When will you go home?”

“... Hahaha, that means no, I guess,” Big Ye shook his head, he knew well what kind of expression they wore when saying those heartwarming words, it’s a kind of bored, indifferent, and impatient mixed as one.

He’s right by the way, all three youngests rolled their eyes.

“Alright, lighten up. What kind of name you guys wanted?” Big Ye asked.

“As long as it’s not Edward,” Fifth Ye blankly said as he eyed Second Ye. “It remind me of that ridiculous vampire movie that I forced myself to watch with Mucheng.”

“I got it from there, exactly,” Second Ye indifferently admitted.

“Can’t we just used the numbers like Fifth Ye did in the All-Star weekend?”

“You mean like, Xiuer, Xiusi, Xiuliu? Guys, that’s just sad,” Big Ye said. “Why don’t we just changed Chaos Theory to be Chaos Formulation to fit the numbers?” he mocked.

“That’s a good idea,” Second Ye indifferently agreed.

“Formulation sounded smart and commanding,” Little Ye nodded sagely.


“I’d rather die than to have ‘er’ child in my name,” Second Ye blandly said.

“Don’t even dare to use ‘wu’ for crying,” Fifth Ye also interjected.

“Now you give me ideas...” Big Ye chuckled. “To be honest, I already have some good ones.”

“Like what?” Second Ye asked.

“Like, Qian Liyan, Shun Feng’er, EnPisi-“

“Ten Brothers?! Are you kidding us? You’re naming us after the main characters of Ten Brothers?!” Fifth Ye cutted him off with incredulous exclamation.
Fourth Ye facepalmed, “Oh Big Ye...”

“I like Qian Liyan’s name. Thousand Li Seer, don’t you think it fitted? I saw everything, like future,” Big Ye said.

“Use that for your own!”

“Alright.”

“Don’t ‘Ye QianLiyan’ is too long?” Second Ye asked.

“I don’t care,” Big Ye said carelessly.

“Hmm, I’ll use Ye Shunfeng then,” Second Ye decided.

“Good choice! We can be twins and reasoned that our parents liked the legend too much!” Big Ye said delightfully as he noted down the name.

“I’m not taking En Pi Si, it’s sucks,” Fourth Ye extinguished his cigarette and mulled for a while


“I like that! Use that!” Fourth Ye agreed instantly, not wanting to make this longer.

“ I’ll take Xiuwu, Wu for noon? 午” Fifth Ye said after mulling for a bit

“Poetic, Little Ye, how about you?” Big Ye asked.

“Give me a good name,” Little Ye hummed.

“Tong Tou-“

“No,” Little Ye sharply cutted off with unimpressed tone. “I want to follow Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye’s fashion. Find a good one!” Little Ye said.


“No,” Little Ye stubbornly refused. “Xiuliu.” He made up his mind

“Alright, alright, I’ll find the suitable character, I have to go, take care you all! Don’t randomly bumped into creeps!”

“Why did you ended the call?! I wanted to talk too!” Ye Qiu whined as he snatched the phone off of Big Ye’s clutch.

“It’s useless, your original twin is not there,” Big Ye crossed his arms.

“All of you are technically my twins too! Nagging at you are all the same!” Ye Qiu huffed and give the phone back.
“Spare us,” Big Ye said mockingly. “You’ve heard the kids, go and make IDs with those names,” Big Ye said as he tossed the phone into his bag.

Ye Qiu crossed his arms, “No matter what age you are, you’re still annoying and demanding. I’ll naturally make it, just leave it to me.”

“You have to,” Big Ye shrugged as he slung his backpack over his shoulder.

“Where are you going?” Ye Qiu demanded as he watched his different-timeline brother gathered his things.

“Business,” Big Ye said carelessly.

Ye Qiu’s gaze turned dubious, “Are you serious?”

Big Ye turned to look at him and raised an eyebrow, “What?”

Ye Qiu furrowed his brows and scowled, “Don’t give me that ‘what’? Where are you going while I’m making your new IDs??”

Big Ye smiled, “Just don’t tell the others,” Big Ye winked and opened the door to exit.

Ye Qiu huffed, “You know you can just leave it to me.”

Big Ye simply smiled towards his different-timeline younger twin and promptly exited.

“Fuck! There are two Lord Grims!” Was the poor normal player’s only exclamation before he was comboed to death.

“Fuck!” Everyone cursed out as they saw how quick the informant died.

“The Boss! The boss! Secure the boss! Guard the tanks! Quick!”

“Fuck! Who is that Blademaster!”

“AAAAHHH!!”

“Someone, help! This Battlemage is simply outrageous!”

“AAAAHHH Blueberry Pie died!”

“Healer! Heal, dammit! Sacred Fire! Whatever, support!”

God knows how many Sacred Fires were lit up at the same time and aimed at the unwelcomed menaces, but it’s useless as they all nimbly dodged, much to the Clerics’ despairs.

Zhang Jiale’s Dazzling Spring froze for a split second before continue to rapidly Aerial Firing away and perched himself in a high ground. Two... what?

Zhang Jiale was guarding and helping his Blossom Valley guild, as always, he had always on guard
for the Autumn-named Sharpshooter who might or might not be the newly retired veteran, which everybody hated yet adored at the same time.

Autumn Tree.

Zhang Jiale knew the cue of Autumn Tree’s appearance was a cluster of normal players yelled and mysteriously banded forward together, forgetting the boss. Though the hostility is not directed at Autumn Tree himself, but rather to the Unspecialized who was somehow always present whenever Autumn Tree is.

Truth be told, Zhang Jiale got a bit puzzled over these two players. One of them had a shameless temper and always make the battlefield even more chaotic without anyone’s notice. Whereas, the other one had that kind of speciality of getting everyone’s aggros.

It’s truly like a certain shameless veteran, but which one? From the chatroom, the most trustworthy place to gather professional players’ gossips, Ye Xiu played Lord Grim... But Zhang Jiale is almost convinced that Autumn Tree was him.

Now, there are two Lord Grims?

“There he is!” A shout resounded.

“Don’t let him get away!”

In a blink, somehow four characters tresspassed the tight guards and directly lurched themselves toward Zhang Jiale. Zhang Jiale rapidly dodged Dragon Breaks the Rank and fast to retreat, but to lines of rapid gunfire are chasing him relentlessly.

Zhang Jiale sweated a little as he kept dodging and threw some grenades towards the Battlemage and Aerial Firing away to distance himself.

“Shameless! You dare to run?! Do you not believe this coach will beat you to death?! Come forward!” Second Ye furiously roared as Sad Autumn Night flared his Chasers and pursued Dazzling Spring.

‘How could dodging and running away be shameless?! It’s you who are! You’re literally ganging up on me okay?!” Zhang Jiale is speechless over the righteous scolding he just got. He made a simple arc and totally avoided the Blademaster whom he caught sneaking on his back.

“How dare you?! Now I have to get scolded too! Stay still you!” Little Ye also bellowed righteously.

“Little boy, spare big brother from your tragic backstory, alright?” Zhang Jiale snapped and shot the Blademaster who nimbly dodged.

“Hey! Are you bullying a kid? How shameful! Bullying a noob is fine but bullying a kid is no no. You’ve gotten so shameless already?!“ Fourth Ye yelled in disbelief.

“Do you have mirror at home?!“ Zhang Jiale raged when he thought that the player behind Lord Grim, the shameless extraordinaire, Ye Qiu, is scolding him for being shameless.

“I have two,” cheeky voice resounded in Zhang Jiale’s ear very closely.

“Fuck!” Zhang Jiale cursed out as Dazzling Spring’s vision shook furiously before romantically kissing the ground, he quickly recovered but another nauseating-coloured avatar had approached him once more and do a low slash with his strange-looking Sword, that suddenly turned into a spear
“Little Lord Grim, catch it!” Ye Xiu playfully sent the dumbstruck Dazzling Spring on his way.

“Shameful, I don’t want your trash!” Fourth Ye disdained and used Delivery Gun to direct it at Second Ye who happily received the Spitfire with his brimming Chasers.

Zhang Jiale started to get dizzy, not because the shaking screen, no he already used to that, he was a pro player after all! But because he recognized those voices, and those voices are terribly alike.

“Stop playing around, kids. Didn’t I tell you already to finish your dinner unconditionally? Who cares if it’s only secondary trash? Finish it all the same!” Second Ye stepped up and cleanly stabbed through Dazzling Spring’s back of head, instantly doubling up the damage.

Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim also immediatley changed his umbrella and rapidly shot at Dazzling Spring who was even more looking like it’s accepting death.

Zhang Jiale doesn’t even register that he’s dying. Just those three eerily similiar voices that came out from three different avatars, other people might not notice it without a closer inspection but...

What the heck happened?

Lord Grim is Ye Qiu is right?

How could there be two Lord Grims?

Which insanely talented and bored person that could master every classes like Ye Qiu?

Which one is Ye Qiu?

The first or the second one...? Fuck, which is the first and which is the second again?!

And who the fuck this Battlemage then?!

This Battlemage just simply relieving the bad memories! If this Battlemage is not Ye Qiu, Zhang Jiale... Zhang Jiale won’t even be surprised to hear from Aunty Sun that Sun Zheping is starting to clean his room everyday!

Which is impossible!

And those trashtalks, short, precise, sharp and hit the center really beautifully!

What two mirrors?! What Secondary?! Do they really need to highlight the two and the flipping second?!?!

Is it hack? Cheat? Ye Qiu?!?

No, it’s definitely Ye Qiu, but what’s the secondary explanation?!

No... the secondary and tersier explanation is also usually consisted ‘Ye Qiu’ if the the primary was ‘Ye Qiu’ too...

What’s the fourth explanation, then?!

Ye Qiu using three different microphones just to mess with Zhang Jiale? That’s just ridiculous.
You have 50+ new messages in “Chaos Theory” Chatroom.

Sad Autumn Night: @Lord Grim I We need more food! Why don’t you come back home after stopping by the nearby fast food restaurant?!

Lord Grim I: I don’t even have money...

Sad Autumn Night: Can’t you ask from Lady Boss? Just tell her you need to buy food and you’ll pay her tomorrow.

Lord Grim I: How lazy are you guys?

Sad Autumn Night: 11/10

Lord Grim II: 11/10

Cloudy Autumn Sky : 11/10

Smol Kitten: 11/10

Smol Kitten: Wait a minute! Who changed my nickname!?

Smol Kitten: Change it baaack!

Smol Kitten: I tolerate no such degrading name!

Lord Grim I: Alright, I’m out. I’m not the admin Little Ye, just saying. Bye!

Sad Autumn Night: Hold up there Third Son! Note it down, three double cheese burgers, one kiddie meals, breadsticks, french fries, the drink could be milkshakes, you could buy some too.

Smol Kitten: I don’t want kiddie meals!

Sad Autumn Night: It’s for Fifth Ye.

Cloudy Autumn Sky: No! I want fried chicken!

Lord Grim I: So two cheese burgers and one fried chicken in additional kiddie meals?
Sad Autumn Night: Double cheese burgers. Pay attention!

Lord Grim I: Yeah, yeah, why are you so fussy? You’re already like a mother-in-law.

Sad Autumn Night: Don’t be ridiculous, Even if I have one, I won’t marry off my daughter to a guy like you.

Lord Grim II: Ow! Off with Third Ye’s head!

Lord Grim I: .....

Cloudy Autumn Sky: You guys do realize we’re one person right?

Big Father: As long as you guys are happy.

Big Father: ... I see what you did there @Dancing Rain

Dancing Rain: My, you guys are so lively ^_^

Sad Autumn Night: Do you want some too? Don’t worry, the one who go is Third Ye, and the money is Ye Qiu’s

Dancing Rain: No, sadly. I’m on diet, last week YunYun wanted to try so many pastries and can’t finished them, so I stepped up... [Sigh]

Ye Qiu: You guys are so accepting to spend my money, why not come home all together?

Lord Grim I: Who’s the admin? Kick this one out, he’s unauthorized to be here.

Ye Qiu: I dare you! Kick me and I’ll block your credit card!

Lord Grim II: Why do I feel like a bad rich douchebag with that threat?

Big Father: Now, now kids. Let’s not bicker anymore, maintain the peace okay? If you want to bully someone, do it together in the most harmonious way as possible.

Sad Autumn Night: We’ll bully Ye Qiu after we eat. Third Ye, quick!

---

Ye Xiu sighed long-sufferingly as he stopped by the fast food restaurant’s counter. He rummaged through his pocket to fish out the measly amount that Chen Guo had tearfully given him, insisting to not pay her back (He still would though).

He looked up to the menu displayed wide over the counter and mentally counted if his money even enough to buy the ordered meals and got himself one too, in the end he decided to just buy a chicken wing and ordered it out.

He waited for his order, leaning languidly on then counter. The night is young, it’s dark outside and the wheather is not so cold, ‘Perfect to play Glory’ Ye Xiu generously noted as he blissfully listened
to the calm humming sounds outside.

“Excuse me, can I get a cheeseburger? I’m taking it home, thanks,” Another customer stepped up beside Ye Xiu and ordered. Ye Xiu ignored them, minding his own business until a staff came out to hand him his order.

“Here it is, esteemed customer! Two double cheese burgers, two fried chicken wings and one kiddie meals! Thank you for your patronage!” A bubbly girl cheerfully presented Ye Xiu’s orders.

Ye Xiu smiled at her, impressed for her obvious excitement for her job, “Thank you, here’s the money, just keep the change for you.”

“Thank you so much!” The girl smiled happily at Ye Xiu with sparkling eyes.

Sun Xiang turned his head sideways to look at the guy subconsciously, “Very generous of you,” Sun Xiang blurted out in admiration and was about to say something when his breath freeze. That lazy golden eyes, shorter height, messy black hair, no doubt he was...

“It’s not much,” Ye Xiu shrugged as he flicked a glance towards the guy beside him and his breath also paused. That blonde hair, piercings, gleaming cool glasses, ridiculous boa jacket...

“Ye Qiu?” Sun Xiang controlled his voice and exclaimed in whisper, on the other hand, Ye Xiu paled.

“Creep!” The older guy exclaimed and Sun Xiang hurried to slap his mouth shut.

“What do you mean? You think I’m not qualified as the lead? Lord Grim the first is offline you see, he has a duty to feed stranded children,” Second Ye chuckled towards Loulan Slash who shivered incessantly.

“N-no, it’s just, wasn’t it better to wait for the... err first Lord Grim?” Loulan Slash carefully eyed the ‘second’ Lord Grim, who was just simply there since the start.

“Nonsense, you hurt Little Lord Grim’s feeling, see? He’s crying now, not wanting to talk,” Second Ye sighed whilst Fourth Ye looked at him pointedly in real life.

“Speaking of that, Third Ye sure takes his time,” Fifth Ye complained.

Meanwhile, Ye Xiu was dragged out and pulled into a secluded corner by the so called creep, was moaning about his fate. This man must be the creep Fifth and Little Ye encountered, there’s no doubt. The description is just too spot on! What did this guy want? How did he know his fake identity? His stalker?

“I’ll give you this a week-worth of salary meals, just let me go, ai, didn’t you also ordered? Just go back and wait patiently, that restaurant is fast in preparing a take-out, ah,” Ye Xiu said as he feigned calm and persuasive character.
“What’s wrong with you?!” Sun Xiang hissed to the retired veteran angrily. “Even if you hate me so much, no need to immediately accuse me for being a creep in the public!”

Ye Xiu carefully observed the guy, “Then... Who are you?” Do I know you?

Sun Xiang’s eyes twitched, “It’s me!” Sun Xiang impatiently pulled down his mask to reveal his face and immediately struck Ye Xiu speechless.

“Xiang-ge?” What?! The blonde creep is actually Sun Xiang?! Ye Xiu immediately wanted to laugh. His younger selves actually accused One Autumn Leaf’s new owner as a creep! Though, with that get-up he really looked like a creep.

“Of course it’s me!” Sun Xiang said in annoyance and pulled up his mask again. “What are you doing here?”

Ye Xiu blankly stared, “Well, you see, the only plausible explanation for a guy in a fastfood restaurant is the guy wanted to buy some food. There’s no way to play Glory as there’s no computer for gaming, you go to Internet Cafe for Glory.”

A tick appeared on Sun Xiang’s temple but he quickly suppressed his temper back in the line, he leaned back and sighed harshly before looking back on Ye Xiu, “Have we ever met?” He asked somewhat uncertainly and awkwardly.

“...” Ye Xiu looked at Sun Xiang as if he’s a lunatic. Did this guy suddenly suffered an amnesia? “Of course, we met plenty of times already, are you suddenly suffering an amnesia? Is there any camera around?”

“No! I mean, have you ever bumped into me and... you know what? Forget it, forget we ever met at all tonight,” Sun Xiang pulled back his question and waved Ye Xiu off, realizing his question is a tad bit crazy. That one boy was certainly much younger, there’s no way he’s Ye Qiu, it’s impossible to be deaged, what is this? Fantasy themed light novel?

Ye Xiu nodded solemnly, silently noting that ‘forget we ever met at all tonight’ is usually a cliche line, every villainous second male lead would say when he got rejected by the female leads in Su Mucheng’s dramas.

“Where’s Third Ye? We already—”

*Bam!* “Sun Xiang is the creep!” Ye Xiu declared as soon as he entered the house. Everyone looked at him strangely.

“Who’s Sun Xiang?” Little Ye asked.

“Wasn’t he the new owner of One Autumn Leaf?” Fourth Ye tilted his head.

“Creep?” Second Ye parroted in disbelief.

“Yeah,” Ye Xiu putted down the food on the nearby coffee table and continued, “The suspicious person that Little Ye and Fifth Ye encountered some times ago was actually Sun Xiang dressed in
his outdoor disguise."

“Oh,” Second Ye turned back into his computer and opened a note to type down something. “Guys, I’m changing Sun Xiang’s category from ‘Possible Tsundere and arrogant little brat’ to ‘Possible Creep, keep a distance at cost’,” Second Ye informed.

“Hey, it’s fine. He probably thought that Fifth Ye was me, or at least I think so, he seemed to be wanting to ask that question earlier,” Ye Xiu assured.

“That’s even more worrying, he’ll grab ‘Ye Qiu’s’ hand, pull him close and hisses on our faces?” Second Ye shook his head. “This era’s Sun Xiang is worrying me, we should probably beat him up fast to get the tsundere kid from my era back.”

“I like that idea,” Fourth Ye chirped up as he rummaged through the food to get his cheeseburger, “The beat him up part, that is.”

“He scared me back then, he shouldn’t use such a suspicious attire outside,” Little Ye complained. “He’s like a creep!”

“Enough, Little Ye, come on, your kiddie meals is here.” Fifth Ye gestured.

Sad Autumn Night: As we investigated and found out, the creep that almost harass Fifth Ye is actually Sun Xiang, he probably didn’t mean it, so no more worry Big Ye.

Ye Qiu: Harass WHAT?! WHO IS THIS SUN XIANG?!!

Sad Autumn Night: Oops, wrong chat. Meant to DM Big Ye, don’t mind me.

Ye Qiu: Hold on there! Tell me who is this Sun Xiang?! Are you sure you’re not in immediate danger?!

Ye Qiu: Answer me, dammit! How could you know that he didn’t mean it?!

Dancing Rain: I also need a complete story ^_^ you see, Sun Xiang’s room is just down the hall, I don’t mind to have a talk with him if it’s serious.

Lord Grim I: Don’t kill him, please.

Lord Grim: Come!

Ye Xiu’s declaration instantly gained a wave of incredulous and shocked reactions, after they
expressed their shocks of how Ye Qiu finally noticed Huang Shaotian, they all cheered! Good job Huang Shaotian!

Windy Rain: Aiya, go go! What are you waiting for, Huang Shao?!

Life Extinguisher: That’s true, you were busy challenging, now the challenge has been accepted, where do you go?

Tian Shen: Do it! DO it!

Troubling Rain: Shut up you plebs! Where? Where?! Where?! Should I made my own room?! Come at me! I’m not afraid, let me test your might in Unspecialized!

*ding!*

[Your Friend Troubling Rain has gone Online]

[Your Friend Swoksaar has gone Online]

The Blue Brook Guild’s upper level experts immediately created an uproar, what is this?! Their two gods went online? How rare! Is this world gonna be flipped outside down in the next hour?! They immediately sent out their respectful greetings to their gods who were lamenting about forgetting the Invincibility on, before ignoring all pretense and immediately DM-ed Lord Grim for the PK room.

The world chat also exploded with fervent information about other gods and pro players sighted in different places, everyone immediately left speechless.

Why are the gods descended to the mortal world now? What’s happening? Does Glory launched a secret event that only the pros know or something?

“Where?! Where are you ready?!” Huang Shaotian sent a voice message to Lord Grim which he immediately answered in QQ as there are just too many who asked.

Lord Grim: Fixed Field 4. Room 2164. The password and the room number are the same.

Ye Xiu and Second Ye was just instructing Loulan Slash and his friends when suddenly a character entered... followed by another barrage of characters

“What-...!” Loulan Slash immediately rendered speechless as he saw many recognizable avatars flooded into his Fixed Field room.

“Ah, they came,” Second Ye blandly said, “Children, stay back in the line, no one want you got more stalkers trying to entice them to their own team,” Second Ye turned towards his three youngest brothers who were currently playing around in the Fixed Field.

“Okay!” One-Inch Love obediently ran back.

“Ugh, can I retreat back to Tenth server?” Cloudy Autumn Sky meekly moved behind One-Inch Love.

“Yeah, you two go back. Fourth, stay.”

“If you know we’ll get these people, why asked me to be the Berserker?!” Fourth Ye indignantly demanded.
Second Ye took off his earphone, “You see, Big Ye and I had talked about this and decided to let the second Lord Grim as a thing very known to the mass, but treated as another alt by Pro players. Besides, that Zhang Jiale could only briefly assess us, he also won’t be too suspicious if the second Lord Grim is gone."

“This is so vexing, what about levelling up then?”

“We’ll do a roll between you and Third Ye, just watched the fight after this to learn more, you need to smoothen down your Unspecialized Style like Third Ye.” Second Ye said, ignoring the clamour inside the game as he continued to explain things to the focused Fourth Ye.

[Whisper] Lord Grim: STOP FOURTH YE!!! SECOND YE, STOP HIM!


“Fourth, why are you in the platform?!” Second Ye bellowed to the third youngest who secretly sneaked into the battle platform when Second Ye is preaching.

“Hehe, wasn’t he Huang Shaotian who almost caught me red-handed in All-Star? I almost got an heart attack back then, let me repaid the favor,” Fourth Ye slowly chuckled with innocent lazy smile.

In the game, Huang Shaotian sheethed, “Why is it Berserker again?! Are you really gonna make me fight the bench players too?!” he roared.

The Berserker, Prideful War, swung his Tachi and stood impassively before Troubling Rain, “(Bench players are also respectable, you know?)” A speechbubble appeared and floated above Prideful War’s head.

“Yeah, yeah! Whatever! Let’s do this!” Huang Shaotian said impatiently as he agreed to the challenge.

The match started and Second Ye as well Ye Xiu could only watch with a hand over their face.

Prideful War moved first, like a good Berserker, he decided to take the initiative. Troubling Rain, not wanting to lose out, also quickly launched to his barrage of words.

“Slash! Retreat! Lunge! Triple slash! Watch my sword! Watch my sword! Slash! Slash! Lower slash! Triple...” He kept going on and on but the Berserker before him impassively kept advancing, catching up with Troubling Rain’s super fast rhyme.

Troubling Rain suddenly released Headwind Strike! Troubling Rain advanced forward and controlled his sword arc perfectly to attack his target.

Clang!

Everyone stopped their chats altogether as the Headwind Strike is cancelled. Prideful War had used Collapsing Mountain with addition of Super Armor status.

“What? Since when you used Enrage?” Huang Shaotian exclaimed in shock, Headwind Strike could only advance not retreat, if his sword arc is failed to knock the other side back, then it’s useless. Huang Shaotian cancelled his skill and rapidly jumped back to avoid Collapsing Mountain area attack.

When Fourth Ye saw that Troubling Rain easily retreated out of his area attack, he also cancelled his skill and rapidly advanced forward.
The chatroom in the QQ burst out in praise and trashtalkings.

**Brilliant Edge:** Oooh Seems like Huang Shao is in a pinch!

**Bullet Rain:** The earlier matches are short lived, now he finally find the long lived one, if it’s me I’d rather give up.

**Angelica:** You’d rather give up in almost everything.

**Flying Sword:** This Berserker is not bad, ah! How could be become the Bench player?

**Life Extinguisher:** His aggressive playstyle is also controlled although wild. Hm? It seemed like Senior Sun’s playstyle that got reconstructed.

**Sobbing Ghost:** True, true. But obviously, Senior Sun is much crazier and more aggressive.

**LeLe:** Hehe, you’re not afraid that I’m gonna tell Big Sun on you?

**LeLe:** Who?! Who amongst you that changed my ID, Admins!!!

**Windy Rain:** Ignoring Senior LeLe, that Whirlwind Strike is beautiful!

**Brilliant Edge:** Agree! Agree! But Huang Shao’s use of Rising Dragon is also brilliant!

**Empty Waves:** Shadow Steps!

**Doubtful Demon:** Tsk, tsk, Huang Shao is too shameless!

**Life Extinguisher:** I think it’s actually suited. This guy is pretty good, what do you think, as an outsider, @Immovable Rock?

**Desert Dust:** He’s sleeping.

**Life Extinguisher:** Ah. I forgot the time, I’m sorry.

**Tide:** He tried to use Crimson Storm?!

**One Autumn Leaf:** What the F-ck!?

**Windy Rain:** Oh My GOD!

**Scene Killer:** Fuck! A feint!?

**LeLe:** Big Sun definitely won’t do that! He’s too stupid to! That move is too tactical! Let’s cross out Big Sun’s name from the list of suspect.

**Demon Subduer:** *Screenshot*

**Doubtful Demon:** *Screenshot*

**Scene Killer:** *Screenshot*

**Boundless Sea:** *Screenshot*
LeLe: You guys... would it kill you to not be mean to me for just a few days? I'm already retired! Show some respect!

Doubtful Demon: Senior Sun had retired a long time ago before you, between you and him. Of course Senior Sun deserve more attentive respect!

LeLe: Fang Rui, you...

Vaccaria: Hm, this Prideful War’s awareness is good.

Desert Dust: His perception is also very good.

Swoksaar: The Question is, was he really a bench player?

The match ended with victory in Huang Shaotian’s hands, his health is about 45%. “You played good my man! Strike forward and you’ll be out of that bench zone!” Huang Shaotian stated cheerfully. This one also need a watch, if he’s really bench player, it won’t be hard for a pro team to snatch him off.

Fourth Ye’s expression is helpless as he took off his earphone and rubbed his ears attentively, “He talked nonstop, ugh. My ears...” Fourth Ye lamented. Although he’s a professional in all class, in the end, Berserker is not his main class, added with this being the first time he went up against Huang Shaotian without knowing the consequences, he truly underestimated Huang Shaotian’s annoyingness, with or without the speechbubbles.

“Are you happy now?” Second Ye asked saltily and looked at Fourth Ye in disdain.

“I can’t beat him but at least, I gave him a fright,” Fourth Ye smiled.

Second Ye also smiled, very bright and yet cold, a very definition of the sun in winter, “Is that so? Very good.”

“You’re dead,” Fifth Ye whispered gloatingly from Fourth Ye’s side.

“Do I need to put on my Anti-Violence eye-covers?” Little Ye asked blandly.

“No need to,” Second Ye walked up to a nearby drawer and pulled out a certain card, “I originally wanted to wait for Old Wei to appear first, but... For your punishment, use this,” Second Ye tossed the card onto Fourth Ye’s desk.

“... What?” Fourth Ye picked up the card and inspect it. “What do I use it for?”

“To play of course,” Second Ye disdained.

“Any specific demand?” Fourth Ye carefully said.

“Use that to infiltrate Tyrannical Ambition in search for our destined Cleric,” Second Ye ordered. “You better entice him first and slowly make him interested, and train him.”

“... Till when?” Fourth Ye gulped.

“Till we find and beat up Old Wei and his lackeys,” Second Ye smiled. “In short, till I told you so.”
After the chaotic mess of party in the legendary Fixed Field 4 Room 2164 and how the pro players were getting scolded for it (Except Han Wenqing, Tyranny’s boss scolded Ye Qiu instead for being so sly inviting them all. Of course, Han Wenqing is not at fault, he did it for the team after all. Absolutely not at fault!), Things had gotten more and more calm nowadays.

With the exception of Fourth Ye who is struggling trying to help Tyrannical Ambition through their unfinished dungeon and locating an Avatar named Little Cold Hands.

“Actually, I’m Ye Qiu!” Second Ye declared out loud and the guilds inside the game froze again. They’re currently on a mission to make as much as a mess as possible and scrap-picking anything in the category of “Not trash”.

It’s fine for Second Ye to declare that, after all he was Ye Qiu and is playing a Battlemage, which is very convincing, it’s just he declared it after Ye Xiu did. That made the guilds in a massive dilemma. Who’s to trust?


Second Ye successfully joined Excellent Dynasty’s party and happily took their protection for granted as he rapidly took every fallen equips and weapons whilst Ye Xiu is dealing with Dreamland.

“FUCK!”

That shout made Second Ye smiled softly as he controlled Sad Autumn Night to look at the direction.

“It’s Deception!”

In Sad Autumn Night’s vision, a black shadow flashed by, merging with the crowd and nimbly dodging.

Second Ye smiled, “Found you.”

Bonus

Ye Qiu bited his nail as he glared at the chatroom and no one answered him. Who is this Sun Xiang? He harassed his Fifth younger-Elder Brother?!

No, no, no, he can’t let this pass. His brother is in trouble! His innocence! His virtue!

“NianNian! NianNian! Get inside!” Ye Qiu called out and a female butler came in with a towel on her hand and a phone in the other.
“Yes, second young master?” She answered boredly.

“Find an information about any ‘Sun Xiang’ around my brother lately!”

“If you’re asking about Sun Xiang, the one who replaced first young master and owned One Autumn Leaf, I don’t need to search for it.” The girl blinked.

“What?! Replace? He’s the one who took my brother’s useless career away?” Ye Qiu asked.

“You can say it like that.”

“Does he have any suspicious relationship with my brother? A crush? Stalker?” Ye Qiu asked solemnly.

“Hmm, that’s a bit debatable, he’s very popular, many girls were digitally pregnant because of him,” The female butler said seriously.

“Digitally pregnant?” Ye Qiu immediately showed a loss expression.

“Meaning, many females claimed they’re pregnant because of him online, when in reality they’re not.”

“Are you sure there’s no suspicious thing from him to my brother?”

“If you want, I can search for it,” The girl looked into her phone and search “Sun Xiang x Ye Qiu”, what appeared is almost a thousand fiction. Her face turned solemn, how could she never find this ship? Ah, she was too focused on HanYe.

“How’s it?” Ye Qiu asked.

“Hmm, I take it back. The probability of first young master and him in a relationship is pretty high, according to my research,” The girl nodded her head grimly.

“Damn!” Ye Qiu cursed. “Launch the Second and Third teams, make sure to do a thorough background check on this Sun Xiang.”

“As you wish, young master,” The girl bowed down and left, silently pondering if DoubleLeaf is also a possible ship with this younger brother’s over-protectiveness.

For the next week, Sun Xiang always felt that he’s followed and watched by the things around him, he said this to the others but they all said he was imagining thing.

It might be an imagination...

Chapter End Notes

In the middle of finishing this, my mom came back, bringing my old broken pad- now completely recovered and can be used again.

And I was like,

“But Mom! I already cheated on him with the new laptop!” It’s hard, but I think I now know the feeling of real romance drama... slightly.

Oh yeah, about HST and Fourth’s fight action, I skimmed over it. I’m just suck at it.
"I don't know about that, Fourth Ye..." Fifth Ye said unsurely as he looked up at the tall building, pulling his hoodie lower and even covering his eyes.

"What are you being nervous for?" Fourth Ye snorted as he looked at the pathetic reaction his younger self shown.

"Aside for the fact that we were gone without telling Second Ye nor Third Ye? Much. But are we seriously gonna do this? Because this is just..." Fifth Ye trailed off.

"Genius? Exciting? Absolutely must be done?"

"... No, I was gonna say stupid and reckless but well..."

"C'mon, Fifth, I need your help in this plan," Fourth Ye held Fifth Ye's shoulders gravely. "I can't bring Second nor Third. Meanwhile, Little Ye is still young and inexperienced."

"Fourth, we can't just storm into Excellent Era building, pretending like pretentious young masters and demanding 'Ye Qiu's whereabouts," Fifth Ye said blankly.

"Why not?" Fourth Ye pushed back his dark-rimmed glasses and raised an eyebrow.

"Second Ye will kill us."

"He'll laugh it off, don't worry. The older we are the more patient we turned out," Fourth Ye smiled.

"Seriously?" Fifth Ye tossed a judgemental look towards Fourth. The last time he checked, Fourth Ye was a short fuse too.

"I mean, look at our Third Ye, so patient, detached and virtuous, tsk, he's really suited to be someone else's househusband," Fourth Ye gestured.

"You know very well that you just said YOU are really suited to be a househusband right?" Fifth Ye said.

"Anyways, let's get to a cheap salon," Fourth Ye grabbed the second youngest by hand and started to lead the way.

Fifth Ye blanched, "Salon? What for?" He demanded.

"Changing our hairstyles."

"Fourth Ye- you're taking this too far!" Fifth Ye exclaimed.

"Come on, it's not like we'll be getting tattoo, don't overreact!" Fourth Ye dissed and both of them disappeared into the crowd.

A few minutes after they're gone, a small silhouette emerged and started to look around. "Bad luck! I lost the both of them!" Little Ye, who was tailing behind the older two all this while, cursed out.

"It's not so bad, Deception, either join or be killed. The answer is easy as pie," Second Ye chuckled as he taunted the Ninja who is currently in his alt.
"How do you even know that it's me?!" Mo Fan roared in disbelief.

"That's," Second Ye started, "Is another reason for you to join us, you can know the answer to that question after you joined."

"Are you fucking with me?" Mo Fan growled.

"No, I'm negotiating with you. As I already said it, we really need a talent like you, shameless, despicable, not afraid to be hated, those are your best points," Second Ye said calmly.

"... Speak, have I killed and stole your belonging somewhere?" Mo Fan said exasperatedly.

Second Ye paused for a second, "As in fact, at some point of time You did steal from me."

"I knew it," Mo Fan groaned. "Why do you even want me in your team? You already have so many people in your little boat, where are the Blademaster brat, and another Lord Grim?"

"As in fact, they are-" Second Ye paused to look up only to find no one is in the training room.

"What the-"

"Night?" Ye Xiu called out to get Second Ye's attention.

"... Big Lord Grim, we have a situation."

"Fourth, are you sure we're okay?"

"..."

"Fourth, people are looking," Fifth Ye hissed.

"I have eyes, Fourth Ye, I notice that as much," Fourth Ye said blankly.

Fifth Ye shifted his shoulder slight in discomfort as they kept walking, he could handle stares, really. Especially having someone as beautiful as Su Mucheng as a kinda-little-sister, it's bound for Ye Xiu to get stared at whenever he walked with the pretty lady.

But this is just too much. Practically the entire vicinity is staring. At least with Mucheng it was never this much (granted, his Mucheng wasn't a complete lady yet, but still...), and let's not forget some high school girls who were not so discreetly stalked them since God knows when.

Fifth Ye fiddled with his newly styled hair nervously before putting his hands back down when some girls squealed and giggled like mad, "I wanna go home..." He tugged on Fourth Ye's sleeve.

Fourth Ye looked at his younger self with three parts of annoyance, three parts of impatience, and four parts of pity, "Calm down little one, remember? Detachment is important for outside appearance, just pretend everything before you is a wind, you can freak out about it later, when we are home."

"Umn," Fifth Ye tugged his hoodie ever lower and Fourth Ye looked away, putting on his sunglasses-

Many girls squealed like a hungry pterodactyl again, giggling crazily.

Even Fourth Ye is affected now, "Damn it, did that hairstylist messed with us or something? I knew it was a bit suspicious with the sudden discount. I never understand about fashion," Fourth Ye cursed
out as they walked even faster.

"Aiya, such handsome guys! Where are they from?"

"Aaah, so handsome..."

"... who... celebrity?.."

".. Hold my.."

The two time-travellers walked even faster like they're afraid something dangerous would soon popped out of nowhere, like Big Ye or Second Ye- erm.

"How about we go home? If we do look ridiculous, we'll just gonna be more degraded," Fifth Ye, keeping his pace, suggested anxiously.

"It's fine, as long as we looked like Young Master and wear fancy expensive clothes, we're fine. Remember when cousin Ye Zeyan showed up in that one charity party with a ridiculous hairstyle and it ended up becoming a trend when we were fourteen?" Fourth Ye asked.

"Zeyan was a bit wrong in the head, we can't set him up as an example-"

"Not example but resource."

"That's even more wrong! Oh my two years older self, what's happened to you?"

"Three championships, that's what happened," Fourth Ye said blandly.

"The saying was right, the higher the person reached without errors, the more arrogant he is..." Fifth Ye murmured.

"Thank you nice aunty~" Little Ye beamed sweetly to the middle-aged woman who sold pastries, the madam smiled back just as bright to the cute boy who had accidentally wandered around her store.

"You're welcome dear, you're still gonna search for your big brothers right? Are you sure you don't want to just go home? I can ask my child to get you home, just tell us the address," The middle-aged lady looked concerned.

Little Ye smiled, "No need to worry aunty, I know my limit, my house is near I can go home by myself anytime."

"If you insist so, such a handsome boy shouldn't wander around if you don't want to be kidnapped," the lady warned.

"Haha, that won't happen," Little Ye shook his head, knowing this aunty is just exaggerating.

"Here, just take another," Cannot resist such a handsome smile and attitude from the young boy, the middle-aged lady randomly picked another cupcake and some snack to be shoved to the boy's full hands, sneaking a pinch on the cheek after that.

"Aunty, this is too much, you're doing a business after all..."

"Oh, hush! I'm not so poor to get bankrupt after gifting some things to a good boy like you," The aunty smiled and the bell jingled as the door opened.
"Aunty Nie, good afternoon," A teen entered and greeted the middle-aged lady politely.

"Good afternoon, dear, what's your order?"

"Just the usual," The teen said as he readjusted his sling bag.

"On it," The middle-aged lady said playfully and get the usual order for the teen. "Hard work for today again, eh? Little Qiu?"

Qiu Fei nodded solemnly at the question, "Mm." However, his eyes quickly looked into space in daze again.

"You shouldn't push yourself too hard, little Qiu," Aunty Nie said in concern.

"I understand, I won't push myself too far," Qiu Fei looked up and accepted his order. He looked inside and took out a box of strawberry milk and put it on the counter, "Aunty, how many times do I have to tell you to stop giving me a secret freebie."

Aunty Nie sighed lamentingly, "Ai, boy, your guard is really high now."

Qiu Fei looked at Aunty Nie with an exasperated look, "Aunty Nie, I seriously do not need it, you can sell it to others instead."

From Qiu Fei's side, Little Ye snorted, "Aiya, Aunty, are you always like this to your costumers, it won't be a long time before you went bankrupt," Little Ye snickered playfully.

Qiu Fei looked at the boy beside him in surprise, the boy is wearing a baseball cap and red jacket, overall he looked pleasing to the eyes. Qiu Fei then noticed various treats in the boy's arms and shook his head exasperatedly at Aunty Nie, "You too?" Qiu Fei asked Little Ye.

Little Ye shrugged and nodded, "She insisted, I don't know how to refuse a fair lady," out of habit, Little Ye slight bent down towards Aunty Nie who immediately went to a shock to see such a perfect gentleman manner within a boy.

"My~ you're still young and already know how to waver a woman's heart, when you grew up, you'll be very popular with girls!" Aunty Nie joked.

"Aunty, stop teasing me," Little Ye looked up and acted bashful by looking sideways.

Two pairs of eyes met and time seemed to freeze for Qiu Fei.

"You..." Qiu Fei started and turned to face Little Ye entirely, "You really looked like him."

Excellent Era is in panicky, tense, and awkward mess as two guests suddenly visited them in the light of day, demanding (elegantly) about Ye Qiu's whereabouts and also demanded (elegantly) to see the boss.

"Eh? So our elder brother truly had been kicked out?" Fourth Ye said leisurely.

Cui Li was a bit nerved with the accusing tone but still, maintaining his smile, he replied, "Ye Qiu had formally resigned and broke his contract with us, we tried to make him stay but..." Meaning, Your brother kicked himself out, we're completely not at fault.

"Surprising, I surely thought he just faked another news to get rid of us from his track," Fifth Ye ignored Cui Li's statement and instead turned to Fourth Ye to have some brief 'exclusive family talk'.
"That troublesome brother, he had always been the best out of the siblings," Of course, Fourth Ye still took the chance to shamelessly praised himself.

"Oh, what should we say to Second Brother?" Fifth Ye said in worry.

Fourth Ye sighed dramatically, "That's really too bad."

"So, did our brother say anything like where he would live or something after you guys kicked him out?" Fifth Ye said casually as he picked the teacup on the table and sipped it slightly before not-so-discreetly scrunched up his face and put it back, pulling out a handkerchief and coughed slightly into it. Expressing his clear distaste of the tea.

Fourth Ye, who was watching his younger self's action from the corner of his eyes, couldn't help but giving a five stars rating for Fifth Ye's acting.

Cui Li's face became a bit weird, mixed of awkwardness, annoyance, and humiliation while at the same time still trying to be pleasant. Cui Li coughed slightly, "About that, after Ex-Captain Ye Qiu formally resigned and broke his contract. We didn't really get any news from him..." Cui Li lied.

"Huh? What a crude management," Fourth Ye murmured to himself, purposefully a bit louder than necessary so Cui Li could hear it.

"You can't even keep track of your veteran even for a few months after retirement? How strange, is this how lower business work, Si ge?" Fifth Ye turned and asked innocently to his 'elder brother'.

Cui Li and some workers almost coughed out blood.

"I don't know, di. We should do survey about that," Fourth Ye said seriously.

"Understood," Fifth Ye nodded obediently. What survey? Damn, this conversation of theirs is really fancy that they didn't even know whether to laugh or cry. As expected the blood of a young master of rich family is still flowing smoothly in them.

"Your big brother resigned, not thinking about the team in the middle of season, how could we keep a track of him?" Even though he knew Ye Qiu sometimes worked in the night shift of the Internet Cafe downstreet, Liu Hao still talked righteously and blamed it on Ye Qiu. Moreso, he's even more envious of Ye Qiu now, only blind person who will think these two young men, who greatly resembled Ye Qiu only more groomed, are just ordinary handsome young men. They're obviously rich! What's with those branded clothing?! Even though what they wore tipped more to casual side rather than formal, they still looked really dignified in them.


Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye then turned to talk with each other in hushed voice, pretending to have another 'exclusive family talk' again, "Okay, now what?" Fifth Ye asked.

"The contract, let's take a look at the contract and make more fuss," Fourth Ye said.

"You wanted to make a little fuss or big trouble?" Fifth Ye asked incredulously.

"Relax, I don't think they would be that stupid to really let us taking a look of the contract, so it will just be a little fuss," Fourth Ye whispered and ended the exclusive family talk. "So, as you said, our eldest brother 'broke the contract unresponsibly in the middle of the season'. Was there something wrong with the contract?"
“Absolutely not. We have given him a fair condition, not different from the rest of the team at all,” Cui Li readjusted his glasses and said confidently.

“Maybe because it was no different that he broke it,” Liu Hao snorted to himself, but purposefully made it a bit louder than necessary to be heard by the brothers to splash more black water on Ye Qiu whilst simultaneously cleaning their name from any impurity.

Fourth Ye looked at Liu Hao, there’s something burning in that gaze. The pride of the three times champion is still strong in him, and it demands justice. However, that gaze was gone as soon as it appeared, replaced by the original elegance and dignity. "Really? Then, can I take a look at the contract?” Fourth Ye then casually said.

Everyone went silent altogether.

Cui Li narrowed his eyes, "I'm sorry, but player contracts are exclusive business between us and the said player, it's against the rule."

"Why? I'm his family, naturally, that rule is not applied to me and my brother at that," Fourth Ye gestured to Fifth Ye.

"It's still can't be done, my apologies," Cui Li's tone began to get aggressive as a warning.

But they're here to cause a fuss, why would they back up? "Why? So it's right after all, there was something wrong with the contract?" Fourth Ye accused with a mild tone.

Cui Li glared and once again readjusted his glasses, "That's not the problem, this is our problem with our employe, and there's no reason for us to disclose it to outsiders. If you want to ask about the contract, then find Ye Qiu and ask him yourself. We have no obligation to fulfill your request."

"Even if we find him and asked him, what's the use? The real contract is in your hand, if we took our brother's answer and accused you of mistreatment of an employee, you can defend yourself by telling us that our brother lied. And because we never saw the real contract, we don't have any proof to say otherwise," Fourth Ye said unhurriedly.

Cui Li leaned back slightly, readjusting his glasses again, he calmed himself down, "We still can't, we're sorry."

"You don't have to," Fifth Ye smiled, "What's the use of saying sorry when you're not sorry at all?" that statement made the others in the room startled again. The blunt accusation was in sync with the earlier blatant one.

Cui Li was about to say something when the door to the briefing room suddenly opened and Tao Xuan came in. "What's wrong?" Tao Xuan furrowed his brows, he got the report earlier about Ye Qiu's family came and made a fuss. He can't believe this mess will happen.

Tao Xuan looked at the people inside, Cui Li, some other assistant managers, some players and there are two unfamiliar men inside. Tao Xuan froze when he saw the two guests, terribly shocked by their similarity to his old friend when he was young, only more groomed and dignified.

"You must be the boss," Fourth Ye stood up, eyes staring unblinkingly into Tao Xuan's eyes, boring deeply as like wanting to see what's in Tao Xuan's head. What made him tossed the friend, who had walked along with him since the start, away. What made him to coldly let his subordinates bully the friend he had once treasure like a delicate pearl. What made him forget those years of warm friendship to throw him aside.
In reality, Ye Xiu is an extremely prideful person. His beloved twin planned to run away and leaving him behind? Instead of getting angry and scolding the said twin, he simply took the bag and ran away himself, See? That's what happened if you want to leave me behind, I'll leave you behind instead. For him, victory is not simply something achieved, but something that has to be done.

Otherwise, why would he lost nights of sleep back in the day just to make sure Excellent Era did not lag anything behind despite starting with grassroots team and guild? What made him to never cower in front of intimidating people? It took a lot for Su Muqiu to convince him to live together, before reasons won and he accepted. He's stubborn. Prideful. Anything he did since childhood had always ended up with perfection, the better part of the twin they said. Academically, practical ability, secondary skills, and many other things...

But Glory is his passion.

The first season was won by the sheer amount of determination for his late friend, he won.

The second season was another that was fueled by determination and thirst for victory, he won again.

The third season took the cake, many promising players were born, many promising players were growing, but Ye Qiu was still the best. This kind of pride where he never experienced any errors...

In the fourth season, however, he suddenly fell. An error had occurred, he was angry of course, disappointed. But he learned something from this, a slight loss, surely next year will be better. And then continue on... more losses in the next few seasons, he kept learning more things, he still kept doing his best, before he was forced to stop.

Even so, his pride... His love for Glory is still burning fiercely. More refined. And brighter than ever.

However, that was only achieved after countless errors, failures, stumbles and missteps. Losses.

If you put Fourth Ye who had never experienced a loss in this situation, the young and precarious Fourth Ye... It won't be pretty.

When you never experienced any stumbles, mistakes, nor missteps and suddenly forced to stop... It's really hard for you to stop peacefully.

Fourth Ye's lips quirked up as he stared straight into Tao Xuan's eyes, "I want to see my big brother's contract."

How to stop when you've already invested everything in this race?

"Want some?" Little Ye offered one of his cupcakes to Qiu Fei who gently refused it.

"No, I already have mine," Qiu Fei raised his own plastic bag as a proof yet again.

"Okay," Little Ye bit into the cupcake.

Qiu Fei glanced again at the boy walking beside him, the more Qiu Fei looked at him the more similar he is to a certain ex-captain of Excellent Era. Clearing his throat, Qiu Fei asked, "So where's your house? I'll take you there."

Little Ye rolled his eyes, "You don't need to take Aunty Nie's words seriously, I don't need an escort. I'm fifteen, I know which way to take."

"Then why did you follow me out?"
"Eh, I just wanted to get out peacefully and let that aunty attend her peace of mind," Little Ye shrugged.

Qiu Fei glanced back at the younger teen and smiled slightly, "You're really similar to someone I know..."

Little Ye perked up and looked at Qiu Fei, "Really?"

"Yes," Qiu Fei nodded and said nothing more.

Little Ye, who waited patiently for a continuation, frowned in displeasure. What a letdown, he already said it like that but he didn't elaborate! What a cliffhanger... secretly grumbling, Little Ye took another bite to his cupcake.

"He's... someone who liked peace," Suddenly, Qiu Fei started talking again, surprising Little Ye.

Little Ye blinked, 'This guy, he's so awkward. Did he formulated that answer while he was silent just now, or did he recalled the person of his memory to get him silent?' Little Ye thought observantly.

"He also mostly kept to himself, so as to not make his close friends worried..." Qiu Fei continued as his gaze was cast down.

Little Ye also looked down thoughtfully, "That's a commendable personality," nodding, Little Ye is satisfied with his formulated answer.

"It really is," Qiu Fei nodded, agreeing. "But sometimes also could be very frustrating... I never could guess what's in his head, I think no one ever could."

"Hmm, a closed up personality, they'll open up to you when the time is fit," Little Ye said.

Qiu Fei bitterly smiled, "Ah... But I don't think I'll have that 'time', he has gone... Not long ago."

Little Ye paused, he looked at Qiu Fei's bitter smile and sorrowful answer, he immediately straightened and coughed mournfully, "I'm sorry, my condolence..."

Qiu Fei blinked away from his flashback to look at Little Ye incredulously before realizing his words were ambiguous, "No, he's not dead," Qiu Fei hastily said. He's still very much alive! It will be a bad luck to just say he's dead!

Little Ye looked up at him and blinked, the person is not dead? Ah! He translated a false alarm!

"What I meant is, he was gone from the place we usually go to, stop working, resigning... that's what," Qiu Fei slowly gestured.

"Aah, I see. I'm sorry," Little Ye ducked his head in apology. "So, this person... broke up with you?"

Qiu Fei almost tripped over the air after that statement was out of Little Ye's mouth, "Wh- what? What made you think he- he was my lover?" Qiu Fei asked incredulously, losing his composure again.

Little Ye cursed in his head, damn! He was reading the situation wrong again! So it's not a lover nor a break-up?! "Erm, you said it like you were dumped... I'm sorry, I was wrong," Little Ye scratched his head.

"No, it's okay..." Qiu Fei shook his head and sighed.
"So..." Little Ye cleared his throat, "What are they to you?" Little Ye asked.

"Someone important, someone I terribly respect, someone who always encouraged me... Someone that I wanted to stand by his side to, as an equal..." Qiu Fei said after a lot of thought.

Little Ye mused for a while, no matter what... it sounded like a one-sided love. Little Ye patted Qiu Fei's shoulder lightly, "Big brother, it's fine, you like them do you?"

"... Hah?" Qiu Fei looked at Little Ye again, a bit flustered this time.

"It's fine, I'm not really a naive child you know? I know love when I saw one," Little Ye said seriously.

"That's..." Qiu Fei looked away awkwardly. "That's inappropriate, I can't have that kind of feeling," Qiu Fei coughed. He didn't deny it but rather saying his inability to really accept his real feeling.

Little Ye sighed, "It's okay to love, to like or to have a crush on someone, there's nothing inappropriate in it," Little Ye paused. "Unless they're married already?"

"What? No," Qiu Fei shook his head.

"Then go for it!" Little Ye slapped Qiu Fei's shoulder.

"I can't... he's... a bit too older for me, different generation and all," Qiu Fei said.

Little Ye hummed thoughtfully, recalling the beautiful adult Su Mucheng who was simply too devastatingly beautiful, that lass could make any boys from any age range fell for her in one look... Too bad, in his future, Little Ye would treat her like a little sister, hence now Su Mucheng is only treating him like a little brother.

After musing for a while, Little Ye said, "It's good as long as you're not brother-zoned, you still have a chance."

"... He didn't. But he did son-zoned me," Qiu Fei said blankly.

Little Ye's face scrunched up, "Hang in there big bro," He's screwed. "There would always be a way out, he'll look at you as an equal one of this day because of his departure," what Little Ye didn't say was for Qiu Fei to just move on. Son-zoned, gosh.

"You two are deplorable," Ye Xiu said sternly to Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye. After Second Ye told him the three youngest had disappeared from home, it was already a foreboding feeling. Without telling Second Ye and sneakily went outside, they must be having an agenda.

It was almost too late in the middle of chaos inside the briefing room, when Su Mucheng made it there. She had locked herself in her room per usual and was too lazy to go out even more when it was said there are guests. Probably just some sponsors or more pretentious people... She didn't know it was her two new little brothers who had come to cause trouble.

But after she got a call from Second Ye, she reluctantly goes out and checked who were their guests. Yup, she had to exhaust her acting skill prowess to bail them out politely and without causing any damage. Ye Xiu was already there when they got to the lobby.

"They were looking for you," Su Mucheng said softly, pretending to not know the 'brothers' personally while at the same time telling Ye Xiu the background and setting for the situation.
Ye Xiu pinched the bridge of his nose, "Why are you guys so stubborn? To cause me such an inconvenience, I will go home eventually."

Sighing in relief that Ye Xiu got the memo, Fifth Ye huffed, "You always said that, but did we see you were ever going home? No."

"We were just asking to see your former contract, that's all. Yet, they started overreacting and all defensive about it, a guilty conscience no doubt," Fourth Ye snorted.

"This is not at home where you can act as you pleased," Ye Xiu sighed in annoyance and turned to look at Tao Xuan and the rest, "Old Tao, I hope you don't mind my two didi."

"Who would mind? It's not like we're burning half of the building down or cause any harms, we were just asking to look at the contract, we're family why can't we see it?" Fifth Ye clung to Ye Xiu's arm and acted spoiled.

"Enough you two, Old Tao please just ignore them both, I apologize for their troubles." Ye Xiu nodded curtly.

"Why apologize?! Our family's sons can't just apologize randomly!"

"Gege, we absolutely did not get out of the line!" The two instantly whined to their big brother and Ye Xiu quickly yanked them by their collars.

"You two. Out. Now." Not waiting for Tao Xuan to even express his okay (To be honest, he did not look like he would say it's okay), using the pretense of a nice big brother who doesn't want his little brothers causing more troubles, Ye Xiu dragged Fourth and Fifth Ye out of Excellent Era building.

"Excuse us," Ye Xiu loudly said opened the glass doors to outside.

"AH!" A familiar voice shouted and the three Ye's looked towards the source to find Little Ye there, looking at them with wide eyes and shocked look.

"Little Ye?! I was just asking myself where you could be, come home now," Ye Xiu squinted his eyes to the youngest. "Turn out you two left the youngest outside to wait?" Ye Xiu turned his disapproving stare to Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye who immediately feel wronged.

"What? We didn't even take him along! He probably sneaked out himself!"

"We're innocent!" The two cried out in their defense.

Ye Xiu then turned is stern and disappointed gaze towards Little Ye who tensed, "They were acting all strange, I was tailing them before I lost them in the crowd. I did not sneak out by myself, I'm with them until I lost them!" Little Ye turned back the words.

"That's not our fault still!"" Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye defended in sync.

"Enough, you three are going home now," Ye Xiu furrowed his brows and stated.

"Captain...?" Qiu Fei, who was silent since the beginning out of shock and delight, finally called out to Ye Xiu.

Hearing the familiar voice, Ye Xiu finally shifted his gaze to the boy beside Little Ye and was pleasantly surprised, "Qiu Fei...?"

"Captain, you... How are you?" Qiu Fei shifted awkwardly and asked.
"I'm good, how are you? Still working hard? How's your progress?" Ye Xiu asked pleasantly.

"I'm doing decently," Qiu Fei nodded, looking straight at Ye Xiu's eyes. "You...? How about you?"

"I'd say I'm doing pretty well myself, if only it's not for these troublemakers," Ye Xiu said in a pleasant way.

Qiu Fei nodded and looked at the two young men behind Ye Xiu and then looked at Little Ye beside him, "So, he's your little brother?" Qiu Fei gestured to Little Ye.

"Apparently yes, come here Little Liu," Ye Xiu beckoned generously to Little Ye who coughed and awkwardly went to his side. "Alright, we're done here, see you around Little Qiu." Ye Xiu bade his ex-successor a goodbye and was about to drag his three little 'brothers' off when Qiu Fei asked again.

"Where do you live?"

"Huh?"

"I want to visit you sometimes, is that alright?" The lone and desolate look in Qiu Fei's eyes spoke clear of his desire to stay in contact.

How could Ye Xiu refuse that look?

Smiling gently like a father will do towards his son, Ye Xiu answered, "You can always see me in the Internet Cafe downstreet, I worked in the night shift but you can still see me around afternoon."

The block in Qiu Fei's heart melted down in relief at the answer, looking at the internet cafe downstreet he nodded thoughtfully, "I will visit often," He said. Determination in his tone.

"No need so often, you must be quite busy already with school and the camp. Once in a while is alright," Ye Xiu suggested.

Qiu Fei nodded obediently, "I'll visit whenever I'm free."

The two sides bade each other a goodbye and went their own way, Qiu Fei entered Excellent Era's building whilst the four Ye's walked further away from it.

In the middle of an argument about Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye's new hairstyles and how it looked dumb (Ye Xiu's words) and how so many girls are staring, Little Ye is fiddling with his thumb dazedly, pale and a bit scared of reality.

Little Ye then tugged on Ye Xiu's sleeve and asked, "My good Third Ye, say... Who was that Qiu Fei to you?"

"He was originally my successor for One Autumn Leaf," Ye Xiu answered distractedly.

"Our successor? No wonder he looked so pleasing to the eyes," Fourth Ye approved.

Meanwhile, Little Ye dawned in a horrifying realization. "Oh my God..." Did he just encourage his future successor to keep pursuing his future self?

Little Ye screwed up so many times today...

---

I tried hard to get this done because I would be extremely busy and if I was extremely busy and had a small interest, my muses won't get it done.
I hope you enjoy this chapter and please excuse the typos and grammar mistakes. I don't have anyone to re read and edit it and I'm too lazy to do that right now. Toodles!
(Re) Building

Chapter Summary

"No Ye Qiu, we're not building a stadium."

Chapter Notes

counting the days where I will be pushed to search for jobs. Wish me luck everyone.

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Wei Chen truly regretted his decision in pursuing Ye Qiu’s supposed account. It was supposedly to be an easy piece of cake with more than a dozen players her trained to gang up on the he-who-is-more-shameless-than-the-bandit-god. But Wei Chen realized it wasn’t the case as he laid in waiting for Lord Grim to be online.

The horrendously-dressed character went online as usual, Wei Chen attacked him as per planned. The avatar managed to get a close look of Wei Chen’s Windward Formation, instantly recognizing him, well that’s fine too since Wei Chen then can trashtalk as much as he pleased without being afraid he knew his identity, since Ye Qiu knew that already.

What Wei Chen did not expect is a reinforcement, that is just fucking crazily good, what the fuck?!

The first to come is a Blademaster that Wei Chen swore has a very similar playstyle to Huang Shaotian, with a bit of his own agenda. Wei Chen even cursed out for insubordination to the Blademaster until the Blademaster talked... With a very young voice.

The second to come is a nightmare, a Battlemage whose playstyle is SO Ye Qiu down to the notch. Wei Chen had studied about them and make sure they’re not a problem until they did. Luckily the Blademaster is not so crazy and was trapped in his Hexagram Prison, but even then, Wei Chen couldn’t always trap him.

Observing their action, Wei Chen learned one thing. The Battlemage just came to watch, but if you trapped the Blademaster in Hexagram Prison, he’ll riot until the Blademaster is freed. So Wei Chen did not bother to restrain the Blademaster anymore.

And then the third to come is someone Wei Chen had never even heard before, a Ghostblade, goes by name One-Inch Ash, but by his name it’s clear he’s in the same package as the Blademaster, One-Inch Love. It’s also not hard because the moment Lord Grim took Windward Formation from his hands, the Ghostblade hurried to run towards the Blademaster- ugh. Couple names, Wei Chen hated them with burning passion.

Which is why Windward Formation casted a spell on One-Inch Ash, which instantly enveloped the Ghostblade in black ray.

Three sighs instantly resounded, “Young people.” Getting excited after seeing their old friend.
“Hui-ge*, are you alright?” One-Inch Love came forward.

“Sorry, I was careless,” Qiao Yifan said embarrassedly.

“Gaah! Not getting my five hundred yuan, I’m forced to eat dog food instead!” Wei Chen spat out indignantly as he tried to defend against Lord Grim.

Qiao Yifan was even more embarrassed, luckily Second Ye spoke up, “Give it up Old Wei, no more petty tricks.”

Wei Chen was surprised to hear other calling him that way and instantly yelled, “Who the fuck are you?! Why are you calling me like that, do I know you?!! Fuck, Ye Qiu, which other old monster who can play Battlemage that you called over?! “

“Oh, did I call you ‘Old Wei’? That’s a mistake, well, Wei Chen, stop with the petty tricks,” Second Ye recited.

“Don’t lie to me! Who are you, fuck! Which one is Ye Qiu?!”

“We probably should kill him-“

“Too late Big Lord Grim, his reinforcement is here,” Second Ye said boredly as Sad Autumn Night pointed to a nearby wall.

“I’ll take care of them!” One-Inch Love is the first to dash off, followed by One-Inch Ash. Ah! As expected those two are one package! Wei Chen thought in resentment.

But Wei Chen no more attention either to his allies or enemies as he turned around and run. Deserter? Fuck that shit! It’s named Tactical Retreat, you knew you’ll die in vain, so you retreat! What’s the use of dying in vain? Camaraderie? What is that? Can it be eaten? Sold? Is it more important than his Silver Weapon? NO!

So Wei Chen straightened his resolve (Well, it had always been straightened) and escaped.

“I’m still here you know,” Second Ye yelled and pursued.

And so, the game of deadly run and chase the nth began.

It was all a blur to Wei Chen and the last thing he knew is that Ye Qiu is a bastard, oh wait, he already knew that since the beginning. But the problem right now is his beloved silver weapon is gone!!!

Wei Chen despaired, out of all things to be dropped, the system just chose to fuck with him and drop his silver weapon.

And now he’s tied with a devil contract. Yes, Ye Qiu is the devil while Death’s Hand is Wei Chen’s soul and dream.

Second Ye simply smiled as he overlooked everything, closing his eyes and inhaled heavily, he exhaled a cloud of smoke. In a moment, a QQ message arrived and Second Ye leisurely opened it.

**Lord Grim I:** He accepted. Thought I’ll tell you even though you probably knew that already.

Second Ye smiled warmly as he closed the message. Restarting...

Second Ye glanced to Little Ye who was killing some monsters along with One-Inch Ash in the
game, then he glanced to Fourth Ye who was seriously instructing. Cleric’s skill names sometimes come out from his mouth at some certain interval. On the other side, with much more vocals, is Fifth Ye, smiling carefree as instructions are falling freely from his mouth.

Second Ye crinkled his eyes in serene, it’s been a long time since he feels this leisure. Building up the foundation, strengthen it, nourish it... So nostalgic.

Second Ye clicked his mouse and Sad Autumn Night moved to search for a certain Ninja to be convinced again.

“So, when will the team officially created?” Chen Guo asked in excitement as she sat beside Ye Xiu.

“That will be a very long time, we could think about other things before that,” Ye Xiu answered calmly.

“If it’s made, can I ask for the privilege to make official merchandises?” Chen Guo asked.

Ye Xiu paused and looked at his boss thoughtfully, “You can do that?”

Chen Guo giggled, “I happen to know someone who can do that? Just tell me your team’s name and the design for team’s logo when it’s created.”

Ye Xiu hummed, “Then, we’ll do just that when the team is officially created.”

Chen Guo nodded eagerly, “There’s one more thing I want to ask though...”

“What is it?”

“Which way you wanted to take to get back?” Chen Guo asked. “I heard from Loulan Slash, a team needed to have a stadium, high standard equipment and many other things... Can you satisfy that...?”


“Yeah, that was really money-consuming. I’m asking you this because I just want to know... Your finance is not the best right now, right?” Chen Guo asked.

Ye Xiu went silent before nodding, “I don’t plan to get back through that way anyways, I’ll go through qualification tournament.”

“You mean, Revival Tournament? Isn’t that too risky? A year would be wasted if you lost!” Chen Guo exclaimed.

“Relax, we’re going to walk this way. It’s bound to have some risk.” Ye Xiu smiled.

“Your Boss can’t do anything about it?” Chen Guo asked.

“No, he couldn’t...”

Sadly, he could.

**Ye Qiu:** I read all the rules and whatnots of that E-Sport you guys working in.

**Lord Grim I:** Ye Qiu, no.
Ye Qiu: I’m making a stadium.

Lord Grim I: No.

Sad Autumn Night: No.

Lord Grim II: Woah.

Cloudy Autumn Sky: That’s so fancy.

Smol Kitten: No.

Ye Qiu: I’m making a stadium. What do you guys think about District W?

Lord Grim: That’s too much! We couldn’t just build a stadium in an elite area!

Ye Qiu: We could. I have about fifty properties there. Enough to build a cozy stadium.

Lord Grim I: NO.

Ye Qiu: District N?

Lord Grim I: We’re not going to get a base in B City.

Ye Qiu: .... W Square?

Lord Grim I: God, No.

Sad Autumn Night: We’re going to enter through qualification tournament.

Ye Qiu: What?! That thing is for commoners! I’m making the stadium!

Sad Autumn Night: Ye Qiu, I’m warning you.

Ye Qiu: I’m the Boss on the paper. Why can’t I decide?!

Sad Autumn Night: Because I don’t want to disturb the past. We’re supposedly to be through the qualification tournament!

Ye Qiu: What’s the difference? You guys would still in the Alliance, right?

Ye Qiu: Give me a nice reason why I can’t build a dozen hectares stadium?

Sad Autumn Night: ... We need to beat someone in the qualification tournament.

Ye Qiu: ... Ugh- who is this someone?

Sad Autumn Night: You’ll know when the time has come.

Lord Grim I: Alright, that resolves it. No building stadium, besides, it won’t finish in time anyways.

Ye Qiu: Are you underestimating me, dearest brother? Are you?! God helps me, I can finish that god-forsaken stadium in less than half a year! I’m making a call now.
Lord Grim I: No STOP!

Lord Grim II: So, who is this we should beat up?

Sad Autumn Night: ... You’ll like it.

Lord Grim II: Cool.

Cloudy Autumn Sky: Can’t we keep the stadium and still through the qualification tournament?

Smol Kitten: Provided, if Ye Qiu is not taking a move himself and applied with the stadium instead...

Lord Grim I: @Ye Qiu Come back here. We’re not making stadium to apply!

These few days had been good with everything, Ye Xiu let Chen Guo being the temporary acting guild leader in the tenth server to look over the guild, and the spies by some extent. The others leveled up as usual, Fourth Ye even made a cult to worship Unrivalled Super Hottie’s hotness in Tyrannical Ambition just because he can.

(“Let them feel dependent, then when I left them, they’ll be crushed,” Fourth Ye smiled sadistically.

“Calm down, satan,” Fifth Ye said from the background.)

Little Cold Hands had met the team and let’s just say he’s convinced to join and currently under Fourth Ye’s strict training (Bless his soul...) they’re still within Tyrannical Ambition of course, Fourth Ye just love making Little Cold Hands his personal cleric, putting the young cleric under pressure that if he screwed up, the entire guild might blame him. Second Ye noticed that it actually made Little Cold Hands improved faster and let Fourth Ye did as he pleased.

Until the main Cleric, Cloudy Autumn Sky, arrived at Heavenly Domain and take over to train him, An Wenyi needed to hang on with the heavy pressure from the strict Captain Ye.

That is until the day Wei Chen and Steamed Bun arrived in Happy Internet Cafe.

Ye Xiu puffed out his smoke as he looked at Wei Chen and Steamed Bun, “This place is not out base.”

“Then, where it is? You’re not saying we should sleep in the street right? Can’t that hot boss of yours lend us a place?” Wei Chen asked shamelessly.

“Hey!” Chen Guo protested in the background.

“No, I already own a clubhouse,” For some reason, Ye Xiu felt proud saying it. Yeah, for one thing, he has a preparation.

“Is it far? Why didn’t you just messaged the address to there?” Wei Chen demanded.

“Wherever Boss wants, I’ll follow!” Steamed Bun cheered faithfully.

“See? Do you see Bun complaining?” Ye Xiu rolled his eyes to Wei Chen who glared at him.

“You brainwashed him, that’s why!” Wei Chen truly believed that.

The trio then bade goodbye to Tang Rou and Chen Guo before walking to the so-called clubhouse
themselves, before the entered, however, Ye Xiu held Wei Chen by his shoulder.

“There’s something I need to say,” Ye Xiu said to Wei Chen.

Wei Chen, still impressed on the pretty big clubhouse, blurted out, “Did you kill someone to get their house?”

“I hope it will be that easy to explain,” Ye Xiu said helplessly and Wei Chen turn to look at his fellow shameless partner.

“What do you mean by that?”

“I just want to ask you to not freak out and I’ll explain it all inside,” Ye Xiu said and pushed Wei Chen to the door when Wei Chen pulled back with alarmed face.

“Fuck, you’re freaking me out now. What the hell? Why should you explain it inside? You didn’t actually kill someone right?!” Wei Chen accused straight away. “Fuck! Was what Guo Mingyu said was right? You’re a vampire?! Or are you a cult made-up god like what Lin Jingyan said?”

Ye Xiu immediately felt scandalized, “What did they say about me?” Is that how those people felt about him? After lending them some money, especially that damn Guo Mingyu who just disappeared into the earth after he retired, they just go and spread some ridiculous gossips?

“No need to feel different, if something, Guo Mingyu once said that Han Wenqing is a werewolf,” Wei Chen stated.

“...” He’ll tell Old Han about this.

“But you do not seriously believe that right?” Ye Xiu dissed.

“Who am I kidding? The chance is still there! What thing that you need to explain?!”

“Thing about me and some others inside,” The two almost jumped as new voice joined in, they snapped their heads to look a the source to see Second Ye standing there.

“What. The. Fuck?” Wei Chen’s jaw dropped.

“Cool! Boss, you’re a real gemini!” Steamed Bun jumped and exclaimed. “Hello! Second Boss!”

Second Ye looked at Steamed Bun in a fatherly amusement, “Bun, nice to meet you.” Second Ye then looked at Wei Chen, “Old Wei, do you want to come in?”

“... Ye Xiu, you’re twins? Fuck, how could world stand it with two of you?” Wei Chen hissed to Ye Xiu.

“Just come in!”

As expected, Steamed Bun didn’t understand nor suspect the situation and simply took their words on being ‘cousins’ ‘twins’ and ‘brothers’. Along with Fifth Ye and Little Ye, Steamed Bun is already in the training room, taking his role as a big brother excitedly...

It is, however, Wei Chen who reacted badly, and of course... He didn’t buy the excuses. He almost bought it actually, but damn, he smartly asked for ID card and none of them could say anything. You would think it’s rather rude to ask about someone’s ID card, but Wei Chen knew, with Ye Qiu (Now, Ye Xiu, what a fucking surprise) it never hurt to be rude.
“Fuck this shit! I’m going back!”
“You’re not allowed to.”
“C’mon Old Wei, how is it so hard to accept?”
“How is it not hard?!!” Wei Chen hollered.
“This is why I was worried you’ll react badly…”
“No shit! What the fuck about this time traveling?! Does it mean there are more of you out there?!?”
“Well, there’s one more person out there that is ‘us’. But we-err, Ye Xiu, also has a twin brother.”
“AAAAHHHHHH!!!!!”

Qingming festival this year is quite a special one... Because this year, Ye Xiu is officially kicked out of Excellent Era. This year too, there are many things that happen, Ye Xiu is creating a new team and he has a handful of time travelers in his hands.

Those time-travelers would love to visit Su Muqiu, but if they all going, then who will keep this from Little Ye? Hence, they could only give up and let Ye Xiu represent them. Ye Xiu was thinking just how to summarize this year’s event to Su Muqiu when he felt his sleeve was tugged by Su Mucheng.

Ye Xiu looked up to see someone already there before Su Muqiu’s grave, the man looked like he’s lost in thought as he kept staring at the grave. In the cold morning air, he only wore a thin scarf...

“Big Ye?” Ye Xiu called out and the man looked up towards him.

Big Ye smiled, “Ah, you guys are here. How are you?”

“How long you’ve been standing here?” Su Mucheng asked.

Big Ye smiled softly at her, “Not long.”

“Really?” Ye Xiu smiled at him too and walked beside him, looking down at a bouquet of fresh white lilies on the grave.

“You brought something,” Su Mucheng smiled at the lilies and kneeled down, “And you cleaned it...”

Big Ye simply took a step back and patted Ye Xiu on the shoulder, “I hadn’t summarized it to him, thought it’s your job to. I’m coming home early, take your time.” With that, the eldest who was gone for a long time this time, took off.

Ye Xiu looked down on Su Muqiu’s grave and noted Su Mucheng is already in a daze, he took a deep breath and squatted down. No more sounds could be heard after that.

“Oh? What a pleasant surprise,” Big Ye softly exclaimed as he looked at Wei Chen who got I-am-so-done-with-life look on his face. “I take it my dear Shunfeng took care of everything?”

“Shunfeng?” Wei Chen deadpanned.

“Yes, the second eldest after me who usually got called Second Ye,” Big Ye explained as he kicked
off his shoes.

“Oh, you mean the older nightmare,” Wei Chen nodded.

“Nightmare?”

“Yeah, the little one is Little Nightmare, the twenty-years-old one is the Damn Nightmare, whereas
the second youngest one is the Start of Nightmare, that being said, I need a new name for you too,”
Wei Chen said blandly.

Big Ye chuckled, “No need for that. We’re legal now,” saying that, he put off his bag and zipped it
open. “Second Ye,” Big Ye called out as he spotted Second Ye who looked surprised.

“You came back, this time it took you so long, how was it?” Second Ye asked ignoring some
crashing sounds in the background.

“I got it all here, even Little Ye’s family registration card so he could apply,” Big Ye said as he got
all the documents out.

“That’s good,” Second Ye looked at his new ID card and nodded in satisfaction.

“Woah, this really looked like real. But are you sure it will go through and not getting you jailed?”
Wei Chen picked up a card with ‘Ye Qianliyan’ on it.

“Of course not, we’re legally exist now. I wouldn’t settle for anything than ‘real’, even if you
checked it until the country’s very own secret database, we’re still there.”

“How could that be?!?”

“A bit hacking and hush money, not really that much.”

“What will happen to this country...?”

“Nothing will happen,” Big Ye rolled his eyes.

“Fuck! These IDs basically only used photos of the same person with different age and edited
hairstyle! No matter what it looked so fishy!” Wei Chen looked at the other IDs and exclaimed.

“What are you talking about? Fifth and Fourth used Ye Qiu’s photos from their respective ages.”

“Technically it’s two people,” Second Ye nodded.

“... Why am I even complaining? Do your thing, I won’t disturb you,” Wei Chen threw out his hands
and retreated to inform the other nightmares about their newly arrived eldest nightmare.

Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye’s mouths were hanging open as they watched the news. They didn’t even
register that their popcorons have been stolen by Wei Chen, too shocked at the news.

“Wait, what?! They seriously get relegated?!” Fourth Ye stood up and roared indignantly.

“What do you expect? They suddenly gained power and understand the true power of teamwork and
friendship, slaughtering their way back to the peak?” Big Ye raised his eyebrows languidly as he
sipped his coffee.

“Well, no. But I did expect them to get out of that loser zones and not relegated!” Fourth Ye
protested.

“I don’t have an optimistic future...” Fifth Ye melted to the coach.

“This is what happened if you put up a helpless pretty boy with high arrogance to be a captain!” Fourth Ye complained furiously as he threw some popcrons at Tao Xuan’s face on the tv screen.

“How shameless, going that way, Excellent Era technically made the same mistake when they chose you as a captain!” Wei Chen pointed out righteously.

“Wrong! Obviously, I was and still am a handsome man, not a pretty boy!” Fourth Ye righteously declared.

“That’s right, that’s right,” Fifth Ye jumped to support.

“Could’ve deceived me,” Wei Chen snarked.

“Of course we could,” Ye Xiu calmly stated.

“You shut up! I’m arguing against the younger one!”

“So,” Little Ye ignored them as he peered to Second Ye, “They’re the one we should beat right?”

Second Ye’s lips quirked upwards, “Yes, Little Liu*.”

Fourth Ye perked up, a mixed emotion still in his eyes, but obviously he’s more cheerful now, “So we should beat the current Excellent Era, their arrogant captain who turned my One Autumn Leaf blonde, and those who defied me right? Great! I’m in!”

“What?! Who are we gonna beat?” Steamed Bun entered the living room with Big Ye and bounced to Fourth Ye’s side.

“Bun! Look at those guys in the tv, we’ll beat their asses in the future and be on tv too!” Fourth Ye has a really fast adaptability and Steamed Bun’s simplicity is delightful for him. The three times champion had practically adopted Steamed Bun under his shameless, fearless and haughty banner.

“Really?! We’ll beat them and be on tv?! Cool! I’ll show them the taste of my brick!” Steamed Bun exclaimed, waving his fist.

“Don’t get so excited, look at you, we should act cool in all situation. If we’re acting too excited, it’ll kill the mood,” Fourth Ye scolded as he knocked Steamed Bun’s head gently.

“OH! I almost forgot, I’ll act cool if we face them!”

“Not just any cool, you have to be cooler! Cold! You know, I have this picture of a certain cold pro, you can mimic his expression when we face those people. Third Ye, where did you keep the third championship picture?! The one with a glaring Old Han in it?!”

Ye Xiu shook his head helplessly, “That kind of things were all in Mucheng’s.”

“Never mind then, let’s just search in the internet, let’s go Bun!” Fourth Ye got up and ran towards the training room, ignoring the news on tv after that.

“Alright!”

Fifth Ye looked at the direction where Fourth Ye and Steamed Bun just disappeared to, he hugged a
cushion as he leaned back, “Fourth surprisingly took it easy with the news of Excellent Era being relegated...” Fifth Ye mumbled absently.

“I don’t think so,” Big Ye took a seat as he looked to the tv screen. “Fourth Ye took it very hard...”

“Eh?”

“No kidding.” Wei Chen sighed. “Imagine you’re in a team you loved so much and even won three championships with them and then suddenly that team wasn’t kind to you anymore... And getting relegated. Man, I can’t imagine the pain,” Wei Chen, of course, noticed Fourth Ye’s silent struggle.

“I see...” Fifth Ye looked down.

“Old Wei is right, but at least our Fourth is mature, he even quickly get himself a thing to do to get his mind out of it.” Second Ye smiled.

Meanwhile, Ye Xiu is still staring at the tv screen with a thoughtful and disappointed look, but in a second that look disappeared and replaced with helplessness.

Wei Chen nudged him, “It’s their fault as much as yours,” Wei Chen stated.

Ye Xiu looked down, sorrowful, “I didn’t know they would treat it as emotional burden instead of a lesson...”

“Things should just be left that way. Even if you didn’t wipe them out in the game, they would still be burdened the next time we arrived in the proscene. Sometimes, things just inevitable,” Big Ye said wisely as he patted Ye Xiu’s head. “My dear Third Ye, don’t take it too hard.”

Ye Xiu shook his head and smiled bitterly, “They’re still young, they still have many chances and shouldn’t have given up... So many things happened recently and...” Ye Xiu sighed and stood up, “I want to be by myself for a bit. If you don’t need me for anything, I’ll be going.”

The rest of the occupants stared as Ye Xiu stood up, grabbing his pack and match, and exited.

Big Ye and Second Ye sighed sorrowfully, “He’s still the one who took it the hardest...” Big Ye shook his head.

“Will Third Ye be okay?” Little Ye asked in worry.

“He’ll be fine,” Big Ye comforted and patted the little one’s head.

-.-.-.-.-.-.-.

“Be careful you two,” Ye Xiu said to the oldest two who nodded at him.

“You too, if the young ones make any trouble, just scold them,” Second Ye said.

“Take care when we’re gone, okay? We’ll be back.” Big Ye smiled warmly.

Ye Xiu’s sweat dropped, “Big Ye, can you stop making your goodbyes sounded like a husband to his wife?”

“He won’t stop,” Second Ye rolled his eyes, already used to be subjected by such tone from Big Ye.

Big Ye chuckled and instead enveloped Ye Xiu in a hug, “Take care, don’t open the door for stranger, if you miss me just call,” Big Ye said tenderly as he stroke Ye Xiu’s hair.
Second Ye’s sweat dropped whilst Ye Xiu simply stood there with a deadpanned expression. Wei Chen who got out to look can only turn back with grossed out expression, pushing back Steamed Bun who was eager to say goodbye.

Second Ye facepalmed, “Come on, we’re running late! Ye Qiu will not stop complaining if we let him wait, else he might refuse to get Chaos Theory applied in the Alliance.”

“That’s right, Ye Qiu might really build a stadium that way, ” Ye Xiu agreed and pushed Big Ye off.


“Why can’t you be fast?” Big Ye dissed.

“Who can be fast in this stupid registration? You should have let me build the damn Stadium, it’d be much easier that way!” Ye Qiu protested as he shoved the document to Big Ye’s hand.

Big Ye checked the file and ignored Ye Qiu’s woes.

“Why would you even use my name? Father will kill me-“

“No, he won’t.”

“Mother will keep asking me questions and when will your elder brother come home. And I will be stuck to answer as legally I was the one who supported you with this nonsenses and preventing you to go home!!!” Ye Qiu ranted.

“This is the application, right? We can add our members with these right?”

“Yeah,” Ye Qiu answered grudgingly.

“Great, we’ll keep them for our permanent teammates who hadn’t come over yet. You’ll help to reapply it right?”

“What?! I need to do this stupid thing again?! You’re still expecting more members?”

“Yeah, they just hadn’t come yet.”

“Screw you! Then why are we doing this today?!“

“You said you’ll be in Korea for a month or so, if we go without our boss to apply for the first time, it’d be strange.”

“Just use my face! Forge my signature, or better yet, let me build the goddamn stadium!”

“Relax, that’s what we intend to do in the next reapplication," Second Ye said calmly.

“Yeah, if you’re being so noisy about it. You don’t need to, we’ll do it alone after this. I was just kidding about needing your help in the next reapplication,” Big Ye nodded.

“No, I’m the one who will do it! Back off!” Ye Qiu snapped.

After bidding goodbye to Ye Qiu who was needed in Q city asap, Big Ye and Second Ye decided to stop by a restaurant to eat lunch before going back. It was intended to be only a simple lunch between ‘twin brothers’ (as they’re registered) but somehow it wasn’t quite so...
“No, thank you, miss. I’m flattered but I don’t want to get your hope high,” Big Ye said gently to the sixth lady who threw herself at him.

“Hm, this thing is not so difficult, when will the others will come and join again?” Second Ye asked calmly, ignoring the strange reaction towards his older self from many female populations.

Big Ye nodded, “Yifan would soon,” Big Ye’s smile faltered as a waitress put down a plate of dessert on the table, winking at him and motioned a ‘call me’ to him. That’s the third waitress, God, when would they leave if they kept giving out freebie?

Second Ye casually tasted the new dessert before looking into the file again, “Wenyi and Luo Ji will also come after that. I think it’s the time to relocate, let us be roommate to get space for Little Luo. Yifan will be with Little Ye, Bun is already under Fourth Ye’s wing, Ah San* is with Old Wei, we can get Wenyi with Ah Wu as they’re both clerics anyways…”

“Hm, We also need to think about the girls… We couldn’t just let Little Tang and Mucheng isolated from the rest,” Big Ye said as he eat the new dessert.

“Hm... We should make some change in the house,” Second Ye proposed.

“Maybe after the qualification tournament?” Big Ye finished and noticed another waitress is ready to get another dessert to their table, Big Ye hastily said, “Let’s go, this restaurant is being too generous.” Big Ye stood up, grabbing his blazer and bag, Second Ye followed calmly and took one last sip to his coffee before leaving.

After going outside, Big Ye sighed heavily and looked at his younger self, “I don’t understand, we’re practically identical and you dressed almost as meticulously as me. Why are you the only one who didn’t get flirted at?”

Second Ye looked up then turned towards the restaurant’s window which reflected their images, Big Ye followed along. See? They’re indeed identical, only with two years age gap, the same person. Although Big Ye looked much healthier than Second Ye, they’re still pretty much the same.

“I don’t know Big Ye...” Second Ye said. “Maybe... it’s the CEO curse.”

“... You’re joking right,” Big Ye deadpanned.

“Your aura changed the moment you become CEO, girls probably like that kind of rich aura,” Second Ye shrugged and looked at Big Ye again before finally noticing there is something that Big Ye has and Second Ye didn’t... or rather there’s something Big Ye didn’t have and Second Ye did.

“Let’s go home,” Big Ye gestured when Second Ye held his arm.

“Wait, I think I know why...”

“Really?”

“Yeah, it’s the ring,” Second Ye solemnly said.

“Ring?”

“Championship rings,” Second Ye held up both of his hands to show off his four championship rings, one in each middle and ring fingers

“Ah...” Big Ye punched his palm in understanding. “They thought you were married and simply step
back,” Big Ye nodded and looked down to his hands which adored with nothing. He had kept his championship rings when he took the position as a CEO. Thinking back again, it was at that time he started getting more attention from the fairer gender, he simply thought they were after his money and position.

Second Ye nodded, “Yeah, where’s yours?”

“I kept it back in my own timeline... Can I borrow yours?” Big Ye asked. Second Ye has four, of course he didn’t mind.

“Here,” Taking off the ring of his right middle finger, he handed it to Big Ye who immediately put it on.

Big Ye held his hand up to admire his champion ring before frowning, “It doesn’t feel right.”

“What doesn’t feel right?” Second Ye blinked.

“It surely different than what it used to be when I was still wearing it.”

“You’re overthinking, it’s still your ring, just from two years ago,” Second Ye crossed his arms.

“I don’t know, maybe it was my hand? CEO wrote alot after all, even though most of the time I used laptop or computer to finish my work,” Big Ye showed his hand to his younger self who simply stared at it. “Your hand, dear Shunfeng, let me see.”

Second Ye looked at him exasperatedly and held up his own right hand next to Big Ye’s, bluntly saying, both of their hands are beautiful. Still beautiful.

Big Ye fished out his smartphone and snapped a picture of their right hands blankly.

“What are you doing?” Second Ye blinked.

“Let’s ask the masses’ opinion,” Big Ye typed something in his phone.

“What? No need to ask, I think it’s still the same, well yours is a bit more calloused. Still...”

“That’s why, let’s ask the masses’ opinion,” Big Ye, who was too used to upload meaningless things in his timeline just to mess with his followers and fellow players, stated clearly and uploaded the ambiguous picture that will create a world disaster not long after...

Ye Qiu V: Do any of you think it’s different? Does it suit? [Image of two beautiful dainty right hands next to each other semi-romantically with a ring on their ring fingers. Img]

- GodYe4Ever: #Die #OwnerIsDead God Yeeee!

- DefNotFade: WHO?!! WHO IT IS?!!! #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

- NianYe: God, Which ship that sailed?! Which is it?! Or the whole ships in the Ye harbour is destroyed?!
- **ExcellentMan**: Getting married! He’s fucking getting married! #ProudOfGodYe #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

- **ExcellentEra’sFan087**: I see.... We give you our utmost blessing God Ye! May you and your wife live happily ever after! #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

- **GloryGossips**: So that’s why you refuse to be an advisor?! God Ye, may you live a happy life with our unnamed but must be beautiful sister-in-law! #ProudOfGodYe

- **Slytherin’sPrincess**: Is there gonna be an exclusive wedding where only Glory’s pros who are invited?!

- **Huang Shaotian V**: The. Fuck? FUCK! Does anyone informed about this?! He’s getting fucking married?! What the hell? Old Ye, come out here! We never heard anything and you suddenly getting married?! Omg! Omg! Omg! Omg! Omg! Omg! [Shock] [Shock] [Shock] !!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!! EXPLAIN!!!!! @Ye Qiu V @Su Mucheng V #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

- **Excellent Era’s official fanclub**: Ah ah ah ah ah aaaaah! God Ye, turn out you’re getting married?! Omg! The whole fandom needs to know! I represent everyone in Excellent Era’s fanclub, wish God Ye all the best and a virtuous wife! She must be the best to be chosen by you! #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

- **Su Mucheng V**: Hm? It suited for you I guess. I think it’s perfect ^_^

- **Huang Shaotian V**: Su Mucheng! Come back here, do you know anything about this?!

- **Wang Jiexi V**: Congratulation senior, everyone wishes you all the best... Though, you should have told us something first... #Ye Qiu’sGettingMarried

- **Han Wenqing V**: I’m getting mixed signal here, are you going back or getting married? #YeQiu’sGettingMarried
• **Yu Wenzhou V:** This is so sudden senior, but we’re happy for you nonetheless, just tell Blue Rain if you need any help for catering. #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

• **Yang Cong V:** Fuck me, and everyone said Wang Jiexi is the most unexpected?! This guy over here suddenly retire in the midst of season, come back to show off in the All-Star, giving us headaches and false alarms, then suddenly getting married? What else next? He’s a fucking heir to a very rich company?! Regardless, congrats. But I’m not giving any packet unless you invite me to the wedding #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

• **Zhang Jiale V:** Seriously Ye Qiu? Married? I never knew someone actually could manage to tie you down in a marriage. Wish you best, though #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

• **Zhou Zekai V:** Congratulation Senior.... #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

• **Qiu Fei:** .. You’re getting married? When? How? With whom? #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

• **Sun Xiang V:** This is so sudden, and I assure everyone I didn’t know a thing. Fuck, really?! #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

• **Fang Rui V:** I’m just gonna be here, playing Glory’s sorrowful anthem, no offense to Old Ye, just towards some people whose hopes are crushed. #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

• **Lin Jingyan V:** @Fang Rui V Including you? Why are you not in the practice room.

• **Fang Rui V:** @Lin Jingyan V Captain, this is really important. The sad anthem won’t play by itself.

• **Zhang Xinjie V:** According to the datas and statistic activity of yours, this thing is just out of the expectation. Why so sudden? #YeQiu’sGettingMarried

• **Xiao Shiqin V:** Winning stratagem #1 Cross the sea without the emperor’s knowledge. Senior Ye Qiu just crossed without anyone’s knowledge. How awful. #YeQiu’sGettingMarried
**Jiang Botao V:** Are you sure this is not “Something out of Nothing” again?  #YeQiu'sGettingMarried

**Zhang Xinjie V:** One thing for sure is, he's currently watching fire across the river.

**Fang Shiqian V:** No, Seriously he’s getting married?! How could that happen?! How long has it been since I retired?! #YeQiu'sGettingMarried

**Li Xuan V:** Someone, explain please! #YeQiu'sGettingMarried

**Chu Yunxiu V:** After being happy that one of my favourite dramas ended sweetly not a minute ago, I received this shocking news... I'm crying. #YeQiu'sGettingMarried

While he’s playing, Ye Xiu suddenly received a dozen QQ messages after another but soon it got out of hands and he had to click and checked it.

Blinking his golden eyes, Ye Xiu read the messages from dozens of pro players, “Getting married? What the fuck?”

He quickly looked at Su Mucheng’s message which is filled with laughing and found out about Weibo post. He looked at his Weibo and immediately facepalmed. There is only one person in charge of his personal Weibo account.

“Big Ye, what have you done?!!!” Ye Xiu yelled to the ceiling.

**Chapter End Notes**


*Ah San and Ah Wu: literally Third and Fifth. Ah is a term added for endearment*

Ye Shunfeng and Ye Qianliyan are Second and Big Ye's names respectively.

The rest will be Ye Xiu(+a character that sounded like their respective numbers).
Chapter 13

Chapter Summary

HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO ME!

I'm sadly eighteen now!

I brought about eleven chips yesterday, two goes for my sis. So I got nine.

When I was eating the fourth one, I decided to give one chip to my sis out of good will, when she took a bite, she said "This is spoiled!" And I berated her, "There's no way this is spoiled!-" I checked the expiration date... It was 13 oct 2018... I gasped, "It's expired." My sis, 
"What?!" Shows her the expiration date My sis: "I was just kidding!" She proceeded to laugh while finishing the rest of the chips... There are two expired bags... She also ate the second one because she’s hungry, despite all my warning and scolding... So... I got seven and she got four... Pray for her to not getting sick and end up in a hospital, that crazy b*tch XD

“Yes... Yes, Third Ye... It was only a normal post... I don’t know how they could interpret it that far Ah San... Ha... Alright, alright, just leave it to me,” Big Ye turned off his phone, cutting off Ye Xiu’s yell of ‘I don’t trust you!’ and turned to Second Ye.

“What’s wrong with Ah San, he sounded pissed,” Second Ye asked nonchalantly.

“Apparently the both of us are married now in the eyes of netizens,” Big Ye shrugged nonchalantly as if that was a usual everyday occurrence.

Second Ye, however, perked up in horror, “We are what? How could we be married- wait, did you post something weird in Weibo?” Second Ye glared.

“I was only posting the picture of our hands.”

“Wearing the rings?” Second Ye hissed.

“Yes,” Big Ye nodded, again, Second Ye is extremely pissed at his nonchalant attitude... Is this how the others felt whenever he acted nonchalantly? It sure is annoying, Second Ye should do that more often in his own timeline later.

“Do something about that! We’re doing fine right now because Ye Qiu is in a jet to somewhere but when he knew he would call us nonstop!”

“Calm down, Feng’er. Ye Qiu is our twin, he will understand our circumstance.”
“Well, *I don’t want* to be stamped as married!”

"We're practically *one* person."

The two ignored how ambiguous their conversation is, or how the taxi driver looked mortified at the content of their conversation.

Aiya, this world is getting crazier day by day, ah! This two are certainly brothers but talking about marriage!

The Taxi driver shook his head, young people nowadays are lacking the parents’ guidance. He’ll make sure to guide his son and daughter properly in the future, so something so scandalous like this won’t happen to his family.

---

**Ye Qiu V:** I’m not married. *Stop saying otherwise, don’t you know someone at home kept nagging me because of this?*

- **Huang Shaotian V:** First!

- **Huang Shaotian V:** And who is this ‘someone at home’. Why are they nagging you, are you involved in some kind other relationship close to marriage- why didn’t you tell me?! Doesn’t our friendship count to something?! If you’re getting married it’s fine, ah! I’m giving you my blessing. Blessing blessing blessing blessing! I just hope the new sister-in-law (or brother-in-law, lol) could stand you enough to last for a lifetime.

- **Han Wenqing V:** Explain the rings.

- **Chu Yunxiu V:** Aiya, Senior Han is so domineering ah! But senior Ye, I believe you if you tell me it was a misunderstanding.

- **Dai Yanqi V:** The ships haven’t sank yet!

- **Fang Rui V:** You mean you’re making everyone emotional for nothing?! My hand was almost broken for the sake of copy-pasting the link to Glory’s Sorrowful Anthem to everyone and you’re telling me all of those are for nothing?!?! Nah, I’m lying, lol! This is fun.

- **Yang Cong V:** And suddenly, he’s not married anymore.
• **Wang Jiexi V:** A beautiful misunderstanding. Now, I hope everyone learned to not easily making a fuss over nothing.

• **Li Xuan V:** You know what I love from this post? The fact that the first responses come from pros... A proof that everyone was desperately waiting for an update.

• **Xiao Shiqin V:** You’re guilty too @Li Xuan V

• **Wu Yuce V:** Yes, he even officially stopped the training all just for the sake of keep refreshing Senior Ye’s weibo. Can we continue training now, captain?

• **Li Xuan V:** Aiya, it was only for a little while, ah!

• **Zheng Yuan V:** Huang Shaotian, I can understand... But Senior Han was the second to respond... Does that mean....?

• **Yu Feng V:** Tact! Zheng Yuan, do you know what TACT is?! Delete that!

• **Yu Wenzhou V:** I see so that’s a misunderstanding. It was indeed our fault for judging too early.

• **Li Xun V:** GUYS! I FOUND A LOOPOHOLE IN SENIOR YE’S WORDS! HE’S NOT MARRIED BUT WHO KNOWS IF HE’S “GETTING” MARRIED?!?! GETTING MARRIED IS NOT THE SAME AS “MARRIED”!!!

• **Huang Shaotian V:** THE CAPS!

• **Huang Shaotian V:** And, OMG YOU’RE RIGHT! @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V @Ye Qiu V

• [See more...]
“It’s a mess isn’t it?” Fourth Ye said blandly. “You should see how Excellent Dynasty practically changed their whole theme to be red to celebrate your supposed wedding. They kept throwing my Lord Grim some wedding bouquet.”

“I know, Fourth Ye. My Lord Grim too,” Ye Xiu said with bored but mildly annoyed tone.

“I mean, it’s not so bad, third brother...” Fourth Ye said and looked at Ye Xiu, puffing out a cloud of smoke, “Our income certainly improved dramatically,” those wedding bouquets are no joke, one bouquet alone is equal to some level 50 purple weapon in price. He’s certainly not complaining.

Ye Xiu sighed, he couldn’t help but agree with his younger self... “Wait, why are you online in your Lord Grim?” Ye Xiu asked sharply, wasn’t Fourth Ye ordered to train their Cleric and play Unrivalled Super Hottie?

Fourth Ye couldn’t help but grin sheepishly, he did not need to say anything as Ye Xiu already knew enough how his mind’s wired, “You little fox,” Ye Xiu sighed helplessly.

“Third Ye, do you know why Excellent Dynasty in the tenth server is going by red wedding theme?” Fifth Ye asked as he put off his earphone. Ye Xiu sighed exasperatedly.

“I wonder if Blue Brook would do the same if I told them I’m getting married?” Wei Chen wondered as he jealously looked at the two Lord Grims’ loot.

“It would be a fortune that they actually remember you. Moreover, wedding gifts are based by the character of the receiver, if you’re getting married, you’ll get a lot of curses from your monastery of a team and trashtalks from the rest of the fans,” Fourth Ye was quick to trashtalk towards Wei Chen who fumed at him.

“Going by that, others should have given you trashes since you’re worse than I am!”

“Even if that’s the case, I still have three championships under my belt,” Ye Xiu interjected, not denying.

“Old Wei gets burned,” Little Ye stated with a happy tone and expressionless face. Wei Chen rolled his eyes, not about getting in an argument with a brat still reeked of his mother’s milk.

“Third Ye, seriously, at this rate, I’m afraid Glory would actually make it an event as a way to give respect to its three-times champion getting married,” Fifth Ye said seriously.

“Calm down, Big Ye already stated in the Weibo that we’re not getting married,” Ye Xiu comforted.

Fourth Ye chuckled, “If it was Old Wei who got married, Glory would probably make an igniting-candle event to pray for the bride.”

Wei Chen coughed, “Brat! Ye Xiu control your damn younger brother!”

“Boss Wei is the bride?” taking off his earphone, Bun blinked, getting a messed-up understanding of
Fourth Ye’s words. All the Ye’s covered their mouths and snorted discreetly.

“Yeah, what make sure it won’t be Old Wei who becomes the bride, Fourth brother?” Fifth Ye snickered.

“Damn you, you’re the bride! Your whole family is a bride!” Wei Chen cursed.

“Are you sure about this, Nightmare Boss?” Wei Chen said solemnly to Big Ye.

“It’s always up to you, Old Wei. It’s supposedly to happen, and fate is a funny thing, even if change the event for a bit, the plot of fate will still continue on mending itself,” Big Ye said casually as he smoked.

“But you said my research guaranteed easy win to Samsara?” Wei Chen frowned, no matter what, the final teams are Samsara and Blue Rain. One is simply desperate for victory and also very rich, whilst the other is his old team...

“If you’re asking me...” Second Ye interjected, “Blue Rain’s loss is inevitable. Moreover, the advantage of your skill books research will only work in this season, the next season there will be a grand upgrade to Glory.”

Wei Chen and Ye Xiu exchanged a complicated glance, no matter what, that kind of bomb will still surprise them in this kind of situation. In the end, Ye Xiu shrugged, “It’s up to you Old Wei, it’s your work anyways, though, I have to say we should rip benefit from it as much as we could, in the next season it will be useless, it’d be for your own good too.”

Wei Chen sighed and ran his fingers through his hair, “Fine, I’ll leave it to you guys.”

Big Ye and Second Ye exchanged a glance and smiled, “Ah San, it will be up to you now,” Big Ye said and pulled out a bullet train ticket out of nowhere.

Ye Xiu calmly puffed out a cloud of smoke, “It’s all up to me, so I’ll make the decisions, is that okay?”

Wei Chen nodded, “I trust you wouldn’t disappoint me in this kind of serious thing, no matter how shameless you are.”

When Ye Xiu was about to leave Samsara’s building, he suddenly got a phone call from Big Ye. Because of how it’ll be hard to communicate when they’re outside, Big Ye decided to buy another phone for them, in all the Ye Xiu’s household, there are only two phones, one is with Big Ye, while another one is for whoever wanted to go outside, usually used when someone want to order food from the one who is outside.

Ye Xiu calmly picked it up, “Hello?”

“Little Three, you’re still in S City right? How was the transaction? Did you get the twenty millions and some materials?”

Ye Xiu blinked, “You already knew what happened, what’s the need to ask?”
“Who knows with our presence here, you forgot to.”

“I.“

“Okay, since you did it splendidly, I’m not worried. You’re in S City right? Can you buy us something?”

“What is it?”

“Well, not much. Nanxiang Steamed Buns, Fried Pork Buns, D Restaurant’s Peking Duck, X Restaurant’s Beggar Chicken, Some sweet osmanthus, XJ’s restaurant’s Steamed Crab is good too.”

“You’re saying not much, but you’re listing almost all the famous things,” Ye Xiu sighed helplessly. “It won’t be that delicious by the time I reached home.” Without Ye Xiu’s notice, Zhou Zekai was actually wanted to walk pass by but stopped when he recognized Ye Xiu near the main lobby.

“It still will, use Old Wei’s money first, he agreed for some food. I’ll pay him back later.”

“Okay, okay, I’ll be back tonight. Don’t expect me to bring all of them though.”

“You can do it, Ah San. Be careful on your way home.”

“Yes,” Ye Xiu calmly replied and cut off the line. Seeing Ye Xiu finished his phone call, Zhou Zekai decided to approach.

“Senior...” The One Man Team greeted and Ye Xiu was surprised to see Zhou Zekai.

“Little Zhou, we met again. How long since you stood there?” Ye Xiu asked curiously.

Zhou Zekai shook his head, “Not long...” He looked down on Ye Xiu’s hand and opened his mouth again, “Phone?” he tilted his head in askance.

Ye Xiu looked down to the phone in his hand and nodded, “Yeah, I just finished a phone call.”

Zhou Zekai’s expression tighten slightly and he shifted on his feet, Ye Xiu raised his brows, “What’s wrong?”

“Zhou meant, you got yourself a phone, God Ye?” Suddenly from behind them both Jiang Botao appeared and spoke up. He was also just passing by when he heard Zhou Zekai’s one-word line and couldn’t resist translating it when he heard Ye Xiu didn’t get it.

“Oh, yeah, it’s pretty handy to stay in contact with the people at home to make sure no troubles come,” Ye Xiu shrugged and simply said.

“It’s a surprise, God Ye never had any phone while still in the Alliance, the only way to contact you is through QQ or Miss Su,” Jiang Botao smiled and said.

“It was a hassle, it still is,” If only he didn’t bring it, he won’t be stuck with the duty to buy food to feed those helpless chicks at home.

Zhou Zekai suddenly took out his own phone, “Number?” He asked.

“You want my phone number?” Ye Xiu raised his brows and Zhou Zekai happily nodded. Ye Xiu opened his phone, “Alright,” Ye Xiu recited the phone’s number and Zhou Zekai eagerly put it into his phone.
“Umn,” Zhou Zekai nodded and saved Ye Xiu’s number. After that he intentionally pushed ‘Call’.

Ye Xiu’s phone rang and he furrowed his brows, looking at the screen he didn’t recognize the number, “Little Zhou?” Ye Xiu looked at Zhou Zekai.

“Trial,” Zhou Zekai said simply.

Ye Xiu smiled exasperatedly, “Alright, I’ll save your number too. I need to go now, see you later.”

Zhou Zekai nodded, “See you…”

When Ye Xiu already disappeared through the exit, Jiang Botao looked at his captain and proudly patted his shoulder, “Good work, captain. At least you got his phone number,” Even though Jiang Botao is not sure that Zhou Zekai would even use it...

Unknown to Jiang Botao, there would be many instances that Zhou Zekai accidentally called the number in the future, and whenever he called, it was never the Ye Xiu, who gave him the number, who picked it up...

“Ah Wu, When will you be in the Heavenly Domain?” Ye Xiu asked the second youngest. The situation within their team is already very good. Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion managed to get into the Heavenly Domain, but the only one who’s left is their main Cleric, Cloudy Autumn Sky.

“I... Will be there, shortly,” Fifth Ye answered difficultly.

“What? You can’t finish the Holy Heavenly Challenge?” Heavenly Challenge was split into two, one is for a fighter alone, while another is for the healers. If Glory insisted on fighting to get into the Heavenly Domain, the headquarter would be burned down with Sacred Fire by the Healer Classes.

“It’s your fault in the first place, Soft Mist and Steamed Bun Invasion already started their Heavenly Challenge before I even thought of doing it,” Fifth Ye furrowed his brows. To maintain the fairness, Healer classes would also have a fighting challenge, but also could get an outside help. The outside help must be done by a character who never ever did a Heavenly Challenge, it was only three fights which needed outside help but still...

“What, you need help?”

“... If you’re offering...” Fifth Ye shamelessly trailed off.

Second Ye snorted, “Why can’t you do it alone?”

“...” Fifth Ye started to think that rejoining Blue Brook might not be bad, he could ask Blue River to assist him, his ‘family’ can’t be trusted.

“What are you doing here?” Fifth ye blinked as he heard a voice speaking to him and directed his vision to see a Striker stood behind him.

“Lamenting my fate,” Fifth Ye bluntly said. Cloudy Autumn Sky is currently standing before the place to take the Heavenly Challenge quest, not sure to take or not to take.

“You’re already in max level?” The Striker, Dusty Smoke, asked.

“No,” Fifth Ye answered simply.
“Then why are you here?”

“Can a Cleric lament his fate here? I want to take the Challenge but have no partner, happy?” Fifth Ye grumbled. The more he played Cleric, the less he actually feel patient and pure.

“Are you sure? Aside for fights with a partner, later on you will also need to take the Healer Class’ tests alone...”

“You sound so knowledgeable, have you ever did this before?” Fifth Ye raised his brows.

“I have... For a friend,” Dusty Smoke answered.

“Then, help me.”

“Excuse me?”

“You said you did it once, right? Help me, I’ll give you this level 60 orange Boxing Gloves?” Chaos Theory’s guild resource is pretty huge now, this Boxing Gloves is a thing that they got when they fought a Wild Boss last week.

Dusty Smoke seemed dumbfounded but he spoke up again, “Alright, but if you fail even once in assisting me, no matter what, I won’t help you again.”

“As long as you’re half-capable, I can make you a winner,” Fifth Ye said in shameless arrogance as he invited Dusty Smoke to party with him.

“What use of big words, I’ll see how you do it,” Dusty Smoke accepted the party request. Soon, both avatars disappeared into the light.

“What are you doing guarding our door? I’m asking you to guard the door in the game!” Ye Xiu speechlessly exclaimed and he could hear Tang Rou and Little Ye laughed hysterically.

“Bun guarded your door instead?” Tang Rou asked in between laughter and Little Ye confirmed it to her, earning another fit of graceful laughter,

“This was a grave mistake on your part,” Wei Chen said solemnly as he died yet again in the wild war between Blue Rain and Samsara.

“Start attacking, gather in the group, those who are not in a group don’t cluster around, don’t stand loosely, cover some more! Open up your eyes, the Character is a Ninja, his ID is Deception, his strong point is being shameless. Very shameless!” Ye Xiu ordered his troops, he’s actually not really in a hurry as he got his own personal high-level helps waiting in the back.

“Okay, guys. Today is the day, we’ll have to deceive Deception to join our team, again,” Second Ye didn’t even use pleasantries such as ‘convince’ or ‘coax’.

“What do we do if he didn’t want to join again?” Little Ye asked calmly as One-Inch Love is already standing in an easy route to run after Deception. Whichever route he took, One-Inch Love just needs a slight tilt and jump to chase.

“Well, we just have to try again, eventually he will join.”

“He’s in my route,” Fourth Ye said to inform the others and everyone quickly jumped into action, of
course, with the existence of Ye Xiu’s troops, they didn’t need to do much aside for preventing Deception to go too far as that would be a waste of time.

Deception stopped short when he saw the Umbrella-wielding avatar in front of him, “Why are you here?!” he exclaimed.

Fourth Ye did not bother to talk to him as Deception quickly found himself to be attacked by a barrage of bullets. Deception cursed his luck and do a quick maneuver to escape from the attack range, surprisingly for him, Lord Grim didn’t move and he managed to escape. Just when he thought everything it was too easy, he was greeted by a light Chaser.

“You?!” Deception gritted his teeth. Out of all his pursuers, the one he hated the most is the Battlemage before him.

Sad Autumn Night twirled his silver Spear in his hands, the same Silver Spear that Deception eyed... Ai, he was a bit too greedy back then, who knows even with a sliver of health Sad Autumn Night could still deal with him and even kept his grudge for so long?

“We met again you shameless scrap-picker,” Second Ye mocked with an even tone.

“I don’t want to hear that from you!” Deception yelled, who knows how many times he had been killed by this guy? He even knew his alt accounts, and every time Deception died and drop an equipment, he’d took it, no matter how much of a trash it was.

“I believe you got a thing that our friend needs,” Second Ye ignored his plight and activated his Chasers again, the visual of the raven-haired Battlemage with seven Chasers behind him and silver weapon in hands is really divine. As expected of those who bear the charisma of a God-level player.

But Deception has no desire to marvel over how great the visual is, he quickly ran to another direction with Sad Autumn Night in tow, however, it’s not Ye Xiu if he couldn’t even deal with this. With a terrifying timing and accuracy, Second Ye used circle swing throw Deception away.

Deception was originally happy, the further he was from that lunatic, the happier he was, only he suddenly found out that it might not be the case. Second Ye tossed him to the upcoming troops with Lord Grim as the leader. In a moment to make a decision, Deception quickly threw Smoke Bomb.

Waiting for a while, he quickly jumped to one direction-

*Whooosh*

Deception felt a cold sweat on his back as a missile missed him, what the hell was that? Why is that guy’s accuracy so frightening?! This couldn’t happen, he needed to get out of duel mode and log off immediately.

“After him!” Ye Xiu ordered. “Steamed Bun, go with Little Tang and help me stop this Deception guy.”

“Okay!” Steamed Bun told Tang Rou about the order via whisper and quickly ran to the coordinate himself.

When Deception is in the run, he suddenly sees a female Battlemage with mismatched equipment running towards him. As it turned out, Tang Rou was closer to the target, she wasted no time in swinging her Battle Spear valiantly, thinking it will be another easy duel, but to her surprise, Deception jumped over her attack as like nothing.
But how could the valiant Tang Rou let it be? She quickly turned around and swing upwards, the two avatars immediately engaged in an intense fight with Soft Mist intensely attacking and Deception intensely dodging and trying to escape.

A Sword light appeared from above and flashed down, but Soft Mist wasn’t hurt and it was only Deception who got knocked back. “We’re capturing him alive, Jie-jie,” One-Inch Love appeared and said to Tang Rou who simply answered with an “En,” before attacking the Ninja again.

Soon, Deception found himself dealing with two madmen who used low-level skill to keep him back, but not killing him at the same time, he used Shadow Clone to get away from their bombarding attacks but when he just teleported a brick hit him square in the back of his head accompanied by a Sand Toss afterwards which made him blinded.

God, just what deity he offended to get him in this situation?

When Sad Autumn Night was transferred into the Heavenly Domain, he’s transferred right in the middle of what seemed like war, luckily, he was on the edge of battle field so it was easy for him to quickly evacuate himself to the milder area.

“What’s happening?” Fifth Ye was too focused in his own business to get into the Heavenly Domain. He knew that there some disagreement between the fans of Blue Rain and Samsara because of the result, but he didn’t know it was actually this chaotic... Moreover, he didn’t know where his character’s ‘brothers’ are.

The First Cleric’s entrance from tenth server went on unnoticed by the war, but Fifth Ye didn’t care, he even thought that it was convenient that way. Checking Little Ye’s computer to see where he is, Fifth Ye decided to not go there, he wasn’t about to be involved in a deadly hunt of many monster-like players against one little Ninja.

He plans to check out the war to see if there’s any Cleric who died and left behind good stuffs, but when he was about to move he was suddenly surrounded by many avatars with Tyrannical Ambition’s guild tag.

“This place is dangerous for a lone Cleric, you should come with us, we’ll escort you to the safe area,” a Striker who seemed like their leader said to Cloudy Autumn Sky.

The golden-haired Cleric stopped moving altogether, “Uhh, No thank you,” Fifth Ye said carefully. Fuck, in his entire time playing Glory he never felt this screwed, a hopeless Cleric without any fighter by his side, surrounded by fighters from an enemy guild.

“Don’t be like that, we only want to help.”

In the end, Fifth Ye gave up, the other side is too strong, ah. In fact, if they want to kill him, they could do so, Cloudy Autumn Sky is only at level 69, with blue equips level 65. Fifth Ye decided to gamble and just follow them, even if he’s killed, he still could accuse the other side for being shameless and get his revenge later on.

“Thank you for your help, senior,” Song Qiying thanked politely via phone call.
“That wasn’t a problem Little Song, though I have to wonder why you’re helping Cloudy Autumn Sky, he’s often seen playing with Lord Grim’s party... And Lord Grim was suspected to be Ye Qiu,” The guild leader of Tyrannical Ambition, Jiang You said.

Song Qiying smiled, “I just want to show some appreciation as well a thank you, I’m not one to be in a debt,” he explained easily.

“Ah, that’s okay, then. Call us again if you need anything!”

“Thank you, senior.”

“No need to be so polite, you’re our Tyranny’s future. Alright, let’s cut it short here, goodbye.”

“Goodbye,” Song Qiying turn off his phone and stared at his screen, the level 65 orange Boxing Gloves in his inventory become the center of his attention for a while before he decisively logged out of Dusty Smoke.

Zhou Zekai is in a dilemma as he stared on his phone, the championship has just ended, Zhou Zekai had made some excuses to be alone. He initially wanted to send his first message to Ye Qiu about his victory, and maybe affectionately thanked the senior player for the Skill Books secret along with several praises about how Zhou Zekai wouldn’t be able to do it without Ye Qiu...

Imagination is beautiful, but as expected those things are impossible for Zhou Zekai. His beautiful fingers just suspended over his phone, unable to even type a complete sentence. Zhou Zekai wanted to give up, but this is simply a perfect moment for First Message, his first message need to be something great, if he lost this chance he’ll have to wait for an entire year and try win another championship for another chance for a grand first message.

“Is that Old Ye’s name in the addressee?” An incredulous voice made Zhou Zekai jumped in shock, and if Zhou Zekai is any less than a shy gentleman he is he would have cursed outloud. Zhou Zekai snapped his eyes to look at the losing team’s ace, Huang Shaotian. On closer look, Zhou Zekai noticed how Huang Shaotian’s hair is damp and there’s a bathroom nearby...

Huang Shaotian looked at the tense Zhou Zekai with disguised hostility and blunt suspicion, he was trying to calm himself and wanted some time alone from his team. He had thought hiding in the bathroom is the best choice, he also could use some water to cool him down, but upon coming out he was only greeted by his least favorite player. Huang Shaotian had no desire to chat with Zhou Zekai but accidentally glimpsed Ye Qiu’s name on Zhou Zekai’s phone.

Zhou Zekai nervously fiddled with his phone, but ultimately couldn’t stand under Huang Shaotian’s interrogating stare and could only meekly nodded in confirmation.

“You have his number? That shameless guy got himself a phone? Why do you have his number? You met him somewhere? When did he get a phone? How did he get a phone? Why haven’t I heard about this? What are you trying to do? Are you texting him? Is he replying?” Huang Shaotian proceeded to shoot a barrage of questions to Zhou Zekai sharply.

Zhou Zekai didn’t know how to answer those questions with an average of three words, so he only shook his head to show that he’s overwhelmed but Huang Shaotian is having none of it. Huang Shaotian is pissed, okay? Losing so early is already a humiliation in the first place, now Zhou Zekai has Ye Qiu’s number. Did heaven really unfair and only partial towards face?
“How did you get his number?” Huang Shaotian said, this won’t do, Ye Qiu is not someone who carelessly spread his number, Su Mucheng, who is practically Ye Qiu’s secretary, also was not someone who like to divulge Ye Qiu’s information unless really needed. There’s only one possibility on why Zhou Zekai has the number, Zhou Zekai met with Ye Qiu.

Zhou Zekai scratched his cheek awkwardly, “Met him...”

Motherfucker, he was right! Huang Shaotian was about to say something when someone ran up to them, it was Jiang Botao.

“Zhou, we were searching for you- oh, hello Senior Huang,” Jiang Botao greeted Huang Shaotian with a smile.

Having lost his momentum, Huang Shaotian waved his hand carelessly, “I’ll leave you guys to your own device, congrats on winning,” Huang Shaotian said half-heartedly and turned around, walking off. He has a more important thing to do than chatter with them, like interrogating a certain shameless god via QQ for example.

“Thank you,” Jiang Botao said politely and looked at Zhou Zekai, “You’re okay? Did you finish your business?”

“En,” Zhou Zekai reluctantly nodded and slipped his phone into his pocket, He’ll just message Ye Qiu when the team done celebrating.

“And then, perhaps we should destroy the kitchen,” Big Ye said as he pointed at a blueprint on the coffee table.

“Shouldn’t we just rebuild the garage?” Second Ye asked.

“Bold of you to assume we won’t be getting any car,” Big Ye raised his brows.

“Cool, let’s have two,” Wei Chen laughingly said.

“Okay, so not the garage, but what about-“

*Ding dong!* *Ding-dong* *Ding dong*

Everyone paused to blankly stared at the door before sharing a look, “Does anyone ordered a take-out?” Big Ye asked to the rest who all shook their head.

“Is it a tax collector?” Ye Xiu asked.

“No way, I already paid our taxes for the next several months,” Big Ye said.

“Do you think they’ll go if we ignore them?” Fourth Ye asked.

*Ding-dong* *Ding-dong* *Ding-dong*

“I guess not...” Big Ye sighed and got up to open the door. Everyone looked at each others before Second Ye continued on.

“We should rebuild the unused storage,” Second Ye said.
Big Ye reached the door and opened it to reveal a devastatingly beautiful short-haired lady, Big Ye had to hold himself to not blurt out a thing.

Tang Rou looked at Big Ye, “Long time no see,” she greeted with a light smile, no doubt mistaking Big Ye for Ye Xiu. “There are some people in the Cafe demanding to see you,” Tang Rou said, a tad bit of annoyance tinged her tone.

“Who?” Big Ye asked in confusion.

“Little Tang?” Ye Xiu got out when he heard the familiar feminine voice to really find Tang Rou.

Tang Rou blinked rapidly before she gazed at Big Ye again, “Oh... Pardon me,” Tang Rou bowed a bit in apology.

“No, it’s fine,” Big Ye smiled. “We were indeed too similar to each other, people mistook us a lot,” Maybe they really should get a new hairstyle like Fourth and Fifth...

“No, you are actually much more mature-looking and more groomed, I haven’t seen Ye Xiu in a while so I thought he had transformed for better,” Tang Rou chuckled.

“So, what brings you here?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Some people demanded to see you back at the Cafe,” Tang Rou said again.

Ye Xiu raised his eyebrows at Big Ye who shrugged, “Who are them?” Big Ye asked.

“I don’t know, but GuoGuo recognized them as people from Excellent Era...” Tang Rou said.

It immediately clicked and Big Ye finally recalled that bit of unimportant memory of his from years ago, “Oh...” Was all he could say.

Ye Xiu arched his brows, “What do they want?” The question seemed to be proposed to Tang Rou, but it was actually more to Big Ye.

“Xiao Xiao had joined and arrived at Excellent Era,” It was more like a statement than a question but Tang Rou nodded anyways.

“Yes,” The festivity was hard to miss.

“I see...” Big Ye smiled. “That means, Yifan should arrive anytime here now,” he completely missed the point.

“Is that so?” Ye Xiu asked.

Big Ye looked regretful, “Too bad...”

“What’s wrong?” Ye Xiu raised his brows.

“I gave him the address of this clubhouse instead of Happy Internet Cafe... He supposedly uncovered those guys’ disguises...” The scene back then was priceless too, such a waste, Big Ye actually forgot about that!

“What are you two talking about?” Tang Rou asked ignorantly.

“Events...” Big Ye sighed before brightened up, “Let’s get Little Ye to act surprised instead!”
“Why are you so pushy about this?” Ye Xiu asked suspiciously.

“It might affect their conditions,” Big Ye shrugged before turning back to yell, “Little Liu! Come here! I need you to do something and bring your baseball cap too!”

“Why?!” Little Ye yelled from the living room, but still grabbed his baseball cap and ran to the entrance door anyways.

Tang Rou’s eyes brightened when she saw the little boy from long ago ran out and looked up disgruntledly to Big Ye, “We meet again,” Tang Rou kindly greeted.

Little Ye was surprised to see the beautiful Internet Cafe’s xiaojie here, but quickly covered it up with a perfect polite smile, “Jiejie!” he put on his baseball cap and looked at Big Ye, “What do you need, father?” Little Ye asked.

“We’ll do a mission with your older brother, let’s go Ah Xiu,” Big Ye said.

“Actually, what are you planning?” Ye Xiu asked again.

“Little Tang, you can stay here and familiarize yourself, a new member might arrive anytime soon. You probably want to meet Steamed Bun and the others inside, you’ll see my twin brother, Ye Shunfeng, inside, if you need anything. He looked similar to me,” Big Ye reminded her so that she won’t be surprised when she saw another Ye Xiu look-alike inside.

“Ah, okay,” Tang Rou nodded.

“Just come inside, treat it like your own home, don’t mind the shameless old guy either,” Big Ye reminded one last time before he grabbed Ye Xiu and strolled to the direction of Happy Internet Cafe.

When they are already far away, Tang Rou turned to enter before she glimpsed a nervous-looking boy was looking around hesitantly, “Um... Is this Chaos Theory’s clubhouse?” Qiao Yifan awkwardly asked to the beautiful short-haired lady who stood in front of the opened door.

Tang Rou slowly blinked, “You are...?” She asked curiously, because Big Ye mentioned that a new member will arrive today, this boy could be her future teammate.

“I’m Qiao Yifan, One-Inch Ash...? Err, Just Qiao Yifan,” Qiao Yifan introduced himself before correcting himself halfway when he realized that the lady before him might not even his future teammate.


Qiao Yifan was pleasantly surprised, before smiling in relieve and grabbed Tang Rou’s hand, “Nice to meet you.”

“Nice to meet you too,” Tang Rou nodded. “You want to come in? The others are inside, though, I hadn’t had the chance to meet them yet too. We can go together.”

“That’ll be nice, thank you,” Qiao Yifan was extremely flattered with the kind gesture and followed her in.
“Excuse us? We’re part of the team and the mature-looking gentleman let us in, nice to meet...” Tang Rou trailed off as she saw the living room’s occupants.

“Ah, We got guests. Might I know what avatar you used?” Second Ye slipped into his fake-smiling mask and innocently asked.

“I’m Tang Rou, Soft Mist. This is Qiao Yifan, One-Inch Ash,” Tang Rou introduced and Qiao Yifan nodded.

“Nice to meet you two, I’m Ye Shunfeng. The mature-looking gentleman you saw was most likely my elder twin brother, Ye Qianliyan. Everyone, these two are our members!” Second Ye quickly took hold of the rein and ordered them.

“Yo,” Wei Chen waved. “It’s nice to have a girl around, are you living here?” Wei Chen smirked.

“Ignore him,” Second Ye blandly said. “They are the other set of twins, Ye Xiusi and Ye Xiuwu, respectively Little Lord Grim and Cloudy Autumn Sky, you know, the Cleric,” Second Ye said.

“Nice to meet you two,” Fourth Ye got up and walked over to shake Tang Rou and Qiao Yifan’s hands. “You two have potential, very much, unlike some who just don’t understand that they don’t make the cut.”

“Thanks?” Tang Rou said.

“Thank you,” Qiao Yifan nodded thankfully, again, he’s moved with their kind treatment... Although it can’t be considered as ‘kind’.

“Xiuwu, come here,” Fourth Ye looked over to Fifth Ye who already a few steps behind him.

“I’m Xiuwu, it’s nice to finally meet you two,” Fifth Ye said kindly, what refreshing sight of an innocent upstart. Tang Rou and Qiao Yifan once again expressed their good will to Fifth Ye.

“Second Boss! I don’t know which one it is so I brought them all!” Steamed Bun emerged from the kitchen with an armful of snacks and was surprised to see two unfamiliar guys. “Who are them? Are they tax collector?!”

“No,” Second Ye easily answered. “They’re our members, look here Bun, this lady over here is Soft Mist, the boy is One-Inch Ash.”

“Oh!” Steamed Bun dropped over all the snacks on the coffee table and eagerly approached them, “Nice to meet you! I’m Steamed Bun Invasion! If you need any help, just tell me, I can do anything!” Steamed Bun proudly pointed to himself with his thumb.

“That’s all for now, the others you probably have met them already?” Second Ye asked.

“I have, but Qiao Yifan haven’t,” Tang Rou answered.

“Where are they now?”

“Probably in Happy,” Tang Rou shrugged. “Some people came to search for Ye Xiu.”

Second Ye blinked before he looked at Qiao Yifan and remembered the unimportant piece of memory, “Ah... I see, the three who are not present are my elder twin brother, Ye Qianliyan. He played Sharpshooter, you guys rarely seen him in the game, but he’s good,” Second Ye emphasized the lie that they’re twins.
“Then, there’s Ye Qiu, who is actually Ye Xiu,” Second Ye glanced to Qiao Yifan who looked confused. “His real name is Ye Xiu but for some messed up reason, he ended up using his twin’s brother’s name for… almost eight years,” Second Ye said. “If you want the detail, you can ask Ye Xiu later.”

“There are three pairs of twins?” Tang Rou stared speechlessly along with Qiao Yifan.

“Our family is exceptional in producing twins, having two or three pairs of twins in one generation is not really strange,” Second Ye smoothly lied, ignoring the scoffing Wei Chen in the background. “Besides, you’ll get a higher chance of getting twins if you’re a twin too,” Second Ye persuaded with facts. Tang Rou and Qiao Yifan astonishedly nodded.

“And then the last, is the youngest, Ye Xiuliu, no he’s not a twin,” Thank God, “He’s One-Inch Love,” Second Ye flicked a glance to the secretly excited Qiao Yifan, “Though, I don’t really know why he went with Qianliyan…”

---

_Meanwhile,_

“AH! Sun Xiang! Xiao Shiqin!” Little Ye exaggeratedly yelled out and pointed at the suspicious duo, completely like a passing underage fan who recognized his idols in a glance, totally not planned at all.

Everyone in the cafe stopped and looked at the disguised Sun Xiang and Xiao Shiqin.

“GODDAMN MOTHERFU—IT’S SUN XIANG!”

“XIAO SHIQIN!”

“KYAAA!”

“SUN XIANG! SUN XIANG! XIAO SHIQIN! XIAO SHIQIN!”

“CAN WE TAKE A PIC TOGETHER?!”

“SIGNATURE-!”

“LET ME SHAKE YOUR HAND!”

“THIS GOING IN A FUCKING WEIBO-!”

“SUN XIANG, LET ME HAVE YOUR BABIES--!”

“Hold on-!” Sun Xiang and Xiao Shiqin stood no chance, even Tao Xuan was dragged down and maybe stepped on in the midst of that horrifying human flow.

Big Ye took off his borrowed glasses to wipe an imaginary tear away, “I’ll remember this second time.”

Ye Xiu was simply horrified as he covered Little Ye’s eyes.
“But, oh well! They'll live, come on Yifan, you'll be roommates with Xiuliu, is that fine?” Second Ye dismissed his worry and instead asked Qiao Yifan.

Qiao Yifan readily nodded, “I’m okay with that as long as Ye Xiuliu doesn’t mind.”

“He’ll be okay with that. I’m so sorry Little Tang, the rooms are full of guys currently, we’re planning on renovation soon, for the time being, you’ll have to cope with training in separated place,” Second Ye said apologetically.

Tang Rou smiled, “I don’t mind at all.”

------------------------

I want QYF and TR to have some interaction, they rarely interact in the novel. The combination that I often seen was: Tang Rou/Steamed Bun, Steamed Bun/Luo Ji. Some bit of Luo Ji/QYF, QYF/Steamed Bun. I’m letting the kind little brother interact a bit with his valiant older sister.

Edward: You can go to sleep now...

No.

Austin: But-

This is my birthday! I can do anything I want! Not sleeping till morning is one of them! GO away!
“Where have you been?” Second Ye asked as the three guys stumbled in.

“Creating the moment that should have happened in the first place,” Big Ye said with a straight face.

“It was rather cruel...” Ye Xiu couldn’t help but expressed.

“I only heard shrieks, Third bro covered my eyes,” Little Ye regretted.

Second Ye shook his head, “Yifan arrived when you guys went off, come and greet him.”

“He arrived? That’s nice,” Big Ye smiled leisurely as they walked into the living room.

When they entered, their eyes were set on the familiar new boy who was smiling slightly as he listened to Steamed Bun’s animated storytelling.

“One-Inch Ash!” Little Ye called out happily that he even forgot to use Yifan’s real name.

Qiao Yifan perked up when he heard his avatar’s name being called out and looked up to see Little Ye, “One-Inch Love!” He had no way of calling Little Ye’s real name when Little Ye himself called him with his avatar’s name.

It was rather Wei Chen whose expression sunk, “Couple names,” he said in disgust.

“Long time no see! Glad to see you finally and officially joined us, don’t have to fear, we’ll make those guys regret it for overlooking you,” Little Ye said confidently as he offered a handshake.

Qiao Yifan accepted it and smiled, “Long time no see and thank you, I’ll work hard.”

“Oh no, long time no see? Long distance relationship before being reunited back?” Wei Chen mumbled darkly under his breath as he wondered whether it’d be worth it if he took all his money and ran away before surrendering to himself. Some things needed sacrifice, if he had to suffer from all the dog foods, suffer he would. As long as the championship is upfront.

“Yifan will be your roommate, is that okay with you, Xiuliu?” Second Ye asked as an empty formality.

“That’s okay! I don’t mind,” Little Ye nodded readily.

Second Ye ignored how Wei Chen looked at him like he had just decided to hog all the wild bosses, pissed on Han Wenqing, encouraged Huang Shaotian to talk, and asking Guo Mingyu to pay back his debt. “Anyways, since we already have a new member joining, I’m telling you that our sub-cleric and mathematician will also come along, but they’re good kids with promising futures even without being a pro player, so they’re still in college currently. But no worry, they’ll join us as well.”

“Ye Xiu, say something. You’re the captain,” Big Ye kindly reminded Ye Xiu and Second Ye. Both blinked and Second Ye shook his head, he was too used to inform and instruct both as a captain and a coach to the National Team.

Ye Xiu nodded his head, “For the meantime, we don’t really have too much work. Just keep train
yourselves to be better, frankly, I feel really confident in this team.”

“That’s frankly narcissistic of you,” Wei Chen said seriously as the few younger version of Ye Xiu smirked slightly.

“If you chose to say it like that, then, yes. Little Tang had a solid foundation, no doubt she’ll be a future god-tier player. Little Qiao is very restrained but is a hardworker, I believe he’ll also be a great pro player in the future. Bun is... great as long as he’s within our watch,” Ye Xiu said solemnly as he glanced at Bun and the others grimly agreed.

“With this, it’s only a matter of time,” Big Ye whispered with an ambiguous smile as he looked out of the window.

“Alright, let’s explain about our relationships so that you guys won’t be confused. Mostly for Yifan,” Big Ye kindly nodded to Qiao Yifan who felt a bit guilty for the need of explanation for him.

“And maybe Little Tang too,” Big Ye added and Tang Rou simply nodded indifferently.

“Right, so Shunfeng and I are twins, you guys know it. I’m five days older than him since his labor was a bit complicated because of our mom’s young age of nineteen at that time,” Big Ye slung his arm around Second Ye’s shoulder. Although this kind of lie was a bit useless towards Wei Chen who already knew their identities, it was also needed so that Wei Chen would know what their fake relation was to create an even stronger lie.

“Ye Xiu is the child of our uncle. Xiusi and Xiuwu were the children of our youngest uncle,” Big Ye said and subtly glanced at Second Ye who gave him a thumbs-up for being right.

“Ye Xiuliu is my son,” Big Ye patted Little Ye’s head next and continued “He just turned fourteen...” Big Ye lied. This was not without reason.

A little background story first. It was only after months being here that Little Ye realized that he wasn’t growing at all. Amongst them, the ones who were still growing were Little Ye and Fifth Ye, but at Fifth Ye’s age, his growth would be a bit slow. Little Ye’s growth, however, was supposed to be fast at his age, added with many nutrition that may or may not been be forced on him by the older ones, he supposedly to grow steadily.

However, reality said otherwise as much to Little Ye’s horror (who had been waiting for his growth because he was jealous of the surrounding tall people), he didn’t grow even a centimeter up in all these months. Thus, after several extensive research to which everyone but the real Ye Xiu had to suffer through, they decided that they didn’t grow up at all in this different timeline. Only the original Ye Xiu from the timeline that change, like growing his hair out- yes, much to Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye’s horror, their haircut would stay like that until they go back...

That’s why, Big Ye actually wanted to have Little Ye a bit younger, but thirteen was too pushing it so fourteen it is. Little Ye smiled, “Don’t treat me any less just because I’m a bit younger, okay?” Little Ye said to Qiao Yifan who smiled back and shook his head.

“It’s okay. Age is not a problem, you’re better than me anyway,” Qiao Yifan said sincerely, unaware that his words were misunderstood by a certain old shameless guy who cringed in disgust.

“Ugh- dog food...” Wei Chen cursed under his breath.
“But, how old are you?” Tang Rou asked Big Ye.

“Thirty,” Big Ye answered without batting an eyelid. Once you weave the lie, it got bigger and so big that it went out of hands. In Big Ye’s case, once he lied he got so eager over the details of the lie.

“Then. Isn’t that mean you had Ye Xiuliu at...”

“Sixteen. Yes,” Big Ye replied before sighing. “I was young and impulsive back then. I got a bit rebellious and mistakes just happen with the wrong girl... After giving birth, she just dumped Xiuliu on me and ran off with another rich uncle. But Xiuliu is not a mistake, I’m thrilled to have him here,” Big Ye smiled down to his ‘son’ who warmly smiled back despite Wei Chen’s dirty look.

“I see,” Tang Rou nodded solemnly, something like that often happened whether in high or low society. She felt even more sympathetic towards the little guy who actually grew up without a mom.

Qiao Yifan looked at Little Ye with sympathy, so Little Ye grew up without a mom? How pitiful...

Steamed Bun sagely looked at the young man that he had taken as a little brother. He nodded solemnly, no one really knew what he was thinking, and no one wanted to know.

“But, Ye Xiu, you called Ye Xiuliu your youngest brother back then,” Tang Rou remembered something and asked again.

Ye Xiu gracefully puffed out a cloud of smoke, “It was a shock for Big Ye to have a son at the age of sixteen. It was also a shock for me to be an uncle at the tender age of eleven, rather than an uncle and nephew, our age is close enough to be brothers!” Ye Xiu sighed, “The young me cannot accept to be called an uncle so I treat him as my younger brother.”

“Naturally, it was even harder for us. We were seventeen right now, fourteen years ago we were only three! Seeing a baby, of course we’ll think of it as a younger brother. The concept of nephews didn’t make sense for us at that time,” Fourth Ye also gracefully added his side of story. It’s really painful to make yourself younger by three years, but it’s necessary for the sake of Fifth Ye and himself.

Fifth Ye also gracefully nodded, “Although Xiuliu is our nephew, but he became the youngest brother since we weren’t ready to be uncles.”

“I see...” Tang Rou smiled. Hearing their story she felt it was really adorable.

“Xiuliu is really lucky,” Qiao Yifan chuckled in good nature. He was honestly glad and a bit jealous that Xiuliu got such a loving family. Qiao Yifan is an only child so he never felt any brotherly love before, except if you count Gao Yingjie in.

“I am,” Little Ye laughed innocently. With brothers like this, you can even deceive yourself...

“But, why are you guys calling yourselves brother instead of cousin-brother?” Tang Rou then asked again, her high-class upbringing made her too used to ask for details.

“That’s because our fathers are identical triplets!” Big Ye gritted his teeth and weaved the enormous lie. “You know, when identical twins- triplets in this case- had children, their children can be regarded as half-siblings. So that’s why we were all raised like siblings and treat each others so.”

“I see,” Tang Rou exhaled in astonishment and admiration. “What a good family you have, you’re not lying when you said your family produced a lot of twins...” The innocent girl said with a smile as pretty as flowers.
Wei Chen stared at the Ye’s with a blank stare as if saying ‘You guys are totally lying... ’ But none of them had the mood to trash talk back.

“Yeah, kinda fun, right?” Second Ye laughed exaggeratedly as he patted Big Ye’s shoulder to tell him that he did a good job.

Meanwhile, Ye Xiu secretly scribbled down all the new lies just to make sure that they won’t forget them by the next morning.

Qiao Yifan was happy with his new team. Everyone had been nothing but kind and helpful, it felt rather baffling how quickly they treated him as a part of them but that made Qiao Yifan’s heart warmed.

So far, Qiao Yifan had nothing but good opinion mixed with respect and maybe a bit of worship towards his teammate. Yes, even Wei Chen, because Qiao Yifan was nice like that.

The first one he met was the extremely beautiful and elegant Soft Mist, who went by Tang Rou in real life. Despite his initial impression of a strong, valiant and cold girl like in the game. The real Tang Rou was actually very kind and sisterly, she was also thorough and refreshing. She didn’t seem to mind to sit in a house full of guys and treated them all the same.

Senior Ye Shunfeng was a charismatic man in Qiao Yifan’s opinion. Something about the man’s aura just screamed... Professionalism? Either way, he was such a great guy who helped Qiao Yifan to settle down.

The younger pair of twins, Ye Xiusi and Ye Xiuwu, were also very nice and kind. Though Qiao Yifan wasn’t really close with Ye Xiusi who played in the first server, Ye Xiuwu had always shown nothing but smiles towards Qiao Yifan. Not to mention they were his age too, so he could relate to them somehow.

Steamed Bun... His impression of Steamed Bun in real life was roughly the same as his impression in the game. He was a nice guy, very supportive, but there were just some moments where you’d stop and looked at him like he had grown two heads. But Qiao Yifan didn’t hold it against him, how could he? The guy was so nice and had helped Qiao Yifan to ease his anxiety... Even though that maybe unintended from the other person.

Wei Chen was... a nice senior, though, his trashtalks often times made Qiao Yifan wished he could glue his earphone to his ears. But Wei Chen often praised him which was... a welcome change, Qiao Yifan supposed.

The captain of the team, Ye Qiu which actually Ye Xiu, was also a nice man. He was very understanding and indulgent to everyone and everything. But he was very serious when it came to train him in Glory, which everyone also did.

The eldest of Ye family’s members, Ye Qianliyan was a very nice man with a pleasant smile that seemed to be permanent on his face. He sometimes patted Qiao Yifan’s head and looked at him like he was his son that had grown so much and ready to be married off before he seemed to wake up from his thought and said a few encouraging words then leaving Qiao Yifan to his devices.

The youngest, Ye Xiuliu, was his precious partner as well half-coach. Despite having some age gap by about three years, Qiao Yifan was actually closest to him. Maybe it was because Ye Xiuliu was his partner in the game, or maybe it was also because Ye Xiuliu’s mischief and confidence that
drawn him in to make up for his own scaredy and anxious self. Ye Xiusi might also be mischievous
and confident but he was on the whole another level that it sometimes horrified Qiao Yifan.

All in all, being here for a few days was actually much more fun and thrilling than being in Tiny
Herb for an entire year...

Except...

Qiao Yifan stopped after they won over the Wild Boss to look outside the window.

‘Yingjie...’ Qiao Yifan smiled a tad bid sadly. It had been days, Qiao Yifan still wondered how his
friend been doing. Sure, this place was fun, but Gao Yingjie had always been with him, his best
friend.

Come to think of it... Qiao Yifan tapped on his desk’s surface. Gao Yingjie never knew anything
about his borderline-traitorous activity of helping the enemy back when he was still in Tiny Herb.
Let alone that, Gao Yingjie didn’t even know that he was changing class to Ghostblade.

Qiao Yifan felt a hand tapped his shoulder and looked back to see Little Ye looking at him curiously,
his earphone was around his neck, “Third brother and the others had gone off,” he said as he pointed
to Qiao Yifan’s screen with his eyes. “What are you thinking, Yifan?” he asked as he noticed Qiao
Yifan’s obvious distraction.

Qiao Yifan smiled, “Nothing, I just remembered something.”

Little Ye tilted his head but before he could say anything a shrill of an outraged yell broke out from
Fourth Ye’s side.

“Fuck! Why is this guy so insistent?! Can’t you leave me alone with my fucking Cleric?! Why you-
?!” Fourth Ye yelled furiously, lost all those annoying wicked serene and cool temperament that he
 tried to mimic from Ye Xiu.

Everyone ceased down their activities to look at the fuming Fourth Ye with wide eyes.

“Fourth?” Ye Xiu gently called out as he took off his earphone and hung it around his neck.

“What the-?! Are you satisfied now?! I don’t care! I don’t care that you need a Knight, goddammit!”
Fourth Ye cursed. “It’s been days!”

“What’s wrong?” Second Ye furrowed his brows and Fifth Ye, who sat beside Fourth Ye, shrugged
in bewilderment.

“No.” Fourth Ye furrowed his brows and growled as he threw his hands up. He soon brought his
hands back down to whisper to Little Cold Hands that they’re done for now.

“What’s wrong?” Ye Xiu patiently asked again to his twenty-year-old young self that was admittedly
had the shortest fuse amongst his other versions.

Fourth Ye sighed tiredly, quickly calming down as he took off his earphone, “Nothing. Just some
annoying flies coming to buzz around me like insistent demands to go home by Ye Qiu, only a
dozens times less tolerable and less amusing.”

“Details?” Big Ye asked serenely.

Fourth Ye’s face darkened, “There won’t be any for them.”
Wang Jiexi didn’t even bat an eyelid as the Knight disappeared after he died by ramming himself to the nearest wall. Wang Jiexi had to admit the level of savagery to get out of their pestering was truly admirable if not over the top.

“He rejected us again, let’s just give up,” Deng Fusheng said exasperatedly from Wang Jiexi’s side.

Wang Jiexi spared a glance towards him, “You’re the one who said to look for the best available, he’s the best.”

“But not available, let’s just see the Knights in the Alliance and forget about unwilling stray talent, Wang Jiexi...” Deng Fusheng said slowly.

Gao Yingjie silently peered to his two seniors’ face and bit his lips as he focused back into the game, his eyes stared into space where the earlier Knight died and disappeared. This Unrivalled Super Hottie was truly a stubborn guy...

Even when Captain Wang himself had stepped up to offer him his only answer was a sarcastic “Hah?” followed with “You look at my name, does it really look like your team could handle me?”

Of course as a counter-attack, Wang Jiexi ordered the bench team to hunt him down. He was usually seen with a girl Cleric, which, according to the voice, was actually a man in real life. But the more they interact (fight) the more everyone couldn’t help but agree on this Unrivalled Super Hottie, despite having such lousy equipments, was a Very Amazing Knight player.

And Captain Wang became even more unwilling to let him go after forced to give up the Battle Mage girl under Ye Qiu’s tutelage. But the problem was, the Knight was even more unwilling to join.

Gao Yingjie’s lips quirked in a shy and sheepish smile as Deng Fusheng looked at him to convey his exasperation. Even if Deng Fusheng wanted to complain, what’s the use of complaining to him? It wasn’t like Gao Yingjie could say anything to Wang Jiexi.

Wang Jiexi sighed, “He’s truly a good Knight...”

“Captain, maybe we should leave him alone and let him think about it?” Liu Xiaobie said reluctantly with an awkward smile.

Wang Jiexi nodded, “That’s alright. You all may log off and continue with half of your training regimen.”

“Yes, captain!”

Gao Yingjie sighed as he logged off. He looked around him and saw his teammates were interacting rather happily about what they would do later as the training was halved and they could get out early...

Gao Yingjie said nothing as he logged back in for training. It was at a time like this he hoped he had a friend to talk to...

An Wenyi truly didn’t understand what was in the mind of those people. It had been a usual activity
for him to be tutored by the arrogant but experienced Knight and he also had long agreed to be their sub-Cleric after much urgings and bribes to convince him.

But then one day, a bunch of people from Herb Garden just swarmed them after Unrivalled Super Hottie just lectured him about a Cleric’s etiquette and how a Cleric can’t just rush up front to beat up the enemy’s cleric.

Though, it was certainly entertaining to watch how Unrivalled Super Hottie trash talked almost the entire group with his natural talent to frustrate people, it was truly concerning when their interference became too much that even Unrivalled Super Hottie who, although arrogant, was very calm and collected.

An Wenyi sighed as he controlled his petite pretty cleric to run away from the location. Luckily, no matter how much the other side annoyed Unrivalled Super Hottie, they still had enough honors to not attack a defenseless Cleric that was just randomly there.

Whatever, maybe he could still join a Wild Boss hunt. An Wenyi opened the guild’s chat when he suddenly got a friend invite and a Whisper was sent to him all of a sudden after he accepted the invitation.

[Whisper] Lord Grim: Forget it. Let’s stop the training. Come here and meet the rest of the team, you might want to assimilate with them. P.s this is Unrivalled Super Hottie.

An Wenyi stopped before smiling wryly. Seems like it’s starting.

Ye Xiu puffed out his smoke and tossed away his cigarette and stepped on it, he swore Big Ye cheated on the freaking rock-paper-scissor, but he couldn’t prove it. What’s with the eldest managed to slip off of grocery duty every time...

“Third brother! Slow down a bit, I brought more plastic bags than you, just because you’re holding the umbrella...” Fifth Ye complained to Ye Xiu who had walked several steps in front of him. As always, grocery was very much needed if you didn’t want to die out of starvation. This time, much to Fifth Ye’s dismay, it was Ye Xiu and him (again) who did it.

“Xiuwu, you’re becoming like Ye Qiu,” Ye Xiu said mockingly.

“I’m not whiny like him,” Fifth Ye said as he readjusted the plastic bags in his hands.

Ye Xiu sighed as he stopped and looked back, extending his hand, “Here, let me bring some.”

Fifth Ye stopped as he saw Ye Xiu extending his hand to him under the shade of the umbrella and Ye Xiu also froze, mainly because he saw his younger self- wearing Excellent Era jacket (That Mucheng packed because Ye Xiu truly didn’t have a big closet) and the said club’s building wasn’t really far away.

“...”

“...”

Fifth Ye coughed, “Seeing you like this, under the umbrella and extending your hand... I’ve changed so much, right...” Fifth Ye looked up to his older self.
Ye Xiu dropped his hand, “Yes...” Ye Xiu looked at the building behind Fifth Ye, Excellent Era...
“Little captain, it’s been a long time,” Ye Xiu smiled sadly. A picture of a young boy standing not far away, completely similar to the boy in front of him, formed in his mind. Hopeful and determined.

Fifth Ye stared sadly at Ye Xiu before he also looked back to the building across the street, “In my timeline, we didn’t even have the third floor,” he sighed.

Ye Xiu smiled as he bent down and snatched two plastic bags from Fifth Ye’s hands, “Nostalgia is not your job, it’s mine, Big Ye’s and Second Ye’s. Just have fun while you’re here, little one.”

Fifth Ye looked back, “Ye Xiu, if you know... What will happen after all these years, would you... even did all of these?” he asked gravely. The way he called Ye Xiu is also different than usual... He was not asking the elder brother figure he had for years... He was asking to himself, his future self.

Ye Xiu straightened, he stared into Fifth Ye’s eyes, “What are you talking about?”

“Was it worth it? All of your sacrifices, have you ever regret it?” Fifth Ye asked.

Ye Xiu’s calm smile was completely absent from his face, “Fifth, exactly, what are you thinking?”

“What do you think?” Fifth Ye returned the question.

Ye Xiu stared at him for a while before he gave Fifth Ye a kind soft look that he usually gave to Qiu Fei when the boy became too stubborn, “No. Even if I know what will happen, let’s do it again.” Ye Xiu turned around and walked off, not waiting for his response.

Fifth Ye’s eyes widened before he shook his head and looked back to the tall building that had never been grander, “Should I continue then?” Fifth Ye mumbled before lowering his cap and ducked to chase after his older self.

“What makes you so melancholic, Fifth?” Fourth Ye dropped beside Fifth Ye who was hugging his thigh and instantly teased.

Fifth Ye glanced at his a few years older self and opened his mouth, “I just had a talk with Third Ye.”

“What did you guys talk about?” Fourth Ye blinked as he pulled out his cigarette from his mouth.

“What whether or not should I continue despite knowing the ending,” Fifth Ye said bluntly and Fourth Ye froze.

“What was that?” Fourth Ye narrowed his eyes subtly as he puffed a cloud of smoke.

“It was just a question, relax,” Fifth Ye sighed. “I just... couldn’t help but disappointed. If you paid closer attention to Third Ye, you’ll notice his condition was really not good at all. Even worse than me, and I hadn’t even started my job. His complexion improved though, after he lives with us.”

Fourth Ye closed his eyes and put off his cigarette, “Why don’t you ask me too?” he smiled.

“Huh?” Fifth Ye blinked and looked up at him.

“Come on,” Fourth Ye smiled encouragingly. “Ask about my feeling after knowing what will happen eventually after I won them all those shiny three championships,” Fourth Ye threw his hands
Fifth Ye slowly straightened and lowered his knees, “How do you feel about that, Fourth?” He obediently asked.

“Terrible,” Fourth Ye spat out. “I won them the third championship yesterday and the next day I found myself in the future, finding out that they’re dumping me. Not my best day,” Fourth Ye sighed dramatically.

“I’m sorry,” Fifth Ye expressed.

“No need to, I should be the one who is sorry for you. After all, you just signed a contract with them, how long it took to expire again?” Fourth Ye shrugged before smiling, “Do you have any other question again?”

Fifth Ye hesitated, “What will you do?”

“Continue,” Fourth Ye looked at Fifth Ye with a gaze that he used to make when looking at Ye Qiu all those years ago. “The world is yet to end. Your journey is yet to end, heck, it hadn’t even started. All I can say is, it’s not your ending as long as you haven’t experienced it.”

Fifth Ye’s brows furrowed, “But...”

“But if you stop, you’ll miss me,” Fourth Ye cut him off by opening the window. “You’ll miss the three times champion you,” the night sky is utterly mesmerizing but what Fifth Ye could see is the confidence and pride in the eyes of his older self.

For the first time, Fifth Ye felt the over-confidence and pride in Fourth Ye’s eyes is truly mesmerizing. Fifth Ye always felt there’s something mesmerizing in every version of himself’s eyes. Little Ye’s innocence and curiosity were very adorable. Big Ye’s wise and peaceful vibe always brought serenity to Fifth Ye’s heart. Second Ye’s confidence and leadership made him very dependable. Whereas Steadfastness and resilience in Third Ye’s eyes made Fifth Ye truly admired him.

The over-confidence and pride in Fourth Ye’s eyes used to never move Fifth Ye at all, but now... He understood even those could be mesmerizing. “You’re right...” Fifth Ye’s gaze changed.

Fourth Ye smiled, pleased. The innocence in Fifth Ye’s eyes had decreased a lot but the hope was still as strong as ever, that’s the gaze Fourth Ye wanted to see.

“As for me, I’ll also keep going,” Fourth Ye stated as he stood up to sit on the windowsill. “Because if I don’t, I would miss Third Ye. I would miss my steadfast and resilience self, I would miss my time to mature. I would miss my moment of breakthrough,” Fourth Ye looked back to Fifth Ye who looked back at him with a surprised look and smirked.

“Fourth...” Fifth Ye gasped as he looked at his older self in disbelief.

“Don’t you think so? Keeping on winning is a bit boring, right? Always being the king is a bit too bland...” Fourth Ye looked down. “Humans need their low moments, If I missed it, I would only be a grand palace without foundation, once something unexpected happened, I’ll be blown away. Moreover, don’t you think Third Ye is cool?” Fourth Ye looked back at Fifth Ye and said with a boyish grin fitting for his age.

Fifth Ye blinked before laughing, “Yeah, he sure is cool.” The two so-called ‘pair of twins’ laughed together.
Meanwhile, Big Ye who stood hidden outside the hallway smiled exasperatedly as he walked back to the training room where the rest is playing.

“Big Ye, where are them?” Ye Xiu noticed Big Ye and took off his headphone. At first, it was Fifth Ye who was gone, then Fourth Ye excused himself to look for him and also never came back. After that, Big Ye himself went out to drag them back into their training, unexpectedly Big Ye came back alone?

Big Ye looked at Ye Xiu and sighed long-sufferingly.

Ye Xiu blinked, “What’s wrong? Are they out without telling us again?” he asked.

Big Ye shook his head, “Third, you’re really getting yourself a harem. It’s not fair,” Big Ye said bluntly.

“... What?” Ye Xiu looked at Big Ye strangely.

“That’s news,” Wei Chen, who overheard their conversation, said in a mocking tone.

“Third, what did you do?” Second Ye glanced sharply at Ye Xiu.

“I don’t remember doing anything?” Ye Xiu threw up his hands.

“Even though we’re the same person, but the air around you is indeed more attractive to young men who idolized capable and cool-tempered character,” Big Ye said.

“Big Ye, exactly, what are you talking about?” Ye Xiu asked helplessly.

“We’re back!” Fourth Ye announced as he entered the training room with Fifth Ye.

“Welcome back!” Qiao Yifan instinctively welcomed.

“Where have you been?” Little Ye demanded even though he didn’t really notice their absences.

“Yo!” Bun cheerfully waved.

“What were you guys up to?” Ye Xiu changed the target of his questioning and abandoned Big Ye who smiled leisurely.

“At least we still have each other, Shunfeng,” Big Ye said to Second Ye who looked at him strangely.

“Can we not?” Second Ye said flatly.

[Party] Little Cold Hands: Seems like I couldn’t arrive there in time.

[Party] Lord Grim: What are you talking about? We’re not waiting!

[Whisper] Lord Grim: We’ll wait if you’re really caught up in something, do you need any help?

[Party] Soft Mist: Are you surrounded by thirty players from different guilds and currently hiding?
An Wenyi truly didn’t know what had he done to deserve this....

One little Cleric, surrounded by experts. Damn it. Little Lord Grim managed to slip by changing his avatar back but him? Little Cold Hands was his main avatar!

“We just want to know about your partner, Unrivalled Super Hottie,” The Witch, Royal Fern, said calmly.

“I don’t know about him... You know, err- Hottie was a bit secretive. He just appeared one day, declaring that I was suited for his taste amongst all the noobs and just took me in as his healing partner,” An Wenyi lied smoothly. Don’t underestimate a college student’s ability to weave a lie.

“We just want to talk,” a Knight, Amaranth, said kindly to An Wenyi.

“I truly don’t know where he is,” An Wenyi answered helplessly. “If I may know, sirs... Are you Tiny Herb’s members?”

Not Herb Garden but Tiny Herb.

The guys instantly felt a bit apprehensive to let a normal player know about them but their captain quickly dissolved their dilemma, “Yes.”

Short and concise, without any nonsense, typical Wang Jiexi.

“Ah, I see... What makes Tiny Herb anxiously searching for a Knight in the Alliance’s break?” An Wenyi, contrary to their expectation, asked calmly with a hint of curiosity and professionalism.

“Might as well transfer him in before the Summer ends,” Wang Jiexi didn’t mind to share such a piece of measly information.

“How lucky...’ Even without being in his main class, Little Lord Grim still manage to steal such a big fish’s attention.

“Or, we might want to look at other team’s promising Knight...” Deng Fusheng mumbled.

“From what I heard from him...” An Wenyi interrupted. “He already signed a contract with a club,” He also invited him to join it, which he accepted.

“What?” Wang Jiexi and Deng Fusheng blinked and glanced at each other.

“Which club?” Liu Xiaobie asked skeptically.

“I don’t know,” An Wenyi smoothly said.

“If he already signed a contract, this might be difficult,” Wang Jiexi shook his head.
“No new camp-member then,” Deng Fusheng sighed.

An Wenyi took a deep breath, “Then, if you may excuse me, I have some other place to be,” he politely said.

“Yes, thank you,” Wang Jiexi controlled Royal Fern to fly away followed by his teammates.

“Sorry for troubling you,” Gao Yingjie said to Little Cold Hands when his teammates all followed their captain.

“No problem,” An Wenyi said calmly and Gao Yingjie’s Witch took his broom and also flew away. Little Cold Hands also turned away, running towards another direction where his team waiting for him.

Tiny Herb, the team that relied heavily on their captain... An Wenyi thought as he kept controlling Little Cold Hands to run. Whoever is gonna be the future captain will have to learn a lot... An Wenyi calmly mused as he recalled the second Witch’s shy and shaky tone.

“…” Blue River truly didn’t know how to feel as he met old friends on his way to scout the area with the new baby boy of Blue Rain.

Unfortunately, the other side seemed to still recognize him in his main account, “Blue River!”

Correction, Blue River felt terrible. “God…” Blue River promptly greeted, trying to not to cringe at the sight of two Lord Grims.

“Here for Wild Boss? Good luck, then,” Second Ye serenely said and Blue River silently scolded him in his heart. What good luck? All good lucks had gone down the drain the moment he met them!

“Thanks…” However, displeasure was displeasure, Blue River still couldn’t say that out loud.

“Let’s try our best, shall we?” Ye Xiu also said pleasantly.

“Haha…”

“Let’s cut this short here,” Fourth Ye, who didn’t really know who was this ‘Blue River’, said uncaringly. “Come on, we have a Wild Boss to kill. Autumn Sky, Little Hands, prepare yourselves,” He said exclusively to the two clerics.

“Soft Mist, you’ll charge from the front as always. Just follow Little Lord Grim’s and my lead. Steamed Bun, remember to cover the rear, and One-Inch Ash…” Ye Xiu also started to walk off while instructing his teammates for his plan.

Qiao Yifan almost flusteredly wanted to follow Lord Grim’s steps to listen more of his orders and plans when he noticed there was no the usual footstep’s noises from his side. One-Inch Ash looked back to see One-Inch Love was still standing rooted in his place.

“One-Inch Love, you coming?” Qiao Yifan asked. He was too used to have the Blademaster’s presence beside him to accompany him so if possible, he didn’t really want to separate unless needed.

To Qiao Yifan’s surprise, One-Inch Love responded to his question by drawing his sword, then Qiao Yifan also noticed the other side’s Blademaster also did the same.
A pair of synchronized Sword Draw was released from two opposite directions and against each other. The momentum was too sudden that Qiao Yifan hadn’t even registered it yet when the two Blade Master had dashed forward furiously.

As fast as possible, One-Inch Ash also drew his sword and his grey eyes shone with an eerie light when Little Ye suddenly yelled.

“NO! Don’t buff me!” Little Ye stubbornly yelled to Qiao Yifan who jumped and turned to look at him confusedly in real life.

One-Inch Ash canceled his skill and stood there, at a loss on what to do next.

The others also stopped to look at the fight that happened all of a sudden. Second Ye sighed lamentingly, “Ah, he found out so quickly.”

“That will take a while;” Ye Xiu mused out loud.

“Let’s just keep going. Little Ye will be fine,” Big Ye agreed with Ye Xiu and said carelessly.

“Hold on, we just gave him a piece of Silver Equipment…” Fifth Ye, who was still sensitive about Silver Equipments and weapons alike, said worriedly.

The other immediately remembered that… Yes, they did just created a piece of Blademaster’s equipment and gifted it to One-Inch Love…

“… One-Inch Ash, can you wait for One-Inch Love? If he died and dropped something, can we trust you to quickly snatch it up and not let anyone steal it?” Big Ye said kindly.

“Okay, I’ll wait,” Qiao Yifan readily agreed.

“Great, don’t worry about us, we’ll manage,” Big Ye nodded and the others quickly took off.

One-Inch Ash quickly refocused on the battle before him between One-Inch Love and Blue Brook’s Flowing Cloud.

On the battlefield, the two Blade Masters had locked to each other again for the nth time, “We meet again!” Lu Hanwen was grinning when he exclaimed this.

“It’s really you!” Little Ye sneered as he activated Sky Plunging Blade but Flowing Cloud managed to retreat in the last second and Headwind Strike was activated forcing One-Inch Love to Guard and got knocked back.

Flowing Cloud’s sword danced and his body suddenly multiplied to eight. All eight Flowing Cloud dashed toward One-Inch Love who had recovered.

One-Inch Love activated Sword Mastery, a precise and beautiful Sword Draw was used the second it was out of cooldown, hitting one of the shadows. Instead of retreating, he chose to brashly run upfront with a Triple Slash!

While Triple Slash’s effect of quickly going upfront was still present, Little Ye used Rising Dragon which sent him to the air and immediately used Falling Light Blade which forced him down and created a shockwave with his descends- two shadows disappeared because of the impact.

Then, as if those flashily quick actions were not eye-catching enough, One-Inch Love immediately Lunged to the real body and knocked it back with several stabs, effectively canceling out Shadow
“Brat, you want to use your lousy Shadow Steps on me? Dream on!” Little Ye arrogantly said.

“You just got a bit quicker than last time, what are you so proud of?!” Lu Hanwen exclaimed indignantly. Flowing Cloud recovered and a Sword Draw was used, One-Inch Love was hit a bit and immediately retreat to avoid the attack.

Triple Slash to send him closer to One-Inch Love and the two were immediately involved in another fierce exchange.

“What?!” Lu Hanwen asked.

“I lost to you five times… I’ll repay all the debts,” Little Ye smirked.

The members of Blue Brook would love to help their responsibility, but a well-placed Ice Boundary and Shadow Boundary told them to better give up as One-Inch Ash stepped in front of them, sword drawn, eyes shone with an eerie light.

“Don’t move,” Qiao Yifan, for once, ordered with a firm tone.

Lu Hanwen noticed the mess outside his battle and yelled “No need to help me!” before he had to use Falling Light Blade and rolled out of the way to avoid One-Inch Love’s Sky Plunging Blade.

This round might be more difficult.

“I just recalled how annoying this time around,” Big Ye’s voice actually tinged with mild annoyance when he said that. And it said a lot as no matter how much shits or trash talks he got, his tone was never any less than serene and pleasant.

“Tyrannical Ambition...” Second Ye sighed harshly. “Zhang Xinjie...” He said the name with exasperation as their force was slowly pushed back by the other, more competent, side.

“Let’s not mention Old Lin in there, and possibly LeLe, who knows?” Big Ye said again.

“It’s fine, let’s break through them. Soft Mist and Bun round around them and focus to the coordinate I’m about to give you, Cloudy Autumn Sky will be with you two. Cleansing Mist, wait on the southern side, you’ll know what to do. Fourth, prepare to be my shadow and cover, Little Cold Hands, you’ll follow us,” Ye Xiu decided.

“No need for that, let me show you the might of a Battle God. Just give me one part of the troops and I’ll give you guys a big chance,” Second Ye interrupted as Sad Autumn Night stepped up and thrust
his spear forward for a Dragon Tooth.

Sad Autumn Night swung his spear and Neutral Chasers appeared after his Dragon Tooth.

Double Stabs.

Circle Swing.

Sky Strike.

And finally, Falling Flower Palm. All skills hit the desired targets and all the bonus Chasers activated around Sad Autumn Night.

No normal players could do anything as Sad Autumn Night speedily and gracefully glided amongst them and threw the craziest Phantom Dragon Teeth that they ever had the displeasure to experience to stab and knocked out everyone in the way.

Second Ye’s fingers danced and Dragon Rises from the Sea was activated, knocking a Knight in front of him to the air.

Rising Dragon Soars the Sky immediately formed and lurched itself toward the Knight, while the skill was still up, a Blade Master from the other side used Rising Dragon and leap forward to attack Sad Autumn Night. Second Ye didn’t even bat an eyelid as he finished his furious tapping and took a break by putting off the cigarette in between his lips and puffed out a cloud of smoke.

However, the normal players in the game were not as calm as him as the Rising Dragon Soars the Sky that supposedly hit the Knight turned its head and snapped its jaw towards the unfortunate Blade Master.

Silence quickly reigned in the battlefield- no, even Chaos Theory’s training room also quickly descended into an awkward and disbelieving silence.

“DRAGON RAISES ITS HEAD?!!?!!!!!” Everyone practically shrieked in shock as they all simultaneously took a step back from Sad Autumn Night.

“Shunfeng...” Big Ye glanced to his ‘twin brother’ with exasperation but also mild approval.

“FUCK! HE’S YE QIU!!!”

“YE QIU! HE’S YE QIU!!!”

“THERE’S NO ONE WHO COULD DO DRAGON RAISES ITS HEAD EXCEPT FOR YE FUCKING QIU!!!”

Screams and shouts soon filled the battlefield that even those who were fighting the Wild Boss couldn’t resist stepping away from it to look into the commotion with increasing excitement.

Starry Sky Slaughter shook and shone in a threatening light as Sad Autumn Night spun it, his chasers are still fancily gleaming around his form.

“[ :) ]” a speech bubble floated above Sad Autumn Night’s head with a smiley face in it and that’s the only prompting Tyrannical Ambition need before they all screeched in outrage and all but pounced on Sad Autumn Night despite Zhang Xinjie’s reminders.

The others resolutely left Second Ye to Big Ye who assisted him in fending off the angry mass with his precise gunfires.
“Okay, the east side is pretty empty now, let’s sneak in from there,” Ye Xiu said airily as if he didn’t just leave two of his teammates to fend for themselves. “Since we’re short on four people now, I’m hoping more cooperation from you all. Also, you’re allowed to attack people now, Sky.”

“If you say so, dearest brother,” Fifth Ye said elegantly but if you knew him enough, you can sense eager anticipation in his voice.

Cleansing Mist paused in her run and directed her launcher skyward and Satellite Beam graced the east side of the formation, beautifully vacate the weak side even more.

“Is it okay to leave them?” An Wenyi couldn’t help but ask.

“Who?” Fourth Ye asked.

“Well, Autumn Tree and Sad Autumn Night...” An Wenyi said.

“Don’t worry, they’ll survive the hoard somehow,” Su Mucheng said with delighted tone. “If it’s about the collaboration between Battle Mage and Sharpshooter, if they claimed to be number two, no one deserved to be number one!” She said confidently.

“Alright...” An Wenyi truly didn’t know what kind of team he’s signing himself in.

Blue River and the others stared in horror as the battle of the Blade Masters finished, they immediately felt a headache on how to report the whole thing to the upper echelons as one of them darted forward and secured Flowing Cloud’s Orange Sword.

One-Inch Ash calmly jogged to One-Inch Love’s dissipating corpse and took the Blade Master’s Orange Boots before flicking his sleeve and departed from the place without glancing back. When One-Inch Love reached him, he’d give the boots back.

Little Ye almost giggled in triumph but quickly recomposed himself, not wanting to be an object of bullying for beating a younger boy. And not completely beating at that since he also died, his ‘father/brothers’ would bully him mercilessly if he felt satisfied only because of that.

Beside him, Qiao Yifan shook his head exasperatedly but not with a fond smile on his face.

Little Ye beamed, “Next time, I’ll properly beat him,” He said.

In his room, Lu Hanwen emptied his juice carton and wiped his lips. His youthful face was filled with faint immature annoyance as he controlled his Flowing Cloud out of the safe area.

“Next time, I’ll beat you back!” Lu Hanwen swore.

Chapter End Notes
Hey, sorry for disappearing from this story.

Life has been difficult for me. My beloved paternal grandpa had died of old age and my whole family was extremely devastated. I was there and personally witnessed how his last breath left his body, so the shock had been too great— I didn’t even have a desire to touch my laptop nor phone.

The bright side is, I was there. I was with him. As the eldest direct (child of a son) granddaughter, I was there... Because out of nine granddaughters, I was the only one who could make it. So it was a small comfort for me at least.

All nineteen grandchildren had gathered after his death, even those who worked out of town (island) had all rushed back. My grandpa... was very loved.

He was a strict man, hailed from military and all. Whether to his children or grandchildren, he was really strict. I still remember how he yelled and scolded me just because I was gnawing on my pointer finger back when I was young. I still remember how he harshly scolded me for only wearing singlet and shorts back when I was four.

I still remember how he would affectionately called me by my grandma’s nickname, eldest direct granddaughter and all, I bore some resemblance from my grandma, wide eyes, wide forehead, cold and harsh expression seemed to be on default on my face.

I still remember how he would sit on the opposite of us, cousins, teaching us how to play chess while smiling in amusement.

I still remember how he would sit beside me, patting my cat- the same cat that my father hated and forbade me to touch since my father was a bit of mysophobia- and telling me about the myths of cats.

I still remember how he was so angry because I played alone with a boy from my grade school in the swing on the side yard. I didn’t understand why he was so angry back then, until years later my grandma laughingly told me that it was because I was a girl and it wasn’t nice for a girl to play alone with a stranger boy in the eyes of a strict and rule-abidding war veteran like him.
I still remember how when I cried too loud because of my brother, he’ll come (his house is just beside us) and ask what was wrong. Then, I will recide my crying and my brother would smilingly said nothing while hugging me.

He was a strong man, at the age of eighty, he still climb trees, digging the soil, cutting undesired and dangerous thick branches, cutting the weeds, everything. Even till the end, he still insisted on walking using his legs. He was still so prideful and still thought that he was the strong soldier.

He still insisted to walk despite he was so old, ninety six... It was only on his last month of life that his condition deteriorated and he was forced to use wheelchair when he wanted to go out to hospital. Us, cousins, accompanied him. The men will carry him, the girls will watch over him.

But he still used his legs indoor. Still under the delusion of his dementia that he was still the strong soldier he was.

Unexpectedly, after such a happy occasion like a marriage in my family, we would lost a beloved one so soon...

I poured my all to not mourn on him too much. I tried to write but it was very hard... But I finally finished this one chapter. Thank you for waiting for me...
Chapter 15

Chapter Summary

I used days to write this, countless edits on the story, and I'll see how that turned out...

Oh, a thing changed. Ye Xiu is more insistent now he had additional five people, two overlapping class, another Unspecialized and two additional classes.

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes.

“So, that’s Flowing Cloud,” Little Ye craned his neck to look at the tv.

Su Mucheng, who was visiting because she was bored, popped in a melon seed into her mouth, “Hm, that boy brought quite a lot of attention in the chatroom. I have to put it on mute because it was getting annoying with Huang Shaotian. Especially Huang Shaotian.”

“He’s young,” Fifth Ye commented.

“In my days, people had to fake their age to get in. Nowadays, a preteen can join?” Fourth Ye said, amused.

“Your days?” Qiao Yifan blinked.

“I meant, the old days of Xiu-ge. I was there... Right, Xiu-ge?” Fourth Ye smiled brightly at Ye Xiu.

“Indeed,” Great, now they had to come up with a vague background story on why Fourth Ye was there.

“How old was he again?” Little Ye asked.

“I don’t know, twelve?” Su Mucheng said, unsure.

“Thirteen going fourteen,” Qiao Yifan replied helpfully. “Yingjie said so,” He added.

“Tiny Herb still going around with their stalkerish way?” Second Ye mocked.

Qiao Yifan chuckled awkwardly, “Captain Wang had always been really thorough.”

“Why are you calling him captain?” Wei Chen asked weirdly.

“I’m fourteen,” Fifteen actually- Damn suspended growth spurt. “So he’s younger than me,” Little Ye stated.

“Not by much,” Qiao Yifan said.

“Younger,” Little Ye insisted.

“Perfect match, right?” Big Ye teased.
Su Mucheng giggled, “If our little Xiuliu is our Chaos Theory’s little young master, that Lu Hanwen is Blue Rain’s baby boy. Technically, yes, you guys are pretty similar.”

“Stop that, Little Ye has to be protected,” Fifth Ye interjected.

“Wild Boss, everyone,” Ye Xiu suddenly announced and they all returned to the game with the exception of Su Mucheng who called off pass because she was waiting for Chu Yunxiu and the other girls to start another of their round of gossips.

“Ah, damn it, Zhang Xinjie again?” Ye Xiu sighed.

“If it wasn’t for the fact you aren’t using a Cleric, I would have suspected that you have been the one who cast that Wish Prayer,” Zhang Xinjie said as they watched Blue Brook’s Lu Hanwen celebrated in the wake of Herb Garden’s indignation.

“Randomly guessing like that doesn’t suit your careful personality.” Ye Xiu said.

"If I were more careful, I would ask if you had ordered a Cleric to cast it." Zhang Xinjie asked.

"I think you did!" Ye Xiu said.

"I didn’t." Zhang Xinjie actually gave a proper response.

"If that kid asked for someone to cast it..." Lin Jingyan paused, "I can’t help but think of an old friend."

"Old Wei?" Ye Xiu said.

"Yup!" Lin Jingyan said.

"Blue Rain’s former captain?" Zhang Xinjie asked.

"Yes. If it’s him....." Lin Jingyan paused again as if he were trying to find the appropriate words to say.


"Haha....." Lin Jingyan laughed awkwardly.

“What a shameless display!” Every avatar snapped their head to look at One-Inch Love.

“One-Inch Love, I don’t think you have the right to say that...” Ye Xiu gently said with a hint of doting.

“Weren’t you the one who also pulled that Wish Prayer on him in your last fight?” Soft Mist stopped beside One-Inch Love as Tang Rou asked incredulously.

“It was a fair fight,” Little Ye defended.

“The next time, I won’t heal you then,” The Cleric behind them said.

One-Inch Love looked back to Cloudy Autumn Sky, “Don’t be like that, you’re the only one who I
could trust to know when to heal me!”

As his subordinates bickered in the back, Ye Xiu looked back to Zhang Xinjie and Lin Jingyan, “Yeah, if it’s Old Wei. It’s certainly possible,” He said.

Zhang Xinjie would have latched on their conversation had it not because of Cloudy Autumn Sky’s presence. He looked at Cloudy Autumn Sky then looked at One-Inch Love. So the information was right, it seemed like One-Inch Love and Cloudy Autumn Sky were friends in real life.

This might be a problem.

Zhang Xinjie felt a sudden crisis to let Cloudy Autumn Sky being so close to a person like Ye Qiu. Especially a person like Ye Qiu.

There’s Soft Mist. Then, there’s One-Inch Love. Also a second Lord Grim that was still a painful mystery for people. Not to mention another Battle Mage that had ‘Autumn’ in his name. Another Sharpshooter that also had ‘Autumn’ according to the trusted source of Zhang Jiale.

Basically, can’t that man retire peacefully? Why should he gather so many people by his side? Not to mention such terrifying people too?

“Cloudy Autumn Sky,” Zhang Xinjie called out.

The blonde Cleric expressionlessly looked his way, not saying anything.

“Is he on your side?” Zhang Xinjie decided to ask Ye Xiu.

“My side? Oh, you mean, Little Sky? He’s in my team,” Ye Xiu answered with a delighted smile. “Come, come, he’s a very promising Cleric, you know? Let me introduce you to him, he’s such a pure and good child, makes us worry all the time. Little Sky, come here! Let me introduce you to the Number One Cleric!” Ye Xiu, taking delight in trolling and ruining Zhang Xinjie’s hope, eagerly beckoned.

Knowing his older self’s intention, Fifth Ye obediently ran up to Lord Grim, “What is it, ge?”

“Now, meet Zhang Xinjie. Tyranny’s Cleric and Vice-Captain, you know him right? Always on tv and all. Zhang Xinjie, this is Little Sky, our main Cleric. I managed to rope him in, it was pretty hard and a hassle to convince him-“ to play the Cleric “but it’s worth it,” Ye Xiu introduced.

“Hello, hello,” Fifth Ye typed and said at the same time.

“…” Zhang Xinjie didn’t know what to say.

“Such a good child,” Ye Xiu praised.

“So that’s the case…” Zhang Xinjie expressed. “A pity indeed.”

“What’s wrong?” Lin Jingyan asked.

“He’s my potential successor,” Zhang Xinjie whisper-messaged him back.

“Ouch…”

“Congratulation...” Zhang Xinjie, although feeling wronged, still sincerely congratulated his enemy for snatching that one talent he eyed.

“Ah, thank you. That kid is still such a noob, sometimes made me worried. We set him up to be a Cleric and he fell off so far, almost want to ditch him but we really need a Cleric. So we had no choice but to accept the end meet,” Ye Xiu said calmly with a hint of lament.

Bullshit, if that was the end meet then what kind of monstrosity he wanted?!

“Who do you think would replace Deng Fusheng?” Wei Chen asked.


“Me,” Fourth Ye answered at the same time as he played with his phone.

“...”

“What?” Big Ye looked at Fourth Ye.


“Don’t go near them again using any shape or form of a Knight,” Second Ye said sternly.

“Ye Qiu took him,” Was the first thing Zhang Xinjie said to Han Wenqing that morning after Han Wenqing returned from his morning jog.

Taking off his mask and visor hat, Han Wenqing raised an eyebrow, “Ye Qiu took who?”

“Cloudy Autumn Sky,” Zhang Xinjie threw out the name calmly.

“The fierce Cleric who kicked you?”

“Yes,” Zhang Xinjie nodded in affirmation.

Han Wenqing was not exactly ready to even hear Ye Qiu’s name first thing in the morning, he sighed and wiped his temples with a small towel around his neck, “Leave it then. We’ll try once again after he debuted, if he still refused that means Ye Qiu had convinced him thoroughly, better leave it. We still have many Cleric trainees in the camp.”

Zhang Xinjie nodded, still feeling regretful, “But he was truly the one who suited to be Song Qiying’s partner...”

Han Wenqing paused to think then emptied his water bottle and tossed it to the nearby trashcan, “Nothing we can do for now. We should just watch how he turns out, if he’s truly worth it in the end, I’ll talk with Ye Qiu.”
Zhang Xinjie looked up to see his captain’s usual aloof expression, “Yes.”

Brushing his teeth in the bathroom, Ye Xiu suddenly sneezed violently and shivered.

“What the hell, Third Ye!” Little Ye whined as he wiped the toothpaste foam on his cheek, furiously opening the water tap to the maximum to wash his hands afterwards. “I’m not cleaning that,” the little one pointed to the mirror.

Ye Xiu rinsed his mouth, “Sorry, I just suddenly feel something foreboding is waiting for me...”

“Come on, what’s so wrong about trying to be a pro?” Second Ye coaxed for the nth time as he looked at Deception which was pinned under Starry Sky Laughter’s tip.

“Fine!” Mo Fan finally snapped.

“Really?” Second Ye’s eyes lit up. Finally! He was fretting that Mo Fan might not be willing to cooperate because the enemies were too many for him to try to confront in real life, but as expected fate is still in their side!

“Yes! Give me the damn address!” Mo Fan snapped.

“Big Ye, he finally said yes!” Second Ye said to his older self who was sitting beside him.

“The same date, the same day,” Big Ye hummed as he glanced at Second Ye. “I was fearing for nothing.”

“Okay! I’ll give the address to you! If you come, I’ll give you back half of your equips!” Second Ye felt that he had been generous enough. So generous that he could move himself to tears.

“Fuck! You think I’m a beggar?!” Mo Fan exploded. Most that had been stolen, or rather scrapped, from him were green equips with some blue equips in between. Those things were like potatoes, they were extremely cheap!

“You don’t want it? I’ll throw them away then,” Second Ye decided.

“Good riddance! They’re taking too much space!” Little Lord Grim landed beside Sad Autumn Night and complained. “You should have told us that you don’t need those things!” Fourth Ye blamed Deception.

“How is it my fault?!” Mo Fan exclaimed.

“If you just joined us early, we won’t have to keep those,” Second Ye pointed out.

“I don’t even want to join you!”

“It’s your fault for not wanting to join us, why did you sound like you’re blaming us for it?” Fourth
Ye mocked with his ‘Steamed Bun’ logic that he had heard so much that his worldview began to shift.

“How-!” Deception was close to breaking his keyboard in frustration.

“There! I sent you the address, make sure to come!” Second Ye interjected.

Deception wanted to argue more but decided that he was above that and went offline a while later.

“He agreed?” Wei Chen asked.

“Yup, just as planned,” Second Ye nodded, feeling triumphant.

“How do you convince him?” Wei Chen asked.

“He just agreed, like my first round,” Second Ye shrugged.

Big Ye put off his cigarette and looked at Second Ye, “Did you tell him to bring necessary supplies?”

Second Ye paused, “No...” he facepalmed. “He’ll come with nothing but himself again, right?”

Big Ye shrugged, “It’s fine, we have more than enough clothes... Who room with him?” Big Ye asked. Because house management was truly not his problem, he was just here to keep them in line.

“Lone, remember? Gotta keep him isolated, the two new rooms just finished three days ago, we only need to move some furnitures in,” Second Ye said. “Unless, of course, you want to toss him into one of the three rooms. Either got bugged by Little Ye and let Qiao Yifan be uncomfortable. Let him room with Steamed Bun to drive him crazy. Or let him with Old Wei and Little Third for the worse outcome...”

Big Ye went silent. To be honest he was pretty tempted to choose one of the three rooms... “Okay, just let him have an entire room by himself first.”

Mo Fan arrived at 3 in the morning, which wasn’t a surprise to the older two but a shock to the others.

Mo Fan stared detachedly at everyone’s face, to be honest, he came here to look for a fight in his hot-tempered condition. But while on the way here, he realized he might have been too hasty, but the plane ticket had been bought and the plane would take off in two minutes, so Mo Fan could just sit in his seat contemplating about his life’s choices.

Seeing the two scary rogue-like men had put a damp on Mo Fan’s fury. He didn’t want to fight them.

But when they all introduced themselves, he found out those who frequently terrorized him were all one damned family... In this case, it was truly legal and okay for him to curse fuck your entire family!

Just one... He wanted to punch at least one of them... Well, he might be able to leave the kid, he was a kid... But the other four? Please... Just one.

“Mo Fan,” Mo Fan spat out his introduction.
“Do you need me to explain our team’s situation?” Ye Xiu asked kindly.

“No need.”

“Oh?”

“Not interested,” Mo Fan spat out.

Ye Xiu showed a disappointed expression, “Ah, you’re being emotional. That’s not good,” He sighed.

Wei Chen shook his head as he already expected that kind of shamelessness. Qiao Yifan ducked his head, declining to comment. Steamed Bun nodded fervently with a wise expression. Big Ye and Second Ye still maintained their aloof and serene airs.

Whereas the younger three of Ye family just shook their heads, looking rather disappointed as they looked at Mo Fan with the same gaze they mimicked from their third brother.

Just one... He really wanted to punch one of them... But Mo Fan refrained himself.

"Real matches will start in September. Experience the team for yourself until then. How about you stay here for a month!” Ye Xiu said.

"...” Mo Fan declined to comment.

"You weren’t planning on coming over to say you’re not interested and then going back to scrap pick, right?” Ye Xiu said.

Mo Fan didn’t reply, but from the looks of it, it seemed like that was indeed what he had planned on doing.

Fourth Ye showed a jeering expression, “You really have no life, don’t you?”

Mo Fan’s face almost twisted, *I don’t want to hear that from you!*

Wei Chen looked at the young man with a gaze full of pity and a little bit of schadenfreude. *It’s hard indeed. Dealing with these bastards are really hard, but I’m happy seeing you try and fail anyway!*

“Such a waste of money,” Fifth Ye said coldly. With that money he used for nothing, Fifth Ye could buy something for Su Mucheng in his own timeline.

Mo Fan almost twitched, *Who were the ones that forced me to?!*

“Tactless, don’t have any plan, reckless, impulsive, you remind me of a certain stupid someone back at home,” Little Ye also dissed. Obviously seeing his own little brother’s reckless and impulsive ‘plan’ to run away.

Mo Fan slowly lowered his head. *Calm down, calm down, he’s just a kid... Obviously spending too much time with bad influences, calm down...*

Wei Chen watched to the side, happy to see Mo Fan’s internal struggles, slightly wondering if the other man would throw up blood soon.

Qiao Yifan looked at his new prospective teammate and felt a bit sorry.

Steamed Bun nodded, “Tsk, tsk, stupid, no life and wasting money. You should be ashamed!”
Wei Chen and Qiao Yifan stared at Steamed Bun, speechless.

Mo Fan inhaled and exhaled.

“Hey, why are you so silent? Hm, hm, so secretive... Are you a Scorpio?” Steamed Bun guessed. “You’re a Scorpio, right?”

Mo Fan glared, particularly at everyone, before he regained back his outward cool and look straight ahead, choosing to stay silent.

“... Is that a yes?” Steamed Bun whispered secretly with a solemn look at Mo Fan.

“Bun, that’s enough,” Ye Xiu called him off. “You’ve traveled such a long way to get here. Even if it’s cheaper to fly in the early morning, it still isn’t convenient! How about you stay here for a few days and then decide?” Ye Xiu arranged, “Pull an all-nighter with us. There’s a place for you to live here. You don’t need to worry about anything. Did you bring anything with you?”

"My account card.” Mo Fan said.

Fourth Ye quietly turned his head to whisper to Fifth Ye, “I like this guy,” he approved. Fifth Ye’s lips quirked up.

“And who is this...?” Mo Fan heard that question and looked up from his computer’s screen to see another beauty with short hair.

“Bad luck bringer,” Wei Chen mumbled.

“He’s our new addition, just arrived this morning. Mo Fan, otherwise known as Deception,” Ye Xiu introduced to the beauty who started to move her things bit by bit into the clubhouse, not to mention always bringing snacks everytime she dropped by.

“Oh?” Tang Rou blinked. Smiling, Tang Rou said, “Hi, nice to meet you.”

Mo Fan hesitated for a while, recalling his brief exchange with Su Mucheng where he instantly regretted it, but cannot he let a beauty smiled in vain, he nodded lightly, “Hi...” He said, extremely quiet and distant.

“Tang Rou, you know me as Soft Mist,” Tang Rou dropped the name nonchalantly as like she wasn’t responsible for some of Deception’s (also White Not’s and Not White’s) deaths.

Mo Fan felt cheated. Beauties are deceitful, he grimly thought.

Having greeted him and introduced herself, Tang Rou turned back to Ye Xiu, “I’m just dropping some pairs today,” She said.

“En, I know. You already talk to Mucheng?”

“Already did. We might go out this weekend along with GuoGuo, is that okay?”

“I’m not yours nor Mucheng’s father. Just go ahead, stay out of troubles,” Ye Xiu nodded.
“Sister Tang.”

“Yifan, you looked good. Where’s Bun and Little Liu?”

As they conversed, Mo Fan continued to sit still in his seat. Not acknowledging any of them.

Tang Rou flicked him a glance out of the corner of her eyes, she then looked at Ye Xiu and the other who acted like nothing was wrong.

She smiled when Steamed Bun appeared and greeted her like an oversized puppy he was.

Ye Xiu came in to the sounds of laughter from Fourth Ye, Fifth Ye and Su Mucheng, “What’s wrong?” Ye Xiu asked then.

“Four-no, Xiusi just said Tyranny is like a retirement home!” Su Mucheng giggled.

“He also said that Old Han is like those male leads in dramas who picked up those who are unwanted and helpless!” Fifth Ye collapsed into a fit of snickers after that.

“He’s creating a harem,” Fourth Ye stated and the other two laughed again.

“Retirement harem!” Su Mucheng tried to control her giggles.

“Not to mention, they’re all kinds of drama mixed to one,” Fifth Ye wiped off his tears.

Fourth Ye nodded, “We should send Old Wei there, wrapped and ready.”

“Brat!” Wei Chen cursed.

“Now, now,” Su Mucheng inhaled. “If Han Wenqing truly wanted a retirement harem, he’ll include his lifelong rival for sure,” Su Mucheng collapsed into another fit of giggles as the other Ye’s gave her a unified dirty glare.

“Oh yeah, I also heard that Zhao Yang would transfer,” Fourth Ye changed his tone as he said seriously.

“The news said that?” Ye Xiu asked.

“No, I heard it when I was out buying soy sauce earlier,” Fourth Ye said.

“So, it’s just a rumour,” Ye Xiu said disdainfully.
“He will retire, though,” They heard someone interjected.

“Qian-ge,” Ye Xiu turned around and murmured. “Zhao Yang will?”

“Yup. But, that would be a year from now on,” Big Ye smiled.

“So far,” Ye Xiu sighed.

“Even if he did now, it won’t do us any good. We’ll only be there in the tenth,” Second Ye came in after that, dropping himself beside Su Mucheng.

“How much do you think people would pay if I put that up in an online betting pool?” Wei Chen solemnly interjected.

“It depends how many stupid people actually gained access on the internet,” Second Ye said offhandedly.

“That means many.”

“That means many,” Everyone agreed.

“We’re not supposedly taking delight on other people’s misery this much, right?” Fifth Ye said.

“That’s right, Old Wei, stop being such a shameless bandit,” Big Ye agreed and scolded Wei Chen with his serene tone.

*ding dong*

“Coming!” Qiao Yifan, bless him, answered the doorbell as the others were discussing.

“Yifan, if it’s another salesman just reject him. No need to show pity!” Big Ye said loudly.

Opening the door, Qiao Yifan was greeted with the sight of a young man with glasses supporting a backpack on his back and a suitcase in his hand. Looking at him, he looked like a salesman but Qiao Yifan smiled, “Can I help you?” Qiao Yifan asked gently.

“Is this Chaos Theory clubhouse?” The young man asked.

“Oh! It is,” Qiao Yifan delightfully nodded.

“I’m Luo Ji,” Luo Ji smiled and introduced himself. “Concealed Light.”

“Oh!” Qiao Yifan nodded and opened the door wider, “Welcome! I’m One-Inch Ash, Qiao Yifan, just call me Yifan. Come in, let’s introduce you to the others.”

Qiao Yifan brought Luo Ji in and led him into the living room where most of them gathered. He introduced him to the others who immediately welcomed the new arrival.

Luo Ji didn’t react too grandly when facing Su Mucheng, but he looked really perplexed when he met the Ye brothers (?).

“You guys are...” Luo Ji tried to find the right words for it. “Quintuplets?” He finished meekly.

“No.” The five of them answered.

“Do we look as old as those old men?” Fourth Ye slung his arm over Fifth Ye’s shoulders and pulled
him close.

“Please,” Fifth Ye nodded. “We’re more than a decade apart.”

“But you guys looked so...” Luo Ji trailed off.

“We’re cousins,” Big Ye said.

“But cousins can’t possibly look so similar, that doesn’t make any sense,” Luo Ji pushed up his glasses and said.

“Sometimes, siblings don’t look like each other too,” Ye Xiu said.

“Our fathers are identical triplets,” Second Ye added.

“Identical Triplets?” Luo Ji parroted disbelievingly.

“Yup,” All five of them nodded.

“We’re cousins who are technically, genetically half-brothers,” Big Ye smiled serenely.

“The possibility of having twins aren’t supposedly that high,” Luo Ji said.

“Twins having twins had a high chance by nature,” Ye Xiu said.

“But to look so similar...”

“Amazing right?” Second Ye said.

“Well... It is amazing,” Luo Ji admitted before nodding in acceptance.

Everyone almost sighed in relieve, good riddance! The logical and genius one is down!

“We still have Soft Mist but she’s living separately, she’ll move in soon if we could help it. Also, the rest are still in the training room, there’s the youngest, One-Inch Love, also Steamed Bun and another freeloader” Ye Xiu explained as he pointed to the hallway towards the training room.

At the mention of Steamed Bun, Luo Ji suddenly had a pinched look on his face as if he suddenly suffered a migraine, “Ugh- anything, please don’t let me room with him!” He said in such a passion that he hadn’t shown before even after meeting Su Mucheng and the legendary Ye Qiu.

“I don’t know about that, just-“

“What’s up here?” Everyone turned around to see Little Ye coming in with Steamed Bun trailing behind, curious on what held Qiao Yifan up for so long.


One second and Luo Ji instantly knew the bane of his existence, he cursed inwardly. Much like other ninety percent of interaction with Steamed Bun, he sneered, “Obviously not.”

“Wha-! The salesman is being so rude! Boss, did you reject his products?!” Steamed Bun’s eyes widened and asked Ye Xiu with his disappointing innocence.

“You’re rejected! Your sister is rejected!” Luo Ji spat off.

“Bun, he’s not a salesman. This is Concealed Light,” Ye Xiu introduced.
“Ah, the perfectionist and too-detailed Summoner?” Little Ye’s lit up in understanding as he smiled. “Hello! I’m Ye Xiuliu, Ye Qianliyan’s son, One-Inch Love!”

Luo Ji pushed up his glasses, nodding curtly at Little Ye, “Hi,” he politely greeted back.

“Ah! So you’re Little Brother Summoner!” Steamed Bun punched his palm in understanding.

Luo Ji turned away from Little Ye to glare at Steamed Bun. Not saying anything

Su Mucheng giggled in amusement at their interaction, “Well, now we already introduced to each others, do you need any help with your suitcases?” Su Mucheng gestured to the baggages beside Luo Ji’s legs that he had put down because of exhaustion earlier.

“Ah, no, I’ll-“

“I’ll do it!” Steamed Bun did not need any prompting for snatching the suitcases off from the floor. “It’s okay, little brother. Big brother will help you since you’re so helpless. I’ll put these in our room!” Steamed Bun, in all his excitement, took off.

Luo Ji almost shrieked, “NO! I’m not going to room with you! Return those to me!” Luo Ji took off, chasing after Steamed Bun before it was too late. Sadly, it probably had been too late.

The others peered as they heard Luo Ji’s indignant and frustrated screams as well Steamed Bun’s laughter down the hallway.

Ye Xiu smiled exasperatedly, “Well, I’ll ask him about his progress later after he solved the rooming problem,” He murmured.

"Steamed Bun, stop bothering him! Come over here,” Ye Xiu sighed as he rescued Luo Ji from Steamed Bun.

“It’s hard isn’t it? That’s how I feel about you all,” Big Ye said from Ye Xiu’s side.

“How dare you to say that?” Second Ye, who was akin stay-at-home househusband and always in charge of everything, snapped.

Ye Xiu stared at the message from An Wenyi and couldn’t help but to feel a bit moved. Out of everyone, the only one who actually told him in advance about his arrival was An Wenyi.

Certainly, this one would be a keeper.

The said keeper didn’t look entirely convinced about their identities, but he looked like he was too lazy to bother. So Ye Xiu counted that as a success.
That night, Chen Guo and Tang Rou dropped by, Tang Rou officially moved in and Su Mucheng was her temporary roommate for the whole summer until she moved back to Excellent Era.

That night, Chaos Theory gathered and went out for a celebration for the first time.

In the big uproar of Lord Grim being Ye Qiu and will face Excellent Era in the Challenger League, Big Ye couldn’t find Fourth Ye in the living room nor in the training room. Entering the front room which is usually isolated, Big Ye found the young man sitting solitarily in one of the couch, the room’s lighting was not turned on at all.

“What are you doing here?” Big Ye asked.

Golden eyes met golden eyes and Fourth Ye stared at him with the Look. “Trying to calm myself down after the things,” He said blandly. Things about Excellent Era and their desperation to push all the blames towards their old captain who had won them three championships.

Despite the problem already solved itself without them interfering, it still made him upset to know Excellent Era could be that low to go and try to strike him while he’s down.

“Ah,” Big Ye said nothing else as he sat on the opposite sofa and litted up his cigarette. “Cigarette?” He offered.

Surprisingly, Fourth Ye shook his head, “No...”

“Hm,” Big Ye nodded and stored back the pack.

The two of them sat in quietly in the silent front room before Fourth Ye shifted in his seat, leaning down and tilting his head up, “You know... I’ve always disliked that Cui Li.”

“I know,” After all they’re the same person, how could he didn’t know?

“He reminded me of a snake that was secretly put in mine and Ye Qiu’s room by the new nanny back when we were six...” Fourth Ye said. “It could kill us...”

Silence fell again for another minute where the two didn’t even look at each other, comfortable in their own positions.

“Big Ye, I’m not a businessman, so I don’t know what is going on in their head. Can you explain it to me...?” Fourth Ye’s eyes shifted as he looked at Big Ye dead in the eyes.

“Si’er,” Big Ye started. “Truthfully, I can’t explain it the way you want it to be.”

Fourth Ye sighed.

“But you’re a player, you don’t need to know what’s going on in their heads. You go and chase your goal, let them chase their own goal. If they think they don’t need you, you don’t need them,” Big Ye smiled.

Fourth Ye sighed and looked out of the window, “Their tricks make me sick.”

“Hm, I supposed it did,” Big Ye nodded.
“You’re right, I don’t want to know what they’re thinking...” Fourth Ye shook his head. “Tao Xuan had changed too much, the business world is scary,” Then he looked at Big Ye who had a pleasant smile on. “Don’t be like that okay? This is your younger self’s wish.”

Big Ye chuckled as he stood up, “I’d never abandon a friend if that’s what you ask,” His gaze softened. The three-times champion, the crowned Battle God, the legend of an era, his young self had always been an empathic and generous person who cared too much about the people he knew of. He still is... Even in the future.

A smile finally bloomed on Fifth Ye’s lips, “That’s great.”

“Cigarette?” Big Ye offered again.

“Yes,” Fourth Ye received the thrown pack.

Qiu Fei snatched the flash disk off of the computer, with a dark face, he left the game studio and the knocked out Chen Yehui behind. His momentum was too fast and overbearing that no one could react.

He was already in a bad mood when he ran into the Internet Cafe down the street and found no sign of his mentor, hence, cannot confirm whether the rumor about him making a new team was true or not.

To think someone dare to slander him like that...

Qiu Fei wasn’t a gossipy person. He was determined and diligent. There are only two kinds of thing that he knew, things that he liked and things he couldn’t tolerate. Ye Qiu is in the first category, insulting Ye Qiu is in the second one.

Nonsense...

He glared even harder, when he realized that it might not be good to release his anger around, he repressed his emotion back to the state of detached tranquility and made his way back to the training camp area.

Inwardly, he lamented that he didn’t ask for more informations, now the Internet Cafe didn’t house his mentor anymore, where did his mentor go? Qiu Fei went silent before recalling someone.

Su Mucheng.

That’s right, Su Mucheng might know something, but she wasn’t here right now. She usually hung around even if it was summer break, either modeling or tailing Ye Qiu in teaching the camp members.

Weird, where did she go now? She must have known Ye Qiu’s whereabouts and most likely is with him now. Qiu Fei would ask her when she came back.
Fifth Ye, who was the closest to the front door, immediately bolted off and opened the door to see what kind of accident had happened in their front door to find the Internet Cafe pretty boss that Third Ye said as their official Fanclub’s president, and another young man he didn’t know about.

“What happened?” Fifth Ye immediately plastered his ‘virtuous younger brother next-door’ attitude as he helped the lady up. “Are you okay?”

“No, no problem. Just slight sore leg, nothing won’t heal,” Chen Guo gritted her teeth. She should have taken note from how the younger man crashed into her Internet Cafe and not taking his offer to go with his electric bike.

Chang Xian quickly picked up his moped, “I’m so sorry! Are you okay Ms. Chen?!”

“Don’t mind, don’t mind!” Chen Guo shook her head as it was her fault too for trusting him.

“What’s going on?” Fifth Ye felt a hand draped over his shoulder, he looked back to see Big Ye. “Big brother, the lady and that guy crashed here.”

“Are you guys hurt?” Big Ye asked in worry.

“No, don’t worry,” Chen Guo’s face flushed in embarrassment. “How’s the team going? I brought the reporter after Ye Xiu gave his consent.”

Chang Xian hurried to get off his moped and bowed down, “I’m Chang Xian! I’m a reporter from H City’s Esports Home news station,” He introduced himself.

“Ah, I see. Little Third had told us about it, why don’t you two come in? Lady Boss, after you,” Big Ye said gently and Chen Guo’s impression of him couldn’t get any higher. Chen Guo nodded and entered first, instantly knew where to go and meet up with Tang Rou.

When they entered the training room, everyone was there with the exception of An Wenyi who retreated to his room with a laptop, hiding while training. Luo Ji was also not present whereas Su Mucheng had to go back to Excellent Era.

Ye Xiu stood up when he saw Chen Guo and the rest behind her, “Welcome,” He said with the responsibility of a captain.

“Hello,” Chang Xian greeted back, gaining everyone’s attention. “I’m Chang Xian. I’m from City H’s Esports Home news station, please take care of me!”

Fourth Ye perked up when the news station’s name was mentioned, “Esports Home, weren’t I scheduled to have an interview through QQ with them...?” He murmured in uncertainty.

“Eh?”

“Never mind,” Fourth Ye shook his head as he also stood up like the rest.

After being introduced to the rest of the team, Chang Xian was thrilled to have the information of them. Two beauties, one was the professional player whereas the other was the official fanclub’s president. Twins (He made sure to circle the word three times).

“Do you know why Ye Qiu never appeared on public before?” Wei Chen asked after Chang Xian get to ask him.
"I don’t!" Chang Xian was excited! This was one of the great mysteries of Glory; would he be the one to solve it after all these years?

"The reason is…. That guy is very despicable, very shameless, very immoral. If he came under public eye, there’s no telling if he’ll survive the aftermath.” Wei Chen said seriously.

"Um…." Chang Xian paused, "Why do you say that?"

"Because that’s the kind of person he is." Wei Chen said.

"Speak for yourself!” Fourth Ye sneered, defending his own honor and virtue.

“Brother, don’t listen to him. The reason why Ye Qiu didn’t want to appear in public is obviously because he feared people like him,” Fifth Ye said from Fourth Ye’s side.

“That was too much!” Wei Chen exclaimed. “It should be me who was afraid of him, he’s the incarnation of immorality.”

“Stop making things up, don’t bully the reporter you guys!” Chen Guo scolded as she draped a hand on Chang Xian’s shoulder.

"Make…. Make things up?” Chang Xian cried.

"Eheh, I was just trying to make the interview contents more interesting! This way he could write a draft that would become the center of attention. We can let the readers try to figure out what’s true and what’s not,” Wei Chen said.

“How about, we let them decide to keep you or not?” Fourth Ye said with a pleasant tone.

Chang Xian turned away decisively. It was better to interview someone other than them who trashtalked each other.

Turning his attention, Chang Xian’s gaze fell onto Qiao Yifan and his eyes lit up. A player originally from Tiny Herb, wasn’t that also a great topic? He hurriedly started to chat with Qiao Yifan.

Qiao Yifan was such an honest person! In an interview, he was quite uneasy, but only said what was true. Chang Xian ended up a little disappointed by what information he had obtained. Though Qiao Yifan was from Tiny Herb, his story wasn’t that soul-stirring. Moreover, seriously, did he really need to glance to the youngest member every time he wanted to answer?

Not to mention the youngest member nodded every time he received the glance from Qiao Yifan!

What are they? Parent and child? No matter what, Qiao Yifan was the older one right?!

But... “This place is nice...” Chang Xian said as he looked around.

“Thanks, we’re planning for more renovation as we advance,” Ye Xiu said.

Chang Xian smiled, that wasn’t what he meant. This place was nice, yes. But it had some feeling of warmth and familiarity... Very suitable for an upstart team.

“Can I come here to play once in a while?” Chang Xian asked.

“Go ahead, Little Fourth, Little Fifth, Yifan, Bun and even Xiuliu could be your play friends as long as you want it,” Second Ye smiled.
“Thanks!” Chang Xian then excused himself, he still had some editing to do.

The big update on Glory had happened and the game was swarmed by everyone who wanted to know about the change. Big Ye already expected it and decided to divide their team.

In his original life, they only have so much to go on ten people dungeon, but now, with so many people, why don’t use them? Big Ye had taken Fourth Ye, Second Ye, Fifth Ye and Little Ye to form a five people team to go through five-people dungeons. He didn’t believe with their efficiency they won’t at least snatched three or four first clear records.

Of course, he left Mo Fan with Ye Xiu.

“Oh, oi, aren’t your team too overpowered?” Wei Chen had pointed out.

“That’s right, if such a skilled Cleric went with skilled players. Won’t it be a waste?” An Wenyi said logically. “The ten-players team need Cloudy Autumn Sky more.”

“But if you’re in this team, you’ll learn nothing, Wenyi,” Fifth Ye had pointed out.

“You’re the same,” Fourth Ye said to Fifth Ye.

“Who said Fifth will be playing Cleric?” Second Ye said blandly.

“I won’t?” Fifth Ye blanked before he smiled eagerly, “Can I use Battle Mage?”

“No,” Second Ye rejected as he went through the pile of alternative account cards before he found what he wanted, “Ah! Paladin, you’re using Paladin.” Second Ye said pleasantly as he tossed the card to Fifth Ye.

“Oh...” Fifth Ye looked a bit disappointed but rather than only healing, he got to be the MT now. So it wasn’t that bad.

“If you guys couldn’t bring home at least four first clear, you ought to be ashamed,” Ye Xiu said as he looked at the five men group in the game.

“What’s ‘ashamed’ when they’re already so shameless?” Wei Chen said dubiously.

“Better than being shameful like you,” Fourth Ye answered eloquently.

“Don’t worry, trust your family, we’ll bring back many materials, our numbers were so many anyways.” Big Ye said happily.

They parted in the game.

Wei Chen looked up as Ye Xiu announced his intention in getting the first clear for the twenty players dungeon. The morning had come, naturally the pro players had all woken up and ready to
test out the new update, the competition for the dungeon naturally became even more difficult. Not to mention Tyranny had taken one of the ten-players dungeons first clear, it will just be a matter of time that the rest were overtaken by other teams.

“We don’t have enough people,” Wei Chen said dubiously. “Though, arguably, if we took the other five, we might manage through at a longer duration... I’m not sure we can manage it if another team came along with full twenty pro players...”

“Oh obviously no,” Ye Xiu shook his head. “Big Ye and the others are currently playing and monopolizing the records they had made,” Four first clears had been taken and they couldn’t manage the rest, they chose to monopolize the record for more materials instead. There only one thing on every guild leader’s mind when they saw how the records changed every several dozen minutes, *Stop it! Stop doing that! Do you know the more you set the heavier our hearts are?!!*

“Then?” Wei Chen asked.

“We’re gonna collab with Tiny Herb,” Ye Xiu dropped.

“Wh-what?!” Chen Guo, playing in her own Internet Cafe, gasped at the revelation.

“Oh, okay!” Tang Rou nodded.

“Tiny Herb...?” Wu Chen was awestruck.

“Yup, since the younger ones are safe and away with Big Ye and Second Ye, it’ll be fine,” Ye Xiu nodded, satisfied.

“What? What will be fine?” Little Ye looked up from his monotone activity of setting and resetting their records.

“We’re going to twenty-players dungeon,” Ye Xiu replied.

“What? That’s not fair, I want some change in environment too,” Little Ye furrowed his brows.

“We’ll go to another one then,” Second Ye said.

“We already did all!?” Little Ye complained in frustration.

“Not for the third time, come on,” Second Ye urged and Little Ye gave up, huffing a bit as he followed Second Ye’s lead.

“Paladin is annoying,” Fifth Ye grumbled, not even raising his head and missing his Cloudy Autumn Sky already.

Ye Xiu sighed regretfully as Liu Xiaobie took the Blademaster’s equipment, “We also had a Blademaster...” Ye Xiu said.

“But he’s not here,” Wang Jiexi said, not batting an eyelid at the obvious implication.

“He’s a bit busy. But he’ll definitely be disappointed on me,” Ye Xiu said as he secretly glanced at the bored Little Ye.
“He got a new Blade Master’s equipment,” Qiao Yifan helpfully informed to make Ye Xiu feel better. “He told me,” because Qiao Yifan was sitting right beside Little Ye.

“Oh? Their luck is not bad,” Ye Xiu approved.

“Who’s rolling next?” Wang Jiexi asked, ignoring their little talk.

As they kept going and splitting up their rewards, they finally exited the dungeon.

“Let’s keep going,” Ye Xiu told Wang Jiexi as he saw the others were still in high spirits.

“You guys won’t rest after being awake for a whole night?” Wang Jiexi raised his brows.

“You know we’ve been awake for the whole night?” Ye Xiu asked.

"The record board is filled with your names!” Wang Jiexi said.

"As expected, it couldn’t be hidden from you!” Ye Xiu sighed. “Let’s find another twenty-players dungeon,” he proposed.

“This time... it might be a bit hard to get first kill and first clear.”

“Why?”

“Look at the chatroom,” Wang Jiexi declined to answer.

Ye Xiu immediately checked the pro player chat group. Following his method of forming groups, there were all sorts of messages asking people to press 1 to join their group. From the chat record, several twenty player groups had already been formed. They were probably in the middle of dungeons at this point. Everyone here was a pro player. In-game challenges were a walk in the park for them, so the clear speed between them wouldn’t be too far off.

____________________________________

**Lord Grim:** Have all the twenty-players dungeon been taken?

**Sobbing Ghost:** Yeah.

**Lord Grim:** Has anyone formed a fifty players group?

**Sobbing Ghost:** [Coughing out blood]

**Ghost Firefly:** [Coughing out blood]

**Windy Rain:** [Coughing out blood]

**Peaceful Hermit:** [Coughing out blood]

**Aweto:** [Coughing out blood]

**Life Extinguisher:** [Coughing out blood]

**Troubling Rain:** [Coughing out blood]
Ye Xiu didn’t let the usual negative feedback discourage him, he casually typed again.

Lord Grim: Fifty players dungeon! We’re receiving early bookings. Anyone? Anyone?

No one answered, Ye Xiu felt helpless. He raised his head to look at everyone in the room, especially his future and past selves.

Meanwhile, everyone was silently mocking him in their mind. Come on, twenty players dungeon only needed two teams to work together. But fifty players? They needed five teams! No one was crazy enough to put up with the idea. But what surprised them was, Ye Xiu sent another message.

Lord Grim: I’m serious.

It was only mere two words, but somehow they could feel the weight of those words weren’t light.

They began to doubt this veteran. Was he really serious? Had he lost his mind finally?


Did he come out a bit too desperate? But Ye Xiu truly needed as many rewards as possible. He had two Myriad Manifestation Umbrellas to be taken care of, Sharpshooter’s equipments and weapons, and a Blade Master too. He needed a bit more than he should be satisfied with.

Even if Big Ye and the others had monopolized four first clears in the five-players dungeon, he didn’t think it’d be enough. Not to mention, it was really rare for so many pro players to be really active. If one wanted to ask their help, now was the best time.

Just as Ye Xiu felt like it was truly helpless and they probably should call it a day already, an unexpected answer came.

Desert Dust: Where are you?

The sudden new message dropped like a bomb to everyone, they immediately got blown away when they saw the name, clutching their own chests like they had just received a heart attack.

Lord Grim: Really? See, I know I could count on you, Old Han.
Desert Dust: Where, before I’m changing my mind.

Lord Grim: Let’s talk in the game!

Lord Grim: Anyone else?

Troubling Rain: Captain Yu said yes. We’re coming too, where’s the coordinate, we’re going there after we refill our stocks? Can I book a PKPKPK too while at it?

Ye Xiu only paused for a second before answering, he really needed any help he could get.

Lord Grim: Hm, okay, but just once!

Troubling Rain: On our way!

Windy Rain: My God, Senior Ye just essentially sold his body. I’m seeing this shit! Count me in! We’re with Blue Rain!

Dark Forest: Captain! We’re short on two people, remember?! They just excused themselves!

Windy Rain: Ah, damn...

Lord Grim: No problem! We have five reserves! You can even leave out three of your players.

Ye Xiu knew he had to grab the chance when it presented itself, even if Misty Rain short on people, it’d be a waste to let them off. Moreover, the others didn’t seem like they had an intention to join.

Windy Rain: Whooo!

[In her training room, Misty Rain’s queen leaned back, “I’m streaming this,” she stated. “For the girls’ chatroom,” she added. Her whole team can only look at her exasperatedly.]

Lord Grim: Alright! The slots are full! Thank you for attention, everyone! I’ll inform further informations inside the game. Good day!

Windy Rain: Don’t worry, all the juicy things will be told by me.

Ghost Firefly : Sister Chu, you’re a blessing to us all.

Windy Rain: I know.

Everyone stared at the conversation going on and passed on in the chatroom with wide disbelieving eyes.

What the fuck? Did they just witnessed how three big teams basically just agreed to ally themselves to another two teams for the sake of Fifty-players dungeon?!


They’re all god-tier players by their own right! Now, those people, with their own legendary characters and their own teams, were gonna allied with each others?!

Were they running a dungeon or holding a fucking All-Star?!!
Is this new year already?!

**Sobbing Ghost:** **FUCK ME SIDEWAYS, IS THIS REAL?! I’M NOT FUCKING DREAMING RIGHT NOW, RIGHT?!!**

**Peaceful Hermit:** **I’M FUCKING ASKING THAT MYSELF RIGHT NOW!**

**One Autumn Leaf:** **What the fuck just happened?!**

**Doubtful Demon:** **A fucking historical alliance, that’s what.**

The chatroom exploded into a more heated discussion even without the drama queen Chu Yunxiu to fan the flame.

“You...” Wang Jiexi was speechless as he looked at Lord Grim.

“Hm?” Ye Xiu said.

“You’re going for a fifty-players dungeon?” He asked disbelievingly.

“We are. Are you not coming along?” Ye Xiu asked, hiding his anxiousness. Should he exploit the usually obedient Zhou Zekai and his team to replace Tiny Herb?

“No, I’ll come,” Wang Jiexi said. Are you kidding? He got the chance to observe longer with more teams at that, he won’t let go of it. “But still, are you really serious?”

“When have I not been serious, Big-Eyed Wang? I always did, the proof is that three championships of mine,” Ye Xiu said. He then turned to face Chasing Haze, “Lady Boss, you can rest early, I’ll have the other to come. Misty Rain is short on two. Little An, you too, you don’t mind, don’t you?”

“It’s okay,” An Wenyi understood that Ye Xiu wanted to bring Cloudy Autumn Sky along. “I’ll just go training,” he finished.

“Oh, okay! I’ll rest early then, good luck!” Chen Guo was also very understanding. Moreover, she already had the chance to play with them all night along and also with Tiny Herb in one dungeon. This thing had crossed the boundary of a fan, she already felt so happy with this alone!

“Thank you,” Ye Xiu sincerely thanked her and Chasing Haze disappeared with Little Cold Hands being escorted some distance away by Soft Mist who swiftly returned after that.

“Are you all ready? We’re going to stock for a bit before going, are you coming along?” Ye Xiu asked to Tiny Herb.

“Yes,” Wang Jiexi answered and Vaccaria followed Lord Grim’s lead. He still couldn’t shake off the feeling that this would be either really, really good or really, really bad.
Ye Xiu looked up as he took off his headphones and let it dangle around his neck, “Big Ye, come! We’re running fifty-players dungeon!” Ye Xiu exclaimed.

Big Ye and Second Ye looked up and gaped at him. They looked at each other and took off their headphones.

“What did you just say?” Big Ye asked pleasantly.

“We’re running a fifty-players dungeon,” Ye Xiu said confidently.

“What the fuck?!” Wei Chen looked at Ye Xiu as if he was a madman.

“With whom?” Second Ye asked calmly.

“Tiny Herb, Tyranny, Blue Rain, and Misty Rain,” Ye Xiu listed off. “I’m taking you guys along, Misty Rain is short on two, I already told Lady Boss Chen to go rest, Little An was also excused to go rest or train because we’ll be using Cloudy Autumn Sky. Misty Rain will leave out one person to make space for you guys,” Ye Xiu informed.

Silence answered him.

“Excuse me, what the fuck?” Second Ye asked again. “I thought I heard you saying something about a fifty-players dungeon and four big teams willing to be allied to us?”

“Yes, basically.”

“…”

“…”

“What?!” Big Ye and Second Ye cried out as they looked at each other with wide disbelieving eyes.

“How?!“ Big Ye demanded.

“I asked,” pretty desperately at that. Ye Xiu felt like he had done some stupid crimes by the way Big Ye and Second Ye looked at him.

“Finally, some environment change!” Little Ye exclaimed happily. “We’ll go duo again,” Little Ye nudged Qiao Yifan who smiled and nodded.

“Thank God, I’ve grown sick of Paladin in just one night,” Fifth Ye logged out of Sullen Kitten and logged in with Cloudy Autumn Sky.

“The more the merrier,” Fourth Ye unconsciously let out his devious smile that could only mean troubles or more troubles.

“I’ll give you the coordinate, we’re going there ourselves,” Ye Xiu stated and went back to play.

Big Ye and Second Ye looked at each other, noticing the bewilderment and disbelief in each other’s eyes.
This could either turned out really, really good. Or really, really bad.

Chapter End Notes

Thank you for waiting! You’re all so sweet! I couldn’t reply to all the comments, but I appreciated all of them! Really, thank you!!!
I'm moving out for a while from TKA. My muses want me to focus on HOW TO CHANGE MY BABY SHEN JIU'S FATE FROM BEING SKEWERED!!!
Yeah, that's the motivation. I want him to live and be loved okay?! Don't look at me like that!- I love him, okay?! He might be an asshole but he didn't deserve all the shits thrown at him!!!

WARNING!: My grammarly sucks hell and froze AO3 when used. I don't know how much mistakes I made, But I did my best >_<

See the end of the chapter for more notes

Big Ye turned to Second Ye, “What the hell is happening?” He asked, however Autumn Tree was still running leisurely to the appointed coordinate.

“Like hell I know, aren’t no one supposed to put up with that suggestion?” By suggestion, of course Second Ye meant the fifty-players dungeon.


“Oh no, we’re living up to our name. Chaos Theory. Small alterations can give rise to strikingly great consequences....” Second Ye said, having a bit of existential crisis.

“Principle of Chaos; Butterfly effect...” Big Ye whispered. The two of them shared another glance before nodding hesitantly.

“By any chance, you didn’t step on any butterfly while we’re here right?” Second Ye asked, eyebrows furrowing.

“I don’t really recall...” Big Ye said uncertainly.

“... Let’s do it... We can only advance, let’s see what’ll happen,” Second Ye said grimly.

“Let’s just hope China won’t be stricken with a hurricane,” Big Ye murmured as they both lowered their heads to continue playing.

 Mostly unknown to others, currently Samsara could only stare baffledly at their mopping captain.

Samsara had just beaten their last Boss and splitting the loot when Ye Qiu asked about the fifty-players dungeon. Of course, everyone had taken their time to express their disbelief. Zhou Zekai had too.

For all he supported and admired Ye Qiu, fifty-players dungeon which meant five teams alliance were just too ridiculous.
However, Zhou Zekai’s heart ached when he read Ye Qiu’s “I’m serious” message. He really sounded distressed ah! It must be hard to start a team from the very bottom.

But distressed or no, it was just impossible to create a five-teams alliance! Zhou Zekai wanted to help but it was a bit surreal okay? Zhou Zekai would gladly help him if he asked for a two-teams alliance, really. Sadly, Wang Jiexi had stolen the start when they were teasing Ye Xiu (And when Zhou Zekai were debating how to tell his team about his wish to help).

However, something out of Zhou Zekai’s (and Everyone’s) expectation happened. Han Wenqing just dropped by and accepted the plea(?) for alliance.

To say Zhou Zekai was shocked was an extreme understatement.

Three teams.

They already had three. Zhou Zekai knew chance when he saw it, he wanted to join! Maybe he’d get praised by Senior Ye if he did good or show off a little. A line of flattery from Ye Qiu worth everything from this world, certainly. However his damn fingers couldn’t type down the word!

Come on!

Just one “Samsara” or a “Samsara too” would suffice! You can do it Zhou Zekai!

Ah! Blue Rain had entered the field! As expected of Huang Shaotian and his team, always jump at a slightest chance and always fast to type words, Huang Shaotian that is. Yu Wenzhou was slow to type his words. At least by pro players’ standard.

Zhou Zekai’s fingers moved, his mesmerizing clear grey eyes narrowed in determination and he was sure Jiang Botao was watching him with a gaze of encouragement like a mama bird to its fledgling when it was about to fly for the first time.

“Samsara too...” Zhou Zekai typed but then he hesitated before he entered... Would it be better if it’s “Samsara in”? The latter one certainly sounded more professional and cooler right? “Samsara too” sounded childish, didn’t it? What if Huang Shaotian mocked him about it in front of Ye Qiu?

A split second of Zhou Zekai’s hesitation (Which was no more than two seconds) was all it needed to doom him. The fast-paced chat of pro players kept going even with his entirely useless hesitation and Misty Rain’s queen had jumped into the golden pie.

**Windy Rain:** My God, Senior Ye just essentially sold his body. I’m seeing this shit! Count me in!

**Windy Rain:** We’re with Blue Rain!

Zhou Zekai’s hope instantly crushed. Why...? Just why? Stupid hesitation! Now he lost his chance!

**Dark Forest:** Captain! We’re short on two people, remember?! They just excused themselves!

**Windy Rain:** Ah, damn...

Zhou Zekai perked up as he read that, he was about to press enter when another message popped up just as fast as Windy Rain’s last lament

**Lord Grim:** No problem! We have five reserves! You can even leave out three of your players.

Zhou Zekai slumped down lifelessly as his team cried out in alarm.
When the two teams of Tiny Herb and Chaos Theory arrived at their chosen fifty-players dungeon, Tyranny had been waiting for them.

“Here already? I guess we just need to wait for Blue Rain and Misty Rain,” Ye Xiu greeted them and said.

“We still need to gather and discuss the plan first,” Zhang Xinjie, the ever meticulous tactician he was, spoke up.

“Of course, I’m here, you don’t have to worry about the plan,” Ye Xiu nodded as if that was to be expected.

“No offense, but I’d rather leave it to Zhang Xinjie than to you,” Zhang Jiale retorted.

“Offense taken, I’ll watch my back if I were you, Zhang Jiale,” Ye Xiu said solemnly.

“Fuck! Let’s battle it out here, you bastard!” Zhang Jiale jumped.

“Enough,” Han Wenqing finally spoke up. “You’re still spouting out nonsenses?” These words were directed at Ye Xiu.

“Hehe Old Han, I wasn’t spouting out nonsenses,” Ye Xiu said meaningfully.

“Sue me, but I’m not letting that guy behind me!” Zhang Jiale said.

Wei Chen nodded, “Um, a very wise decision. In fact, don’t even get close to him at all,” he agreed.

Han Wenqing furrowed his eyebrows at the Warlock on Ye Xiu’s side, “Wei Chen?” He recognized the feature.

“Yup, long time no see,” Wei Chen exchanged some courtesy.

“Unbelievable, so you’re really with him?” Lin Jingyan said in a slight gasp. “I thought you loathed Ye Qiu?”

“Absolutely. I was black-mailed, you see?” Wei Chen lamented.

“Black-mailed?” Zhang Jiale asked.

“He took my silver weapon,” Wei Chen said in a greatly distressed tone.

“Fuck! That’s a new level of low, you ought to be ashamed, Ye Qiu!” Zhang Jiale said righteously.

In fact, he didn’t care that Wei Chen’s silver weapon was stolen, he just wanted a legitimate reason to condemn Ye Xiu.

“When your opponent is Old Wei, it’s just very hard to be ashamed,” Ye Xiu said sagely.

“Let alone shame, he didn’t even show pity to the old me!” Wei Chen emotionally said.

“Are you on my side or theirs?” Ye Xiu said in annoyance.

“Enough,” Han Wenqing furrowed his brows again as they argued.
“Hear that, Old Han said shut up,” Ye Xiu used Han Wenqing’s name to shut them up.

“That applied to you too,” Han Wenqing stated.

“Why is there only one Healer in your side?” Zhang Xinjie asked the Tiny-Chaos alliance.

“He told his Cleric to go back,” Yuan Baiqing pointed at Lord Grim.

“Why?” Zhang Xinjie asked.

“I’m having a substitute in.”

“Blue Rain and Misty Rain are here,” Wang Jiexi quietly informed and they all looked away to see the said two teams were approaching side by side, after all, they were also allied for a twenty-players dungeon.

“Oh! Everyone is here already! Are we going to go in immediately or what?! Old Ye, don’t forget you owe me a PKPK, don’t run away! I’ve screenshot it and I’ll upload it to my Weibo if you dare to ditch me after this!” Troubling Rain, as always, practically flew and reached them first, particularly Lord Grim.

“Yeah, yeah,” Ye Xiu said carelessly.

“This is the easiest transaction I’ve ever seen,” Chu Yunxiu said as Windy Rain also flashed and landed beside Troubling Rain, her tone contained laughters. “Hello senior Ye!” She greeted.

“Hi to you too, Yunxiu,” Ye Xiu shook his head at the girl and looked behind them. “How are you, Yu Wenzhou,” he greeted.

Swoksaar stopped and his team also stopped around him, “We’re all doing great. Are we going in directly or....?” He asked professionally, not even batting an eyelid when he heard the only female captain giggled like he had just said something scandalous and funny.

“Ah! Senior Ye, we’ve emptied our three slots, where are your three reserves?” Chu Yunxiu snapped out of her amusement to ask.

“Oh, they’re gonna be here soon. Let’s talk about how we split the loot first,” Ye Xiu said solemnly. “Big-eyed Wang and I had our system, that is to give any equipments or weapons to the class that need it. If our teams had an overlapping class, we’ll roll. If none of the team had the class, we’ll roll. Materials were split evenly. What do you think?” Ye Xiu said.

“Deal,” Han Wenqing stated.

“That is fine,” Yu Wenzhou said gently.

“I’m okay with that,” Chu Yunxiu also agreed earnestly.

“Okay! No protest, now let’s talk about the basic plan, Little Yu, Little Zhang, come on, say your ideas,” Ye Xiu beckoned and said in a benevolent tone.

Swoksaar and Immovable Rock stepped up. “I’ll trust Tiny Herb’s Xu Bin as the MT?” Zhang Xinjie was the first to talk.

“Yes, he can do it,” Wang Jiexi agreed.

“Then, let our Zheng Chenfeng as the second Tank,” Zhang Xinjie said.
“I’ll tank if anyone messed up. But I’d be sorely disappointed if that happen,” Ye Xiu said with his utmost senior-voice.

“Then go back, I’ll tank if anything happen,” Han Wenqing gruffly said.

“Old Han, if it’s you, you won’t just be disappointed, you’ll yell. Your Tyranny might be able to handle it, but some of us have delicate players,” Ye Xiu pointed out and Wang Jiexi agreed even though he didn’t say anything.

If Gao Yingjie messed up slightly and got yelled at by Han Wenqing, it might be a bit hard for him to recover from the shock... Of course, Ye Xiu also had his own pupils to worry about, Qiao Yifan and Luo Ji would be pretty shaken if they got yelled at by Han Wenqing. Let’s not mention Wu Chen.

“Are you seriously gonna fight for a tank position?” Wei Chen said in annoyance.

“Boss Wei!” Huang Shaotian suddenly remembered his mentor when he heard that voice (The idea of going to PK Lord Grim had clouded his mind a bit) and whirled around to see the old Warlock whose face was similar to his mentor. “You’re here! And oh God, what makes you think making an avatar with your face is a good idea?!” Huang Shaotian laughed as a big speechbubble saying “LOL” appeared over his head.

“Naturally, it came to the realization that I need to bless Glory with my creation and handsome face,” Wei Chen said solemnly.

“Shameless!” Huang Shaotian retched.

“Let’s say, the god-tier attackers would be playing upfront. Of course, not counting Chu Yunxiu and Yu Wenzhou who would guard their distances,” Ye Xiu continued ignoring the petty talks behind.

“The rest probably needs to be adjusted inside, but may I add that-” Yu Wenzhou elaborated his piece as the others listened.

While the god-tier pros were discussing, the rest huddled over to their own friends and talked for a bit. Gao Yingjie looked around and felt a bit stifled to start or interrupt a conversation with his own teammate, he looked to Chaos Theory’s side to see One-Inch Ash was talking with Soft Mist and felt a bit awkward.

“I’ll see if I can talk with the Battle Mage sister, Yingjie, are you coming along? You can talk to Qiao Yifan while I talk with Soft Mist,” Liu Xiaobie suddenly said from Gao Yingjie’s side. Kind Tree turned his head to look at Flying Sword.

“Okay,” Gao Yingjie agreed. Both of them walked towards Chaos Theory’s side and Flying Sword instantly called Soft Mist and talked to her.

“Sister, do you mind if we talk for a bit?” Liu Xiaobie greeted and Tang Rou replied amiably. The two players soon talked like a pair of friends and Gao Yingjie slowly approached Qiao Yifan.

“Yifan,” Gao Yingjie called out.

“Yingjie, do you need something?” Qiao Yifan greeted and asked kindly.

“Do you think we can work closely inside?” Gao Yingjie started.

“Of course, I’ll do my best to accommodate to you,” Qiao Yifan said sincerely.
Gao Yingjie smiled, “How are you?” It’s been a long time since they chat, in the twenty-players dungeon, he couldn’t exactly chat too much with Qiao Yifan as they kept advancing.

“How are you?” It’s been a long time since they chat, in the twenty-players dungeon, he couldn’t exactly chat too much with Qiao Yifan as they kept advancing.

“Haha, I’m good. Everyone in Chaos Theory is nice. By the way, you did great at the competition, I always watched your matches,” Qiao Yifan expressed.

“Thanks. It’s a bit lonely without you here, but I’m waiting the day we meet at the stage,” Gao Yingjie said.

Qiao Yifan’s eyebrows jumped before his smile widened, “Me too...” As they conversed, the god-tier players ended their discussion.

“Okay, let’s just do as that,” Wang Jiexi agreed to their plan as the others stepped back.

“Do we foresaw our own tank or...?” Yuan Baiqing asked Zhang Xinjie.

“I’ll watch over everyone, but everyone needs to do their best,” Zhang Xinjie said.

“Yuan Baiqing, I expect a more intellectual question from you,” Ye Xiu clicked his tongue.

“Screw you!”


Yuan Baiqing stared at the Brawler, finally understood just why his captain said that Steamed Bun is difficult. What’s with the sudden zodiac question? “No, I’m a Libra,” nonetheless, he forced out an answer.

“Ah,” With that, Steamed Bun retreated, murmuring thoughtfully under his breath.

“...” What? That was it? Yuan Baiqing forgot about his grudge on Ye Xiu in favor to gawk at Chaos Theory’s Brawler.

“Ah, there they are,” Ye Xiu suddenly said and everyone turned around to see the avatars he was referring to. They raised an eyebrow as they sighted another Lord Grim, so Zhang Jiale was not kidding...

“Ah, troops from hell,” Zhang Jiale grumbled darkly under his breath.

“Sorry we’re late, Sky was on the other side of the map,” the Second Lord Grim said as he pointed his umbrella to a Cleric.

“It was just two towns away, stop exaggerating,” The Cleric, Cloudy Autumn Sky, said in a lowkey frustrated tone.

“And then he forgot to restock,” Sad Autumn Night said.

“I didn’t know my stock was empty!” Cloudy Autumn Sky defended.

“Noob,” Was the only thing that met his defense.

One-Inch Love said nothing and simply walked over beside One-Inch Ash, his gaze however, did not leave Flowing Cloud and vice versa. One-Inch Ash turned to see his Blade Master partner.

“They’re my reserves,” Ye Xiu announced to everybody. “They’re very good so don’t hold back. If
they’re disappointing just tell me, I’ll kick them out.”

“Then, we won’t hold back too,” Second Ye said.

“Two Battle Mages? Old Ye, really?” Huang Shaotian said disbelievingly with a hint of exasperate mocking, however, his eyes carefully observed the new guys’ appearance. He had known One-Inch Love, but the others were pretty foreign. So Sad Autumn Night wasn’t Old Ye? That Silver Spear looked threatening though. He wondered what was its stats.

“Screw the Battle Mages! He got two Unspecialized too!” Zhang Jiale exploded. On the other hand, he eyed the Second Lord Grim who had the same Umbrella but different set of get-ups. Still, it looked disgustingly mismatched.

“Of course that’d be your problem,” Fourth Ye mocked.

The others gawked, Lin Jingyan shook his head, “Unique people you got there, Ye Qiu.”

“It’s more than unique, goddammit, he’s picking up monsters!” Huang Shaotian exclaimed as Yu Wenzhou finished making a rough sketch of Sad Autumn Night’s Silver Spear in his sketch book before making Swoksaar facing Autumn Tree to look closely on the Sharpshooter’s twin silver revolvers.

“Liu Xiaobie and One-Inch Love! Do you dare to accept my challenge?!” Apples did not fall far from the tree, after Huang Shaotian talked, Lu Hanwen jumped up to issue his challenge when Yu Wenzhou wasn’t looking.

“Ooooh!” Chu Yunxiu gasped. “Little brother, you’re so bold!”

“We’re allied right now, that won’t be appropriate, right?” Liu Xiaobie displayed his maturity by replying maturely.

“We’re allied but not reconciled! Do you dare or not?!” Lu Hanwen declared and Chu Yunxiu scrambled to pick up her notes and noted his lines down. What a good material for fanfics.

“You intend to win with a Cleric’s help again?” Liu Xiaobie mocked.

“Haha,” Little Ye, who was silent, suddenly laughed.

“No,” Lu Hanwen did not even bat an eyelid. “One-Inch Love, do you dare or not?!!”

“How do I say it, hm? It’s a bit hard to explain it to you hmm,” One-Inch Love hummed then, “No.”

“What did you teach that Blade Master, Ye Qiu?” Lin Jingyan said disbelievingly. That level of mock disregard and sass was not something a young boy should have, right?

“Yet another ruined?” Han Wenqing said lightly.

“I assure you, this time, it wasn’t my fault,” Ye Xiu said.

“A Blade Master triangle, how nice...” Chu Yunxiu randomly said.

“Little Lu, settle your grudges later! I need your focus,” Huang Shaotian said reprimandingly and Lu Hanwen obeyed after a split second.

“Okay, alright! Everyone gather! Three of you, except for Cloudy Autumn Sky, go to Misty Rain’s side-“
“I’m with you,” One-Inch Love called dibs as he stepped closer to One-Inch Ash.

“How clingy,” Fourth Ye mocked. “You’re being an inconvenience!”

“I don’t mind, I work best with Xiu- I mean, One-Inch Love,” Qiao Yifan flusteredly rehearsed himself.

“Whoa!” Chu Yunxiu exclaimed. “One-Inch Love, One-Inch Ash. One-Inch of love is one-inch of ashes... My God, you guys need to take a note! That’s how couple names work!” Chu Yunxiu commented loudly as Windy Rain stared at the said avatars.

Several people snickered.


“You got yourself a boyfriend there, Yifan?” Liu Fei teased.

“You let two of your members got distracted by each other?” Han Wenqing questioned Ye Xiu.

“Hey, they work much better together,” Ye Xiu said. “And they’re not-“

“At least it’s not a girlfriend... Or I’m really gonna be jealous,” Xu Jingxi of Blue Rain sighed.

“Hey, hey, they’re not-“ Fourth Ye wanted to interrupt them and to demand them to get their minds out of the gutter when he got interrupted too.

“Aaah! Love! I also want some!” Li Yuan lamented.

“No no, you misunderstood. Love and- I mean, One-Inch Love and I are not like that,” Qiao Yifan defended in panic.

“That’s what they said,” Yu Tian snickered.

“Oh, so it’s a honey trap. Got yourself a boyfriend in there to enter? Not bad,” Zhou Yebai mocked.

“I-“

“That’s just rude, do you want to get thrashed?!” Little Ye snapped before Qiao Yifan could say anything.

“Whoa,” The others exclaimed after Little Ye’s outburst.

“No need to get defensive,” Zhou Yebai said, a hint of tease- no no, taunt, a hint of taunt in his voice. Little Ye frowned.

Little Ye raised his head, his little emperor* temperament began to show itself after such a long time as he furrowed his brows, “I don’t like your tone,” Little Ye stated and scowled, “I don’t like you.”

“Whoa, calm down there little brother-“

“Apologize,” Little Ye cut him off. “Apologize to Yifan,” It was an order.

Zhou Yebai sweated, he was just saying what he wanted, it was a joke to him. He didn’t know there was someone who could stand a trashtalking. Moreover, Little Ye had used that kind of tone, how could he cave in? “Why should I? Couldn’t you handle a trashtalk? If you can’t-“ Zhou Yebai couldn’t finish his sentence.
One-Inch Love leaped into Tiny Herb’s team with Rising Dragon and tossed Rangoon Creeper out so suddenly that some people gasped at his speed and unpredictability.

“Wha-?!” Before anyone could react after the sudden attack, One-Inch Love was already out of Tiny Herb’s circle and bombarded the not-ready Ghostblade with Formless Phantom Blade that made Huang Shaotian narrowed his eyes. Hm, not bad, he knew when to catch his enemy off guard.

“One-Inch Love!” Qiao Yifan yelled.

Of course Little Ye did not intend to make it a battle to death, he just wanted to make his point clear, he can take any insults to himself, but he cannot tolerate those who crossed the line with his friends. One skill won’t kill anyone with full health. However, his Formless Phantom Blade was painful.

“Skillfull,” Liu Xiaobie whispered to his teammates to tell them his opinion. Wang Jiexi frowned.

However, before the last blow could be executed and wrapped up the damages of Formless Phantom Blade. A Witch from Tiny Herb’s side hopped on his broom and flew towards them.

A sprinkle of Disperse Powder and Shadow Cloak slowed One-Inch Love down and stopped his movement completely, disabling him to finish his last and most important blow. One-Inch Love managed to turn his head to see the one who interupt him.

Kind Tree.

“That’s enough, I’m so sorry. Zhou Yebai is a bit too free with his words so don’t take offense...” Gao Yingjie straightened himself and said firmly like how his captain always did. Though he was also unhappy with Zhou Yebai but he knew it was just Zhou Yebai’s a part personality, an ugly part. Still, as the heir of Vaccaria, he should take a responsibility over his teammate, especially when Wang Jiexi couldn’t exactly interfere against a new player.

One-Inch Love was freed from Shadow Cloak and turned towards Kind Tree, “You interrupt my Formless Phantom Blade,” He said.

“Yes, I’m so sorry,” Gao Yingjie said, his tone softened considerably.

Disperse Powder’s effect was gone, One-Inch Love raised his sword and pointed at Kind Tree but said nothing.

It was at that moment one of the most senior ones spoke up, “Ye Qiu, Wang Jiexi, won’t you put a stop to your subordinates?” Han Wenqing emotionlessly demanded.

“One-Inch Love, that’s enough,” Ye Xiu called him off.

“Yebai, Yingjie,” Wang Jiexi called out.

One-Inch Love sheathed his sword obediently after Ye Xiu’s call, “Not bad,” Little Ye commented and turned around, walking off to Chaos Theory’s side with the awaiting One-Inch Ash.

Gao Yingjie exhaled lightly and hopped on to his broom to go back to his own side.

“Thanks Yingjie,” Yingjie paused when he heard Zhou Yebai’s words, Gao Yingjie pretended like he didn’t hear it and hopped off behind Wang Jiexi.
Windy Rain: I'm doomed into another ship and I think it'll be a rare ship.

Windy Rain: *Ships. Sorry. Rare ships.

Firebird Messenger: What kind of world’s beauty did you oversee there, my dear senior?! Tell us, ah!

Dancing Rain: Oooh, do tell! It’s so boring hunting with my team.

Windy Rain: It’s beautiful.

Windy Rain: Which one do you want me to tell? The couple names ship, the blade master triangle, witch-ghostblade-blademaster?

Firebird Messenger: My God.

Windy Rain: You can ask Liu Fei, she’s here too!

Red Leaves: It was freaking beautiful. But strictly speaking, I kinda ship GaoQiao.

Windy Rain: What? Who are GaoQiao ah?

Red Leaves: Gao Yingjie, our future captain and Qiao Yifan, the Ghostblade in Chaos Theory. They are friends and entered Tiny Herb together, but Qiao Yifan couldn’t keep up here.

Windy Rain: We need to discuss about it later.

“Okay, team, we need to focus before Old Han’s patience wears thin. No one want that to happen now, don’t we?” Ye Xiu said and continued. “Tree, Night, Little Lord, go to Misty Rain’s side, quick.”

Misty Rain welcomed three additions to their team.

“Happy cooperation,” Big Ye said to Windy Rain who looked at the approaching Sharpshooter.

“Happy cooperation,” Chu Yunxiu kindly replied. “Do you need me to explain how our team works?”

“Ah, that would take more time. I’m not exactly keen of having Han Wenqing scream at me. Just do what you must, we’ll fit in right away, don’t worry,” Big Ye said. For all her brilliance and prowess, Chu Yunxiu sucked at explaining, of course that didn’t count her splendid skill to explain and elaborate on why romance could be seen at every corner in her eyes. Still, the only one who could manage an explanation in the team was Li Hua, the vice-captain. But Big Ye didn’t need that either way, he was familiar enough with Misty Rain’s work and so was Second Ye.

Fourth Ye? He learned fast, no need to think about him.

“Okay, alright, we’re ready to go in. Remember, each teams make some space but not too loose, Clerics watch out for everyone, Knights don’t bleed too much,” Ye Xiu said.
“How do we even control that?” Xu Bin complained.

“Don’t get hit,” Ye Xiu said blandly as if that was the most obvious answer. “Those with CC, don’t be too hasty, we have two good warlocks with us,” Ye Xiu said. “Two people that know when to move and be shameless.”

“If you want to praise, praise till the end,” Wei Chen said in annoyance whereas Yu Wenzhou simply smiled in good nature.

“Everyone’s ready?” Ye Xiu asked again.

“You’re making it sounds too serious,” Han Wenqing said.

“We all used to be enemies, it’s bound to have some conflicts,” Ye Xiu pointed out.

“We still are,” Han Wenqing said.

“Yeah, but we’re in a temporary truce,” Ye Xiu sighed. “Alright then, come on!”

They all entered the dungeon.

Upon entering they all stopped again to assess their surrounding.

“The scenery is beautiful,” Of course, the only one who had enough aesthetic and less gaming maniac tendency was the only female God, Chu Yunxiu. Windy Rain’s head turned left and right to admire the sight of the peninsula.

“Seems like there would be an aquatic level?” Yu Wenzhou guessed.

“Seems so,” Ye Xiu agreed. “Knight, how’s your competence in aquatic battle?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Good enough as long as you guys don’t give up on me,” Xu Bin answered.

“Good, now go, we’re behind you,” Ye Xiu ordered and Angelica moved first, followed by Mountain Split, Lord Grim and Desert Dust, Troubling Rain, and the rest.

“There’s rustles... Not from here,” Tang Rou suddenly said.

“Stop,” Ye Xiu trusted Tang Rou’s hearing and everyone stopped. Not a second later, a big forest ogre appeared from the bushes, walking lazily seemingly not noticing them.

Angelica waited for two seconds to check the surrounding before lurching forward to the aggro range of the forest ogre. The ogre noticed them immediately and roared, using his big hand to grab Angelica but Angelica dodged to the side, he wasted no time to use Holy Punishment and attacked the ogre repeatedly with it.

Bypassing it, Angelica used Provoke. When Provoke was released and the aggro was established the others immediately rushed forward, bombarding the ogre with their attacks. Less than half a minute later, it laid dead on their feet.

“Huh, I guess the pressure is not as high as our ‘sixty-to-sixty five’ years ago, right Old Han?” Ye Xiu commented.
“Hn,” Han Wenqing agreed.

“We’re bringing five teams full of professionals, of course it won’t be hard...” Wang Jiexi said.

“Pulling three or four might not be a problem,” Ye Xiu said, ignoring Wang Jiexi and said to Xu Bin.

“Got it,” Xu Bin said. The continued their expedition with ease, pulling monsters’ aggro then killing it without anyone dying. As the unspoken rule, you’d rather die in real life than die in the game while clearing a measly dungeon in front of your fellow pros. That was simply not done. They won’t let it go that easily.

Some of them even still had the leisure to chat and joke.

“Brother, that Delivery Gun is brilliant!” Chu Yunxiu praised sincerely as she stopped beside Autumn Tree.

“Thank you, it’s so-so,” Big Ye said.

“No, no, you’re at a pro level! The only two people I knew who could do that were that veteran upfront and the Number One Gunner, Zhou Zekai!” Chu Yunxiu said.

Big Ye smiled, Chu Yunxiu was still the sincere, mature but excitable young lady. In the future, her excitable personality would ceased so much that you cannot see any sign of it.

“Young lady, you’re not half-bad yourself,” Fourth Ye commented. “The best Elementalist I’ve ever seen,” He wasn’t lying. In his time, there was no Elementalist God player, every Elementalist player were either average or slightly above average.


“Hey, hey, you two, stop flirting at the fair lady and go upfront, especially you Little Lord, stop using your gun form,” Second Ye turned around to remind them.

“Haha,” Chu Yunxiu laughed as Little Lord Grim obediently sped up his movement.

“Sister Chu, you were never so amiable whenever we flirt, but others could?” Xu Jingxi, Blue Rain’s Paladin, said sadly.

“You guys are annoying, that’s why,” Chu Yunxiu said bluntly. It was indeed so, as the only girl when they allied themselves for the twenty-players dungeon earlier, it was unknown how many Blue Rain’s members came flirting. Chu Yunxiu’s beauty was indeed not Su Mucheng’s level, but she could be considered really pretty. It’s just her ‘disgraceful’ habit of smoking that she had less fans. Most gamers liked delicate beauty like Su Mucheng.

If only they knew that Su Mucheng was anything but delicate. In fact, Chu Yunxiu could be considered pretty delicate in real life compared to Su Mucheng.

“That hurts!” Xu Jingxi exclaimed.

They walked some more before they appeared in a large clearing with a long staircase towards a temple upfront. Before that staircase, a gigantic hermit crab was slowly dragging itself to and fro.


“What’s the plan?” Zheng Xuan asked.
“Let’s just be fair, we knew nothing about it nor this place,” Zhang Xinjie stated.

“Okay, time to analyze!” Ye Xiu said. “That shell looked sturdy... I wonder if it will be a part of the reward materials.”

“That’s a wishful thinking not an analysis,” Han Wenqing coldly shot back. The others also helplessly looked at Lord Grim.

“It used a sword, a thing like headguard or a crown, it’s a Knight,” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Which reminded me,” Ye Xiu said solemnly and everyone looked at him, waiting. “Little Lord get to roll three classes, just like me, okay?”


“I forgot to tell you guys. Unspecialized is technically all-class,” Ye Xiu started.

“Do you want to be killed?” Han Wenqing raised his brows, if the shameless guy dared to suggest anything to take advantage of them, Han Wenqing will punch him.

“Now, calm down first Old Han, let Desert Dust lower his fist, please?” Ye Xiu said helplessly.

“Big-eyed Wang and I had compromised in our first dungeon, I only got to roll for three classes. Battle Mage, Cleric and Ghostblade.”

“Wang Jiexi, you lost an argument with him? That’s so shameful for you to even cave in!” Huang Shaotian dissed.

“He insisted on all twenty four classes at first, what do you think?” Wang Jiexi said pointedly.

“You should have try to kill him when he suggested that,” Han Wenqing said sternly.

“Can you stop saying things like killing me, Old Han?” Ye Xiu questioned helplessly.

“Warlock, Blade Master, Sharpshooter;” Fourth Ye said without missing a heartbeat.

“Hold on! Won’t it be unfair if Chaos Theory got four additional than its number of people!?” Huang Shaotian said in protest.

“It’s more unfair for us to be only reduced to three when we were actually twenty four, besides, it’d all go down with luck!” Fourth Ye said righteously.

“Nonononono! Too many! Just pick one class!” Huang Shaotian said stubbornly.

“Hey, I’m already deal for three!” Ye Xiu shot back. “Anyone dare to tell me to lower my grade even more, come here, we’ll PK!”

Of course, no one actually want to PK with him now. Aside for Unspecialized hadn’t been thoroughly studied by them, the loser would lose out a roll, which will be a loss.

Except maybe Han Wenqing, but even Han Wenqing knew when to leave it at that when it concerned his rival.

“Alright, we’ll leave Senior Ye’s Lord Grim’s three picks. But the second Lord Grim only got one,” Yu Wenzhou said calmly.

“That can’t do, if Big Lord got three, I got three too,” Fourth Ye refused.
“No, I rather agree with them. It feels unfair for you to have three too,” Wang Jiexi said.

“It’s not,” Fourth Ye insisted. “Rather, it’s unfair for me,” Little Lord Grim snapped.

“How about two?” Big Ye suggested.

Everyone furrowed their brows, unwilling.

“May I point it out to you all that we hadn’t even fight the first boss?” Second Ye said blandly.

Everyone went silent and sighed, “Fine two,” Chu Yunxiu said first. She didn’t really like conflict, and two is reasonable.

“Two,” Yu Wenzhou agreed.


“Okay,” Zhang Xinjie said for his team.

“Sharpshooter and Blade Master then,” Fourth Ye sighed. Since those two classes had too many rivals, they only had Yu Wenzhou as the opposite Warlock so they could leave it to Wei Chen’s luck.

After their argument resolved, they continue to advance, mildly wondering how none of them were not killing each other already.

After discussing about the Boss and analyzing it for a bit, they proceeded to fight it.

With the lead of three tacticians, what could go wrong? Nothing of course.

That’s it when the Boss’ health dropped to 40%, the Boss stopped attacking here and there. The Guardian Hermit Crab, its Health Bar turned red as was his eyes.

Rage Mode.

The sudden rage mode from the Boss were unexpected, for sure no one had reached the forbidden combo chains to enrage the Boss, why had it suddenly enrage when it was only down to half health?

“Retreat!” Ye Xiu commanded but the people upfront couldn’t exactly retreat at a moment notice.

Troubling Rain, Desert Dust, Vaccaria, Little Lord Grim, and Sad Autumn Night managed to safely retreat as they had foreseen it to happen before Ye Xiu’s command, but the others were taken off guard.

“Back off! Back off! Back off!” Huang Shaotian yelled as Troubling Rain leaped back, but in vain.

The people upfront, Kind Tree, Flowing Cloud, One-Inch Love, Flying Sword, River Sunset, Dark Thunder, and the two Tanks were swapped off their feet in an instant.

The attack was near devastating.

“Ah!” Everyone cried out as the nearest close ranged attacker’s health dropped down to an alarming level. Xu Bin’s Angelica’s health was basically all red, Flowing Cloud’s hanging on the his last
sliver, so as the other two Blade Masters.

Immovable Rock raised his cross a second too late, inwardly, Zhang Xinjie knew some would be dead and cannot be helped.

Xu Bin’s health dropped to empty... But he didn’t die. Xu Bin’s eyes almost popped out of its sockets. “Wha-“ Xu Bin stared again at his health- No! There’s still a sliver of health more! Xu Bin was a pro player, he quickly maneuvered his Knight to retreat.

“Ah?!” Lu Hanwen cried out in surprise as Flowing Cloud landed, his health was only reduced by one tenth at most. How could that happen?

“Pfft- hahaha! I knew I could count on you, Sky-ge!” One-Inch Love landed beside Lu Hanwen and laughed boisterously. Lu Hanwen glanced at his self-proclaimed rival and found that the other side’s health was far lower than he was.

“I expect better from you!” Fifth Ye exclaimed in annoyance, it was a hassle to immediately heal four people in that split seconds okay?! He was originally only going to heal Angelica, Kind Tree and Flowing Cloud, since he knew they most probably couldn’t retreat in time and their healers most probably couldn’t make it as Zhang Xinjie probably prioritized that second Tank and River Sunset, and Yuan Baiqing was also a step too late in healing Angelica. Imagine his shock when his younger self’s Blade Master was also late to retreat.

He had charged Holy Heal for Flowing Cloud first since it had cast time, A quick Small Heal for Kind Tree since Witch’s capability to escape was higher than Blade Master’s, and casted the instant Holy Cure to Angelica. Luckily he noticed One-Inch Love’s ‘stupidity’ a second early or else, he won’t have any avatar left to heal and can only Revive him.

“Nice, Cloudy Autumn Sky,” Lord Grim exhaled in relieve, he had also contributed in healing Angelica just now, but it’s nice to have an additional perspective Cleric or else they would still be in a critical situation.

However, Ye Xiu found himself unable to say that word clearly as the hermit crab whirled around to look at Cloudy Autumn Sky.

“Uh oh,” It was unknown who said that but ‘uh-oh’ indeed.

“OT!” Xu Bin yelled in panic and everyone retreated again. “OT! OT! OT! OT!”

“Damn it, he healed too much!” Ye Xiu cursed up to the heaven as the Hermit Crab shrieked towards Chaos Theory’s Cleric.

“I’m blaming you all for this!” Fifth Ye shrieked indignantly. How could someone like him could even do a pathetic mistake such as OT because of healing too much?!

“Dodge!” Fourth Ye yelled.

Fifth Ye huffed as the Knight Hermit Crab swung its sword at him, a pair of wings of light sprouted out from Cloudy Autumn Sky’s back and the Cleric flapped his wing, flying and narrowly dodging the sword- also blinding his allies at the same time. He cancelled the skill after that, did a beautiful twist, landing, and began to dodge. “Quick! Get the aggro!” Fifth Ye exclaimed.

The Main Tank had been healed, Angelica bravely rushed forward to gain back the aggro.

“Why are you taking so fucking long?!” Fifth Ye demanded as he continue to run away from the
Boss’ persistent attacks.

“Fuck! The aggro reseted, I need more time!” Xu Bin exclaimed.

“Fuck!” Everyone also cursed. In a situation like this where the aggro hadn’t been established, they could only wait, but Little Lord Grim darted off from Misty Rain’s side as fast as the wind that Chu Yunxiu almost didn’t notice him.

“Damn it, you’re a Knight aren’t you?!” Fifth Ye dissed.

“Yeah, but you did heal too many,” Xu Bin said. Four people in a short amount of time, what kind of speed and calculation was that?

“I won’t heal you anymore! I promise!” Fifth Ye cursed as he rolled again and was surprised to see Lord Grim in front of him, “Lord-“

Fourth Ye didn’t say anything as he blown the Cleric away with Falling Flower Palm, as they were in a different team, his skill worked against Cloudy Autumn Sky and the Cleric was successfully blown away, Little Lord Grim himself immediately used Aerial Fire to dodge the Boss’ swipe. “Run!” Knowing Cleric’s ability to swiftly dodge was a bit insufficient compared to the fighter classes, Fourth Ye had come to give Fifth Ye more advantages to use, such as distance.

Cloudy Autumn Sky obediently ran away, scrambling inelegantly but made no move to go close to the cluster of other players, knowing fully well that would only mean more casualties.

But just as everyone thought it’d be fine, the Hermit Crab charged! The second Lord Grim landed and immediately felt distressed when he saw Cloudy Autumn Sky had to dive in to avoid a swipe of the Hermit Crab’s pincer. “He’s dead!” Fourth Ye exclaimed whereas Xu Bin was exerting his all to try and stop the crab from decimating one of their five healers.

Tyranny’s River Sunset, who was coincidentally the closest to Cloudy Autumn Sky’s position, immediately jumped into the party with Straight Punch, not to the Hermit Crab, which would be redundant since Enraged Boss cannot be knocked back by such skill, but to the aggro-pulling Cleric.

Fifth Ye knew he won’t be able to dodge the second swipe attack timely after he recovered from his roll but shockingly Cloudy Autumn Sky was knocked back by a Striker, the attack pushed them both out of the harm way, sending them tumbling a few distance away from the attack range.

“Nice!” Fourth Ye yelled generously.

“Brilliant!” Ye Xiu also exclaimed as Han Wenqing’s lips tilted slightly in a kind of proud smirk.

“Oh God, are you alright?!” Chu Yunxiu immediately gasped in delight as she ran towards them, Windy Rain casting Ice Wall to cover them from the Boss. She got it the clear view! Luckily she was focusing on Cloudy Autumn Sky and was the closest!

River Sunset and Cloudy Autumn Sky recovered at the same time, “Are you okay?” Song Qiying asked the Cleric beside him.

“Thanks for the punch,” Fifth Ye responded, slightly feeling surreal that he ever feeling grateful for a punch.

Song Qiying chuckled slightly, “No problem.”

“Is it just me or they’re exuding vibes?” Windy Rain stopped near them and whispered to Feng...
Xiangming who had followed her to heal the aggro-pulling Cleric (Who absolutely couldn’t even heal himself without gaining more aggro). Feng Xiangming’s sweat dropped.

When the aggro was finally shifted to Angelica again, Cloudy Autumn Sky finally stopped running in ugly manner, in fact, he walked towards the Boss’ back and knocked his Cross on the Boss’ shell (ineffectively), cursing, “You’re lucky I’m a Cleric or else.”

Everyone’s sweat dropped.

“Autumn Sky, go to the back and don’t heal for a while. Zhang Xinjie, Yuan Baiqing, Xu Jingxi, Feng Xiangming, I trust you all to replace our Cleric for a while. Please pay more attention,” Ye Xiu said as Lord Grim dashed off, following Desert Dust’s lead with the rest of God-tier players.

“Yes,” The healers all said. Zhang Xinjie spared a glance towards Cloudy Autumn Sky who were now at the very back of Chaos Theory, along with their Summoner. Zhang Xinjie looked towards the others again, paying more attention, he had been reckless and a step too late once, he won’t do that again.

“One-Inch Love, be more aware!” Fifth Ye yelled to their only Blade Master who shouted something back but got drowned by the sounds of commands from the three Master Tacticians.

“It’s fine, I’ll watch over him,” Qiao Yifan said as One-Inch Ash dashed off, his role here was more of a support than an attacker so he stayed a bit far to the back, but he still could keep an eye out for One-Inch Love if needed.

Not long after, there wasn’t any sudden change anymore and they managed to swiftly defeated the boss. The First Kill announcement was made after that, they split the rewards and advanced forward to ascend the temple.

This time, Fifth Ye noticed many avatars stole a back glance at him but he pretended not to know anything.

[Brief girls chatroom]

_Windy Rain:_ Okay, alright, I’m trying not to scream here.

_Windy Rain:_ Those rescues were really brilliant I’m making a fanfic outta that.

_Windy Rain:_ I don’t even know who to ship anymore!!! HELP!

_Firebird Messenger:_ Woah! What’s wrong sister?! What’s going on! Share please!

_Windy Rain:_ I’ll edit the video and gave it to you guys later. It’s absolutely beautiful.

_Windy Rain:_ When the holy Cleric saved so many people that it gained the attention of the evil hermit crab, no one could help him before the Knight gave a green light. But a savior came from the midst of them, dashing to save his love with gleaming silver Umbrella in hand and pushed his lover away from an attack while he sacrificed himself in the Cleric’s place...

_Red Leaves:_ The savior was actually save and sound as he dodged quite gracefully, but that’s a good description!
**Windy Rain:** Sshh, Dear Liu Fei... You have to see it through rose-tinted glasses!

**Dancing Rain:** Which Cleric? Is it Chaos Theory’s Cleric? What did he do? He didn’t go straight up confront the Boss, right?

**Windy Rain:** No, not at all. He healed too much, gain the aggro.

**Windy Rain:** And when the Cleric is out of the savior’s sight, a valiant Striker actually caught his eyes with a punch... It was practically love at the first punch. A literal punch but a beautiful one nonetheless.

**Dancing Rain:** Wait, I just back read, did you ship Little Lord and Autumn Sky?

**Windy Rain:** YES!

**Dancing Rain:** My dear YunYun, I don’t want to disappoint you, but that’s impossible.

**Windy Rain:** What? Why? Please tell me before I dive too deep! Who should be my OTP outta this?!

**Dancing Rain:** Err, those two are kinda twins?

**Windy Rain:** .... What?

**Red Leaves:** What?

**Firebird Messenger:** What?

**Dancing Rain:** The player behind Cloudy Autumn Sky and Little Lord are twins. Identical twins even.

**Windy Rain:** I would say I’m disappointed but-

**Windy Rain:** HOLY SH- YES! YES! YESSSS! YES! YEAH! IDENTICAL TWINS?! Did I juse witnessed a thorough brotherly romance?! A valiant big brother saving his helpless and defenseless little brother?! I love this place! I love this alliance! I love you MuMu! I love Glory!

**Windy Rain:** Never mind that then, I’ll just ship Cloudy Autumn Sky with River Sunset.

**Windy Rain:** I’ll revise the fanfic ideas after this.

**Firebird Messenger:** I want to know I want to know I want to know I want to know I want to know I want to know I want to know I want to know I want to know I want to know I want to know!

“Chu Yunxiu, what are you doing?!” Huang Shaotian shrieked as the Elementalist’s attack grazed him somehow.

“Chu Yunxiu, focus,” Yu Wenzhou said to the Elementalist beside Swoksaar.

“Sorry, I got distracted by my emotion,” Chu Yunxiu cleared her throat and said calmly.

“This isn’t even an official match, how could you be distracted?” Zhang Xinjie furrowed his brows as he timely healed Troubling Rain.
“Sorry, I won’t do it again,” Chu Yunxiu said as her tempo goes faster and deadlier, the others watched on, stunned. What was she on? Why did she suddenly became so fierce?! Did she just injected herself with chicken blood?!

“Yunxiu, did you miss your favorite drama?” Yu Wenzhou couldn’t help but asked.

“Hm? Why are you saying so, Wenzhou?” Her tone contained a smile that was more serene than Yu Wenzhou’s.

“Never mind,” Yu Wenzhou said back. In any case it was good they got the help of Chu Yunxiu’s ‘Queen’s form’, whatever the trigger was.

The second level of dungeon was the same as first dungeon with different monsters, the allied five teams cleared it pretty easily even with the five levels supression, nearing the Boss’ chamber, everyone began to put their guards up. The second level Boss was a large Minotaur, a Berserker. As expected, the second level Boss also enraged faster than usual, though not as fast as the first as the developer probably expected them to put up more guard after the first, but it was relatively easy to kill as it focused more on offense rather than defense, even though it was more flexible than the earlier Hermit Crab, it was actually slower but with more attack range.

The DPS classes had a field day of bullying it with their speed.

After that, they advanced to the third level where they had to jump into the hole in the middle of high temple. As Yu Wenzhou said, they were immediately welcomed by a watery dungeon. However, as per unspoken rule, aquatic battle was very difficult for normal player, so if the Boss’ strength was also stronger, Glory HQ would be full of knives sent by the angry players.

However, pro players faced no difficulty against aquatic battle, the third level was finished even faster with just the god-tier players tagging in and out.

The fourth level and then fifth....

“Oh it’s two Bosses again!” Ye Xiu clasped his hands after he saw the awaiting two gigantic monsters upfront.

“What do you mean by again?!” Zhang Jiale demanded as they all stopped and eyed the Bosses.

“On a ten-players dungeon my team did before, there were a pair of Bosses in one level,” Ye Xiu said soullessly.

“The damn Bosses even know how to work together...” Wei Chen grumbled.

“That means, the Bosses before us might know how to work with each other too?” Yu Wenzhou asked.

“You bet, but our last Boss pair was not the last boss. These two are on the other hand...” Ye Xiu nodded. “So, let’s split and observe for an environment advantage, we need to separate the Bosses. Don’t let them meet, if could.”

“So, we’re playing the evil mother-in-laws?” Huang Shaotian blurted out the first thing in mind.
“Kind of suited, Huang Shaotian would be the mother-in-law who talked and complained all days about everything. Zhang Xinjie would be the strict all rules mother-in-law. Yu Wenzhou would be the mother-in-law who always smiles but secretly plotted for your death. Wang Jiexi is gonna be the misunderstood mother-in-law. Senior Zhang is the dramatic one. Senior Ye is the frequently absent one, but once he appeared, he’ll only make his child-in-law frustrated to death. Senior Han is... hehe, Senior Han, let Desert Dust lower his fist, ah. Yunxiu won’t talk anymore, promise,” Chu Yunxiu trailed off when she saw Desert Dust had taken his stance.

“I don’t appreciate that! I’m not dramatic!” Zhang Jiale said.

“Chu Yunxiu, keep your ideas to yourself,” Wang Jiexi threw out a dismissal.

“Yunxiu, what the fuck?!?” Huang Shaotian yelled indignantly.

“I like that,” Fourth Ye suddenly said. “You all could be the mothers-in-law whereas I’ll be the father-in-law. Call me father from now on,” Fourth Ye said shamelessly.

“Fuck!” Huang Shaotian gaped at Little Lord Grim. “Old Ye, just which Lord Grim did you play?! Why do I feel the same vibe from both of you?!”

Fourth Ye sneered, “Almost right, but you pronounced the wrong ‘Ye’**.”

“Woah!” Everyone gasped in astonishment as they gazed at Little Lord Grim.

“Ooh! Not bad! Not bad!” Chu Yunxiu generously praised. “Add ‘furen’ to call Huang Shao after that and you got full mark!”

“As expected of the Damn Nightmare! That wasn’t so bad!” Wei Chen boasted.

“This brother, your sense of humor is welcomed!” Liu Xiaobie laughed heartily.

“Fuck you! Fuck you all! Fuck you in particular, Liu Xiaobie!” Huang Shaotian cursed.

“I couldn’t shake the feeling... This arrogance and shamelessness is too blinding,” Zhang Jiale hissed.

“Don’t you feel his manner of speaking is so familiar?” Lin Jingyan asked to his team after snickering for a bit.

“Is it?” Zhang Xinjie readjusted his glasses distractedly as he was talking with the other Master Tacticians.

“It’s like Ye Qiu’s in his early days,” Han Wenqing answered without a hitch.

“Ah, right! That’s why it felt sickeningly familiar,” Zhang Jiale exclaimed in realization. Back in the first three seasons, that young captain from Excellent Era had talked in a tone that suggested pride, playfulness, amusement and some weird expression that suggested he’d love to watch the world burned... Or maybe his opponents, he’d love to watch his opponents burned in anger.

After the fourth season, however, he changed slightly. Not in a bad way. He matured, more than one would expect for his age, but at the same time he was still the playful and infuriating Ye Qiu they knew.

But in any case, it was unknown how many people would find themselves sick when they were faced with the young, arrogant and playful tone Ye Qiu always used when playing in his earlier
days.

“He found unique people indeed....” Zhang Jiale grimaced.

Han Wenqing flicked him a glance, “The voice sounded too much alike don’t you think?”

They gawked at Han Wenqing, “Don’t tell me... Are you suspecting a relative, Old Han?” Lin Jingyan asked.

Han Wenqing shrugged, “This time around, that guy will surely bring back a storm...”

Back in the game where Huang Shaotian was raging at Fourth Ye

The three Master Tacticians and One Dirty Master Tactician already finished their discussion and looked back at the Bosses not far away from the place they were hiding and squatting in.

“Okay, so that solve it,” Ye Xiu announced. “Tyranny and Blue Rain will take care of the right one. Tiny Herb and Chaos Theory will take care the left one and lead it circling over that fallen tree and to the other side to prevent the other one trying to chase after you and succeeded,” The Bosses were AI anyways, they would just chose a straight way even blocked rather than rounding way even if it was right. They were stupid like that.

“Misty Rain would be the neutral side, try to support both sides and as there are four long-ranged over there, try to control the Boss that chase, whichever that will be, though I’m inclined to believe the right side one would be the chaser and protector. Still, pay close attention. Autumn Tree, can I trust you if there’s any unexpected surprise happen?” Ye Xiu finished his command and turned to Autumn Tree.

Everyone looked at the Sharpshooter who was sitting leisurely amongst Misty Rain’s people, head’s down, reloading and un reloading his revolvers like there was nothing to be worried of. The Sharpshooter raised his head and turned to look at Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim, a sigh was heard as Autumn Tree stood up.

“Now you’ve asked me, I couldn’t let you down,” Autumn Tree said calmly despite the line he was saying was so dramatic.

“Cut off the drama. Autumn Tree, you were slacking,” Ye Xiu said bluntly. “What’s wrong? Are your old bones really couldn’t handle it?” Ye Xiu mocked.

“Big Lord is right,” The Battle Mage, that had been setting many nostalgia alarms inside everyone’s minds, suddenly said. “What are you doing in the back? You either work now or we should just make you an executive without playing.”

“I’ve chosen Sharpshooter of all thing to be one of my two picks, if this is all you got then I’m changing to Brawler or Warlock,” Fourth Ye sneered.

“Autumn Tree, you’re being a heavy baggage. If you truly can’t handle it, then let me be the Sharpshooter. You can be the Cleric,” Fifth Ye added in.

“Autumn Tree, you’re being lame. At this rate even Deception might as well overtaken you in DPS rating,” Little Ye swung his sword and mocked.

Since there were so many people doing it, Wei Chen also inserted his own knife, “Ai, even this old me contribute so much, ah! You got no reason to not to!”
Everyone stared incredulously as the inside bullying commenced in Chaos Theory as its members trashtalking one of its own member like there was no tomorrow. Oi, oi, oi, is this alright?

Why are you guys bullying your own member?

BANG!

Autumn Tree fired to the sky.

The others watched, had he finally snapped?

“Children, silence,” Big Ye drawled out and silent they did, however an unspoken provocation still hung in the air around Chaos Theory. “Go. There won’t be any accident.”

Hearing that confident line, Lord Grim turned around, “Let’s go!” He signaled to everyone and they entered the Bosses’ range.

The teams split up into two with Misty Rain’s long-ranged attackers put on some distance, adjusting to both boss. And they were right, the Bosses were working together. With haste, they separate the two bosses and began to beat them up.

Both sides were competing on which side would kill their boss first.

This was why Tiny Herb was with Chaos Theory whereas Blue Rain with Tyranny. If they paired up Tiny Herb with Blue Rain, it won’t just get done and so was Chaos Theory-Tyranny.

Bunch of professionals they were, but sometimes you needed rivalry to speed you up.

Plus, trashtalking was much more fun if you were on the different side of your rival.

Tiny Herb-Chaos Theory’s Boss was the one who got into the red blood first but both Bosses shrieked in rage, it didn’t affect the players’ minds though, they kept on putting more damage and then something unexpected happened.

Tiny Herb and Chaos Theory’s Boss suddenly disappeared. It all happened too fast, one second Tiny Herb and Chaos Theory’s members gawked at the sudden disappearance of their boss and at the same exact second, from Tyranny-Blue Rain’s side some players shrieked in surprise.

“WHAT THE FUCK?! WHAT THE FUCK?! WHAT THE FUCK?! WHAT THE FUCK?! WHAT THE FUCK?! WHAT IN THE FUCKING HELL- IT FUCKING TELEPORTED! WANG JIEXI, YOU MOTHERFUCKER, WATCH YOUR FUCKING BOSS- AAHH!!!” Huang Shaotian yelled at the top of his lungs as the allied teams adjusted their formation with the sudden appearance of the other Boss.

“It’s an Elementalist?!” Fifth Ye cried out in disbelief. “I thought it was a Night Walker and a Warlock with its skillset!”

They quickly rushed to help Blue Rain and Tyranny, Misty Rain already focused their all to support the Tyranny-Blue Rain.

At that moment the Elementalist Boss was pushed back strongly with a perfectly aligned Random Firing, not stopping there, another two Sharpshooter’s skills were released with a strong momentum, a Sharpshooter slipped under their notice and literally on the ground.

BANG!
Thunder Snipe seriously struck the Elementalist Boss that it was pushed back, its feet almost leaving the ground though, it did leave the ground when a Battle Mage appeared before it, Spear pointed in a certain direction and Rising Dragon Soars The Sky blown the Elementalist Boss off of its footing.

Falling Flower Palm.

Rapid gunfires that soon followed by all the gunner type classes from Tyranny and Blue Rain.

Wei Chen’s Windward Formation chanted under his breathe, Large doors appeared over him and grimly opened to let some dark tentacles out. The tentacles reached on to grab the Elementalist Boss mid air and dragged it into the large doors. Lord Grim stood before Windward Formation, Umbrella opened to intercept any tricks that the Boss might have up in its sleeves.

Luckily, after that surprising Teleport, it didn’t have any other trick and obediently got dragged into the doors. The doors closed and exploded in everyone’s face, finally ending the life of one Boss.

Soon, the remaining Boss followed the suit and they cleared the last level.

Everyone went silent after that, even the usually noisy Huang Shaotian.

“Okay, gather up everyone! We’re splitting the loot!” The silence was broken by Ye Xiu who was the first to check their loot. “An Elementalist’s headwear, Misty Rain? Tyranny?” Ye Xiu questioned.

Chu Yunxiu rolled first, not saying anything. “98,” She murmured.

“Seems like the lady of luck is in your side, Yunxiu,” Huang Shaotian teased.

“73,” Bai Yanfei rolled, the headwear goes to the only female captain.


“Striker’s headband?” Tyranny’s River Sunset won it.

“Warlock cloak?” Yu Wenzhou won it. Wei Chen may curse a lot because of his stupid luck.

“Battle Mage’s badge,” Three characters from Chaos Theory stepped up, the most number of participants really, Lord Grim won it which was immediately given to Soft Mist.

“Brawler’s vest?” Lin Jingyan won it.

“Spitfire’s boots?” Blue Rain’s Zheng Xuan won it.

“Knight’s leg armor?” Xu Bin won it by slight margin.

“Cleric’s robe?” Zhang Xinjie won it, Ye Xiu suspected he cheated somehow, but with Han Wenqing here, Ye Xiu couldn’t exactly slander. Ye Xiu couldn’t exactly prove it.

“Uuuh, Sharpshooter’s windbreaker?” There was a long and almost bloody competition for it with four Sharpshooters and one Unspecialized, as somehow Little Lord Grim and Tyranny’s Qin Muyun got the same exact numbers for several turns, but ultimately, Fourth Ye’s luck triumphed over his opponent and he got the windbreaker which was immediately transfered to Autumn Tree.

Several equipments and weapons were quickly distributed by rolling numbers or won easily just by being there.
“Blade Master orange weapon...” Ye Xiu trailed off as six characters stepped up, five Blade Masters and one Unspecialized.

Everyone watched on, some grimacing. Uh-oh, seems like another bloody competition would commence. So many Blade Masters... And an orange weapon at that.

“Kids better back off, the Sword Saint will take this piece,” Huang Shaotian boasted off.

“Hehe, Sword Saint shouldn’t compete with kids in the first place. Do you want to step back to give us space?” Little Ye suggested innocently.

“What a devious brat! Old Ye had thoroughly corrupted you, huh?! Vile! Completely vile! Old Ye, you should be ashamed to corrupt such a young man with bright future!” Huang Shaotian said righteously.

“Furen, stop talking. You shouldn’t slander the master of the house with no base,” Fourth Ye sneered.

“Wha-?! What the fuck!” “Oh my God!” Huang Shaotian and Chu Yunxiu exclaimed at the same time.

“Full mark! Full mark!” Chu Yunxiu clapped, inwardly fangirling at the spiteful and unintentional fanservice.

“Full mark, your sister!” Huang Shaotian roared at Chu Yunxiu before cursing at Fourth Ye, “Bitch! I’d rather follow Zhou Zekai on Weibo first than be anyone’s furen! Especially not yours!”

“Then, would you rather forfeit first?”

“F**ck your mother! Of course not!” Huang Shaotian raged and rolled his numbers. “80.”

“What, only eighty. Furen had talked so much, I thought it would be a large number,” Fourth Ye said in mock disappointment.

“F**ck your mother! Try to beat that then!” Huang Shaotian yelled.


“Hahahahaha! Not so arrogant now, are we?! Such measly 78, please, you’re nothing in front of me, the holy Sword Saint! Bow down before me, you commoner!” Huang Shaotian boasted. Fourth Ye rolled his eyes.

Liu Xiaobie silently rolled his numbers, “34...” His face contorted a bit as he lamented his rotten luck.

“Get back, commoner,” Huang Shaotian not so kindly commented while still putting on airs.

Tyranny’s Yu Tian also rolled and came up with 69 which made some immature players snorted.

“Little Inch Love, go. You have to earn that on your own, I can’t help you,” Fourth Ye prepped and Little Ye nodded.

One-Inch Love rolled, “89!” Little Ye exclaimed.

“Damn it, not bad! Your luck is pretty good!” Huang Shaotian reacted first, knowing if he was late
then the Little Lord Grim would take that chance to diss him back. “Little Lu, go!” Huang Shaotian prompted.

Lu Hanwen rolled and- “89!” Lu Hanwen blinked.
“...”
“...”
Both sides squinted at each other while the rest immediately felt foreboding feeling.
“Uh oh...” Chu Yunxiu murmured.
“And it happens,” Wang Jiexi said blandly.
“Figures that guy’s team couldn’t just be at peace with anyone,” Han Wenqing grunted.
“Is this some sort of curse or something?” Lin Jingyan’s sweat dropped.
“More like dumb luck,” Zhang Jiale said.
“No, I think it’s more of a passive ability to screw with anyone,” Wei Chen joined their little talk.
“You two, roll again,” Ye Xiu ordered.
“You first, little brother,” Little Ye said in faux politeness.
“Don’t cry if it’s a large number!” Little Ye said as he rolled “84!”
Little Ye rolled, “84!”
“...”
“The history repeats itself,” Chu Yunxiu said in her deep narrating voice.
“70!” Little Ye rolled again.
“70!” Lu Hanwen gritted his teeth when the number came up.
“67!”
“67!”
“Are they soulmates or something?!” Chu Yunxiu cried out, delighted but also very frustrated.
Everyone’s expression turned uglier and uglier as it went on, this was really repeating Qin Muyun and Fourth Ye earlier!
The more they roll out the same number, the more tension gathered and made others twitchy!
“Let’s duel!” Lu Hanwen couldn’t handle the tension of it and brandished his sword as he spoke out his challenge. “To decide who get the sword!”
“Why would I want to waste my energy to do something that could be decided through rolls?” Little Ye furrowed his brows.
“Are you afraid?” Lu Hanwen taunted.

“I’m not a kindergartener to raise to such provocation,” Little Ye smirked.

“Do we solve it the violent way, non violent way, or the bloody way, Blue Rain?” Fourth Ye asked, ignoring someone from Tiny Herb murmuring ‘Isn’t that one option became two?’

“Let’s not do anything wasteful.” Yu Wenzhou calmly said. “Little Lu, roll once more, even if we didn’t get it going this far alone is already a good lesson for you,” Yu Wenzhou reassured.

Lu Hanwen let Flowing Cloud sheathed his sword back and rolled once more, “90!”

Now, it’s Chaos Theory that was in dilemma, “One-Inch Love, go on. It’s fine even if you didn’t get it, we’ll just have to search up some more, there are many level 75 orange swords out there!” Ye Xiu comforted.

“We’ll search for it, I promise,” Fourth Ye also reassured.

“That’s right, no need to worry,” Fifth Ye said.

“One-Inch Love, I believe in you,” Qiao Yifan added in.

“Guys, please. I’m just going to roll a number, not dying,” Little Ye rolled his eyes exasperatedly as he rolled the dice at the same time and everyone watched on.

The number slowly going to a stop and- “91!” Chaos Theory immediately filled with cheers, marveling at their youngest’s luck.

The sword went to One-Inch Love and Flowing Cloud stepped back to his team, actually more glad than he supposedly was. He was actually more relieved that their numbers came off different this time, because anymore same numbers would make the tension thicker.

The materials were splited five sides, even when Misty Rain was only eight people, the others had decided to give them a break and splitted it evenly. By the end of it all they were all satisfied of their loots.

[Congratulation for New Weaving Peninsula 50 Players Dungeon First Clear!]

Every player in the Heavenly Domain gawked at the announcement.

What the fuck?

A fifty players dungeon was cleared already?! This was only the first day! However, all of their disbelieving protests were silenced when they read the people who cleared it.

[Congratulations to Desert Dust, Vaccaria, Troubling Rain, Lord Grim, Windy Rain, Dazzling Thousand Blossoms, Swoksaar, Sad Autumn Night, Kind Tree, Flowing Cloud...]

Everyone’s jaw dropped.

What... The... Fuck?

WHAT?!
Fading Autumn: Aiya! What’s going on ah?! Do the gods decided to curse us or bless us with this?! What kind of terrifying alliance is that ah?!. Tiny Herb and Blue Rain. Tyranny and Ye Qiu. Aiya, does my delicate goddess Chu is alright in the middle of that ah?!

Seven Lifetimes: In seven lifetimes, I would never expect this kind of development!

Yu Wenzhou’s Smile: Dear God, whose idea is it?! How could they clear a dungeon without killing each other first, ah?!

Spring Smiles: How could they stand Huang Shaotian ah?!

Very Beautiful: AHHHHHH!!! FIVE TEAMS?! THIS IS CRAZY! I CAN ACCEPT TWO TEAMS WORKING TOGETHER LIKE THE OTHERS, BUT FIVE?!

Handsome Prince: Beauty, calm down. But I want to ask, is it physically possible for Han Wenqing to work with Ye Qiu?!

Troubling Future: Maybe Lord Grim is not Ye Qiu after all?!

Delicate Moon: Don’t be ridiculous, if he’s not Ye Qiu, then how the f*ck he could gather that kind of motherf*cking strong line-up?!

Artemis131: But Han Wenqing?!

Envious Blast: Let’s put Han Wenqing and Ye Qiu aside, Tiny Herb didn’t try to kill Huang Shaotian despite being in the same dungeon?!

Henceforth: This is obviously our Queen Chu’s doing, only she who could put a neutral ground on something like this. #AllHailQueenChu

My Mom’s Child: You guys are off topic! DON’T YOU F*CKING SEE THEIR RECORD IN FINISHING THAT SH*T?! WE’RE DOOMED TO NEVER REPLACE THAT!!!

Tang Poem: WHATEVER THE F*CK IS LIFE ANYMORE?!

Light Star: THEY’RE ALL LEVEL 70 RIGHT?!

White Dragon Moon: As expected, pros are just different.

Witch Hunter: F*CK! Why would Blue Rain worked with Tiny Herb?!

Grass Mud Horse: Grass mud horse...

Tearful Rain: GODDSSSS!!! RESPECT FOR YOU ALL, ESPECIALLY YOU MY BEAUTIFUL QUEEN CHU!

Heartflame: PAYING MY OBLIGATED RESPECT HERE! GODS! BLESS ME!

Pants Down: F*CK ME! NOW I’M DOOMED TO NEVER GET A SLEEP! THIS IS TOO EXCITING AH!
Five Nights Sleep: ME TOO! I’M NOT F*CKING SLEEPING TILL TOMORROW!!!
Magenta Sky: TROUBLING RAIN I LOVE YOU! I LOVE YOU WITH ALL MY HEART! I ADORE YOU HUANG SHAOTIAN!!!
Alumina of Death: ZHANG XINJIE, I LOVE YOU MY SWEET HONEYBUN!
Love Eyes: GOD JIEXI! I LOVE YOU! I LOVE YOU AND YOUR UNEVEN EYES!
Gemini Princess: God Han, so valiant ah!
Yu Wenzhou’s Smile: GOD YU, I LOVE YOUR SMILE! IF ONE DAY YOU SMILED AT ME, I COULD DIE IN PEACE OR PIECES! YOUR CHOICE!
Night Revolver: The girls are getting crazy...
Magenta Sky: Bold of you to assume we’re all girls?
Fur Love: FUUUUU---!!! A dungeon is holding an All-Star now?! We don’t even need to buy tickets or going out of town!
Thousand Hands: But we’ll die if we enter that dungeon. EVEN THOUGH I REALLY WANT TO SEE!!!
Lurker Saint: Leaving my proof of existence here to prove that I’m here to witness this historical moment.
This father sees you: F*ck that! I even SS-ed so much that my memory card is shutting down!
Vaccaria Seedlings: Just what are they doing?! Are the pros finally feel bored enough to invade the game?!
Troubling Rain: Wang Jiexi, f*ck off! I’m obviously first! You didn’t even book it! I’M F*CKING FIRST, OKAY?! Get back you sceptical eyes!
Your Mother: F*ck me?!
My Mom’s Child: Troubling Rain?!?!
Fading Autumn: Holy SHEEET! A real wild Sword Saint sighted!
Tearful Rain: HUANG SHAOTIAANNN!!!
Love Eyes: What did you just call my God Jiexi?!
[.....]

“Uh oh,” Huang Shaotian blinked rapidly as he quickly retracted his accidental message in the World Chat, wincing as he had to race to retract it as the normal players almost drowned it with their sheer numbers, everyone looked at him strangely.
“Pfft, he accidentally sent his message to the World Chat!” It was Little Ye who cracked up and found out, because he was also seated near Steamed Bun who was watching the ‘TV’.

“Are you serious?” Zhang Jiale asked incredulously.

“Accident happens, okay?!” Huang Shaotian defended. It was rather vexing really, he was typing and talking in the game, he was also typing trashtalks in the QQ, he was trying to DM Wang Jiexi, and this and that, his brain just couldn’t catch up.

“Okay, so what’s the answer?” Ye Xiu asked exasperatedly.

“Obviously, you fight me!” Huang Shaotian yelled.

“Fight me too,” Wang Jiexi added.

“Fight everyone,” Han Wenqing said simply.

“Round O Robin?” Yu Wenzhou suggested sceptically.

“How about, we chat first?” Chu Yunxiu said.

“Chu Yunxiu’s idea sounded great,” Ye Xiu mused.

“Don’t even try to talk shit, Ye Qiu! You already promised! I have evidence with me and I’ll post it in my Weibo under caption, ‘Cheating, lying, unfaithful bastard who doesn’t keep his promise’.” Huang Shaotian pettily threatened.

“Please do,” Chu Yunxiu said solemnly.


“Not everyone, fighting five is not really everyone,” Han Wenqing stated.

“Old Han, you’re still so selfish,” Ye Xiu said bluntly.

“And you still don’t keep your promise,” Han Wenqing pointed out.

“How is it like that?! I only promised a PK with Huang Shaotian,” Ye Xiu said incredulously.

“So you don’t intend to pay me?” Han Wenqing raised his brows. Chu Yunxiu choked in glee in the background at Han Wenqing’s choice of words.

“…” Ye Xiu turned speechless, didn’t those materials and equipments count to something?! But in the end, Ye Xiu also felt extremely grateful to Han Wenqing who accepted his proposal for fifty-players dungeon first. If he didn’t, then, no doubt Blue Rain wouldn’t even consider it with the ever logical Yu Wenzhou, which would make Misty Rain wouldn’t even ever think about the offer. Ye Xiu sighed, “Fine... I’ll fight Old Han too…”

Misty Rain’s Chu Yunxiu sniffed touchedly as the conversation completely changed in her head. “What a dramatic sacrificial transaction…” She whispered even as Li Hua tried to shush her up before Han Wenqing yelled at her.

“Me too,” Wang Jiexi stepped up, unwilling to be left behind. “I’ve been with you since the start. I’m more entitled to fight you too,” Wang Jiexi argued.
Ye Xiu gained a pinched look, that was also true. Wang Jiexi had put up with his idea first, in fact, because he assented Ye Xiu’s idea, the other teams also did the same... “Then, Wang Jiexi too...”

Chu Yunxiu sobbed, “Such loyalty to your first!” Li Hua had to resort to respectfully turning off his captain’s microphone. Why did she didn’t shut the damn thing down when she wanted to fangirling?! “Then, me too!” Zhang Jiale jumped.

“No,” Ye Xiu snapped. “Three. Three is enough, your Tyranny already have Old Han to represent you,” Ye Xiu stated.

Yu Wenzhou smiled, “Then, Blue Rain won’t complain. Huang Shaotian already represents us.”

Chu Yunxiu hastily tapped on her microphone, “Go on, I don’t like conflict nor going in between perfection,” she said solemnly.

“Good luck, Big Lord,” Fourth Ye waved.

“You can do it,” Fifth Ye encouraged.

“Everyone will cheer for you,” Little Ye said as everyone gave their consents.

“This whole exchange feels strange and weird,” Second Ye said to Big Ye.

“Hm,” Big Ye hummed, “It feels like Third Ye is selling his body?”

“You think so too?” Chu Yunxiu turned towards them with gleeful tone. “Senior Ye essentially sold his body in a way, right?”

“... Now, I’m concerned,” Big Ye and Second Ye looked at Ye Xiu, deeply concerned.

Chapter End Notes

*Little Emperor Syndrome:* From what I gather, it’s what the chinese called for a son of a rich household. Because chinese had a “one child policy” child that was born into the family usually an only child and will be spoiled to the core by their grandparents and parents. Hence, they called them Little Emperor. Little Emperor meant to describe a spoiled rich young master (or some cases, young misses) that was stubborn, selfish, and had to get their way on everything. I had no doubt Ye Xiu and Ye Qiu were really spoiled to the core by their family if we want to create “Rich family” background for them. Well... Spoiled, as in they get their ways... But a little bit abandoned.
**Lao Ye:** Old Ye. But there’s also “Laoye” that used to call a master of the (noble?) house. Usually, a wife called her husband like that, or at least that’s what I gather from numerous ancient Chinese setting novel. Same like “Wangye” when a Wangfei or the concubines of the prince called their husband.

My Cousins and I before a long journey out of town before my Cousin E’s wedding.

Cousin A: Okay, everything is ready?
Cousin B: I’m ready for this. I even had take a shit twice today.
Me: How’s that even possible?! I hadn’t even shit once! (Immediately debating inwardly whether I should call a ten minutes delay to try my luck in the toilet)

Saying goodbye feat my male Cousin H, the one who born in the same year as me and used to be my favourite cousin.

Cousin H, aged ten: You’re going back tomorrow? Why should you go so quickly? Why can’t we play longer? Why must you leave so quickly, we rarely met because we live in different cities. I’m upset, I’m not talking to you.
Cousin H, aged eighteen: You’re going back tomorrow? AW YISSS!!
No wonder he used to be my favorite.

siblings are the same as friends. I have four aunts, one died, leaving me with only my eldest aunt, third aunt and fifth aunt. If eldest aunt is not present, the fifth and third aunts will gossip about her. However, behind fifth aunt’s back, third aunt talks bad about fifth aunt to eldest aunt via telephone. And when Fifth aunt and eldest aunt meet, they frequently complained about third aunt. Just a small example of women which I find not too far away from me.
Chapter 17

Chapter Summary

Time skip! Not too much!

Chapter Notes

If someone said to me that I'll be writing a 100k fic a few months ago, I would have laughed in their face... My God, what have I done in life?

Also, this chapter frustrated me somewhat, not the content but the start. I was losing my muses and I couldn't find the satisfactory continuation from the last chapter so I decided to skip some parts like All-Star weekend with Tiny Herb and encounter with Sun Zheping also the drawing lots. Let's just act things had happened like in the novels okay?! The Ye's didn't come to Tiny Herb's All-Star, encounter with SZP went out like canon and the drawing lots had passed!

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

Windy Rain: I hate this.

Troubling Rain: Aiya, what's wrong Sister? Don't be like that, everyone treasure your smile!

Windy Rain: Disgusting...

Dancing Rain: Hang in there Yunyun, I'll send you the recording of My Unusual Girlfriend later~

Windy Rain: Mumu, you're a goddess.

Troubling Rain: Shit, you miss your drama?

Peaceful Hermit: Shit.

Immovable Rock: In this kind of event?

Swoksaar: Oh no...

Life Extinguisher: My condolence. But hey, at least no one would challenge Sister Chu, right?

Lord Grim: I think it's too early to decide that...

Troubling Rain: What the fuck?!

Windy Rain: Greeting to senior, how are you?

Lord Grim: Fine, fine.
Troubling Rain: Are you in the All-Star too this year?

Troubling Rain: Will you make another crazy commotion like last year?

Lord Grim: Guess and no.

Doubtful Demon: How about visiting us for a bit, Old Ye? Come on, I miss you and your shamelessness, master!

Lord Grim: Who wants to be your master?

Dancing Rain: Haha...

Dancing Rain: Is this Ye Qiu speaking?

Lord Grim: What do you think, Mucheng?

Dancing Rain: I see, taking over for good, huh? How are you?

Lord Grim: Good, I hope you're healthy and well too.

Troubling Rain: What was that?

Troubling Rain: Old Ye, when will you come back?

Troubling Rain: Also, you're in the All-Star right?!

Troubling Rain: Let's meet up! My treat!

Windy Rain: I want to write fanfics...

Peaceful Hermit: So sudden?

Life Extinguisher: My only advice for you Yunxiu, stop before you start...

Troubling Rain: Hey! Don't ignore me and bury my message!

Troubling Rain: Hang on, the cameras are looking at me.

Windy Rain: Guess he didn’t see Liu Xiaobie’s challenge?

Doubtful Demon: Absolutely.

Immovable Rock: Senior Ye, captain told me to ask you about your return.

Immovable Rock: He also told me you’re a lazy fool lurking in shadow.

Lord Grim: Haha, tell old Han I’ll return and seize the championship from you all.

Immovable Rock: How arrogant.

Windy Rain: Keep it going, you all are my source of entertainment here.

Doubtful Demon: LOLOLOLOLOLOL
**Demon Subduer:** Did he just do that???

**Windy Rain:** GG Huang Shao.

**Dancing Rain:** What? What happened?

**Windy Rain:** Huang Shao just flipped two birds to Liu Xiaobie.

**Dancing Rain:** Omg

**Lord Grim:** Remind me of someone

**Troubling Rain:** LIU XIAOBIE, YOU FUCKER!!! BRING IT HERE, YOU PUNK! YOU THINK YOU CAN GET AWAY WITH IT BY CHALLENGING MY REIGN IN PUBLIC?!?!!!

**Troubling Rain:** COME HERE! WE’LL SETTLE IT DOWN HERE, YOU FUCKER!!!

**Troubling Rain:** Also, FUCK YOU WANG JIEXI!!!

**Swoksaar:** Calm down...

**Blossoming Chaos:** So that’s why your reaction time was delayed, you didn’t pay attention.

**Doubtful Demon:** GG

**Demon Subduer:** GG

**Dancing Rain:** GG =^ ^=

**Lord Grim:** Is it still long?

**Swoksaar:** It still is.

**Troubling Rain:** Ooh, Zhao Yuzhe is next, good luck Sister Chu!

**Windy Rain:** Ugh...

**Doubtful Demon:** You mean... “Good Luck Zhao Yuzhe”? Crush him Sister Chu!

**Windy Rain:** See you later, guys.

**Dancing Rain:** Tell me how the rookie is crushed by YunYun

**Troubling Rain:** Later, I want to savor the moment too.

**Troubling Rain:** SHIT! That was quick! Yunxiu, you’re heartless!

**Dancing Rain:** Thoroughly crushed?

**Troubling Rain:** OBLITERATED!

**Dancing Rain:** As expected, sigh... Poor him.

---

Time flowed, All-Star weekend had long ended, several matches for the Challenger League had long
passed, they had reached the serious part of the league.

Which is why they needed more specialized training...

“Attack!!!” Someone who sounded young from Blue Brook yelled vigorously and the guild yelled passionately as a Blade Master charged out.

A sigh came from Tyranny’s side, “Young people…” Lin Jingyan shook his head exasperatedly.

Lu Hanwen vigorously controlled Flowing Cloud to attack on the Wild Boss but his attack was intercepted by a Witch who suddenly shot out to block him.

Lin Jingyan felt even more rueful, “Truly, the young overtaking the old…”

The Witch that could block the prodigy Lu Hanwen was obviously Tiny Herb’s genius, Gao Yingjie. The two young prodigies immediately interlocked in a heated battle under their seniors’ watch.

Seeing the young were all so vigorous, Zhang Jiale stepped out, “Don’t be so negative, Old Lin. As the senior, we couldn’t let the young overtaking our spotlight.”

“Only you would say that,” Lin Jingyan smiled helplessly as Zhang Jiale’s Spitfire jumped and spectacular dazzling effect appeared, Lin Jingyan’s own Brawler immediately jumped to sneak behind the dazzling cover.

In Blue Brook’s side, A certain Sword Saint immediately filled with righteous annoyance when he saw this. A Blade Master raised his sword, an arc of light appeared to block Zhang Jiale’s Spitfire.

“You piece of shits without integrity how dare you to try attacking cute juniors who are testing their might in the field you all are shameless old fools this is why you all have no good future heirs that could be prepared!!!!!!!!!” Huang Shaotian scolded as numerous speech bubbles appeared, covering his face even!

“Damn it!” Zhang Jiale jumped back when he saw who-changed-Alliance’s-rule. “This guy again! And give some punctuation can you?!”

“I did!”

“The end doesn’t count!”

When the three were going at it, another Witch shot out from Tiny Herb and dropped several flasks at them, instantly breaking them off.

“Shameless! Shameless! Shameless shameless fuck you Wang Jiexi fuck everyone how dare you to gang up on me Tiny Herb has tiny nerve Tyranny is a bunch of lackeys,” Huang Shaotian loudly said and typed as he retreated for a bit to adjust his position so he could guard against three gods.

“Noisy,” Wang Jiexi said indifferently.

Two magic potions activated in the air, fire and ice immediately covered the sky above Troubling Rain.

At that moment, Chaos Theory appeared, Big Ye sighed happily when he saw the chaos.

“Only this much? We can trample them,” Wei Chen claimed arrogantly, of course he dared to be arrogant, look at his teammates! With this kind of line-up, they could overturn half of Heavenly
“You all go train, whilst Night and I will go after the boss,” Big Ye said happily.

“Shameless!” Wei Chen exclaimed incredulously at the shameless tactic. “Using such a big cover of one side and then attacking from another side, what a bandit!”

“It’s useless for Second and I to train, we’re not noobs nor in need of improvement,” what a joke, what else they could improve when one was playing a Sharpshooter and the other was playing Battle Mage?

“Meanwhile, you watch the kids,” Second Ye agreed as Sad Autumn Night moved away from the group.

“That’s right, improve your tempo, everyone. And distract them,” Big Ye chuckled darkly, like hell he would let Wang Jiexi stole the boss again this time. That wouldn’t be fair for the other guilds who had waited and accompanied his team to ‘train’ so just let Big Ye stole this one. That was only fair.

“Okay,” Ye Xiu agreed easily.

“Do you need Cleric?” Fifth Ye asked.

“Yes, I almost forgot to include you, come on,” Big Ye generously beckoned and the three went off.

“Guess, we all will leave it to you, Little An,” Ye Xiu said and turned to see the Cleric.

“I’ll do my best,” An Wenyi said confidently.

“Let’s go!” Little Ye said impatiently when he saw the Blade Master and Witch whose playstyle he remembered clearly.

“Don’t get too excited, remember you’re carrying a Silver Weapon!” Fourth Ye chided in. “Brother Mo, can you watch us if we drop anything?” Fourth Ye shamelessly said with fake flattery tone.

Mo Fan did not answer but they all acted like he had agreed.

Ye Xiu looked at the chaos before him and smiled, “Wealth and Glory come to those who take risks! Go wild!” Ye Xiu ordered.

“What are we? Animals?!” Fourth Ye exclaimed indignantly.

“You always preach to be calm,” Little Ye murmured.

Whoever, even though they complained about the last part of pep-talk, They all already leaped into the battlefield. Little Ye and Tang Rou ran first to their own chosen battles. Qiao Yifan did not even pause when he immediately followed Little Ye’s trail, the others also charged upfront.

“Lord Grim is here!!!” Someone shouted to inform everyone and the gods immediately stopped fighting in favor to look at their bane of existence till now.

“How about we stop our little bickering and team up to kill that guy? Like, this is a one in a hundred chance,” Zhang Jiale solemnly suggested, his eyes lightened up at the thought of killing Ye Xiu’s avatar.

“Hahaha! I like that idea! Let’s kill him!” Huang Shaotian agreed.
“What are we waiting for, then?” Wang Jiexi asked.

“Should I call Old Han?” Lin Jingyan asked.

“Call him! Call everyone here, last time we couldn’t properly wipe the ground with him because of the agreement, but this place is a free-for-all brawl!” Zhang Jiale thoroughly supported that as his smile was tinted with bloodlust.

It was decided just like that as the three gods immediately turned to the approaching Chaos Theory and dashed off.

However, Wang Jiexi’s Witch immediately halted when a swordlight pierced through its stomach, he sighed helplessly, “Huang Shaotian,” he turned to the Blade Master behind him who laughed borderline maniacally.

“That’s for the unfair 3v1 just now,” Huang Shaotian had no more time to laugh as the Witch pounced on him.

“If I don’t beat you now, you’ll continue running rampant,” Wang Jiexi coldly said and tossed a few flasks at the Blade Master who whooped and dodged.

Zhang Jiale who had released a gorgeous firework display heard the sound of fighting from behind and gritted his teeth when he saw the two unreconciled rival, after Han Wenqing and Ye Xiu (also Ye Xiu and Everyone), continued to fight each other. “Can you be serious?!” he yelled.

Lin Jingyan did not know any of this as he typed the message in the Chatroom...

---

**Dark Thunder:** Ye Qiu in Wild Boss Fight [Coordinate.jpg]

**Dark Thunder:** Anyone interested?

**Dark Thunder:** @Desert Dust

**Windy Rain:** Who else is there?

**Dark Thunder:** Me, Lele, Huang Shaotian, and Wang Jiexi.

**Windy Rain:** En route.

**Dark Forest:** Captain... T_T

**Empty Waves:** What a coincidence! We’re close to that coordinate. Captain @Cloud Piercer do you want to come?

**Cloud Piercer:** Coming.

**Swoksaar:** Seems like many interesting happen in the mundane Wild Boss Hunt duty, hm?

**Dark Thunder:** Haha

**Desert Dust:** I’ll be there. @Dark Thunder
Lin Jingyan closed the group chat to see the previously tight-bonded alliance that had the goal to kill Ye Xiu was scattered, the Witch and Blade Master were fighting furiously whereas the Spitfire was entangled with a female Battle Mage.

“What happened?” He hadn’t even left them for more than a minute!

The younger Witch v Blade Master also continued on after seeing their seniors began to fight again, however, another Blade Master inserted himself in between them with a flashy swordlight.

Both looked at the new arrivals, “Yifan!” Gao Yingjie smiled at the sight of his friend’s avatar.

“One-Inch Love!” Lu Hanwen’s eyes litted up in a sense of rivalry. His Blade Master raised his sword to strike.

Clang!

The four avatars clashed, Gao Yingjie’s Witch parried the attack of One-Inch Love with his Broom, whereas One-Inch Ash parried Lu Hanwen’s attack that was meant for One-Inch Love.

In a deadlock, the four chose to jump back. “What was that?!?” Lu Hanwen yelled indignantly. “Did you just ignore me?!”

Little Ye indifferently harumphed, “You can wait, I need to return the favor the Witch gave me in the Hunt a few months ago first.” He’d return the lightest favor first before the big one, Lu Hanwen could wait.

Gao Yingjie pursed his lips as his Witch spun his Broom, observing One-Inch Love intently.

“In that case, go on! I’ll take advantage of your fight!” Lu Hanwen declared and many people sweatdropped, little ancestor, you can’t take advantage if you declared it like that!

“Annoying! Shut up before I kill you first!” Little Ye furrowed his brows.

“Annoying? No, you!” Lu Hanwen’s response was incredibly weak.

But that weak response made Little Ye understood this childish guy would absolutely interrupt his fight, “Forget that, let’s kill this one first,” Little Ye decided as he brandished his sword.

Meanwhile the two young Blade Masters were arguing, Qiao Yifan and Gao Yingjie caught up briefly, “You have improved,” Gao Yingjie said sincerely, a few months ago in the fifty players dungeon, Qiao Yifan had been good that it made the others clicked their tongue, but the earlier quick response to Lu Hanwen’s extremely quick attack to his teammate had been great.

“Thank you, you’re also very great,” Little Ye’s attack had been quick and decisive but Gao Yingjie could perfectly parry it. Whilst they were in the middle of catching up, Gao Yingjie’s Witch was suddenly lifted and hurled away from One-Inch Ash.

“Stop being chummy, take this seriously!” Ye Xiu exclaimed as Lord Grim flung Gao Yingjie’s
Witch away.

“Yes, senior!” Qiao Yifan nodded quickly, feeling rather guilty especially when he saw his partner, One-Inch Love, was already entangled with Lu Hanwen’s Blade Master.

Lord Grim easily opened his Umbrella as a Witch came and dropped a lava flask on him, jumping back as he transformed his umbrella to its Spear Form.

“Let the juniors be,” Wang Jiexi said calmly.

“Your indulgence was one of the reasons they couldn’t get out of their shells,” Ye Xiu commented.

A swordlight passed through and Wang Jiexi easily avoided it, “Wang Jiexi, how dare you to ignore me!!” Huang Shaotian shrieked when he saw Wang Jiexi was able to avoid his sneak attack before he promptly chose to attack Chaos Theory’s Brawler that had been doing the same thing as him earlier just to save some face.

“Ack!” Steamed Bun cried out in fear as he quickly moved away but one of Luo Ji’s summon, who was about to attack Huang Shaotian, accidentally attacked him. Two attacks hit Steamed Bun and he immediately filled with righteous anger, “Traitor!” He yelled at Concealed Light who gawked at him.

“Sorry!” For the first time in his life, Luo Ji couldn’t believe he was actually apologizing to Steamed Bun.

Steamed Bun immediately nodded, “En, since you apologized, I forgive you,” He said sagely.

With a burst of swordlight, Huang Shaotian got out of Luo Ji’s calculated entrapment and landed on the ground where a Warlock’s Hexagram Prison formed. Huang Shaotian’s eyes immediately filled with nostalgia as his Blade Master tipped and escaped through a loophole before it completely formed.

Wei Chen smiled bitterly, “Ah, how time really changed...”

Huang Shaotian smiled, revealing his little fang, “Indeed, but I really want to change something,” Huang Shaotian completely ignored Steamed Bun as he dashed towards Windward Formation.

“Ack!” Wei Chen cried out.

“I hadn’t be able to propose this in the fifty-players dungeon, but let’s PK! From the past until now, I did not get to beat you even once!” Huang Shaotian exclaimed as he brought up his sword.

“Damn! Protect me!” Wei Chen didn’t hold back his shamelessness at all even in front of his pupil. If it’s stronger, gang up on it! If it targets you, run!

“You’re not going anywhere!” Lu Hanwen had long abandoned One-Inch Love, who was now entangled with Gao Yingjie after getting tossed by Lord Grim, and blocked Wei Chen’s retreat.

The confrontation between Blue Rain’s most senior retired player and most junior new recruit was too moving for anyone to interfere.

“Help! Hey, help!!” Wei Chen yelled madly to his team.

But it was too funn- moving okay!? There was no way they could disturb them!

Which was why, before Huang Shaotian could strike Windward Formation, he was blocked by a
Silver Umbrella, “You seriously wouldn’t gang up on a senior citizen, right?” Lord Grim’s Dragon Tooth completely blocked Huang Shaotian’s Lunge.

“What the fuck, Old Ye?!” Huang Shaotian yelled in annoyance.

“Oh no, furen, have you forgotten me?” Fourth Ye teased cruelly.

“Fuck!” Huang Shaotian jumped back, “You’re the fake Lord Grim!” Huang Shaotian briefly looked sideways to see, right, Lord Grim was still fighting Wang Jiexi’s Witch.

“I’m not gonna argue with that,” Fourth Ye said lazily as he lunged.

A blue fire lightened up the sky and shot up to Lu Hanwen’s Blade Master, engulfing it.

“Hahahaha!” Wei Chen’s panic was nowhere to be seen as he turned back and attacked Lu Hanwen’s Blade Master with the help of Wu Chen and Chen Guo’s Launchers.

“Shameless!” Huang Shaotian was immediately filled with concern when he saw his successor’s predicament. “Little Lu!”

“Your opponent is me!” Fourth Ye said as he swung his spear and Huang Shaotian dodged.

“Fine! You want a fight? This father will fight you!” Huang Shaotian roared.

“You mean ‘this mother’, right?” Fourth Ye boredly pointed out.

“You! Your whole family is a mother!”

Fourth Ye smirked as he transformed his Umbrella to its gun form, “Alright then, bye!” He shot towards the ground, Aerial Firing away as Luo Ji’s summons gathered up around Huang Shaotian.

“Coward!”

As the battlefield got even more chaotic, Lin Jingyan felt like a wringing his handkerchief, feeling wronged because of Steamed Bun’s ‘trashtalk’. Zhang Jiale felt like screaming. Huang Shaotian felt like cursing.... Perfectly like Ye Xiu intended.

“Have you called the others just yet?” Zhang Jiale asked impatiently to Lin Jingyan.

Lin Jingyan nodded, “I wasn’t going to...”


“But then I recalled this guy’s team was quite strong so we might need as many help as possible,” Lin Jingyan finished.

“So, you did, right?!” Zhang Jiale needed confirmation.

“I did!”

A roar of tiger suddenly thundered, a sound effect of a skill.

Everyone instinctively looked at the source to find Lord Grim, the one who wasn’t fighting and taunting Huang Shaotian, holding up his Umbrella to block a Striker’s Soaring Tiger.

There should only be one Striker that dared enough to go against Ye Xiu aggressively like that.
Han Wenqing.

“Old Han!” Zhang Jiale clapped, he was so moved that reinforcement finally came.

Lord Grim was hit by a Sacred Fire and he quickly jumped back, closing his umbrella to get a good look at his attacker.

A Cleric stood far behind the Striker, dutifully holding his cross, observing.

Zhang Xinjie.

“He also came?” Lin Jingyan immediately understood. Han Wenqing must have invited him.

“Victory is ours,” Zhang Jiale murmured with the excitement of revenge, Lin Jingyan sweatdropped.

Whilst they were talking, the Striker and Unspecialized immediately dashed towards each other for a brawl, freed from the Sacred Fire effect after getting punched once, Ye Xiu immediately sent a Double Stab to Han Wenqing’s Striker which he countered with a Front Kick.

“ZHOU ZEKAI!!!” Huang Shaotian’s resentment and aggro were immediately directed to the Sharpshooter who just came with his own guild’s troop, how did he know it was Zhou Zekai? He just knew. “Motherfucker, why is he here?!” He cursed.

“Oh, the Sharpshooter pretty boy?” Fourth Ye looked at the Sharpshooter and immediately felt interested, he had yet tested this Gunner God.

“My, my, this is getting out of hands,” Ye Xiu smiled helplessly when he saw Samsara. “How are you all here? Can you just come one by one?”

“Lin Jingyan announced it on QQ,” Han Wenqing said gruffly as he tried to kick Lord Grim but the other dodged again.

“What?” Ye Xiu said incredulously. “Aren’t you here to steal BOSS? Why announce it?” Ye Xiu felt it was too strange!

Lord Grim was healed by Little Cold Hands, making him as fit as his opponent’s Striker.

Zhang Xinjie who saw this gazed at the healer and frowned when he found a female avatar instead. He then recalled how Ye Xiu called Cloudy Autumn Sky as ‘reserve’ and couldn’t help but to scrutinize this Cleric, it was the female cleric that often came out in the Challenger League, but Zhang Xinjie rarely wasted his time to watch Challenger League. The only teams that could interest him were Chaos Theory and Excellent Era, other teams couldn’t bring the teams’ potential to the surface so it was useless.

On the other hand, An Wenyi also observed the suspected God of Cleric on Tyranny’s side, this was the first time he ever faced against a character Zhang Xinjie played so he was intent to study him.

“Oh! It’s already full here!” Everyone once again looked at the source of sweet feminine exclamation to find an Elementalist with Misty Castle’s Guild symbol above her head, along with a Ninja from the same guild, behind them was Misty Castle. “I’m not late, don’t I?”

The normal players blinked for a bit, confused.

“This one too, what the fuck are you doing here, Chu Yunxiu?!” Huang Shaotian shrieked.

“That’s what I’m trying to say...” Li Hua murmured.
“Queen!” Someone from Blue Brook gasped, for a female god like Chu Yunxiu, it was not strange to have fans scattered in another fan club.

The situation became even more chaotic which made the pro players felt a massive headache coming.

On the other hand, the normal players seemed to be quite satisfied at the turns of event, behind their own screen, they might be having some popcorons to enjoy the show! What a joke, this was a free All-Star here! They would savor every moment with bliss!

That was why, they didn’t realize it when Wang Jiexi’s Witch sneaked off to snatch the BOSS... That was also why they didn’t notice a Battle Mage came out of nowhere and intercepted Wang Jiexi.

They only noticed it when Wang Jiexi was forced to pull back under the barrage attacks of Battle Mage and Sharpshooter.

Everyone gasped and the pro players immediately exclaimed in fury, “Wang Jiexi, you damn shameless bastard!” Huang Shaotian exclaimed indignantly.

“To fish when it rains! To abandon the war for his own gain!” Zhang Jiale also had some grudges against Wang Jiexi after being beaten in the final two times so he also exclaimed angrily.

Wang Jiexi ignored them as he straightened his Witch, “So that’s where the missing part of Chaos Theory is...” he mumbled in enlightenment.

Big Ye sighed, “How did things change so much and so fast?” they hadn’t even been able to calculate the perfect moment to attack the BOSS when a change appeared and Wang Jiexi arrived.

Zhou Zekai made his first move since coming here, he leaped into the battlefield easily and Fourth Ye happily welcomed him, forgetting about Huang Shaotian.

The two met in the middle and Fourth Ye’s Lord Grim smoothly evaded the Sharpshooter’s Roundhouse Kick, “Mind exchanging some notes?” Fourth Ye asked and they immediately entangled themselves in wild range fight.

Huang Shaotian would love to attack his opponent’s behind, but he would love it more to see Zhou Zekai got beaten up, in that moment of dilemma he heard Lu Hanwen’s voice.

“Huang Shao! Help!” The poor little guy was still being ganged up and hanging on his last thread of life.

Huang Shaotian immediately acted and jumped to save him.

Because Wang Jiexi had broken the unspoken agreement, now everyone put more focus on the Boss, Zhang Xinjie assigned two Clerics to oversaw Han Wenqing as he turned to Tyrannical Ambition, “Knights, prepare yourselves, Clerics positioned yourselves well. Divide according to range classes!” Zhang Xinjie ordered.

The other guilds felt helpless, now a Master Tactician was on one guild whilst the other pros were busy fighting, what could they do?

“Fuck!” Zhang Jiale raged when Soft Mist wouldn’t leave him alone. “Fuck!” He cried out again when he saw a Battle Mage rushed towards Soft Mist. “Fuck!” He exclaimed again when he saw it was Excellent Dynasty.
Excellent Dynasty! Sun Xiang!

“Fuck!” Since when were so many guilds here?!?! Zhang Jiale didn’t notice at all!!!

In addition to Samsara and Misty Castle, Chaos Theory and its brother guilds had also surrounded the place! And... Blossom Valley.

Zhang Jiale’s expression turned solemn when Yu Feng’s Berserker lunged at him, he released several grenades and retreated under the cover. He’d leave the BOSS to Zhang Xinjie then...

However, Zhang Xinjie also faced with an inconvenience... That was Chaos Theory’s Cleric who somehow taken up the seal of command to the five guild alliance, and let’s not forget Xiao Shiqin who also had come with Excellent Dynasty.

The large scale battle under the three tacticians was unavoidable.

“This is really getting out of hands!” Ye Xiu exclaimed as he dodged a kick to the face, seriously why the face?!

“You did have a lot in your hands,” Han Wenqing agreed.

“Yes! As expected, you understand me the most, can you let me go?”

“A lot of nonsenses,” Han Wenqing calmly countered Ye Xiu’s attack under the guise of his earlier light talk with Empty-Handed Blade Block and punched him back.

Lord Grim spun on his heel and teleported beside the Striker with Shadow Clone to release a Dragon Tooth and used Circle Swing on Han Wenqing. “A lot of nonsenses is good too,” Ye Xiu smiled.

“People might get tired of your nonsenses,” Han Wenqing pointed.

“That is a good thing,” Ye Xiu said jokingly.

“Getting kicked out of your old team is a good thing?” Han Wenqing said sharply, testing. He was only testing to see Ye Xiu’s reaction.

Ye Xiu didn’t react, speechless and caught off guard with Han Wenqing’s sudden accusation.

Han Wenqing shook his head, “Overdoing something is not always good.”

Ye Xiu smiled, “Are you tired of me then?”


Ye Xiu chuckled, “You’re so dramatic,” Lord Grim dodged a punch in the face. “You know what would make this thing even more chaotic?” Ye Xiu asked.

“You joining the fight between the tacticians?” Han Wenqing replied.

“Nope,” Fifth Ye already took over that, he trusted his younger self’s capability even without surveillance, he had learned while being here after all. “If Yu Wenzhou suddenly show up in Blue Brook-“

“Captain!” Lu Hanwen’s voice could be heard pretty clearly in the distance and everyone looked at Blue Brook, earnestly scanning until they found the Warlock Lu Hanwen’s character ran up to.
“You jinx,” Han Wenqing shot disdainfully at Ye Xiu who sighed helplessly.

“I was just pointing it out...”

The battlefield, now having the Four Master Tacticians of Glory, finally descended into madness.

Facing his two peers, Xiao Shiqin adopted a watch and see attitude whilst arranging his troops rather meticulously, not even caring about Sun Xiang’s reckless charge to Soft Mist. Zhang Xinjie, ever so careful, also continued to wait after Yu Wenzhou appeared, his nature had always been defensive after all. Yu Wenzhou, facing his other two peers, also maintained his calm as he arranged the scattered Blue Brook to a ready-to-fight formation.

Fifth Ye, faced with the three Master Tacticians who infuriatingly waited for each other to move, turned to his troops. “Someone had to destroy this equilibrium,” this ordered chaos was too unsightly. He was from Chaos Theory, he didn’t believe everything had to be in order! “And that person is me! First troop and second troop, attack! Half of the long-ranged attackers, scatter your attacks to other guilds who dared to wander too close and then return to help the rest! Third, fourth and fifth, wait for my command!” The young (former?) captain ordered viciously as he kept his eyes on the others.

Meanwhile Second Ye was busy taking care of Huang Shaotian, Big Ye was distracting Wang Jiexi, he had to take the reign over the alliance. Everyone was so busy except for him! Little Ye and that Witch, Fourth Ye and that Gunner God that he had the misfortune to be ‘shipped’ with in Weibo (The fanfic section went past 1k mark of stories! Damn it!), Third Ye was also busy with his long-time rival... Fifth Ye also wanted to fight...

“This place is so chaotic... Li Hua, can you tell those people around Senior Ye and Senior Han to get away, I want to have a look,” Chu Yunxiu sighed, she wanted to look closer but if she entered the battlefield, she might not be able to get out. She came to watch not to fight, especially when she saw the Four Master Tacticians were present here, that was basically a big neon flash sign that this BOSS was unavailable, better give it up early. Her guild also agreed with her.

“How could that be?” Li Hua sighed helplessly.

On the large scale battle’s side, the standoff was broken by the five guilds alliance, with a battle cry, everyone fought under Fifth Ye’s arrangement. Under the random attacks from the five guilds’ alliance’s long ranged attackers, the players from other guilds were incensed, the other Master Tacticians immediately knew the commander of Chaos Theory’s side wanted to destroy the harmony.

They immediately answered with their own commands, “Attack,” eerily calm and calculated decision.

“West at 5.3 Knight-no, gunners go there!” Xiao Shiqin ordered, growing solemn when the flaws in Chaos Theory’s alliance’s formation was mended gradually.

“Excellent Dynasty will go for West coordinate, We charge upfront from South, Knights,” Zhang Xinjie readjusted his eyeglasses.

“Round it up, we’ll go for northeast part, Blade Masters and Battle Mages charge upfront,” Yu Wenzhou calmly ordered.

“Commander, what should we do?!” The five guilds alliance were helpless when they got ganged up by the three big guilds.
On the other hand, Fifth Ye was delighted when he saw many people came to gang up on them, “Cover up the east, be careful with South, that Cleric is not bad. As for East, empty it up to the northeast to bait Blue Brook to the east...” Fifth Ye began to give out commands as his Cleric cast heals. “Clerics! Listen to my command, heal and don’t fail! Or we all die, understand?!”

What kind of command is that?! The clerics all wept.

The Battle Field was immediately shaking with the all-out large-scale war going on for the Wild Boss, in the future, many people would look back and swore, “Just what was so special about this Wild Boss till so many gods fought for it??!”

Fifth Ye furrowed his brows when he saw Blue Brook proceeded rather smoothly and immediately noticed the formation breaker in the form of Lu Hanwen’s Blade Master, alone, that boy would be easy to kill, but under a commander such as Yu Wenzhou, that boy’s usefulness increased dramatically. “One-Inch Love! Where is that brat?!” Fifth Ye raised his head and glared at the little boy across him.

“Ugh- I’m busy!!” Little Ye yelled as he ran from Gao Yingjie’s Witch, “Fifth brother, I’m being bullied!” Behind Gao Yingjie’s Witch was Tiny Herb’s famous Paladin, Aweto, who had come to aid his team when the other gods decided to visit.

“Who dares to bully you?” The elder brother instinct of Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye were still rather strong as they asked indigantly.

“I need Cleric!” Little Ye said urgently.

“Little An?” Ye Xiu messaged Little Cold Hands who was also busy in the game.

“I see you, just hang on,” Fourth Ye maneuvered his Lord Grim to jump over Zhou Zekai’s Sharpshooter and ran towards One-Inch Love to cast a minor heal on the pitiful Blade Master, Little Lord Grim charged past Gao Yingjie to stab and throw back the Paladin following the Witch.

“Wish prayer, I need your prayer,” Little Ye said desperately.

“Come here, I’ll cast a Wish Prayer on you and you fight that kid Blade Master,” Fifth Ye invited. “Take Yifan with you.”

“I’m coming,” Qiao Yifan, who was separated from Little Ye, felt really sorry when he saw that One-Inch Love was dying.

Seeing that his enemy retreated, Gao Yingjie wasted no time to head back to his captain’s side, waiting for order. Wang Jiexi and Big Ye just broke into another stalemate when Gao Yingjie arrived.

At that point, Big Ye sighed tiredly after having to handle Wang Jiexi’s crazy playstyle on his own in his old age, no matter what, he still wasn’t as active and fit as his younger selves, he got tired fast especially facing the crazy playstyle of Wang Jiexi which required him to match it evenly.

“You’re good,” Wang Jiexi said. “I didn’t get to observe you extensively back then, but your quick save at the last moment in the fifty players dungeon was brilliant. But now I know you’re on Veterans level, who are you?” Wang Jiexi asked.

“Veterans...” Big Ye sighed, “... Right. I’m a veteran, that’s why can you slow down? Don’t your fingers feel tired?” Big Ye asked helplessly.
Wang Jiexi hummed, “Are you as old as you make it out to be?”

“I beg for your mercy, this old man’s fingers felt like it’s having its own seizure...” Big Ye smiled bitterly as he cracked his fingers.

“Let’s exchange more notes,” Wang Jiexi didn’t care about the Wild Boss anymore as his Witch spun his broom and flew towards Autumn Tree.

“Oh God, you’re as bad as Little Tang,” Since when does Wang Jiexi like this? Guess, a new threat was really fascinating for him. Big Ye said helplessly as he Autumn Tree jumped back with Aerial Fire. He resolutely turned his back on Wang Jiexi and fled, he knew what could break this seemingly eternal stalemate.

Win the Wild Boss. Everyone would forget it then.

“Go and mind your guild, Wang Jiexi!” Big Ye yelled as he fled to his guild’s allied troops and began to take his own part of troops to hasten their victory over the Wild Boss.

On another side of battlefield, loud clangs were heard frequently as a Battle Mage and Blade Master exchanged attacks, “Funny! Your playstyle is really like Old Ye! I just saw it previously but now I’m fighting against you, it is even more obvious! Are you Old Ye’s real successor?! The real heir that had been ditched after Sun Xiang took over?! Even that Battle Mage girl’s playstyle differed from Old Ye despite being taught since noob level!” Huang Shaotian continuously spewed up questions after questions that Second Ye ignored.

“Can you do Dragon Raises Its Head? I heard from Zhang Xinjie there was a Battle Mage in the game that wasn’t Old Ye nor Sun Xiang that could do that, are you Old Ye’s real successor?! Speak! Are you younger? Your senior is asking! This Saint is asking you! Are you interested in joining a non-relegated championship team?” Huang Shaotian continued spewed nonsenses until Second Ye dropped a bomb on him.

“I can sign a contract if Blue Rain is willing,” Second Ye said, slowing his Battle Mage’s movement.

“Really?” The opportunistic Huang Shaotian was just kidding and joking when he said that and couldn’t help but struck speechless when the Battle Mage easily sold himself.

However, Huang Shaotian was found cursing when Sad Autumn Night bashed his head with his Silver Spear, “Nope!” Second Ye replied.

“Motherfucker!”

On another side of the battlefield, Sun Xiang had abandoned Tang Rou’s Soft Mist to leap into the Berserker and Spitfire’s, Yu Feng and Zhang Jiale’s, battle. However, something surprising happened as Yu Feng defended against Sun Xiang and Zhang Jiale inadvertently aided him.

The gods paused in their chaotic battles to narrow their eyes at that side of the battlefield.

‘Blood Blossoms...’ those two words flashed in their minds.

The battlefield immediately went silent...

“Zhang Jiale! Why did you leave?!?” A cry, desperate and heart-wrenching, came from Blossoms Valley’s side.

Now, the battlefield became eerily silent as even Han Wenqing’s Striker dropped his battle stance.
and calmly watched on... Even the Master Tacticians who were responsible for the troops couldn’t help but to be carried away by the atmosphere.

It seemed like every pro players also had an agreement as they all chose to break off of their fight to look. Waiting. They wanted to see how Zhang Jiale dealt with this, it wasn’t that they were being noisy, if Zhang Jiale showed his burden, they would support him as his friends, but in term of professionalism, they wanted to hear Zhang Jiale’s response to his fans. That was their sign of respect for him.

Zhang Jiale stood still, his eyes flickered hesitantly as he looked at his... former fans... former guild. He did not answer for a solid minute, and the pro players sighed inaudibly, they immediately knew Zhang Jiale needed some help.

“Regardless, the past is in the past.” A voice came out and everyone looked to see Lord Grim, walking from Han Wenqing’s Striker’s side to Dazzling Spring’s side. In retrospect, amongst everyone in the battlefield, only Ye Xiu who had the right to say that, he was the core of his old team and had left Excellent Era, then he went off to make a new team, his fans were all disappointed in him but he kept carrying on. He was the most perfect person to say this encouraging words to Zhang Jiale.

Not anyone.

Not even Han Wenqing, his new captain, who also slowly made his way towards Dazzling Spring and stood by his other side.

Zhang Jiale’s heart skipped a beat and slowly calmed down, he didn’t notice how fast it went before it calmed down after Ye Xiu’s back up.

Everyone waited again and Zhang Jiale nodded, closing his eyes as he released a sigh, he had let it go a long time ago... “Yes,” he said confidently.

He had let go of Thousand Blossoms a long time ago...

Dazzling Spring lifted his hand.

He had decided.

“We’re enemies now,” Zhang Jiale declared.

**Bang!**

Yu Feng’s Berserker was shot in the point-blank of his head. Yu Feng smiled as he felt the burden in his shoulders, the chain that suppressed him, disappeared with that one shoot. “Thanks...”

Thousand Blossoms finally let go of their beloved god...

“You’re welcome,” Zhang Jiale smiled. “Good luck, don’t disappoint them!” He encouraged to Yu Feng’s surprise.

“Zhang Jiale!!!” This shout was filled with rage, coming from Blossom Valley’s people. This what Zhang Jiale wanted, not their disappointment, just their rage. He could handle their anger and hatred. What he couldn’t handle was their disappointment.

Han Wenqing rolled his eyes when he saw Lord Grim strategically backing away from Dazzling Spring, his own Striker was ready but it seemed like he had no need to fight when a Crimson Storm
crashed to Blossom Valley. A new character appeared with a soul familiar to the old players, they suddenly felt like they were meeting an old friend.

“You need so much time just to answer that simple question, what are you afraid of?” Arrogant, harsh, and brazen voice.

“Who are you?”

“Who am I? You still dare to ask? If you want to leave then leave, I’ve already said it countless of times, your soft personality is just too frustrating to deal with!” Sun Zheping said harshly.

Zhang Jiale felt wronged, “I was just...”

“Get rid of those weaknesses!” Sun Zheping snapped.

“You’re always like this...” Zhang Jiale sighed. “I’m getting rid of them... With my new team... Also you, I’m trying to get rid of you, damn it, what the hell are you doing here?”

“Good luck with that, why don’t you try by getting rid of them first?” Sun Zheping said as he pointed his bloody sword towards Blossom Valley, “Go crazy, Jiale.”

Leaving the two former teammates alone, Han Wenqing glared at the guy who tried to escape, “Where do you think you’re going?” Han Wenqing warned.

“Old Han, those two and I have bitter history, I’m afraid my present would ruin their mood and make them ganging up on me,” Ye Xiu reasoned.

Han Wenqing coldly said, “Nonsense, you have a bitter history with almost everyone in the Alliance,” even a janitor in the headquarter had a bitter history with this guy!

“Only to people I have defeated,” Ye Xiu smirked smugly.

“Shit! Goddamn, motherfucker! Chaos Theory’s alliance is stealing the BOSS!!” Huang Shaotian yelled out. To everyone’s surprise, under the lead of Fifth Ye, Big Ye, and Wei Chen who had joined at some point, Chaos Theory’s alliance did dominate the Wild BOSS, it was already in red blood too!

“Haha! Thanks for going easy on us, everyone!” Fifth Ye said with his utmost sincere voice as the last thread of health disappeared from the BOSS’s health bar and it fell.

“Haha! Suckers!” Wei Chen happily taunted.

“Chu Yunxiu, why?!” Xiao Shiqin did not understand why the Queen of Misty Castle suddenly decided to aid Chaos Theory’s guild.

“My friend asked for it, how can I refuse?” Chu Yunxiu calmly responded.

“Traitor! Kick her out of the GG chatroom!” Huang Shaotian raged and yelled for execution.

“I did not directly help! I just lend them my guild’s troops for a negotiated price!” Chu Yunxiu was too busy watching the dramas in the battlefield anyway, the show with senior Zhang and senior Sun just now was really good. She’d make them an angst fanatic after this. Oh, and of course the others, she didn’t forget with her HanYe douse of course. She should ask for the recording for the spy she had planted around the battlefield, she needed closer looks on some battles.

“Kick her out! Zhang Xinjie, kick her out!”
“Everyone! Training dismissed! Retreat!” Ye Xiu hurried to yell to his other teammates who were still scattered around, fighting. They immediately obeyed his yell and turned back resolutely.


“That was too intense,” Wei Chen wiped a bead of sweat off his temple.

“Hold on! TRAINING?!” Huang Shaotian yelled.

“As expected,” he knew something was wrong, Han Wenqing glared at the Unspecialized. They were used as a training dummy for his charges, not Han Wenqing, of course, since the start Han Wenqing only fought Ye Xiu.

“What do you expect?” Lord Grim made a motion like he was shrugging, “It’s a free-for-all brawl!” he made a big gesturing motion to the surrounding, Blossom Valley who was still on rampage on the Blood Blossoms, the scattered fights here and there, everything.

“Free?” Wang Jiexi’s eyes twitched.

“Your sister is free!” Huang Shaotian raged.

“He came, made a mess, won the Wild Boss and called it training?” Lin Jingyan said disbelievingly.

“I got paid millions to play and he exploited me for free?!” Huang Shaotian continued his furious monologue.

“Senior...” Zhou Zekai had taken a great deal of pain to come here and was super confused when he saw there were two Lord Grims, after observing for a while he found almost no difference in both except one... The Lord Grim he fought didn’t recognize him at all. And that Lord Grim had retreated when Ye Xiu ordered him to.

“Ah, Little Zhou came too. Did you have fun?” Ye Xiu asked lightly.

Everyone wanted to cough out blood. Fun? Fun!? Do you want to be beheaded!?

“Um...” Zhou Zekai hesitated, “I haven’t fight you yet...” it wouldn’t be the same fun without Ye Xiu.

“Eh, it’s the same,” although there was a gap of five years in between them, and Fourth Ye was much more unrestrained, their playstyles were roughly the same.

“It isn’t...” Zhou Zekai insisted.

“Zhou Zekai, you shut up! We’re trying to get into the bottom of _us_ being used!” Huang Shaotian yelled. “Old Ye! You owe me one! This makes it twenty three! You owe me twenty-three favors!” this scoundrel always asked for help but never paying up! He would absolutely abuse these favors for play-dates in the future when he returned!

“Where did you pull those numbers out from?” Ye Xiu raised his brows. It was at least seventeen, okay?

“Fight me,” Han Wenqing said as his Striker got into a stance.

“Senior, one round,” Zhou Zekai said.

“Let’s exchange some notes,” Wang Jiexi flew in his broom to get nearer to Ye Xiu.
“Let’s see if you drop anything,” Huang Shaotian cackled.

“Ye Qiu! Do you dare to accept my challenge!?” Sun Xiang had recovered from the earlier wave and already marching up to Lord Grim.

Lin Jingyan chuckled awkwardly, “Seems like you’re in trouble...”

“Li Hua, get the second serving of popcorns,” Chu Yunxiu solemnly said.

“The battle is over, Wild BOSS has been won. There’s no other reason for you all to fight anymore,” Ye Xiu tried to calmly placate the angry gods, it was only by sheer of luck that Zhang Jiale didn’t turn around from his fight with his former guild and also attacked Ye Xiu.

“Kill him! Kill him for me!” Zhang Jiale yelled those lines before going back to seriously facing his former fans.

“...” Ye Xiu did not say anything as Lord Grim suddenly bolted off, several stunning skills hit the place he had been, he transformed his umbrella and Aerial Firing Away.

“You think he’ll be fine?” Second Ye asked when he saw Ye Xiu getting chased off by a pack of angry god-level players.

“No,” Big Ye answered honestly as he nursed his sore fingers.

“Should we help him?” Fourth Ye asked.

“... Sigh, I’m against of useless sacrifices. If we help him, it’ll be another all-out war with the tacticians also joining in with their normal players’ forces, at that time, only with death you can get out...”

“So we pray and hope that Myriad Manifestation Umbrella doesn’t drop?” Fifth Ye asked.

“Nah, Third Ye will find a way somehow to trick his way out, let head back,” Big Ye decided.

“Nah, I want to watch,” Wei Chen said eagerly.

“Okay, you stay and try to snatch back anything that dropped should he die,” even though that was unlikely but the chance was still pretty high. “Everyone, let’s return.”

Thus’ Ye Xiu was heartlessly left by his team sans Wei Chen who stood in the sideline cheering for the others to beat him. A captain should clean up his team’s mess after all.

Chapter End Notes

And thus, with the power of scamming and shamelessness, Ye Xiu barely escaped from the angry mass and his comrade surnamed Wei was tearful for it because of laughter. How? That's because Han Wenqing suddenly had an urgent business irl and left.

The others were easy to persuade after Han Wenqing left, thus, Ye Xiu was able escape
safely.
Predicting

Chapter Summary

Whisking through the Challenger League! Ye Qiu is here!

And many other things that my brain can't summarize!

Chapter Notes

*Shushu: Younger Uncle (Your father's younger brother)*
Tang-ge: Cousins with the same last name, I figured it might be applied to first cousins (with the same last name) only?
Xiong: Same like "Ge"(brother) but I figured it's more polite? You can find it almost everywhere if you read ancient-academy setting of novel, Shi-Xiong means Senior brother. Basically just 'Brother'.

*Ye: Ye in Lao Ye (This father, This master, an arrogant way to call oneself) and Ye in Ye Qiu/Xiu is different. But in case you would want to know Little Ye called Big Ye 'Yeye'(father) when he wanted to act out his son act. But he more often than not also called Big Ye 'Big Ye' and no one ever asked why, since Big Ye himself did not mind it.*

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

“You are late,” Ye Qiu, against all of his charisma of a young master, clicked his tongue as he took off his sunglasses dashingly.

“How long have you been waiting?” Ye Xiu asked curiously, this little brother of his was a busy man, could he wait for them here? Shouldn’t they be the ones who waited for the boss???

“Two minutes and a half,” Ye Qiu said impatiently and his heart jumped when Ye Xiu spread out his arms, hesitantly he went in for a brotherly hug.

... Ye Xiu was actually just wanted to gesture sarcastically, however, he chose to stay silent as he embraced his brother back. “It wasn’t even five minutes yet,” Ye Xiu commented as they pulled away.

“My time is precious!” Ye Qiu said unhappily.

“Ah...?” Qiao Yifan blinked rapidly and looked sideways to find the other Ye’s were still there, then...

“He is your twin, captain?” Luo Ji asked as he readjusted his glasses.

“Yes, everyone this is Ye Qiu, my other half, and our Chaos Theory’s boss,” Ye Xiu introduced his twin brother to his team who all greeted Ye Qiu back politely.
Ye Qiu nodded at them, “Nice to meet you, everyone. Let’s work hard together,” Ye Qiu smiled his business smile at the team. Everyone had a bit of a hard time to react with Ye Qiu’s name, but they all smiled and nodded at him.

“You hardly do anything,” Little Ye ridiculed.

Ye Qiu pinched the youngest’s cheek, feeling satisfied as he yelped in pain. “Show some respect to your Qiu-shushu, Little Liu,” Back when they were younger, it was Ye Xiu who always pinched his cheek, Ye Qiu felt terribly satisfied now he could do the same even though to a different version of his brother.

“I don’t want to be called uncle,” by his own younger self nonetheless, Ye Xiu shook his head.

“Qiu-Tang ge it is,” Ye Qiu nodded.

“Father!” Little Ye complained to his ‘father’.*

“Ye Qiu,” Big Ye warned and Ye Qiu easily let the squirt go.

“Xiusi and Xiuwu, you guys are well,” Ye Qiu said ruffled the two younger men’s heads and pushed their heads down with a bit of force.

“Fuck you...” Fifth Ye growled, he could be defeated in a thousand battle, he could be bullied by his own older selves, he could be a Cleric and he wouldn’t even bat an eye, but when his younger twin actually ruffled his head and treated him like he was the younger one, his pride was stomped down worse than any kind of humiliation.

Fourth Ye stepped down, “I see you manage to be a little shit in the time I hadn’t see you,” his eyes twitched.

“My, what would auntie say if she knows you two talked like this outside?” Ye Qiu shook his head as he patted their cheeks and swiftly pulled back his hands before they could slap it away.

The others watched in awe as the two troublemakers couldn’t fight back to their Tang-ge’s teasing and only silently accepted it, it was rarely like that! Even with Big Ye, they still able to insert a word or two to trashtalk back!

However, that was only because they had lived with each other pretty long and the older ones know what to say to strike the younger ones’ sore spot. However, with Ye Qiu, the youngest three had no materials to retort back without it being a weak retort, so they could only suffer in silence. Moreover this Ye Qiu was years their senior! What kind of retort from them he hadn’t heard?

“Nice hair,” Ye Qiu delivered his coup de grâce with a pure smile and the two crumbled as they stepped back, hands going to their hair. Their hair couldn’t grow back after being styled from that time they went out incognito to Excellent Era, now they were stuck with the stupid popular idol hairstyle, and Ye Qiu knew his brother detested that kind of hairstyle.

Even though that made them look really charming that they gained several second glances from many women passing by.

“Get it together,” Second Ye often teased their hairstyle too, why did Ye Qiu’s mockery make them react grandly? However, the self-esteem of young people was weaker than the older ones, to be ridiculed by your own younger twin brother, what a sad fate!

“You two are very handsome,” Tang Rou felt it was her duty to comfort the two younger boys, who
were ‘officially’ just eighteen, she nodded seriously at them. They were indeed very handsome, or that was maybe her older sister instinct at play, but they still were handsome.

“Thanks...” Fourth Ye didn’t want to be handsome, handsome meant you stuck out like a sore thumb, he didn’t want more people to notice his disgusting hairstyle!

“I want our team jacket to have a hoodie,” Fifth Ye said.

“You want to be the second him?” Wei Chen pointed at Mo Fan with his thumb.

Ye Qiu smiled and put his sunglasses back on, “Shall we go in, then?”

“Bun! Yifan! Xiusi! Xiwu! Xiuliu!” A familiar voice called and Chaos Theory turned to see a young man with reporter get-up running towards them, waving in excitement, greeting his friends he hadn’t meet for a while.

“It’s the news guy!” For some reason, Steamed Bun refused to call Chang Xian by his name, and opted to simply call him ‘news guy’ or ‘little brother’.

“Hello,” Qiao Yifan greeted.

“Brother Chang,” Little Ye nodded.

“Does he know how to brake himself?” Fourth Ye said doubtfully and the others braced also in doubt.

But of course Chang Xian could stop in front of them, beaming, “You guys are here!” he clasped his hands as he easily blended in with his friends.

“We’re from Chaos Theory,” Ye Qiu smiled impeccably to the employee who came to greet them before looking back curiously at Chang Xian, “Your friend reporter?” So his useless big brother had taken care of that?

“You can say so,” Ye Xiu nodded in reply.

“I see, nice to meet you, mr...?” Ye Qiu confidently stepped towards Chang Xian and offered him a handshake.

“Chang... Chang Xian,” Chang Xian looked at the impeccable man with sunglasses and immediately deduced he might be the boss with that kind of CEO aura around him.

“Mr. Chang, I’m Chaos Theory’s boss, please take care of us from now on,” Ye Qiu knew his brother detested over-exposure, so he would just adopt a watch and see attitude for their exposure to public. He would leave it to his brother... For now.

“Nice to meet you too, please take care of me as well,” Chang Xian smiled, relieved that the boss didn’t seem to be as difficult his aura was telling. Unknown to Chang Xian, just how many who thought of that at the start of their cooperation and suffered under Ye Qiu’s impeccable business smile?

“Of course,” Big Ye smiled as he patted Chang Xian’s shoulder.

“You crashed to our place far too often for us to not take care of you,” Second Ye shook his head.
Chang Xian smiled bashfully and felt he needed to show his sincerity, he looked at Tang Rou who was bringing her own bag, “Sister Tang, let me bring your bag for you,” he offered.

After that, they all went up and joked amongst themselves, Ye Qiu also got to familiarize himself with the team, he knew in a glance Tang Rou was heiress from a rich family, the two treated each other accordingly. Steamed Bun was interesting if not strange for Ye Qiu. The three younger members were promising and prim people which he approved. The others also got to know Ye Qiu a bit.

After getting the team down to the training area, they trained for a while and Ye Qiu earnestly watched them playing, it seemed like he wanted to know if this game worth to be invested on. After training for a while, Ye Qiu and Big Ye left them for a talk, after briefing Ye Qiu on what would happen, Big Ye left it at that, he trusted his younger twin to deal with this kind of situation. If he wanted to use Ye Qiu’s name, might as well use the real person.

The smug youngest son of Ye Family tossed his hair back and ran his fingers through it, his sunglasses gleamed under the bright light of the hotel’s corridor as that mischievous grin Big Ye hadn’t seen since a long time ago appeared. Big Ye’s lips also quirked up, good... This version of his brother at the very least still knew how to show his expression to his own big brother. His own little brother had been too used to hide things from him in his own timeline.

“Big brother, rest easy. Adding me wouldn’t be a trouble,” Ye Qiu smiled innocently.

Big Ye smiled back, not quite the same identical smile, they had some gap in age after all, “Good. They should be starting now,” Big Ye raised his head.

“Let me get this straight first, Ye Qiu... Your name is not in the player list but as the boss instead, you’re not playing but all your action said otherwise,” Feng Xianjun said.

“Says who I’m not playing?” Ye Xiu smiled at his new guest. “I’m the captain,” he smiled.

“You... could it be you fill in the wrong form?” Feng Xianjun asked disbelievingly.

“Or you’re really...” Tao Xuan started and Ye Xiu’s smile grew.

However, Ye Xiu still turned to Feng Xianjun and said in concern, “Old Feng, is your heart okay nowadays?”

Feng Xianjun smiled bitterly, “Say it, I’m bracing myself.”

“Ye Xiu is my name,” Ye Xiu dropped the bomb as he leaned back.

“Ha,” Tao Xuan sneered, “So you really used a fake ID?”

Feng Xianjun closed his eyes and sighed, “Ye Qiu...” he started.

“Who says it’s a fake ID?” Ye Xiu smiled.

“It wasn’t?”

“You see... Back then, we always had a difficulty to join the pro league, like many people wanted to join but were still underage...”
“You faked your age?” Tao Xuan blinked.

Ye Xiu smiled at him, they already knew each other for a long time, yet this kind of question was still need to be asked between them, “No. But I didn’t have ID at that time, so I used someone else’s...”

“Someone else’s...?” Feng Xiangjun said disbelievingly.

Ye Xiu smiled softly. Everyone in the room felt the need to punch that face for that smile.

Chang Xian sweated and Wei Chen peeled another melon seeds as he watched in delight and ready to call an ambulance should Feng Xianjun suddenly keeled over.

There was a shout outside the door, a few bumps, and curses.

Knock knock.

Chang Xian winced, feeling apprehensive at the person on the other side of the door.

“Let him in,” Ye Xiu knew who was on the other side of the door.

“Ah...?” Chang Xian blanked for a second before he shakily opened the door, he gulped when he saw the boss of Chaos Theory, still using that sunglasses, and a few steps behind him, two bodyguards were pinning Cao Guangcheng onto the floor.

Ye Qiu strolled into the room and lightly gestured to Chang Xian to close the door again, his manner was too perfect like an imperial prince giving out orders and Chang Xian immediately closed the door.

“You have a lot of guests, brother,” Ye Qiu said calmly as he lowered his sunglasses and took off his big classy sunglasses.

“Ye Qiu,” Ye Xiu nodded to his twin brother and everyone gawked when they saw an exact identical face behind the sunglasses. “They’re my colleagues from Glory Old Tao, Old Feng, this is Ye Qiu, my twin brother and also Chaos Theory’s boss...”

“Pleased to meet you all, I’m Ye Qiu, Deputy Chief Executive of Ye Corporation as well Chaos Theory’s boss. I hope my wayward brother do not burden you too much?”

For a solid half-minute, the only sound that could be heard in the room was the sound of Wei Chen peeling off melon seeds at a rapid pace.

Feng Xianjun coughed and wheezed, making Wei Chen fumbled with his cellphone, but Feng Xianjun turned to his assistant, “Medicine! Medicine!”

After taking his pill and a minute of silence, he calmed down somewhat and looked solemnly at the pair of twins, “I wouldn’t charge my own twin for identity theft...” Ye Qiu said whilst looking at Tao Xuan with a warm gaze. Tao Xuan winced a bit, that was exactly what he was thinking when Ye Xiu said the ID card was real but not his’.

“So, Ye Xiu is your real name and you’re also the eldest son of Ye Corporation?” Feng Xianjun cautiously approached as he observed the twins who seemed to be able to communicate through with their eyes. “You are the one who played in the match, right?”

“It has always been me,” Ye Xiu nodded.
“I have never played the game,” Ye Qiu nodded at the same time. It was scary, he didn’t know if they realized it, but the twins’ mannerism was so alike that if only they were dressed in the same outfit and Ye Xiu looked primmer, no one would be able to tell them apart.

Feng Xianjun nodded, “So, how should we solve this?” He turned to Tao Xuan. They have to cover this up perfectly or else, not only Excellent Era, even the Alliance would face a huge problem that its’ first three championships were won under such circumstance.

“Ye Qiu could be a stage name,” Ye Qiu replied quickly before Tao Xuan could say anything. “It had always been Ye Xiu, but because he missed his younger twin so much, he used his twin’s name as the stage name. That way, people wouldn’t be surprised when they saw my name?” Ye Qiu suggested the background story on how ‘Ye Qiu’ was born.

To be honest, Ye Xiu liked ‘to match with One Autumn Leaf’ more, but whatever worked, Ye Xiu shrugged and nodded, “Yes, people would feel suspicious otherwise,” Ye Qiu’s idea was not bad.

The others agreed, after exchanging briefly, the guests quickly left eager to get away from the source of insanity that was Ye Xiu (There was even two now!). Ye Qiu smirked as he put his sunglasses back on. “You should leave this kind of exchange to me more, I love confusing other people the most,” Ye Qiu stated.

“Same,” Ye Xiu said.

“Mr. Chang, can I ask you to keep this story for a while?” Ye Qiu turned to Chang Xian who was still blankly staring into space. “This is a secret, okay? Of course, you can release the meaningless but interesting detail once the Alliance took care about it...” Ye Qiu said.

“Please take care of it, Little Chang,” Ye Xiu smiled.

Seeing the twins were looking at him, Chang Xian blinked rapidly before nodding in determination, “I won’t. Please don’t worry.” Chaos Theory had been nothing but kind to him. He was good friends with the youngest pair of twins, Yifan, Bun also Little Ye. Although he was rather distant with An Wenyi and Luo Ji because they rarely present, they all seemed to be good people.

“Welp, that was an interesting ride,” Wei Chen said as he gathered his trash. “With that ‘Ye Qiu is my stage name because of my twin brother’, I don’t think Excellent Era could splash black water to you,” He said indifferently as he crumpled the paper container.

“Moreover, with such blatant show of dominance by mentioning your family, Excellent Era would be stupid if they chose to do anything damaging,” Wei Chen pointed out.

“Exactly,” Ye Qiu smirked. “If you will let me, brother, I can play they within my own hands.”

“Scary shit...” Wei Chen mumbled as he tossed the garbage into the bin.

“No need,” Ye Xiu smiled. “No matter what, they’re still my friends and the team I had once groomed.”

“Bathroom, bathroom, bathroom...” Little Ye murmured absently as he looked around non-stop for a toilet sign, he skipped in his steps a bit as he tried to cover his anxiety of not seeing any toilet sign in the vicinity. Damn it, he really needs a toilet! He swore he saw one when he was walking with his team! He needed to return fast before the match began...
“I see this corridor before;” that majestic horse painting looked annoying the third time Little Ye saw it within ten minutes. “Uh-“ where is this?! Okay, calm down Ye Xiu*(He still called himself by his real name in his head), your sense of direction is impeccable, you can navigate yourself in this place, you’re fifteen- sixteen supposedly- you can do this...

“Oh, blonde One Autumn Leaf,” Little Ye cursed when he get into a desolate corridor that didn’t look like the earlier corridors at all. What made those architects think it would be a good idea to change the theme completely without any trace?!

“Are you lost?”

Little Ye jumped and whirled around to see the speaker and stared in pleasant surprise at the familiar face, “You!” Little Ye snapped his finger in delight.

“You,” Qiu Fei tilted his head and his lips quirked up.

“Nice to see you again, umm, Qiu...?“ Little Ye asked.

“Qiu Fei,” Qiu Fei replied.

“Right, Ye Xiuliu by the way, can you tell me where the toilet is? Also, where is the match hall?” Little Ye asked.

“I can bring you there, there’s a toilet near the hall, unless you can’t hold it in?” Qiu Fei questioned.

“Oh, no need to be concerned, lead the way, please...” Little Ye said and they began to walk together side by side.

“Where’s your team? You go out yourself?” Qiu Fei asked casually.

“I just need a brief toilet break,” Little Ye shrugged.

“Usually you would have one friend with you when you’re in an unknown environment,” Qiu Fei said.

“They’re all building up the tension, I don’t have the heart to disturb them,” Despite looking calm, Qiao Yifan was actually quite nervous, Little Ye knew this and decided asking the guy to accompany him to the bathroom might ruin his momentum somewhat. An Wenyi and Luo Ji too. And he didn’t want to ask Steamed Bun nor Mo Fan. As for the older versions of himself and Wei Chen... Forget it. “You, yourself? Are you familiar enough with this environment to go out alone?”

Qiu Fei smiled, “I have no one to walk around with,” he answered truthfully.

Little Ye nodded, opting to not ask any question, “How did you end up in that empty corridor too?” Little Ye asked.

“I was just walking around,” hoping that maybe his former captain’s habit of lurking in an empty corridor to smoke could help Qiu Fei in tracking him down. “And then I heard someone mentioned blonde One Autumn Leaf so I had to look, I just know you’re lost.”

Little Ye turned sheepish, “You heard that...” Little Ye knew Qiu Fei was someone from Excellent Era and the real successor to One Autumn Leaf at that...

“Yes, I thought it was kind of funny for someone to use that as a swear word,” Qiu Fei nodded.

“My brother invented that,” Little Ye tossed the blame to his ‘brother’ as for which brother, it was up
Qiu Fei turned amused at the thought of Ye Xiu inventing that swear words and shook his head, “Here we are,” Qiu Fei stopped before the toilet sign and gestured. “The hall for the match is-“

“There he is!” a distant yell could be heard and Little Ye twitched when he saw Fourth Ye coming his way, annoyed. “Where have you been? You said you’re only going for a toilet break but disappeared for half an hour, just how much of a toilet break it is?” Fourth Ye shook his head and mocked.

“I got lost...” Little Ye shifted on his feet, having the dignity to feel ashamed.

“How could you get lost, there, one turn, walk straight, you get to the hall,” Fourth Ye said and turned to look at the boy with the youngest version of himself and immediately recognize him. “The real heir,” he said and nodded.

Qiu Fei felt rather awkward when Fourth Ye called him like that but he nodded in return. “I found Ye Xiuliu and showed him the way...” He explained.

“Ah...” Fourth Ye clicked his tongue as he looked at Little Ye. How could the predecessor be directed by the successor? Even though this is the future for both of them, at least they should have some dignity!

“I need to relieve myself first, you can scold me later,” Little Ye held up his hands and said seriously.

“Go ahead,” Fourth Ye wouldn’t deprive a child off of his toilet break. He turned to Qiu Fei again and nodded with full approval, “Thank you, Qiu Fei, right?”

“Yes, you’re welcome,” Qiu Fei nodded. “I’ll go first, please excuse me,” Qiu Fei mumbled, as his eyes didn’t find Ye Xiu in the vicinity.

“Yes, see you on stage,” Fourth Ye waved as Qiu Fei left.

“Xiusi, where is Xiuliu?” Qiao Yifan ran up, sweating in nervousness, and asked Fourth Ye directly.

“Toilet. Don’t worry, we’ll scold him after he’s out,” Fourth Ye said dignifiedly.

“Thank god, at least we found him,” Qiao Yifan sighed in relief.

“Four!”

“Steamed Bun, don’t yell...” Fourth Ye sighed fondly when he faced this cutely simple teammate, however, his voice was stern.

“Oh!” Steamed Bun slapped his mouth with his hands and nodded seriously, “Why did you stop searching? Has the Little Six been found?”

“He’s at the toilet,” Fourth Ye nodded in confirmation and pointed at the toilet with his thumb.

“Toilet?” Steamed Bun blinked and before Qiao Yifan and Fourth Ye could react he suddenly rushed into the toilet.

“Bun, he’s relieving himself! Nothing needs to be broken there!” Fourth Ye said in panic.

Qiao Yifan, who was also clear of Steamed Bun’s logic that sometimes left them pensive for a minute, also stopped him, “Steamed Bun, he’s not trapped in there,” he said seriously.
“Oh...” Steamed Bun nodded. “I want to relieve myself too, then.”

Fourth Ye and Qiao Yifan sighed, “Go ahead.”

The match against Team Trader ended with 6 to 4. Ye Xiu did not arrange for any of his ‘professional’ selves up, not even Fifth Ye, as a result, only Little Ye who went up there but because of a mistake in An Wenyi’s healing, One-Inch Ash died first, disabling Chaos Theory’s duo swordsmen combo.

“No need to apologize, we’ll just do better next time,” Little Ye comforted Qiao Yifan and An Wenyi, for some reason, the two felt like they were dragging the Blade Master down.

“I won’t do the same mistake again, I promise,” An Wenyi nodded and promised.

“It’s good if you’re confident about that,” Fifth Ye nodded as he opened up a new piece of candy and tossed it into his mouth.

“Not bad, eh?” Ye Xiu nudged Wei Chen as he handed him a pack of cigarette.

Wei Chen laughed, “Refusing to give in to old age is not something easy...” He said as he smoked the cigarette.

“Yo, you’re resting!” a delighted voice exclaimed and they all turned to see Sun Xiang excitedly walking over towards them. “A brilliant match you did, not bad, not bad at all. Suit your standard,” Sun Xiang smirked.

“But if you keep doing like this, how are we doing to meet in the final? You’re making me worry,” Sun Xiang said.

“Yeah, you really should be worried. Ready to transfer to another team, yet?” Without missing a beat, someone from Chaos Theory answered. Who else could be that frivolous aside for Fourth Ye who was sitting beside Fifth Ye, having a shade sunglasses and hoodie on, he didn’t even turn his head to look at Sun Xiang as he continued, “I heard Samsara is gathering pretty boys to be their players, you should consider them.”

“What?” Sun Xiang narrowed his eyes. “Who are you?” he raised his chin.

“Your father,” Fourth Ye said bluntly as he puffed out a cloud of smoke, still not even turning his head.

Sun Xiang’s eyes twitched, more so when he felt the members of Chaos Theory were showing their amusement blatantly. “You- what nonsense are you talking?!”

Hearing Sun Xiang’s retort, Fourth Ye immediately knew this arrogant brat didn’t have any experience in the art of trashtalking and immediately lost interest. To think One Autumn Leaf was inherited to someone who couldn’t do trashtalking, what a disappointment. A part of history, One Autumn Leaf would have been crowned as the shameless god had Wei Chen didn’t already occupy that place by long and far with Swoksaar back in the first year of Glory since his shamelessness was much more obvious.

Sun Xiang huffed when the guy didn’t talk anymore, “Your-“
“Ah!” Little Ye suddenly exclaimed, interrupting Sun Xiang’s word. “Third Ye, I have a new idea for my new silver equipment.” Little Ye said seriously.

“Really? That’s great,” Ye Xiu smiled at the youngest who beamed at him.

“Shoulder piece. I need a shoulder piece,” Little Ye said.

“We’ll look into it later,” Ye Xiu nodded indulgently.

“I’ll draw the blueprint, come on,” Fourth Ye yawned and stood up as beckoned to Little Ye.

“Luo Ji, let’s help Xiuliu,” Fifth Ye invited Luo Ji in who nodded, full of smiles, creating equipment had always been his favourite activity. Almost more than playing Glory itself.

“We’ll ask Second Ye to look into it once he returned,” Big Ye and Second Ye didn’t come for this match as they didn’t play anyways, they had gone with Ye Qiu for a brief business.

“Yifan, you go ahead, maybe you’ll get some inspiration.”

Qiao Yifan nodded gratefully, “Thank you, senior. I’m going first,” Qiao Yifan ran to chase after them.

“Boss, I’ll go first. That weak little brother might pester the others with his nagging,” Steamed Bun said righteously about Luo Ji, Ye Xiu nodded and he left quickly.

Tang Rou turned concerned, that was because the others had long disappeared before Steamed Bun chased after them, that guy, can he really take the right turn to chase the others? That guy’s probability to get lost was thrice bigger than Little Ye who just got lost a few hours ago! “Bun might get lost, I’ll go with him,” she said and didn’t wait for Ye Xiu to respond before she jogged off, calling Steamed Bun to slow down.

“I’m going to the toilet,” Wei Chen said blankly as he dragged himself off.

Seeing everyone was leaving one by one, Mo Fan silently strolled away, tugging his hood down as he followed the others’ trails.

The only one left was An Wenyi who blankly stared and stood there like nothing was wrong.

“…”

“What were you saying again?” Ye Xiu turned to Sun Xiang.

“Little Tang!”

“GuoGuo?” Tang Rou exclaimed in pleasant surprise as she spread out her arms to receive the excited hug from her friend, “What are you doing here?”

“I came to watch!” Chen Guo laughed as she pulled away. “How’s it? Is my favorite team doing well?”

“Depends, how did you get here?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Your gentleman brother escorted me- oh, there he is,” Chen Guo pointed at the approaching Big Ye
who was wearing a brown leather jacket and a pair of spectacles to make him not entirely similar to Ye Xiu.

“How is it?” Big Ye asked.

“We just had a talk with an old acquaintance,” Ye Xiu smiled. “Where’s Second Ye?”

“He’ll be here with Ye Qiu later,” Because the whole being the boss fiasco, Ye Qiu had many things to threaten and blackmailed them with. To make sure Ye Qiu himself get some free time, he had no hesitation in dragging the eldest two to finish his stacking jobs that Second Ye swore was deliberately stacked up. Big Ye could finish his’ efficiently, but Second Ye needed more time to get used to it, in the end, Big Ye had to leave the international team leader with their twin brother.

“I see,” poor him, may he scam Ye Qiu somehow. “We’re just about to arrange our position,” Ye Xiu said.

“Little Ye, you will be the first individual. You’re alright as the opening person, right?” Ye Xiu asked.

“Leave it to me,” Little Ye smiled.

“Second... Mo Fan?” Ye Xiu looked at the quiet guy whose average word was three words per-day. Mo Fan only answered him with silent, however, Ye Xiu knew if this guy was unwilling, he would say it. “Alright, Mo Fan it is.”

“The third...” Ye Xiu looked at Wei Chen, before looking at Big Ye who was at the same age which they should really retire. He was more inclined to Big Ye but Big Ye shook his head.

“Old Wei could do it,” Big Ye commented.

Old Wei was expressionless, “There’s no choice then, this master will shoulder this.”

Ye Xiu smiled, “The group, Steamed Bun, Little Tang, me.” The others nodded.

Chen Guo smiled giddily when Tang Rou’s name was mentioned and the younger girl smiled fondly.

“As for the team, we’re going on fast pace...” Ye Xiu wrote something on the paper, “Little Wu, you’re our Cleric in this. Because Little An wouldn’t be able to follow the rhythm,” Ye Xiu looked at An Wenyi who nodded in understanding.

Fifth Ye opened his eyes as he tugged down his hood, “Me? Okay, then... Who else?”

“Yifan, me, Old Wei, Little Liu, Little Tang...”

“Hold on, you said you’re going fast-paced?” Fifth Ye held up his hands and asked.

“Yes...”

“If you really want to go fast-paced, switch out Old Wei,” Fifth Ye said seriously. “Get someone else.”

Big Ye’s lips quirked up.

Ye Xiu paused, he thought of it seriously. Switching out Old Wei was a good idea and Steamed Bun
also already had his part... It wouldn’t be a problem, he looked at Big Ye, “Are you fine with that?” Leaving it to mostly veterans who had too much power and fast hand speed?

“Let’s see... If another should go down there... We...”

“Don’t need a Cleric,” Fourth Ye added in and Big Ye nodded.

Fifth Ye’s face soured when he realized he just foiled his chance to show up.

“What?! That’s crazy!” Chen Guo gasped when she heard their plan. “That’s too dangerous! It’s better to be safe than sorry,” Chen Guo said worriedly.

The others simply stared at the captain.

“...” Ye Xiu’s smile was deep and enigmatic.

The first individual match, Little Ye won with a record time, he seemed to be carried away with their plan to be fast-paced, even though it was the plan for team competition, he still used the same mindset in his individual match!

His match, a Knight, could do nothing with this little brother’s hand speed and could only accept his loss.

Mo Fan also won his individual match.

Wei Chen also won his match with little to no effort.

The group competition went on without Ye Xiu even showing up.

Ye Qiu sat down primly in between Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye who seemed to be in a gloomy mood, “Hello, I’m Ye Xiu’s twin brother, Ye Qiu, pleased to meet you,” Ye Qiu greeted Chen Guo who was also seated in their team’s seats.

“Hello, pleased to meet you too. I’m Chen Guo, the official fanclub’s president,” Chen Guo already knew Ye Xiu had a twin and delightedly introduced herself when she saw Ye Qiu was more like Big Ye than Ye Xiu.

“Oh, we already have an official fanclub? Can I have your number? As the boss, I’ll donate some money to sustain the fanclub,” Ye Qiu said gently.

“Ah, you don’t need to be so polite, my friend, Tang Rou, is also in the team. I want to show some support for her and this is the only thing I can do. Thank you for offering, though,” Chen Guo said politely.

“I see, but if you need anything. You may call me,” Ye Qiu took out his name card and gave it to Chen Guo who gaped at it.

“This is depressing,” Fourth Ye said as he tapped his foot impatiently.

“I’m more tragic than you, Xiusi,” Fifth Ye mumbled.

“Why are you so gloomy?” Ye Qiu turned back to look at them.
Fourth Ye sighed, “Why did you even bring him back so fast?” he asked. “He won’t even be of use!”

Upstage, everyone had been shocked with Chaos Theory’s sensational line-up where they had no healer. A Sharpshooter even had made an appearance for the first time since they joined Challenger League, making people questioning Chaos Theory’s tactic at all.

Chaos Theory moved in a reverse pentagon formation, Soft Mist and One-Inch Love led in the front, tearing through their enemies’ formation in a swift, vicious, and quick way. Mysterious Fantasy’s players were a bit shaken with the two’s momentum, alone, they were already great but together, they were simply too shaking!

Behind them was Lord Grim, his whole role seemed to be supporting the two upfront and looking for flaws in the enemies’ side. On Lord Grim’s side and behind One-Inch Love was One-Inch Ash, ever true to his support to the main attackers. At the very back was Autumn Tree...

Two people in the match were completely new, Zhang Yiwei didn’t know about their strength, but if Ye Xiu chose them, he had no doubt they were great. Zhang Yiwei had told them to either target Soft Mist or One-Inch Love, since the two of them seemed to be the least threatening ones.

However, how could they target what they couldn’t even touch?

With Autumn Tree’s help, Mysterious Fantasy’s Paladin and Knight were completely isolated from the rest of the team, Soft Mist and One-Inch Love pushed them even further to kill them off. The sight could make you shed a tear, because the two characters’ speed got even faster by seconds, in a glance, even normal people know these two were actually competing against each other in term of speed!

The Knight was totally overlooked and only served as a training doll!

The Knight felt terrified, even with his durability, under the two’s mercy, he could only helplessly watched as his health bar steadily dropping down. However, his health suddenly stopped decreasing as Soft Mist and One-Inch Love ditched him completely to pounce towards the Paladin who was not far away.

Their speed was even faster in mincing down the Paladin.

Their Elementalist was completely in Lord Grim’s control.

Their Qi Master was under One-Inch Ash’s series of boundaries.

Meanwhile, their Sharpshooter... Their Sharpshooter was trying and failing to fight the other team’s Sharpshooter with Gun-fu.

Zhang Yiwei felt even more anxious when he saw they cannot fight back against Chaos Theory’s frenzied attacks.

The Paladin managed to break the two speedy monsters’ frenzied attack with Angel’s Might, the crowd cheered as the one-sided finally ended. The Paladin immediately charged towards One-Inch Love who was the closest to him.

Soft Mist’s turned to a dragon as she swung it to the Paladin. It hit and forcefully sent the Paladin a few steps back, however, at that time, One-Inch Love’s blade gleamed eerily.

One-Inch Love disappeared and appeared before the Paladin, Formless Phantom Blade was
executed.

Thirteen Blades easily appeared.

*Clang! Clang! Clang! Clang!*...

“Will he execute the finishing blade?” Fifth Ye leaned in. “The ending lag...”

“He should be,” Fourth Ye hummed. “One Step, One Blade, One Kill...”

Fourth Ye was right, Little Ye had taken the risk on finishing it. One-Inch Love crouched down and threw the last blade, the smoke around him froze him for a bit. Soft Mist’s Dancing Fire Flowing Flame swung to block the Qi Master who had rushed over and an Ice Boundary appeared to freeze the space around One-Inch Love, preventing the Knight to also approach him.

The Paladin fell and died, One-Inch Love straightened.

The Blade Master did not pause as he once again swung his sword to the Knight, continuing the damage.

“Team Chaos Theory is going full offense,” The commentator finally breathed out.

“Bold move from Chaos Theory, it seemed like Mysterious Fantasy is at the end of the rope.”

Zhang Yiwei shook his head and sighed, Mysterious Fantasy is going to be eliminated...

“So let’s talk about sponsors,” Ye Qiu said as he showed down a stack of papers in his hands.

“It’s not something very fancy like a clothing line like Armane, right?” Fourth Ye said.

“What? What’s wrong with that? Isn’t that great!” Wei Chen said loudly.

“Tsk, even if we get that, it’s not like you will be the one who be the model,” Fourth Ye shot back.

Ye Qiu smoothly took out a sheet of paper and put it aside, “So-”

“No P athec watches...” Big Ye said calmly.

Ye Qiu took out another sheet of paper and put it aside.

“Or any other branded watches that was around its league.”

Ye Qiu took out seven other sheets and set it aside.

“Or expensive clothing line coming from outside.”

Ye Qiu took out five papers out. “Okay-“

“If the contract was more than ten million per-year, forget it,” Big Ye said.

Ye Qiu turned indignant, “What kind of contract that was less than ten million per month?!“

“Common ones...” Little Ye said.
Ye Qiu begrudgingly took out two papers and... set the rest aside.

The team looked at the two sheets of paper thoughtfully. “What is that?” Second Ye asked, he couldn’t believe his fancy little brother actually brought an acceptable common sponsors for them.

“Mother’s line of fashion clothings,” Ye Qiu put one sheet of paper on the desk and the Ye’s winced. “And our company’s new branch of electronic devices, in other words, like laptops, cellphones, computers, television...” He said, “Trackers,” he added as an afterthought.

Ye Xiu had a headache by just looking at it, “Didn’t you just open a new branch of the second insurance brand?”

“Six months ago, yes,” Ye Qiu nodded. “This electronic devices brand just started a week ago and I figured we might get some publicity through you all,” he shrugged.

“I’m trying to help you here,” Ye Qiu gestured.

“... Fine...”

"Great! I'll take care of the documents then!” Ye Qiu happily decided.

"Win!"

“Chaos Theory!”

“Break a leg, Steamed Bun!”

“Whose leg?!” Steamed Bun seriously shouted and the fans laughed.

“Bride Autumn Sky, why didn’t you go out and play?!”

“Who would dare to take me as a bride?!” Fifth Ye yelled indignantly. Feeling sullen, since that time with Tenth Server’s Blue Brook chasing him around after he kicked himself out, everyone in the tenth server called him a run-away ‘bride’.

“That’s right, ah! Our Ye Xiuyu is too fair to be someone else’s bride!” Chen Guo laughed and calmed down her fellow fans as the fanclub’s president.

When Ye Xiu patted Steamed Bun’s shoulder to send him upstage the fans yelled again, “Oh! Oh! Steamed Bun! 1v5!” They excitedly yelled.

“Isn’t that a bit unrealistic?” Fourth Ye tilted his head.

“1v5!” Steamed Bun beamed back, nope, never mind, anything is realistic for Steamed Bun. They could hear Jade Dynasty’s fans booing loudly.

“Good luck,” Tang Rou shook her head exasperatedly.

“Best of luck,” Qiao Yifan nodded.

Big Ye and Second Ye sat calmly in their seats, overlooking, “Just do whatever you want to do,” Big Ye said gently.
Steamed Bun nodded brightly at them, “Don’t worry!”

“What the hell is wrong with that guy?” Little Ye blurted out when he saw his third brother’s exchanging some words with Xiao Jie, Jade Dynasty’s boss. Unfortunately, his voice was not controlled enough so Xiao Jie could hear him.

Xiao Jie flicked a veiled hostile glance at the youngest who rolled his eyes rudely at the other, whenever he was with his ‘brothers’ he was always free with his expression. Even the rude ones.

Fourth Ye sighed, “A boss arranging the team, it’d be a complete disaster. I would hate it if my boss interferes with my team,” be it Old Tao or Ye Qiu, he wouldn’t stand them if they tried to boss him about his team’s arrangement.

“Isn’t he delusional?” Fifth Ye murmured.

“He’s a writer, sometimes they’re delusional, that’s their job,” Big Ye said.

Tang Rou laughed, “That is true,” she nodded.

“Steamed Bun!” Luo Ji called out anxiously to the big guy who just got off of the stage and currently climbing to the audience seats.

“Let him be,” Second Ye said and turned to Qiao Yifan, “It’s you next, are you prepared?”

“I am,” Qiao Yifan nodded seriously.

“Go slaughter them, Yifan!” Little Ye exclaimed, “Two players up-and-down*!”

“I always found that expression is kind of dirty...” Fifth Ye said.

Fourth Ye surprisingly burst into laughter, “That’s how players flirt in the second and third season!” he collapsed into a fit of cackles.


Wei Chen also snorted in mirth, “I still remember how Royal Style’s Guo Mingyu did that to Tiny Herb’s Lin Jie to make him flustered before the game.”

Fourth Ye cackled even louder and Big Ye, Second Ye, and Ye Xiu also snorted as they remembered that moment. “Haha,” after laughing for a bit Fourth Ye recovered and turned serious, “I can laugh at that but you can’t,” he still remember how Wei Chen excitedly high-fived with Guo Mingyu and joked around about the best dating place whereas Lin Jie anxiously looked at Wei Chen.

Ye Xiu nodded as he eyed Wei Chen, “That’s true. Don’t you know it was because you joined the joke that Tiny Herb ended up winning before facing Excellent Era in the semi-final**?" Lin Jie had played aggressively in the match against Royal Style back then. One had to know to not tease someone when that someone’s big crush was near... Especially when the crush enthusiastically supported you in the cruel embarrassing teasing...

“What? Why are you blaming me for Guo Mingyu’s stupid blunder?” Wei Chen blinked.

“Ignore them, good luck!” Little Ye ignored the seniors and high-fived Qiao Yifan. “Feast on them!” Little Ye said and Qiao Yifan’s lips quirked up.
“I will.”

“Security! Security! Help! There’s someone who couldn’t accept the result of the match!” Ye Xiu yelled as he stood in front of Wei Chen, blocking him, whereas Second Ye was holding the older man back.

“Steamed Bun, calm down, listen to this xiong. We’re not fighting,” Fourth Ye said patiently to Steamed Bun who reluctantly obeyed his command to not go there and beat up Lu Shilin as per Wei Chen’s prompting earlier.

“Old Wei, come on, we’re not doing this again,” Second Ye said in annoyance.

“I’ll report you! Shameless! You guys colluded against me!” Lu Shilin was still yelling as he was held back by his former teammates.

“It’s like Ye Qiu back when we were young, only worse,” Little Ye pointed out.

“From which point of view does that lunatic act like me?” Ye Qiu suddenly appeared and pinched Little Ye’s cheek as they watched Lu Shilin getting nicely dragged out with the professional security guard. “What’s happening here?”

“Someone couldn’t accept that he lost before the first four minutes,” Fourth Ye shook his head and chuckled, he forgot such players exist too. He had spent too long at the peak of Glory, facing only professional players who accepted their loses like adults they were. Seeing scene like this amused him greatly.

Ye Qiu frowned before shaking his head, “It’s just a game, what are people getting so worked up about?”

“Anyway, since you all win, how about a celebration?” Ye Qiu smiled and offered. “We can even bring your fans... I see you guys have gathered many.”

“Good idea, let me talk to the president first.”

“Mucheng,” Fourth Ye gently looked at the girl who walked away from Excellent Era and approached them.

Tang Rou stood up to welcome her, “Long time no see,” she smiled softly as she hugged the older beauty in a sisterly manner.

“Haha, long time no see too. You guys had improved so much, where’s my Little Ye?” Su Mucheng playfully said as her eyes scanned the team.

“Here, what do you need? Do they bully you?” Little Ye also playfully said.

“How could that be? I have knights in shining armor that would protect me anytime I need!” Su Mucheng laughed as she patted the youngest’s head.

“I’m not a knight, I’m a Cleric, I’ll heal you instead,” Fifth Ye’s lips quirked up and Su Mucheng giggled as well as Tang Rou.
“Then, I’ll leave it to Little Wu,” She smiled softly at them all. When the team isolated Ye Xiu, she was furious but helpless to do anything, when Tao Xuan had Sun Xiang to replace Ye Xiu, she was furious, sad, and helpless to do anything. That night when she thought nothing could brighten her mood, she walked in on five time-travelers and one confused original, since then her days were always filled with exciting expectation.

She was happy Ye Xiu didn’t have to start off completely alone. Living with many versions of himself, two of which had lived through this, whereas the other three still had his bright eagerness and youthful flames. Ye Xiu was much relaxed, more relaxed than anything she had seen in the recent years.

That was why the thing she would do today, she would do it. She didn’t care about anything. She only cares about one person since her brother died and that person is Ye Xiu. Excellent Era? They used to be important for her as well, as Ye Xiu thought they were important, but now...

So much for all those years, they all had to move on.

Su Mucheng looked at the fourth, the three-times champion, the vaunted Battle God on his ‘peak’. Fourth Ye still blankly staring at Excellent Era, as if thinking about something.

Funny, she had seen that look countless of times before. Not on her Ye Xiu, but when she stood in front of the mirror whilst wearing Excellent Era team jacket whereas Ye Xiu was not in the team anymore.

The kind of gaze saying, “Why did this happen?”

Fourth Ye turned to look at her and smiled, “Mucheng, how are you?” he asked.

Her gaze brightened, “I’m fine,” never been better.

Xiao Shiqin calmly stood up, his gaze was collected as he stood there, waiting for his cue to walk up the stage. His eyes landed on Tang Rou who looked back at him, she stood up from her seat and Xiao Shiqin smiled, he had guessed correctly it seemed, Senior Ye expected Sun Xiang went up first...

However, Tang Rou only stood up and stepped aside as someone else got out. It was a young man wearing a simple light shade sunglasses, his golden eyes were visible behind the shade, gleaming thoughtfully as he looked at Xiao Shiqin.

Team Excellent Era – Xiao Shiqin – Mechanic – Life Extinguisher.

Xiao Shiqin’s heart skipped a beat as he glanced at Ye Xiu who smiled an enigmatic smile at him. Oh... It seemed like Senior Ye predicted Xiao Shiqin to predict him predicting Sun Xiang would come up first...

Xiao Shiqin knew nothing about this young man at all. He was always on the players’ seat but never played any game along with another guy who always sat beside him. Senior Ye was truly thorough...

However, he didn’t know, behind that decision making, was the people who had went through this once. Big Ye and Second Ye were calm as they watched Xiao Shiqin’s reaction.
The two of them walked into the stage like they had no psywar at all just now.

Fourth Ye stopped before Xiao Shiqin and smiled, “Master Tactician?” he looked at Xiao Shiqin, “Pretty boring by sending that brat to us to provoke us, don’t you think?” Fourth Ye lazily glanced at Sun Xiang.

Xiao Shiqin smiled and didn’t say anything other than nodding.

“Are you nodding to my inquiry about you being master tactician or about that brat being boring?” Fourth Ye smirked.

Xiao Shiqin looked at the young man, “It’s all up to perspective,” he answered.

“If my perspective is you’re the one being a brat for sending that brat, is it acceptable?” Fourth Ye chuckled.

“Xiusi! Cease your poison!” Fifth Ye called out from offstage, exasperated at this so-called ‘twin brother’ of his.

Fourth Ye smiled, “The next is One Autumn Leaf, right? May the best man wins,” he said kindly, as opposed as his careless and rude self earlier, but he said it like he would absolutely face One Autumn Leaf which meant he would beat Life Extinguisher first. Big Ye and Second Ye didn't tell them anything aside for Xiao Shiqin gonna be the first player from Excellent Era. He didn’t wait for Xiao Shiqin to answer as he directly walked into his booth.

Xiao Shiqin also didn’t dally around and walked into Excellent Era’s booth.

The match between Excellent Era and Chaos Theory had begun.

The two characters appeared and the audience began whispering conspicuously when they saw Lord Grim, it was clearly the same as the announced one, but the player was someone called Ye Xiusi? Pros couldn’t just change the player behind a character as freely except when they handed it over to a player who inherited it.

Don’t tell them Chaos Theory really had two Unspecialized?

However, no one could continue their line of thinking as Lord Grim charged out to the left, surprisingly, it was the exact route that would bring him to Life Extinguisher!

Xiao Shiqin was surprised when his opponent suddenly burst out and immediately attacked him with rapid fires.

“Chaos Theory’s Ye Xiusi initiated the battle! This is as direct as meeting in the middle of the map! Chaos Theory’s Ye Xiusi sought out Excellent Era’s Xiao Shiqin first!” The commentator was excited to have something exciting to say so early in the game.

Xiao Shiqin sweated, the path behind him was narrow, if he was trapped there with Lord Grim it would be a very dangerous bet. Not seeing any good outcome if he retreated, Xiao Shiqin activated Drill Attack to charge head first. Fourth Ye easily side-stepped it, but Xiao Shiqin planted Machine Trace to the ground Lord Grim side-stepped into and activated Rotor Wings to fly back.

Lord Grim was damaged by the Machine Trace which exploded from beneath his notice, he
recovered quickly and used Straight Punch to greet Life Extinguisher back as the Mechanic began to drop down.

He tossed out a few grenades and Xiao Shiqin was astonished at his boldness, this kind of calculated boldness, it was even more dangerous than Chaos Theory’s Tang Rou.

**Bang!**

Xiao Shiqin’s lips twitched. Stun Bullet! Did this guy was afraid Xiao Shiqin was not helpless enough?

From the audience’s point of view, they could saw clearly how Lord Grim changed his Umbrella’s form so quickly like it was a walk in the park, he changed it to its spear form.

Lord Grim began harassing Life Extinguisher viciously, he slipped in Dragon Tooth, then continued on, then he slipped Bind Spell, then he continued on. Everyone was stunned, this guy, was he planning to stun his enemy until his enemy died!?

Xiao Shiqin was still calm even as he was stunned countless of times before he could even be freed from one stun effect. He knew it was not permanent and what was the need to panic?

Lord Grim finally ran out of skills that had a stunning effect and used Circle Swing to Life Extinguisher, swung him away with full 360 degrees arc. Knocked down.

Life Extinguisher stood up and Lord Grim charged again, but this time, he was ready. He side-stepped from Lord Grim’s Dragon Tooth and used Rocket Propeller, he quickly and efficiently got away from Lord Grim.

Electromagnetic Coil was activated and Fourth Ye couldn’t help but begrudgingly admire Xiao Shiqin’s sneakiness. Lord Grim’s movement speed decreased dramatically.

A device formed in Life Extinguisher’s hand.

“Here it is, Air Compressor. Excellent Era’s Xiao Shiqin seems to want to increase the distance in between!”

“Chaos Theory’s Ye Xiusi had managed to seize the initiative as well the flow in their first try but with this Air Compressor, it seemed like the flow of battle will be seized by Xiao Shiqin!”

Xiao Shiqin tossed away the device and it immediately headed towards Lord Grim who was helplessly held back by Electromagnetic Coil.

“Oh!” The commentator exclaimed and the audience gasped.

A split second before the Air Compressor could hit Lord Grim, he turned into an afterimage!

“Shadow Clone! Chaos Theory’s Ye Xiusi used Shadow Clone in a perfect moment!”

“Haha, not bad,” Fourth Ye typed in the public chat. Life Extinguisher had long ran off to increase their distance and found a more suited area for himself. He was somewhat helpless, he didn’t expect the Shadow Clone, it seemed like Ye Xiusi had deliberately pretended to be a pig to eat the tiger, he pretended to be helpless to make Xiao Shiqin use Air Compressor!

Fourth Ye moved his Lord Grim on the same direction but different path to chase after Life Extinguisher, “You can’t run away forever, Mister Tactician,” he taunted in the public chat. “Stop
being so tacky and fight me!” he deliberately made himself sounded aggressive.

However, the audience could see clearly that Lord Grim moved rather slowly as he calmly walked, seemingly wanting to refill his mana-no wait! Where was the extremely aggressive guy earlier!? It seemed like he was already content in landing a few hits and played Xiao Shiqin for a bit there?!

If even the audience were surprised at the change in demeanor, Xiao Shiqin wouldn’t think much different than them all. He already established that the second Lord Grim’s player was an impatient and aggressive fellow, but also very tactical in his approach. After analyzing Fourth Ye’s aggressive approach of brazenly charging and seizing the first initiative and also managing to avoid Air Compressor successfully, Xiao Shiqin expected him to chase after him with full of bloodlust...

However, Xiao Shiqin had no advantage like the audience of being able to see the match from the birds' view, he still didn’t know his aggressive opponent suddenly went mild!

“Where are you?!” Fourth Ye typed in the public chat as he still calmly walked around, rounding the corner, he knew which point of advantages this map would give to a Mechanic in strategical placement. He was already titled as Glory’s Encyclopedia at his age, as long as it was about combat and related to combat, he was able to grasp everything.

However, Xiao Shiqin was also not any less in his experience and Fourth Ye couldn’t compare to him at all about Mechanic, that was why he rushed and acted very brazenly and smarted Xiao Shiqin for a bit. He wanted Xiao Shiqin to think he was dealing with a perspective pro to heighten up his guard past the bar, but also want Xiao Shiqin to think he was also a brazen guy who would fight him head-on.

This was the battle of Master Tactician.

The battle full of schemes, prediction, deceit, and shamelessness.

However, Xiao Shiqin didn’t know that his opponent was also a Master Tactician.

That was the advantage Fourth Ye took.

He got a big advantage from the earlier exchange, Xiao Shiqin’s health was way below him who only received one attack, why would he give up that advantage?

Xiao Shiqin grew calm when Fourth Ye taunted him arrogantly in the public chat, asking his whereabouts.

“Where are you? You’re not near the water, right?” Fourth Ye asked again with an obnoxious tone in the public chat.

Xiao Shiqin kept his silence, as the member of Golden Generation he was used to ignoring obnoxious questions, especially since the Golden Generation had Huang Shaotian who was one of the most obnoxious players in the Alliance.

“Come out! Let’s fight!” Fourth Ye typed again.

“Ah... It seemed like Chaos Theory’s Ye Xiusi is still taunting his opponent to come out...”

“Why does it seem like he just lost his aggression from earlier??”

“Most probably it was to deceive Xiao Shiqin but we didn’t see it’s very effective now.”
“I see you :))” Fourth Ye typed and he released an Anti-Tank Missiles.

Xiao Shiqin turned solemn when he heard the sound of Missiles and got up. However, the audience was in a riot, that was because the Anti-tank Missiles were not heading towards Xiao Shiqin at all, no, it was a feint!

Xiao Shiqin seemed to realize that too but Lord Grim already charged towards him, Life Extinguisher rapidly retreated but Lord Grim’s line of shooting with his Umbrella’s gun-form continuously putting stacked small damages on the Mechanic.

“I lied :)” Fourth Ye typed with another cute little smiley in the end and Xiao Shiqin sweatdropped.

“It seemed like Ye Xiusi managed to predict Xiao Shiqin’s position and used Anti-tank missiles to ascertain the position as to not fall into Xiao Shiqin’s trap!” The commentator exclaimed.

“It was a bold play of not wanting to search and only want for the other side to reveal himself first!”

Xiao Shiqin activated Air Drop and Electromagnetic Coil, series of explosion occurred. Lord Grim used Shadow Clone again and was forced to focus on avoiding as many bombs as possible.

Life Extinguisher began its revenge as he activated his skills one by one to Lord Grim. Lord Grim finally able to get out of the barrage of rampage with 65% of his HP, still 15% more than Xiao Shiqin.

“Let’s take this into the water,” Fourth Ye kindly informed.

Xiao Shiqin was caught off guard as he was blown away by Falling Flower Palm, following him closely, Lord Grim also jumped to the nearby water body and dived deeper.

“Aquatic battle! Will they do an aquatic battle?!” Li Yibo exclaimed in excitement.

They did do an aquatic battle.

Xiao Shiqin was once again surprised at the skill Fourth Ye shown, he, as the pro player and Master Tactician, was actually being suppressed in an aquatic battle against a player he never ever heard before.

A few short minutes later, Life Extinguisher fell (or rather, drowned), and Fourth Ye won the match.

The audience was only woken up one minute later when Chaos Theory’s fanclub cheered loudly for their first victory against Excellent Era.

“That brother was not bad! He actually beat Senior Xiao?!” Liu Xiaobie exclaimed that he slipped calling Xiao Shiqin ‘Senior Xiao’, but his loud exclamation was fortunately drowned by the sound of Chaos Theory’s fanclub’s cheer as well as the neutral audience’s. If he was heard, people would look at him strangely before recognizing him, then, that would be a bad luck!

“To beat Xiao Shiqin and pushed him into an aquatic battle, Senior Ye truly only save the best for the last...” Xu Bin murmured.

“He was with us too, right? In The Hunt? I remember he was the one who kept insistently calling Huang Shaotian ‘furen’,” Any embarrassing moment from Huang Shaotian was always stored in Liu Xiaobie’s memory just so he could mock the Sword Saint when given a chance.
“That’s right,” Xu Bin chuckled.

“But what would Excellent Era do now? Losing their Master Tactician to a player they didn’t even know about?” Liu Xiaobie tilted his head.

“Su Mucheng is a steady player, unlike Sister Chu, she was much more able to control her flow. As for the others... Well, you should know Sun Xiang better...” Xu Bin coughed.

Liu Xiaobie’s lips quirked up and he shook his head, “That guy, there’s nothing could damp down his positivity and arrogance. It’s annoying, really annoying that he stole all the spotlight from us, the seventh season’s rookies. Other’s loses held no meaning for him, even if that was his own teammate.”

Liu Xiaobie used his binoculars to look at the Excellent Era’s side to see Sun Xiang’s reaction, he was right, the arrogant prick did not react too much. Any losses as long as it wasn’t his’ was meaningless. Liu Xiaobie directed his binocular to Chaos Theory instead, they seemed to be celebrating somewhat, like they had expected the outcome.

“Whooa! They packed up so many players! One two three...” Liu Xiaobie tried to count but gave up halfway. “Some of them looked too old to be there!”

Wei Chen, Big Ye, and Second Ye sneezed at the same time.

“Hey, hey, that young boy beside Qiao Yifan... That must be the player behind One-Inch Love, right? Tsk, Blade Masters nowadays are filled with so many squirts,” Liu Xiaobie clicked his tongue.

“Where?” The third person who was coming with them finally inserted himself into the conversation.

“There, tsk, they’re really chummy, their teamwork ingame is also not bad...” Liu Xiaobie pointed to the direction and Gao Yingjie squinted to look properly.

“Oh, that boy looked as young as Blue Rain’s Lu Hanwen, a bit older but certainly below sixteen,” Xu Bin agreed as he looked with his own binoculars. “Looks like the title of Sword Saint would be a very hard one to get, I’m grateful I’m not a Blade Master,” Xu Bin chuckled playfully.

“Shut up,” Liu Xiaobie nudged Xu Bin in the side.

“Can I borrow your binoculars if you’re done?” Gao Yingjie asked politely, his tone was still as soft as always.

“Here you go, Little Gao,” Xu Bin handed his binoculars to the future captain of Tiny Herb.

“Thank you,” Gao Yingjie nodded curtly and used the binoculars to look at Chaos Theory’s side. It wasn’t the clearest look but he could see Qiao Yifan just fine, he smiled in relief when he saw Qiao Yifan looked even more confident and relaxed than he was in Tiny Herb.

The younger boy beside him seemed restless as he put his climbed his own seat to point at someone sitting behind him, Qiao Yifan was not flustered at all as he held Little Ye’s arm to make sure he wouldn’t suddenly lost his balance and hurt himself whilst he was gesturing grandly to his ‘brothers’. If it was in Tiny Herb and someone climbed their seat like that beside Qiao Yifan, he would be a stuttering mess, torn between concern for the other’s safety and intimidated by the other’s overbearingness.

Gao Yingjie’s lips quirked up when he saw Qiao Yifan laughed at something his young teammate pointed out. Yes, Qiao Yifan is doing better in his new team. Far better than anyone ever expected.
Now, it’s Gao Yingjie’s turn to be that confident.

“Woah! No way! It’s not Sun Xiang?!” Liu Xiaobie’s exclamation brought Gao Yingjie out from his reverie. Gao Yingjie directed his binocular to the stage.

A youth unfamiliar to many people walked up under the shade and straight to Excellent Era’s booth.

Chapter End Notes

**Two players up-and-down: Pfft, read from the novel, it’s when you’re in 1v3 and managed to kill two players before you died and hand over the stage to your next teammate. Considered a great success if you manage to do that, however, of course, 1v3 slaughter was even rarer.**

**Out of curiosity, I did a background check after writing the part of Guo Mingyu and Lin Jie, and I found... Surprisingly in the second season, Tiny Herb DID face Royal Style in the quarter-final, it was a pleasant surprise that it directly became one of my headcanon for LinWei ship.

Also, if you don’t know it, Guo Mingyu was also an old God and had faced Excellent Era in the final of the first season, he’s Tian Sen’s predecessor and the guy who still owe Ye Xiu some money.

Lin Jie was Wang Jiexi’s predecessor, he also retired in the same season as Wei Chen and handed Vaccaria to WJX. He’s known to be a very kind and benevolent captain, possibly the nicest and kindest captain in the whole league, meanwhile... Wei Chen is his complete opposite.

In the second season, Blue Rain was beaten by Excellent Era in the play-off. They came to watch, most probably. Royal Style and Tiny Herb were also in the same group, obviously as stated, Tiny Herb ended up won and face Excellent Era who beat them and got into the final to face Tyranny who had beaten Hundred Blossoms and Wind Howl... Excellent Era won the second championship.
Chapter 19

Chapter Summary

This is so hard..

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

Fourth Ye was surprised when he found his next opponent was not the blonde One Autumn Leaf. It was a Battle Mage but not the Battle Mage he waited for!

Fourth Ye quickly typed in the chat, “Heir?!”

The audience was confused, heir? What did he mean?

Meanwhile, the trio from Tiny Herb immediately understood, “The real heir of One Autumn Leaf?” Liu Xiaobie asked unsurely.

Xu Bin nodded, “Seems so.”

“That means, he’s strong too, right?” Gao Yingjie asked.

“If he’s really the real heir Senior Ye had groomed himself, then, there’s no doubt he’s strong,” Xu Bin nodded.

“Isn’t it just a waste to be in Excellent Era?” Liu Xiaobie asked. “Hm, captain might like the notion of having Senior Ye’s original successor...” He said conspiratorially until Xu Bin jabbed his side.

“Shush.”

In another side, Tang Rou was pretty happy when she saw it wasn’t Sun Xiang who came the second. Shaking his head at Tang Rou’s apparent pleasure, Fifth Ye turned to the eldest two, “Fourth Ye is gonna be pissed.”

Big Ye shrugged, “It’s not his fate.”

“Will he die before defeating Sun Xiang?” Little Ye asked.

“He has to,” there was no doubt for that. Xiao Shiqin plus Qiu Fei, that was too much of a wall for Fourth Ye, he wouldn’t be able to escape unscathed and face Sun Xiang.

“It’s me after this, right?” Tang Rou asked as she eagerly gazed at Excellent Era’s booth. “It will be Sun Xiang after this, no doubt.”
“Heir...?” Fourth Ye typed again as he moved Lord Grim through a random pathway. “Heir, are you there? Aiya, is the Alliance’s connection broken in your side? Should I give you a mercy killing when I see you?”

Everyone coughed violently. This guy, what connection broken!? Is he insulting the Alliance?! The Alliance had spared nothing for this Challenger League, the equipment was also on par with the Professional League! If you want to taunt, don’t drag in the Alliance’s name!

“I know it could be really frustrating when the server in your side is buffering...” Fourth Ye typed again, still moving his Lord Grim to the path he decided. “Moreover when your opponent was also very slow. Don’t worry, I’ll end your misery.”

Lord Grim paused for a bit when he saw the Battle Mage stood in his path, in a second, the two characters jumped at each other and fought fiercely.

Skills and counter skills. Attacks and counter attacks. Fourth Ye certainly could see how this youth was his original successor, he smiled slightly.

“Beautiful Dragon Tooth!” Fourth Ye praised as his Lord Grim avoided it with Shadow Clone. “But not fast enough, come on, now.”

Lord Grim spun on his heel and used Dragon Tooth on Combat Form, it hit. “Your form is a bit off, if your opponent is fearless it could hit, see?”

Combat Form spun to avoid Lord Grim’s subsequent strike after he was out of the stun effect. They broke off and jumped at each other again.

“As expected, that guy held back a little when he played with us...” Xu Bin said as he shook his head. “I knew he wasn’t just ‘pretty good’, playing Unspecialized alone already made him extraordinary...”

“Yeah, as captain said, it seemed like Senior Ye wanted to keep his trump cards close?” Liu Xiaobie said. “When he saved their Cleric back then, captain already said to increase our attention on him.”

“The Alliance had yet to announce officially on their identities, right?” Xu Bin took out his phone and checked the Alliance’s official website. He tapped his phone here and there before he found team Chaos Theory’s page in the Challenger League, “Yup, only the usual players like Steamed Bun, Soft Mist, Qiao Yifan, Senior Ye, Blue Rain’s former captain, Little Cold Hands...” Xu Bin shook his head.

“Welp, it seems like we need to ask for it ourselves,” Liu Xiaobie shrugged. The pro teams were authorized to do that since they might find someone they were interested to invite into their teams, the Alliance welcomed their approach to see the entire members of a challenger team.

“Ye Xiusi...” Xu Bin murmured. “I have a rather bad feeling about it...”

“He’s obviously that guy’s relative, right?” Liu Xiaobie said blandly.

“WOAH!”

Xu Bin and Liu Xiaobie were pulled out of their discussion when the audience exclaimed loudly. Liu Xiaobie winced slightly, covering his ears.

“What are they so-“ Liu Xiaobie looked up and he immediately understood why the audience
exclaimed loudly.

Lord Grim had Combat Form in a deadly trap of Vanishing Step.

The commentators were all also in a flurry of excitement.

“Vanishing Steps! Lord Grim unexpectedly executed Vanishing Step!”

“A high-level technique that only the higher-tier pros could execute! Ye Xiusi is a pro-tier expert!”

“What will Qiu Fei do under the pressure? Can Ye Xiusi hold on using Vanishing Step?!”

The audience got crazy as they leaned on, their eyes glued to the screen.

One step, two steps, three steps, four steps, five steps...

Ten steps, twelve... twenty steps...

Lord Grim kept dancing around, striking Combat Form on his blind spots, not letting him touch the ground nor recover.

“Ah! Chance!”

“Ah, it seems like Qiu Fei couldn’t use that...”

Ever time a chance appeared Qiu Fei would always stay silent, as if petrified, the commentators sighed. Ah, young people. Wait, that wasn’t right, wasn’t Ye Xiusi also young?

However, Qiu Fei did not let his chance slip away. How could he do that when there was no chance to begin with?

The trio from Tiny Herb watched solemnly, “Truly... There wasn’t any chance that Combat Form could escape,” Xu Bin said.

“What is these commentators are saying?” Liu Xiaobie, who had stuffed his ears with earbuds and watched it from streaming, sighed and gave up streaming. He’d rather hear the fans’ crazy cheering than wrong comments from commentators.

“Isn’t it redundant?” Gao Yingjie suddenly said.

“Eh, no, I was just messing around for streaming. It’s indeed a bit redundant,” Liu Xiaobie said sheepishly, however, when Liu Xiaobie said that Gao Yingjie turned sheepish with him, embarrassed.

“I mean, the Vanishing Step...” Gao Yingjie said quietly.

Xu Bin elbowed Liu Xiaobie and rolled his eyes, “The handspeed right? Usually a pro player would feel the pressure when they executed Vanishing Step.”

“Is he boasting?” Liu Xiaobie tilted his head. “To lower the morals of the other side?”

“Perhaps, but that kind of strategy only works for lower-tier teams. A team like Excellent Era where they have three All-Stars supporting them would not be cowed... Moreover, Xiao Shiqin’s presence there is like a spring breeze,” Xu Bin said.

“Hm...” Liu Xiaobie looked at the match closer. “Is he... Is he provoking?” He asked incredulously.
“Yes, it seems so...” Xu Bin said.

As the match continued, Lord Grim finally sent a kick away to Combat Form, blasting him off. Combat Form’s health was only a measly thirteen percent left.

Whereas Lord Grim, in all of his twenty-five percent health, stalked over. “Got any last word?” Fourth Ye asked.

Combat Form leaped up and lunged sharply with his spear, a light flashed surrounding his spear and shot out to Fourth Ye. Dragon Breaks The Ranks.

Lord Grim was hit and blasted away. Fourth Ye sighed, calm rational and quick judgment. No wonder he was the original heir.

Lord Grim recovered and Combat Form attacked him relentlessly but still retaining his sense. “Silence is gold,” Fourth Ye smiled as he parried Combat Form’s spear and pushed him back, starting to re-assert his dominance.

In the end, Combat Form fell and Lord Grim stood there with a health of ten percent.

Qiu Fei got out of his booth and sighed lightly, in the end, he lost and the loss was not even to him. He walked back to his team and Sun Xiang nodded at him, “You fought great,” Sun Xiang said, trying to be a good captain and comforted him on his crushing defeat.

Qiu Fei smiled slightly and nodded.

Sun Xiang stepped out after him, strolling to the stage and into his booth. The match started and the audience calmed down somewhat, wanting to see how Sun Xiang would deal with this player named Ye Xiusi.

Sun Xiang directly made One Autumn Leaf to ran into the middle of the map, however, Lord Grim was only standing quietly in his place.

“This is not fun and fair anymore,” Fourth Ye typed down and Chaos Theory immediately sighed at the open public chat. “I already beat two...”

Chaos Theory’s members sighed exasperatedly.

“The big fish came when I already ate too much,” Fourth Ye mocked.

“Where are you? Come out!” Sun Xiang typed back and Fourth Ye was a bit delighted at the response.

“Good God, this one is not a mute! Your teammates were all very quiet, I thought Excellent Era was a bit sick today.”

Sick! You’re sick! Your whole family is sick! The fans of Excellent Era glared hatefully at Lord Grim.

“Haha, look behind you,” Fourth Ye said.

One Autumn Leaf whirled around to find nothing.

Chaos Theory’s fans laughed whereas the majority of the audience, which was Excellent Era’s fans, all boo-ed.
Sun Xiang blinked and another message popped up.

“You’re so gullible,” Fourth Ye typed down.

Sun Xiang frowned, angry that he had been deceived but also alert with the comment. It sounded like Fourth Ye saw him looking back, Sun Xiang became more cautious and looked at his surrounding to make sure no wild Unspecialized crouching around, watching him.

The fans were speechless when Sun Xiang inspected the area and Xiao Shiqin smiled bitterly, this kind of directionless taunt. Weren’t it the same like when he taunted Xiao Shiqin with his “I see you :)?”??? Xiao Shiqin still felt it was a shame to fall on that one trap.

The taunt might sound like a simple approach, but it was actually something they couldn’t help! Xiao Shiqin didn’t intend to come out back then, but the Anti-tank Missiles’ sounds baited him out. And that ‘look behind you’ for Sun Xiang, no matter what, no one would see it was a big deal to just turn and see, however, the comment after it made Sun Xiang to be more unnecessarily wary.

Sun Xiang seemed to realize he had been played and angrily marched to his opponent’s area. He finally reached Lord Grim’s standpoint and they could look at each other.

However, before Sun Xiang could attack him, Fourth Ye typed down.

“GG.”

Lord Grim disappeared from sight, the player had pulled back his card.

“…”

“…”

Everyone gawked at the screen, be it the people who were streaming it live or the people in the stadium. They were struck dumb at the sudden surrender!

The audience went riot, what the hell?! He withdrew just like that?! Shameless! Coward! Naturally, the Excellent Era’s fans rioted wildly, even forgetting the player they called a coward had beaten Xiao Shiqin, a Master Tactician, and One Autumn Leaf’s original heir.

“He didn’t even try!” Wei Chen exclaimed in anger. At least hit or punch, damn it!

“He truly knew when to step back,” Big Ye smiled.

“What step back?!“ Wei Chen spat out.

“I’ll go next,” Tang Rou stood up with a pretty smile of eagerness.

“This one, you’re also too eager!” Wei Chen scolded.

Fourth Ye got out of his booth and threw a smile at the direction of Excellent Era, he also waved lightly at them and turned away to wave a bit at the fans from Chaos Theory who all cheered for him. As he walked down the stage he met Tang Rou and the two greeted each other with a high-five.

“Have fun, do your best,” Fourth Ye said.

“Thanks,” Tang Rou smiled as she walked past him.

Their confident gestures to each other incited louder cheers from their fans.
Little Ye grumbled when Fourth Ye sat beside him, “You could have done something to hold him back.”

“I would if only he is the second opponent, but he isn’t. I’ll just give him to you all,” Fourth Ye shrugged and glanced at Big Ye and Second Ye in slight displeasure.

“Rou-jie-jie will lose for sure,” Little Ye said.

“Of course,” Big Ye said confidently.

“After that, it’s Mo Fan... Then, I’ll go up,” Ye Xiu said as he looked at Su Mucheng and smiled when he saw her looking his way. Su Mucheng smiled back.

As expected, Tang Rou lost in an unsightly manner against Sun Xiang. To their surprise, Sun Xiang seemed to play more strategically whilst still maintaining his rash and bold playstyle, no doubt it came from Xiao Shiqin’s influence.

Soft Mist fell before One Autumn Leaf just like that and the pretty lady got out of her booth and walked down the stage, seeing Mo Fan walking up she nodded at him, “Good luck!” She didn’t seem like she just lost so devastatingly. She had a pretty smile on her face, indicating she was pleased.

Mo Fan did not answer her and directly went into his booth. Tang Rou got down and was greeted with her team, “How’s the taste of bitter defeat?” Ye Xiu asked her.

“Very bitter,” Tang Rou answered. “He’s far stronger than the last time I encountered him.”

“Of course, you also played great. Sit down and watch,” Ye Xiu nodded.

Mo Fan’s defeat was even more devastating, although he lasted longer than Tang Rou, in reality, he couldn’t even scrap off ten percent of One Autumn Leaf’s health.

Ye Xiu stood up after that, preparing himself.

“Good luck,” Fifth Ye said.

“Beat him, use heal, anything,” Fourth Ye said with a smirk.

“You don’t even heal yourself,” Little Ye frowned.

“Like I said, I’ll leave it to you guys. What? Want to depend on Unspecialized? Work!”

“Enough, you all are very noisy,” Second Ye snapped.

Mo Fan came down and Ye Xiu went up, “Leave the rest to me,” Ye Xiu said and as expected, Mo Fan also ignored him.

Ye Xiu entered the booth and exhaled as he inserted his card. The match started, the two avatars on the different side of the map opened their eyes and instantly rushed forward.

“Man~ I’m beat,” Huang Shaotian sighed as he plopped down on the sofa in Blue Rain’s lounge area.
“Good work for today,” Zheng Yuan murmured as he leaned back on another sofa.

“Hey, hey, it’s still too early to pack up and sleep in your room,” Huang Shaotian went alert and reminded his unmotivated junior who groaned quietly.

“Yes, Huang Shao...” Nonetheless, Zheng Yuan answered.

“Today the cafeteria served chocolate ice cream, it’s delicious!” Lu Hanwen came bouncing into the room with two mugs of the said ice cream. When he sat down beside Huang Shaotian, Huang Shaotian snatched one mug and helped himself with it.

“En, it’s really delicious,” Huang Shaotian agreed.

“Huang Shao! I brought that for the Captain!” Lu Hanwen protested.

“Captain is more to a vanilla guy, why would you bring him chocolate?” Huang Shaotian disdained.

“Alright, since everyone is tired at the moment, how about we do something to lighten up the mood?” Yu Wenzhou offered to his team who agreed wholeheartedly with him.

“What are we going to do?” Huang Shaotian asked.

“Let’s analyze this clip, okay?” Yu Wenzhou pulled out a hard disk out of nowhere and everyone groaned under their breath.

“Captain, we’re not going to look at Senior Ye’s team’s performance again, right?” Li Yuan said helplessly.

“I’m so sorry, did it bore you? I can choose another clip.”

“No, that’s just...”

“Woah!” Xu Jingxi suddenly exclaimed and the others looked at him, some in askance and some in disapproval.

“Jingxi, keep it down,” Li Yuan lightly scolded.

Xu Jingxi ignored him as he was focused on something in his phone, “Hang on,” he said as he took a short moment to scroll and sighed. “Captain, this is the day of Challenger League’s final, right?” Xu Jingxi asked.

Everyone’s eyes lit up and Yu Wenzhou looked intrigued. “You’re right. Let us all watch it then, we might see something worth learning,” Yu Wenzhou nodded.

Huang Shaotian grinned as he shoved his empty mug to Lu Hanwen who scowled at him. “Let’s go, let’s go! I want to see Old Ye crushes that arrogant Sun Xiang to the ground, aha! Maybe they’ll meet in an individual or group.

“We’re currently three-quarter finishing the group competition,” Xu Jingxi said.

Huang Shaotian shrugged, “Even if they didn’t, we still have team competition!” Huang Shaotian eagerly jumped up.

“They met in a group,” Xu Jingxi said and they all paused. “Sun Xiang and Senior Ye met in group competition. Sun Xiang lost.” Xu Jingxi dropped the bomb that had caused him to exclaim loudly earlier and he was met with blank stares.
“Wha- seriously?!” Huang Shaotian’s face brightened in glee as he bounced over.

“See QQ,” Xu Jingxi said and they all quickly took out their phones. It had become a hot topic in the chatroom and many players reposted the clip of their fights.

Yu Wenzhou opened one of the clips and felt his left eye twitched. He blinked and shook his head. It seemed like a storm was indeed coming.

Lord Grim finished his second match with the Striker of Excellent Era with devastatingly small health and almost inexistnet mana. His all-out fight with Sun Xiang had cost him a lot. The Striker had been easy, but mana-consuming nonetheless, he had to use wish prayer on that one just to make sure he was prepared for this one.

The next match started and Lord Grim entered a new map at the same time as a beautiful Launcher materialized on the other side of the map. The two players immediately moved, Lord Grim tried to analyze himself and Su Mucheng.

Since Su Mucheng knew him the best, he shouldn’t make his usual moves. And since Ye Xiu knew Su Mucheng the best, Su Mucheng also wouldn’t use her usual tactic. Moreover... Ye Xiu had a weird confidence that what he would face was not Su Mucheng’s playstyle at all. The vibe around her when she came to talk with him before the match made Ye Xiu felt that the girl would absolutely change her style.

Ye Xiu was right.

Dancing Rain jumped from tree to the building near her, twisting her body gracefully as she perched on it, blending perfectly with her surrounding. She laid in waiting for her opponent with the cover of tree and immediately noticed from her high view when Lord Grim appeared with his measly health.

Seeing Lord Grim, walking straight into her attack range, Su Mucheng felt indescribably melancholic.

Lord Grim... Dancing Rain...

These two avatars were made by the same person, in a sense, they were both like siblings. Before Ye Xiu retired, she never imagined Dancing Rain ever had to face Lord Grim.

Dancing Rain raised Devouring Sun when Lord Grim was close and it charged up, the faint sound made Lord Grim looked up but it was already too late as Su Mucheng finished charging up her skill.

Cannonball hit Lord Grim directly and the shockwave knocked the Unspecialized off of his feet.

Dancing Rain jumped on her place and pointed her cannon to Lord Grim. Three Anti-Tank missiles were released and Lord Grim jumped back and used Shadow Clone to avoid it. Ye Xiu smiled, ah, he couldn’t help but fall for it... Knowing Su Mucheng had already made this area her turf, Ye Xiu decided to get back, knowing what would come.

As Lord Grim was busy with three missiles, Dancing Rain loaded her cannon again, charging it up for a while before firing a precise Laser Rifle, the recoil made Dancing Rain flipped back and recovered quickly as she descended down and ran to another direction, jumping on the tree and building. This map was awfully helpful for Launcher and Su Mucheng used it as professionally as possible.

Laser Rifle hit Lord Grim, sending the Unspecialized back and his health decreased dramatically.
Lord Grim jumped back and also quickly ascended the old building around, his umbrella had long turned into its gun form, using Aerial Fire, he could ascend the building very nicely. He arrived half-a-step slower than Su Mucheng who had stood atop another building, facing him.

Devouring Sun was directed upward and flashed furiously towards the sky.

Satellite Beam.

Lord Grim was hit again but this time, before he could be hit, he sent three Anti-tank Missiles at Dancing Rain. Dancing Rain tried to avoid them, giving Lord Grim more chance to recover.

Lord Grim rolled back and Myriad Manifestation Umbrella was pointed at Dancing Rain. Bullets were fired and Dancing Rain was knocked back slightly. Lord Grim jumped and used Aerial Fire to approach her atop another building.

She raised her cannon and shot him. Lord Grim managed to evade all of her slow attacks gracefully and landed atop the building, turning his gun-form umbrella into its spear form and charged at her.

Lord Grim stabbed forward with a beautiful Dragon Tooth, stunning her, before using Circle Swing to throw her off of the building.

Dancing Rain swung her cannon and shot towards the ground, trying to use Aerial Cannon to get her to another safe place rather than the ground but Lord Grim used Falling Flower Palm to make her blown away before she could stabilize herself.

Dancing Rain twisted gracefully in the air and landed on the ground. She flipped back and directed her cannon at Lord Grim again.

Quantum Bomb.

She stepped back before she released it to nullify the recoil effect and ran away again to climb to a higher place.

Lord Grim’s health was already so small already, but Dancing Rain continued being vicious as she continuously attacked him without pausing.

When the word Glory appeared with Lord Grim’s fall, Su Mucheng stopped.

“GG,” Ye Xiu typed down with a smile on his face. That girl, he hopes she’s okay in her booth.

Su Mucheng’s eyes were blank after she killed Lord Grim. She pursed her lips and her eyes reddened. She clenched her hands and sniffed when she read Ye Xiu’s message, she smiled bitterly when she remembered their joke about that abbreviation.

“GG is for Good Game,” Ye Xiu explained to her when she asked him what was the meaning of ‘GG.’

“What was that even mean?” She asked curiously.

“Just a common courtesy to express you admire the other side for being a good player,” Ye Xiu answered. “It could also be used as a mockery,” He added as an afterthought.

“Gal Game is also GG,” Su Mucheng pointed out.

“Don’t use that there...” Ye Xiu furrowed his brows.
“Or it could be used to describe us! Great Gamers,” Her brother turned his head and chimed in with a grin. “Ye Xiu and I are GG, Great Gamers. As for Mucheng, hm... Mucheng is GG, a Good Girl. My lovely sister is a good girl!” Su Muqiu pointed out.

Su Mucheng giggled merrily as Ye Xiu shook his head helplessly.

Su Mucheng closed her eyes and calmed herself down before her next match which she was determined to win on. When she opened her eyes, the match already started and determination shone in her eyes.

One-Inch Love materialized in the map along with Dancing Rain. The two characters immediately moved to their own strategical approach. Dancing Rain began to search for narrow paths and higher places whereas One-Inch Love was in favor of searching a closed off but wide space.

The two characters circled around, not wanting to make the enemy have their own advantage but also thinking on how to engage directly.

In the end, One-Inch Love was the one who found Dancing Rain first before she could find him, he didn’t hesitate to leap at her with his Rising Dragon Slash.

Suddenly being launched to the air, Su Mucheng was calm as she maneuvered herself to flip back but Little Ye used Sky Plunging Blade on her before linking it with Falling Phoenix Slash.

Dancing Rain took considerable damage from the combo, One-Inch Love moved forward and swept his leg to attack her. Dancing Rain rolled to the side and got up, swinging her cannon at the Blade Master to knock him back a little before she flipped away gracefully. She sent a BBQ bullet at a record time to the Blade Master and One-Inch Love was knocked away a few steps back.

Devouring Sun was raised again as it charged, one ball of fire charged and turned into six beams as it shot out. Satellite Beam.

The beams blinded the environment for a while. The audience could see One-Inch Love’s health decreased significantly and couldn’t help but to feel pride in Excellent Era’s fans’ case, whereas in Chaos Theory’s fans’ case, they felt anxious.

Not long after, the light subsided and five shadows flashed out. Shadow Steps.

The five solid shadows split up and rushed towards Dancing Rain in such amazing coordination. Dancing Rain raised her cannon and shot at them, however, the control Little Ye had over these five shadows were not a joke.

Su Mucheng’s half-hearted attacks were avoided by them and only one of the shadows that got hit and disappeared. One-Inch Love jumped and used coordinated Upward Slashes with his clones.

Sword Mastery was activated as the four One-Inch Love took turns in beating up the Launcher.

“Ah! Vanishing Step!” Li Yibo exclaimed in shock. However, the so-called Vanishing Step did not last long as Su Mucheng quickly found the flaw and twisted her way out from the wicked technique.

However, Little Ye seemed to already expect that and brought down his sword with Downwind Sword Slash to slam her down to the ground. Dancing Rain’s health took some damage, she rolled and swung her cannon toward her enemies’ legs and two shadows dispersed.

The two fought very fiercely against each other. They held nothing back at all, not even their
emotion and care for the other side. In the end, experience had to win, Su Mucheng found herself an advantage and viciously used that advantage against One-Inch Love.

The Blade Master fell after dragging Dancing Rain’s own health down to the terrifying number of two percents.

Su Mucheng breathed in deeply. She couldn’t hear the sounds of the cheer outside, she couldn’t hear the sounds of adoration from her fans outside, she couldn’t hear anything from this place. Exactly how she felt with her current team.

“My time with Excellent Era ends here.”

The message that popped up before the competition channel could be closed. The sounds of mad cheer slowly quietened down in disbelief.

Little Ye got out of his booth, calm and collected as he stood there, looking at Su Mucheng’s message to everyone.

He waited.

Su Mucheng got out of her booth, straight-faced. Little Ye turned to her and stepped up, extending his hand with a gentle look on his face.

Su Mucheng extended her own hand and accepted the kind offer with her head lowered, tears gathered in her eyes as she recalled so many things in the past and how things could reach this step.

Back then, she was nothing but a girl who watched her older brother and Ye Xiu playing for their dream, although the situation back then was far worse than her current one, they all had been content. But now... Not even a single feeling of contentment could be found in her, only resentment, only confusion.

This wasn’t what she wanted. She never wanted to be in this spotlight. This spotlight rightly belonged to that one guy, belonged to that guy who stayed with her and took care of her after her brother departed from this world. All of these spotlights, all of these attentions, all of these admirations, everything should go to the man who taught her how to play...

Little Ye pulled her down the stage, past Excellent Era’s players’ bench and straight to Ye Xiu and the empty seat beside him. Su Mucheng unrestrainedly dropped herself on the seat beside her gege and hid her face on his shoulder.

Ye Xiu smiled as he moved his hand up to lightly rub Su Mucheng’s head, “You did well up there,” he praised sincerely. All the cameras were onto them, some were blocked by the others, but more than that, they didn’t care at all.

The audience was stunned, the streamers were all stunned. Excellent Era’s fans felt uncomfortable. Chaos Theory’s fans didn’t know what to say.

“Mucheng beat me fair and square,” Little Ye smiled as he kneeled down in front of her. “That’s something to celebrate, no? Smile, okay?”

“Mucheng, when you let go of something that made you uncomfortable, you should feel happy,” Fourth Ye leaned forward as he patted Su Mucheng’s back.

“Mucheng, don’t be like this. Seeing you like this made me sad too...” Fifth Ye tilted his head and coaxed.
Big Ye and Second Ye said nothing but their unspoken supports were there.

Ye Xiu huffed a calm laugh as he patted Su Mucheng’s head, “Good girl, you’ve become a great gamer.”

Su Mucheng’s breath hitched before she smiled with a mix of sadness, nostalgia, and contentment. “I tried,” she whispered.

“You did,” Ye Xiu said. She always did. “The rest, leave it to me.”

Su Mucheng smiled, “En.” In the first place, she never wanted this spotlight.

Fourth Ye stood up, obstructing Tao Xuan’s sight of Su Mucheng, he stretched slightly and yawned. “You wouldn’t be in the team competition, I suppose?” Fourth Ye glanced at Su Mucheng and Su Mucheng’s silence was enough of an answer for him.

Fifth Ye shook his head, “My, what fools they are,” Fifth Ye commented as he glanced at Excellent Era and smirked when one of them caught his eyes. “Look, look, the Heir looks concerned,” Fifth Ye pointed out.

The others subtly glanced at Qiu Fei who was looking their way.

“Qiu Fei is a good boy,” Su Mucheng murmured into Ye Xiu’s shoulder.


The audience was whispering and talking in a hushed voice, trying to discuss what just happened. Excellent Era’s fans’ morale took a big blow because of their goddess’ announced alienation, they questioned what happened in Excellent Era to make their goddess that impulsive.

The break was going really long, as the only girl in the team, Tang Rou stood up and offered her hand to Su Mucheng to escort her to a washroom. Little Ye put his hat on Su Mucheng’s head and they let the two girls walk off.

“It’s our duty to bring her smile back, right?” Big Ye smiled as he looked at Second Ye.

“I can’t stand her gloomy expression,” Second Ye nodded.

“Time to shine as a family?” Little Ye smiled an enigmatic smile.

“Fifth Ye, keep up,” Fourth Ye teased.

“Without Mucheng in their side, my worries ease a lot,” Fifth Ye smirked.

The team competition finally started.

The assigned six players for the team competition stood up and walked to the stage. Chaos Theory’s line-up surprised everyone slightly, because none of the ‘main line-up’s usual was there, only Ye Xiu and Little Ye. They clapped and booed when Ye Xiu walked in front of, followed by Second Ye, Big Ye pulling Little Ye and finally Fourth Ye.
When Fifth Ye walked after them, everyone did not clap nor start to boo at him. Since the start of Challenger League until now, no one has ever seen him play at all, but they knew what he played as.

A Cleric. A healer. Of course, since they’ve seen the others and the resume, they all somewhat knew that ‘Ye Xiuwu’ was a Cleric sub. But what made Chaos Theory use their sub cleric rather than the main one?

“It seems like there’s a large change in Team Chaos Theory’s line-up, the Battle Mage front; Soft Mist was replaced by her sub; Sad Autumn Night. We never seen him play before, only standing in as a sub in the previous competition. What does Team Chaos Theory have in store for this Battle Mage? The player of this Battle Mage also could be considered senior, can he keep up with the flow?” The commentator supplied diligently.

“And a Sharpshooter to supply for long-ranged attack, we all had seen once how Ye Qianliyan played before. He’s a good sharpshooter despite his senior age.”

“The most junior in the line-up, Ye Xiuliu with his One-Inch Love, as expected he came up in the team competition, no surprise there. This player is a very brilliant Blade Master, haha, some people rumoured that he might be as good as Blue Rain’s Lu Hanwen! Whether or not this was true, it still should be considered this boy is indeed a brilliant Blade Master player.”

“And, ah, Ye Xiusi with the second... Lord Grim. This line-up is getting wilder and wilder.”

“The last is the Cleric, Ye Xiuwu. Is it just me or the name seems to say they might be related? Or is their stage name, like Ye Xiu when he was Ye Qiu? Either way, it seemed like Chaos Theory wanted to play with wild elements to catch Excellent Era off guard. It’s either a really good idea, or a really bad one.”

The commentators continuously supplied their audience with their datas.

“Don’t embarrass yourself up there,” An Wenyi cupped his hands around his mouth and lightly shouted after Fifth Ye.

“Good luck Xiuliu!” Qiao Yifan enthusiastically encouraged his partner.


Tang Rou and Su Mucheng came back then, Tang Rou smiled, “Now I know why they didn’t assign any of us into the team competition.” She turned to look at Su Mucheng, “It seems like they know this will happen. I guess, I can forgive them to not bringing me into the fight because they all want to do something for you...”

Su Mucheng smiled, “They always do something for my sake.”

“That’s it. That’s the Cleric that managed to save our party back then and also gained the BOSS’ aggro!” Liu Xiaobie exclaimed. “He scolded you so many times back then!” he nudged Xu Bin who shook his head.

“With that kind of Cleric with full awareness, I don’t think Chaos Theory would do badly. I heard from Bai Yunfei that Zhang Xinjie was eyeing him,” Xu Bin said.

“Seriously? I’m pretty sure I also heard a rumor about Huang Shaotian eyeing the Blade Master
“brat,” what would Blue Rain do with another brat? Weren’t two brats like Huang Shaotian (A certain Sword Saint sneezed) and Lu Hanwen enough? They wanted three now? Why didn’t they just build a daycare!?

“Many people including Captain were eyeing the Battle Mage girl... Yifan too, I heard someone from Void is considering him,” Xu Bin said and Gao Yingjie turned concerned.

“If Chaos Theory lost in this match...” Gao Yingjie said.

Xu Bin nodded, “It’s like a free real estate, right? With so many scattered talents waiting to shine brightly, even if the big teams did not move, the smaller ones will...” Xu Bin commented.

“They absolutely can’t lose, huh? But Excellent Era is the same,” Liu Xiaobie said.

“Whoever wins will only be a trouble for us,” Xu Bin sighed.

“Agree,” Liu Xiaobie frowned.

The one becoming the sub was Fourth Ye’s Lord Grim.

Upon materializing in the map of Ancient Maple Path, Team Excellent Era immediately adjusted their position and moved forward confidently. However, Team Chaos Theory all scattered into two teams, one of them was led by Lord Grim, whilst the other one was led with Autumn Tree.

The spectators were all drawn into the solemnity of the fight as they leaned on.

Unknown to the two teams and the audience, all the pro teams had put down all of their activities and observed the competition via live streaming. In the meantime, they also had no competition to do and they all prompted to see who would win in between these two teams. One was the former great power who would climb back to the top if they win, whilst the other one had the Battle God as their captain.

Who would win? Everyone was thinking of the exact same question.

**Bang!**

The sound of a loud gunshot could be heard and the other half of Chaos Theory moved. Team Excellent Era looked at Autumn Tree who seemed to appear out of nowhere, he was alone, Xiao Shiqin decided to take this one for himself whilst commanding his team to watch for the other side.

The rest of team Chaos Theory burst out from another side. Sun Xiang immediately went for Lord Grim. Xiao Shiqin briefly observed his team and nodded slightly, since the other side decided to go on offensive first, this might be good.

A flash of blue fire descended from the sky, straight to Life Extinguisher. One Autumn Leaf whirled around to see a Cleric with his cross raised near the Sharpshooter. A sharpshooter to protect the Cleric? A bit laughable for Excellent Era.

“Get the Cleric!” Sun Xiang ordered in the team chat, but how could they do that when they were also pressed with their own opponents?

Second Ye decided to make a faint and retreated miserably under Shen Jian’s Striker’s mercy,
Second Ye subtly directed himself to fall in between Combat Form and One-Inch Love and attacked the other Battle Mage to look more convincing.

Shen Jian immediately rushed towards the Cleric and Life Extinguisher retreated, “Wait!” Xiao Shiqin said, focusing on protecting their own Cleric, who was as expected, immediately targetted by Sad Autumn Night once he handed the fight to One-Inch Love again.

Xiao Shiqin narrowed his lips, not good, that Cleric should be a trap. In no time someone would come out and protect Cloudy Autumn Sky. However, when Shen Jian was close enough, Xiao Shiqin turned astonished, that was because no one seemed to care about Cloudy Autumn Sky!

Not even Shen Jian’s earlier opponent, Sad Autumn Night, seemed to care about his own assigned opponent! Autumn Tree and Sad Autumn Night continuously pressured Xiao Shiqin’s Life Extinguisher with their teamwork, landing one or two blows to Woven Shadow, who was also supporting Life Extinguisher with all he had.

“You’re not helping them?” Ye Xiu typed in the public chat. Obviously, the question was directed to Sun Xiang.

Sun Xiang briefly glanced to Xiao Shiqin and looked back at Lord Grim, scoffing, “He could handle them.”

“Your confidence in your teammate is commendable but your understanding of them is so shallow,” Ye Xiu sighed as Lord Grim recovered from One Autumn Leaf’s Circle Swing.

“As long as I beat you, everything will end,” Sun Xiang said.

Ye Xiu smiled, “There’s still another Lord Grim, you know?” he said casually as he dodged Sun Xiang’s Dragon Tooth before countering it with a Double Stab.

“You know that’s not what I meant!”

“You also don’t.” Ye Xiu answered calmly.

When Lethe was close enough to the Cloudy Autumn Sky, he almost couldn’t believe how easy it had been that he was almost afraid. However, he didn’t think anything more as he swung his fist, the Cleric is essential in the team, if they could take out the Cleric first, they would seize the advantage!

Lethe swung his fist and hit nothing but air.

Cloudy Autumn Sky had dodged to the side. Lethe kicked and Cloudy Autumn Sky rolled to the ground, smoothly avoiding another punch with a jump after the roll. Lethe charged again with Straight Punch, but once again, the blonde-haired Cleric slipped away from his grasp and stumbled to his right.

Punch. Miss.

Kick. Miss.

Shen Jian became more and more ashamed as he kept attacking, out of ten of his attacks, only two might hit! And what more was Cloudy Autumn Sky still could supply for his team when he was avoiding Lethe’s attacks.

The audience was shocked. What kind of agility and flexibility was that?!
Xiao Shiqin was also surprised and turned grim, no wonder no one bothered to protect Cloudy Autumn Sky, he could protect his own little life!

It seemed like another player noticed this, Qiu Fei decisively ditched Little Ye and ran to help Shen Jian. Several of Cloudy Autumn Sky’s silver equipment all had high stats in flexibility and agility, which differed him from Little Cold Hands which all boosted her mana, making her mana much more abundant than Cloudy Autumn Sky.

Even though his mana was not as much as Little Cold Hands, it was still a lot, with other bonuses added in as well. Working around lower-tier pros was easy for Cloudy Autumn Sky, moreover, Fifth Ye had also fought a lot with Han Wenqing’s Striker, he knew a lot about Striker just as much as Han Wenqing knew a lot about Battle Mage.

However, Qiu Fei’s level was on the other hand. Even Fifth Ye had to be more careful around this former future successor. After all, this was still the end battle, whoever lost dies. Fifth Ye wasn’t so crazy to receive him head on and sacrifice his team.

A pair of wings sprouted out of Cloudy Autumn Sky’s back and it flapped, missing Qiu Fei’s Dragon Raises from the Sea by a hairbreadth. Combat Form canceled his Dragon Raises from the Sea, stopping before Lethe as he raised his spears again. A shadow of Dragon appeared and Combat Form swung his spear.

Rising Dragon Soars the Sky.

Fifth Ye quickly canceled his Angel Wings but it was already too late.

At that crucial moment, One-Inch Love leaped towards Combat Form with Rising Dragon Slash, only, he didn’t slash towards Combat Form but towards Combat Form’s spear!

*Clang*

The Dragon was released, soaring and roaring towards the sky as Cloudy Autumn Sky fell. It still hit him, but luckily it was only a graze against the skill. One-Inch Love whirled around and attacked Combat Form with Immortal Guides the Way the same time Combat Form used Falling Flower Palm on him.

The two characters were blown away far from each other and Sad Autumn Night stood up, casting Holy Commandment Light towards Life Extinguisher. “Hurry!” He typed in the team chat, he was tempted to trash talk his older selves but Shen Jian’s Striker already attacked him again.

“Shen Jian, ignore! Help me,” Xiao Shiqin instead said. Lethe obediently ran back to Life Extinguisher and their Cleric, Woven Shadow. Xiao Shiqin knew it would be useless to ask for a help from Sun Xiang who was too focused in Ye Xiu.

Fifth Ye was alone not for a very long time as Combat Form appeared again and so was One-Inch Love. Cloudy Autumn Sky cast a small heal on One-Inch Love as he fought Combat Form.

“One-Inch Love, follow me to get the Cleric out,” Fifth Ye said in the team chat.

“Hold on...” Little Ye typed back. “He’s strong...” Qiu Fei was indeed very strong and experienced. He played Glory longer than Little Ye, and also older than him. He bound to have some advantage against Little Ye.

“OK. Tell me when you’re ready,” Fifth Ye replied.
It was only a full minute later, Little Ye answered.

“Now,” Little Ye replied. Falling Blossom Form was executed and Combat Form was knocked away, the knocked off effect made him unable to recover quickly.

“Ten from here, break the formation, I’ll support you,” Fifth Ye said and everyone gawked. Support? What could a Cleric do in that kind of rough planning?!

However, Little Ye already moved there and unhesitantly jumped in, the good thing about Little Ye was his pure innocence in this. He was the most fearless when it came to attacking people. When his older selves told him to attack, he’ll attack without asking. If it was any other version be it Fourth Ye, Second Ye or Big Ye, they would stop to assess first. This trait of him was simultaneously good and bad, however, Little Ye knew when to think and when to blindly trust, so no one was too concerned.

Combat Form got up and instantly hot in One-Inch Love’s trails, ignoring Cloudy Autumn Sky. His priority was clearly focused in his team, he used Tyrant’s Destruction to swipe into the crowd. Big Ye and Second Ye noticed his coming, Sad Autumn Night jumped away whereas One-Inch Love was a second too late to avoid it.

Combat Form swung his spear and flung the Blade Master up.

One-Inch Love twisted mid-air and he brought his sword up as he slammed down with Falling Phoenix Slash.

“Good job, you did pretty good!” Fifth Ye praised as the formation crumbled. The spectators’ lips twitched, you didn’t even do anything aside for telling him to attack from a certain direction!

This side of the battlefield became even more uncoordinated. There were Lord Grim and One Autumn Leaf on another side, then, there was the rest HERE! Weren’t this allocation a bit too heavy on one side?!

But the other side was too strong, if he was careless in putting distance in between his teammates, they would... It would be bad. Life Extinguisher’s health alone already dropped dramatically by Sad Autumn Night and Autumn Tree, had it not because of Woven Shadow’s desperate helps, he would have been helpless now.

Autumn Tree casually raised his guns again, Drizzle Mist and Autumn Song, and fired. The fight restarted.

On the other side of the battlefield, Lord Grim was still doing his best in distracting One Autumn Leaf, he had a slight advantage at first, but slowly, he began to fall back against the prodigy. But his team still ignored him, having a full trust on him to hold Sun Xiang back.

“Heal! Heal!” Shen Jian panicked and sent message to the team chat for Zhang Jiaxing.

Zhang Jiaxing fumbled, he had been focused to support his vice-captain under the pressure of the other side to make such a small mistake. Woven Shadow raised his cross but before he could instantly heal Lethe with his emergency Great Cure, a system notification appeared.

[Cloudy Autumn Sky has killed Lethe]

Everyone blanked when they saw that, the audience might have not seen it, but Xiao Shiqin had briefly looked over to see Shen Jian’s condition just now and clearly saw how Cloudy Autumn Sky stepped in when Lethe retreated and leaped at him... Moreover, that wasn’t a leap! A simple leap from a Cleric shouldn’t be able to kill a Striker with remaining two percent health! It could only hurt
him slightly at most!

“Cloudy Autumn Sky killed Lethe!”

“Did anyone see that just now!? Let us give you a replay from that moment” The commentator astonishedly chimed in with a lot of excitement. Another screen formed quickly to replay the quick scene from earlier, right at the moment Cloudy Autumn Sky stepped in and leaped-

“See?! Are we seeing right?! Cloudy Autumn Sky just leaped at Lethe with that light aura around him?! A Heroic Leap! Knight’s skill! Cloudy Autumn Sky has a bonus skill slot!”

The streamers all gaped at the replay and the live spectators all gawked in shock for a while before making their own connection and gasped.

Heroic Leap?!

Bonus Skill Slot!?

Everyone gawked as they stared at Cloudy Autumn Sky who had gone back to a docile Cleric, hiding behind his teammates.

“Lmao. GG.” Fourth Ye who saw the notification sent his compliment to the team chat.

“GG,” Little Ye also typed.


“Not bad,” Big Ye said.

Everyone got even more incredulous as the rest of Team Chaos Theory mildly praised Cloudy Autumn Sky. What GG?! This is all crazy, ah!

“Heroic Leap?!” Xu Bin, as a Knight, cried out in disbelief.

“Heroic Leap?! Of all things?!” Liu Xiaobie shrieked.

“Now, I see why Tyranny’s Zhang Xinjie wants him so bad,” Xu Bin murmured. “Truly fit in...”

“Still, Heroic Leap!? What the fuck!? He could store a supportive *Recovery* from Paladin class and he went for offensive skill?!” Liu Xiaobie said incredulously.

“It might be his playstyle...” Gao Yingjie said quietly.

“That guy is too savage, ah! Trying to fit in with a healer like that? I can’t imagine it at all!” Liu Xiaobie flung his hands up. “What would captain say?!”

“That’s... a pretty bold choice of additional skill...” Wang Jiexi said as he watched the live-stream in his room. Bold... Certainly very bold and rather reckless. If he was in Wang Jiexi’s team, he would admonish him for choosing an offensive skill rather than a supportive one. But with Ye Xiu... No wonder he could choose Heroic Leap as his additional skill.

Wang Jiexi looked at his phone and typed something in it, “Never mind that, I just found an even
“What the fuck?! What the fuck?! WHAT. THE. FUCK?! Motherfucking Heroic Leap- what was that motherfucker thinking?!” This scream already going on for a minute before Lu Hanwen snapped out of it.

“Captain...?” Lu Hanwen asked Yu Wenzhou, he knew about bonus skill slot, and he was just surprised that a Cleric used a Knight’s skill for a while there.

Yu Wenzhou sighed, “Senior Ye have so many unique people in his team...”

“Unique!?! That guy is savage! When did the last time a Cleric kills?! Damn it all! Time to trash talk Zhang Xinjie! He doesn’t deserve to be called the coolest Cleric anymore!” Huang Shaotian said but he made no move to retrieve his phone, obviously, he wanted to see the match till finish first before he trash talk in the chatroom.

The atmosphere in Tyranny was deadly silence as they all seated, watching the live-streaming.

Song Qiying still couldn’t get rid of his incredulity after he saw Cloudy Autumn Sky’s unexpected Heroic Leap, this... This wasn’t just a case of fierce Cleric. This Cleric is on the savage level, ah! Who would be the main attacker this way!?

Han Wenqing sighed as he looked down, he wanted to express his disapproval for the Cleric. A Cleric choosing an offensive skill to be added rather than a secret emergency healing or any other supportive skills? However, It was also a rather clever thinking if not very reckless.

Zhang Xinjie wrote something in his note and nodded slightly, “He really fits into the team... Although I don’t commend his choice, I respect it. His style is always fierce,” Zhang Xinjie said. “Song Qiying, what do you think?”

“I... err... I think he’s interesting,” Song Qiying smiled.

Han Wenqing glanced at his successor, “Not just interesting, with a Cleric like that you have to properly control him and don’t let him drag you on. If you can’t do that, then, I’m afraid the future Captain wouldn’t be you...”

“I will try my best, captain,” Song Qiying said.

Han Wenqing shook his head, “That being said. I don’t think we could recruit that one...”

Zhang Xinjie sighed slightly, “Captain Han is right.”

“Kill the other Cleric already, or should I PK with him too?” Fifth Ye ridiculed his other selves in the team chat and it was the spectators who stirred.

So arrogant! Was what the Excellent Era’s fans thought.

So cool! Was what Chaos Theory’s fans thought.
Wang Ze of Excellent Era was transported in immediately and ran towards the fight relentlessly, following the sounds of fighting.

When his Sharpshooter arrived, he was welcomed with Autumn Tree’s relentless gunfires.

Sun Xiang cursed slightly when Shen Jian’s Lethe died and his attacks becoming even more furious. Ye Xiu also increased his speed to rival Sun Xiang’s speed. He didn’t say anything and simply focusing on holding One Autumn Leaf back, he didn’t even have the mood to joke around like the others in the team chat.

One Autumn Leaf kept attacking, guarding, dodging. Sun Xiang’s whole sight only filled with Lord Grim. His whole mind was only filled with Ye Xiu and how he should win against him. His whole heart was only devoted to beat this man now.

“Your team needs you...” Ye Xiu typed down. He sounded and looked like he was trying to distract Sun Xiang through a shameless way, but he was genuinely trying to remind Sun Xiang about the core of the competition. Glory is not a game of a single player.

Sun Xiang was still focused on Ye Xiu, his attacks steadily getting deadlier and his blow gotten more vicious. Ye Xiu matched him, receiving and countering each attack perfectly.

Sun Xiang finally made one mistake and Ye Xiu swung his umbrella to hit him with Dragon Tooth when another spear knocked Myriad Manifestations Umbrella’s direction off and missed One Autumn Leaf.

Sun Xiang recovered and used Draconic Crusher to knock Lord Grim away. He turned to see Combat Form, “What are you doing here? Go help the others!” Sun Xiang ordered in the team chat to Qiu Fei.

Qiu Fei furrowed his brows, “What others? They all died,” he answered. Did Sun Xiang seriously not notice how they had been slaughtered one by one?

“What-“ Sun Xiang blinked and he turned around to see no one from Excellent Era had survived. The Sharpshooter was no more and another Lord Grim stood there, full health and keenly watching. And they still had their Cleric.

No way... Everyone died...? How could Sun Xiang didn’t notice it?

“I’ve told you,” Ye Xiu typed in the public chat. “Your team needed your help... Don’t you get it?” He sighed, longing for a cigarette to inhale from.

Light descended on Lord Grim and his health recovered a little.

Sun Xiang’s fingers were stiffly hovering over his keyboard, he furrowed his brows.

“Surrender? Or Fight?” Fourth Ye typed down in the public chat.

Sun Xiang gritted his teeth when he saw that and One Autumn Leaf lunged again at Lord Grim.

“He still doesn’t understand,” Second Ye sighed. “Fifth, Sixth...” Second Ye typed in the team chat.

Cloudy Autumn Sky and One-Inch Love moved and ran towards the fight. Cloudy Autumn Sky raised his cross and a blue fire flashed down onto One Autumn Leaf, rendering it to be unable to use any skill. One-Inch Love leaped at him, as well Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim.
Cloudy Autumn Sky, still raising his cross, summoned Holy Commandment Light to increase the damage on One Autumn Leaf. Since One Autumn Leaf had been fighting and fighting, Combat Form was the one who got the heals from their now-dead Cleric. It’s easier to just kill of One Autumn Leaf first.

Combat Form swung his spear quickly, trying to ward them off. He used Falling Flower Palm onto both of them and they both got knocked away slightly. Sun Xiang made One Autumn Leaf to attack them again after the Sacred Fire burned off and Combat Form dutifully followed him, shadowing him. That was the plan originally, but then Sun Xiang had been to preoccupied with Ye Xiu and the enemies were all unexpectedly too strong. Yet now, there were only the two of them, Qiu Fei finally returned to his captain’s side because no one else needed his help. They’re all dead.

Second Ye furrowed his brows, “Attack Combat Form,” he told via team chat. This is a problem, it might be because of the change in their confrontation in the earlier Group Competition where it was Sun Xiang who had to fight opponents before getting to Ye Xiu instead of the other way around. Having losing because he was not in the perfect condition instead of the other way around made the youth became even more stubborn that he supposedly was. This couldn't happen, he needs to make sure Sun Xiang's change to be the better.

One Autumn Leaf needs a better master.

Little Ye and Ye Xiu blinked in confusion but Lord Grim already attacked Combat Form. One-Inch Love followed the suit and attacked Combat Form too.

Sun Xiang got angry, “Ye Xiu, your opponent is me!”

“You? No. My opponent is Excellent Era as a whole,” Ye Xiu said. This guy... Until when would he continue playing with only himself as the center? “You? You’re a part of Excellent Era, that’s why I fought you. Combat Form? Also a part of Excellent Era. Either way, you two are my opponents.”

“Little Ye, hold him back,” Second Ye typed simply and Little Ye knew what he had to do.

Little Ye whirled around and swung his Silver Sword, Dancing Frost Dragon, to One Autumn Leaf. He viciously kept attacking with his skills until Sun Xiang impatiently threw him aside.

Fifth Ye rushed forward after that, his whole body surrounded with holy aura as he leaped at One Autumn Leaf, Heroic Leap. One Autumn Leaf was hit and he stood up, he raised his spear to slash at Cloudy Autumn Sky and One-Inch Love jumped in between them, parrying One Autumn Leaf’s attack.

“Move! You’re not my opponents!” Sun Xiang impatiently typed down in the chat.

“Not your opponents? Then who is?” Fifth Ye mocked. “Captain Sun, you have to remember, this is a team competition, not an individual nor a group competition. Here, your opponent is opponents! The whole team is your enemy! There’s no choosing favorite!” Fifth Ye’s words made Sun Xiang furrowing his brows.

“Get out of the way!” Sun Xiang growled and charged through them with Dragon Breaks the Rank.

“Can I drill him?” Fourth Ye idly asked in their team chat.

“Give him a minute or two,” The two avatars sat the fight out, simply watching.

Ye Xiu was idly entertaining Qiu Fei when One Autumn Leaf jumped into the fight and swung his
spear at him again. Cloudy Autumn Sky ran up to them and healed Lord Grim again, he furrowed his brows as he used Sacred Fire and Holy Commandment Light on Combat Form.

“The Cleric, why didn’t you kill my Cleric?” Ye Xiu asked Sun Xiang. “He’s standing there with pretty small health,” Ye Xiu said as he swung his umbrella to use Double Stabbed Combat Form and the other Battle Mage fell.

“What’s the use?” Sun Xiang said. Right, what’s the use of killing the Cleric now? Excellent Era was already wiped out and the other side still had many players left. But as long as Sun Xiang could beat Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim...

“You still don’t understand do you?” Ye Xiu furrowed his brows.

One-Inch Love silently made his way back to the other two, whereas Cloudy Autumn Sky stepped beside Lord Grim, looking at One Autumn Leaf. “If only you go and help your team instead of focusing on me, you could help them to handle that guy,” Using his umbrella, Lord Grim pointed at Sad Autumn Night. “Which would make this harder for us. But you just have to make it easy.”

“When Qiu Fei tried to help you to attack me at the start of the team competition, you ushered him away. Chiming you can handle me yourself, he ended up in a fight alone against One-Inch Love. One-Inch Love is a new player, he might be suppressed by Combat Form but he could center all of his focus on one opponent. You know if you let Combat Form helped you, One-Inch Love would also be dragged into the fight and if you work together nicely, you might be able to suppress and even kill him too.”

“When your team was in a pinch, your Cleric was targetted, your vice-captain was ganged up at. You either didn’t notice or didn’t care, focusing in your own goal. Couldn’t you pause for a while and think of other people’s goals as well? You’re the captain, that’s the captain’s duty.”

“When your first teammate died, you didn’t react, you didn’t try to see what was wrong on the other side to make your teammate died in the hands of a Cleric. If you cared at all, you would have ditched me and help your team, with you, you can kill off Autumn Tree faster.”

“Cloudy Autumn Sky always left in the open, his positions were all reckless and stupid. Why? Because Life Extinguisher was being ganged up by the other two, Combat Form was focused on One-Inch Ash, and he knew you wouldn’t try to maim him. Qiu Fei managed to hurt him several times, had you come and focused in killing him, we might be hard-pressed to protect our Cleric. Your trust and confidence in them are admirable, but your understanding of them is on the other hand...”

“You’re too focused on your own goal and neglected your team and what was important for your team.”

“How many times do I have to tell you, Sun Xiang? Glory is not a single player game,” Ye Xiu said.

Sun Xiang read every word, not missing a single one, he furrowed his brows and... paused. He had been too confident, he acknowledged the other side was strong but still too confident in his own self and his team. When he saw the other side was pretty strong, he just left his team to deal with it, already taking for granted for them to beat the other side... Which they didn’t.

Qiu Fei came to help him a few times but he rejected him and told him to go away and take care of his own opponent. One-Inch Love was strong, that’s why Sun Xiang wanted Qiu Fei to deal with him. Xiao Shiqin tried to get his attention, but at some point, Sun Xiang stopped looking at the team chat. Xiao Shiqin had done his best to control the team, which was why they could last as much as
they could under the hard pressure.

Sun Xiang looked at Cloudy Autumn Sky, his health was indeed very low. Cloudy Autumn Sky raised his cross and Sacred Fire appeared, flashing onto One Autumn Leaf and burned him.

“Our number is greater than your one,” Fifth Ye said.

“There’s no team made of one,” Fourth Ye said.

“When you have your team, why bother going alone?” Little Ye shook his head.

“Goodbye for now,” Second Ye said and the four attackers raised their weapons, using their highest damage skill to One Autumn Leaf.

Sun Xiang could only watch, helpless. His hands hovered over his keyboard before he took off his earphone, tossing it to the desk. He looked at the screen and sighed loudly.

The winner had been decided.

"CHAOS THEORY!!" Chen Guo led the cheer and the fans all screamed in glee.

Excellent Era's fans watched blankly. This is the fall of an era...

And a new start for a new legend.

Chapter End Notes

Sun Xiang had to be lectured more. You know, Sun Xiang's calm in the team competition was partly because of Xiao Shiqin. But it was also because of his loss against Ye Xiu in the group competition when Ye Xiu already fought against Qiu Fei that made him in a more disadvantage against Sun Xiang... Yet YX still won, it forced SX to calm down and assess the situation more properly.

However, here, to fill in the hole, Sun Xiang had to go through to Tang Rou and Mo Fan first before he fought Ye Xiu. He was the one at a disadvantage which made his line of thinking stopped at "If I was in my best condition, I can absolutely beat him." And made him even more aggressive in the team competition. Doing worse than canon SX in term of team work, which made Ye Xiu to be more thorough in his lecture.

He woke up now. We'll see more slightly-arrogant but mostly-tsundere Sun Xiang soon enough.
Chapter 20

Chapter Summary

Ye Qiu...

Chapter Notes

See the end of the chapter for notes

“Ugh- What happened last night?” Fifth Ye crawled up from the couch, holding his stomach. They had been dragged by Guild Chaos Theory’s members after they won the Challenger League and they all treated the team for dinner and drink, it was fun and Fifth Ye was glad to have some form of lively interaction aside outside his team. “I think I drank too much...”

Fourth Ye, who turned to be sleeping beside him in the couch, kicked him over, “Stop being a drama queen, you drank nothing but soda last night!” Fourth Ye grumbled.

“Soda is also a drink, I drank too much now my stomach hurts,” Fifth Ye said.

“You have gotten up? Good, go shower or something,” Big Ye got out of the shower and said. They stared blankly at him.

“What are you doing here?” Fourth Ye asked.

“This is our room...” Fifth Ye said.

Big Ye looked at them with disdain, “Who do you think dragged you two into the room after being wasted?”

“I didn’t-“

“Someone spiked the soda, not much, just to make us feel buzzier... Fifth Ye passed out after a glass, you passed out after the second glass,” Big Ye pointed out.

Fifth Ye gasped, “I... I drank alcohol? Fuck...”

“Figures. Then, why didn’t you go back to your room after dropping us here?” Fourth Ye asked.

“I was tipsy and the bed called for me,” Big Ye said. Was that why they were thrown to the sofa instead of the bed? Shameless...

“Ugh, you can get out now. I’m planning to sleep for the entire day,” Fourth Ye said as he dragged himself to the bed and laid on it tiredly.

“You two, get prepared and go take Little Ye out to play,” Big Ye said.

It took them a few seconds to register Big Ye’s words and they stared blankly at him. “What?”

“Why the hell-“

Big Ye’s gaze darkened, “He is the only one who didn’t get spiked and the only one really active
right now, being in our home city made him want to walk around more.” It didn’t help that Little Ye was also familiar with B City as it was their home in the first place. So he believed himself would do fine. “Yifan volunteered to come with him,” the poor boy, even though he was still sluggish he still took it on himself to indulge Little Ye.

“Then, let them go! Yifan was also from B City, no? They would do fine,” Fourth Ye furrowed his brows and buried his face into the blissful pillow.

“Yes, Yifan is a responsible person. They both once lived in B City, familiar with B City, they wouldn’t die,” Fifth Ye agreed as he laid down on the other bed.

Big Ye smiled and went to the curtain and opened it widely, “That’s why I want you guys to go and chaperone them.”

“Chaper-“ Fourth Ye choked.

“Big Ye!” Fifth Ye gasped.

“Listen here, I don’t trust Little Ye to drag Qiao Yifan around,” Big Ye said and the two stared at him in disbelief. “Yifan is too softhearted, if Little Ye brought him off to a game center and started a high-scale bet there, they would get in trouble,” Big Ye said as he gave a pointed look at Fourth and Fifth.

Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye bit their lips, recalling their phase back at fifteen, thanks to Su Muqiu and his way of taking advantage on whatever card he had, including Ye Xiu’s innate talent in gaming.

Fourth Ye’s eyes hardened, “I’m tired, I want to sleep, let’s decide this through traditional means,” he said as he raised his fist towards Fifth Ye.

Fifth Ye’s gaze hardened as he sat up.

Big Ye watched blankly as they did rock-paper-scissor and Fourth Ye threw up his hands.

“Good luck, Fifth, don’t get too involved,” Fourth Ye said as he got into the cover and covered his head with it.

Fifth Ye rubbed his eyes and sighed. At least Qiao Yifan would also be miserable...

After Little Ye, Qiao Yifan, and Fifth Ye were gone, Big Ye got a call from Ye Qiu who yelled at him for leaving before the after match interview.

“Ah, I forgot about that again,” Big Ye said.

“You already went through this, how could you forget?! As a Deputy Chief Executive, I’ve never been scolded by anyone in my life ever, not even father! Yet, I got scolded by those people because you left before the interview!” Ye Qiu said indignantly.

“You sacrificed so much,” Big Ye chose to entertain Ye Qiu blandly.

“Sigh!” Ye Qiu sighed harshly. “The next interview is in a week. I’ll go and meet up with you after I finished my business in S-City, don’t do anything reckless.” The line ended.

Big Ye put away his phone and closed the door.
Second Ye looked up, “What’s wrong?”

“Remember when I said we seemed to forget something yesterday?” Big Ye asked.

“... Oh... The interview?” Second Ye finally recalled when Big Ye phrased it like that. Seeing Big Ye nodded, Second Ye shrugged, “Oh well, doesn’t matter... Was it Ye Qiu who called you just now?”

“Yes, throwing tantrum,” Big Ye sighed as picked up his laptop and opened it, placing it on the bed as he turned it on.

“What are you doing?” Second Ye asked lightly as he rolled over, still rather sluggish from last night’s celebration.

“Updating,” Big Ye said.

Second Ye tossed him a dirty look and rolled his eyes, “Seriously...”

Big Ye smirked at his younger self, “I have so many things to be updated you know?”

“Oh, entertain me, Big Ye. I just pity the original, since it’s his reputation that you’re destroying,” Second Ye shook his head and turned his back on Big Ye.

---

**Ye Xiu V**: See you all in the tenth season...

- **Zhou Zekai V**: See you...

- **Chu Yunxiu V**: See you there~ GG~

- **Huang Shaotian V**: Damn, I’m being emotional over here. I miss you but I really don’t want to see your face anymore, ah! But yeah, see you there! Don’t suddenly disappear again! Make sure you’re able to meet Blue Rain!

- **Han Wenqing V**: Welcome back.

- **Wang Jiexi V**: See you, and congrats for winning. Welcome back to the circle.

- **Zhang Jiale V**: Ugh, why are you even coming back? I really don’t want to see your smug face anymore, but see you in the tenth season, I guess.
• **Yu Wenzhou V:** Congratulations for winning the Challenger League ^^

• **Fur Fur:** God Ye! God Ye! God Ye! God Ye!!!! T_T I’m crying! Damn it, this is too emotional for me!

• **Chill Pill:** Aiya, why am I suddenly tearing up, ah? He only typed down “see you all in the tenth season” but it feels really powerful that it stabbed my heart!

• **Savage Cleric:** God Ye, what happened to @Su Mucheng V I’m so curious ah! I heard she didn’t go back with Excellent Era!? What happened, really?!

• **Excellent Fantastic:** Traitor! You destroyed your own old team!

• **Handsome Really:** Haters, can all just shut the fuck up! God Ye, please keep going on! Ignore them! And see you in tenth!

• **Yu Feng V:** Senior, this post is really something. But welcome back!

• **Lin Jingyan V:** Welcome back for you. ^^

• **Yang Cong V:** See you there and welcome back! Congrats on winning!

• **Li Xuan V:** Congrats, welcome back and see you in tenth!

• **Su Mucheng V:** ^_^
Ye Xiu V: Last night was out of expectation. Did everyone go home safely?

- Seven Field (CT): We did! Thank you for your care, God Ye!

- Huang Shaotian V: Hooh, Last night? Were you drinking, Old Ye? Lmao, at the very least, you passed out in a dignified place, right?

- Zhang Jiale V: What? Did you violate your ‘No-drinking’ policy :O surprising! I thought you were a devoted believer! This is heresy!

- Li Xuan V: What is life without a bit of rule-breaking?

- Wu Yuce V: You have no right to say that @Li Xuan V

- Sleeping Moon (CT): We’re doing good, God Ye! We’ll be going home tonight.

- Chen Guo (CT Fanclub President): Don’t worry about them! I’ll organize and take care of all of them properly!

- Thousand Creations (CT): Please have no worry, God Ye! Sis Chen is really good to us. Is the team okay?

- Chu Yunxiu V: Ooh, so that’s why Mucheng did not answer my messages last night. IC, IC...

- Wang Jiexi V: It’s better to not use your phone or laptop after being wasted the night before though...

- Su Mucheng V: ^_^

---

QQ Notification: [You have 999+ new messages]
Ye Qiu: I got the modeling deals settled up :)  
Ye Qiu: Sending you details... : )

Big Ye finally turned off his laptop and closed it, “A mess, they’re all a mess. I don’t know how to deal with them.” Big Ye put the laptop away, “The two posts still got more attention than it supposedly is. Guess, they’re still not used to ‘Ye Xiu’ updating.”

“Of course they aren’t,” Second Ye mumbled.

“Xiao Feng, Ye Qiu already made his move about the brands,” Big Ye mentioned lightly and he witnessed how Second Ye actually sank deeper into his mattress.

“Can we talk about this later? When I’m not in the state of hating myself for drinking last night?” Second Ye said.

“I’m always the best at claw machine game, watch me,” Little Ye patted Qiao Yifan’s shoulder when he lost again.

“Really?” Qiao Yifan smiled as he stepped aside.

“Which one do you want?” Little Ye asked confidently.

“How about the dark purple cat one? The one with an eyepatch,” Qiao Yifan pointed to the stuffed animal.

Fifth Ye, who was sitting on a bench not far away, rolled his eyes. Why did he feel like he was chaperoning for a pair of lovey-dovey lovers instead of watching over prone-troubles kids? Goddammit, he needed his sleep!

“You’re really good at this!” Qiao Yifan exclaimed in astonishment as he picked up the purple cat doll. “Did you like to play claw machine game?”

“Yes, it came with experience, my little brother-“ Little Ye paused abruptly, “A friend that was like a little brother to me always whined for me to do it.”

“Really? How about that black fox one?” Qiao Yifan pointed.

“On it!”

Fifth Ye sipped his smoothie and sighed as he lowered his cap, his eyes were so heavy... Maybe
resting his eyes for a minute would be okay... Fifth Ye drifted off tiredly, but his ears were still aware and listening vaguely to his surrounding. He didn’t know how many times, Little Ye had won the claw machine, maybe he should remind him to not win too much since they couldn’t bring back too many stuffed animals...

“Let me try it this time,” Qiao Yifan said as he placed the four stuffed animals in his arms beside Fifth Ye with the other five stuffed animals. Little Ye stepped aside and put the stuffed animal in his hand to Fifth Ye’s lap.

“No, no, no, a bit too the left- nope! A bit to the right.”

“This? How about this?”

“Yes, yes, Yeah! You got it!” Little Ye clapped playfully as Qiao Yifan bent down to pick the plushie. Little Ye’s clap woke Fifth Ye up and he yawned a bit.

“Are you guys done-“

“Yifan?”

The three of Chaos Theory paused and looked back to see a boy around Qiao Yifan’s age. Qiao Yifan raised his cap and widening his eyes, “Yingjie?” He whispered.

Gao Yingjie smiled, “That’s really you, thank God,” he was afraid that he got the wrong person. That would be really embarrassing. “How are you?” He asked.

“I’m doing great, what about you? What are you doing here?” Qiao Yifan smiled happily as he walked to Gao Yingjie and greeted him with a bro-hug.

“We were just walking around,” Gao Yingjie replied with a smile.

“We?” Qiao Yifan blinked.

“Yo, Yifan!” Another voice suddenly called out for Qiao Yifan and he looked behind Gao Yingjie to see another youth approaching.

“Senior Liu!” Qiao Yifan gasped and bowed down to greet him.

“Hey, hey, sssh. I don’t want to be caught by fans, you two should talk quieter too,” Liu Xiaobie shushed Qiao Yifan off.

“Oh, sorry,” Qiao Yifan flushed slightly.


“What are you doing here?” Liu Xiaobie asked Qiao Yifan as his gaze trailed to Little Ye who looked blankly.

“Oh, we were just playing. You two, this is my friend, Ye Xiuliu,” Qiao Yifan turned to smile at Little Ye. “Xiuliu, they are my former teammates. Gao Yingjie and senior Liu Xiaobie,” Qiao Yifan leaned towards Little Ye’s ear and whispered the names.

“Pleased to meet you two,” Little Ye smiled calmly as he nodded curtly at them.

“I’ve seen you play. Your Blade Master is not bad,” Liu Xiaobie said flatteringly to this one junior.
Little Ye smiled, “It’s just so-so. I just started playing, so my skill is nothing to be praised yet.”

Liu Xiaobie raised his brows, “Hoo... I see.” Liu Xiaobie smirked, “Well, this job waited for no one, whether you just started or not, it’s better to catch up soon.”

“Of course. Same thing goes to you Senior Liu,” Little Ye smiled slyly as the shade of his cap covered half of his expression.

Liu Xiaobie’s breath hitched, amongst the great rookies in the seventh season, Sun Xiang earned the title of God in his first year, Tang Hao had already become a captain and beat the number one Brawler... Meanwhile, Liu Xiaobie was the one with the least growth along with Zou Yuan of Hundred Blossoms.

Qiao Yifan stepped in, “Xiuliu, can I talk for a bit with Yingjie? You can keep playing,” Qiao Yifan smiled and Little Ye looked at him, seeing Gao Yingjie was also looking at him expectantly.

“Of course, go ahead,” Little Ye nodded and the pair of youths walked away.

Little Ye watched as Qiao Yifan walked a bit further away with Gao Yingjie. Little Ye sighed slightly.

“What are you playing? Claw machine?” Liu Xiaobie walked past Little Ye to look at the machine.

“I’m good at this, want to see?” Liu Xiaobie grinned.

“No,” Little Ye huffed.

Liu Xiaobie shrugged, “Doesn’t matter,” he inserted a coin and started to move the claw in the machine.

Little Ye stood there looking at Liu Xiaobie before he looked back to Qiao Yifan and Gao Yingjie who had disappeared around the corner. Little Ye shifted closer to the bench where Fifth Ye was sitting and bumped his feet with Fifth Ye’s feet, “Fifth Ye...” He said and earned two people’s attention.

“We just got ditched,” Little Ye said and Fifth Ye looked up, resisting the urge to yawn.

“No, You got ditched,” Fifth Ye bluntly corrected.

“Luckily I still have you, isn’t it? Or else, I would be thoroughly alone here,” Little Ye said as he went to sit beside Fifth Ye. That would be suck, standing alone waiting for your friend who was talking to his friend.

*You wouldn’t be ditched if only you didn’t eagerly go out to play...* Fifth Ye sighed in annoyance. He already had a headache since waking up, he really just wanted to go home. “But it was me who was being inconvenienced,” Fifth Ye said as he took off his cap to scratch his head and swiped back his hair before he put it back on.

Liu Xiaobie, who was just bending down to pick up his prize, immediately went into a daze then and there when he looked at Fifth Ye. He snapped out of it as fast as possible as he snatched his prize and immediately approached the handsome man sitting on the bench. He stopped before Fifth Ye and Fifth Ye looked up.

“Well, hello there. I believe we never met before,” But his face was sure familiar. “I’m Liu Xiaobie, may I know your name?” Liu Xiaobie smiled as he extended his hand to Fifth Ye.
Fifth Ye recognized him as Tiny Herb’s Flying Sword’s owner and nodded as he took his hand and shook it, “I’m Ye Xiuwu.”

“Oh, are you two brothers?” Liu Xiaobie now looked at Little Ye with warm eyes that made the boy raise his brows.

“Kind of,” Fifth Ye replied lightly.

“You two are really alike,” Maybe that was where Liu Xiaobie found the face familiar... No, there seemed to be another person... Oh, who cares about that. Liu Xiaobie’s priority was currently the youth in front of him. “Were you the one who played Cleric in Chaos Theory?” Liu Xiaobie asked.

“Yes,” Fifth Ye nodded.

“I really admire you,” Had Xu Bin been here, he would have pointed out how Liu Xiaobie practically shrieked how reckless and brash Cloudy Autumn Sky was. “Your playstyle is beautiful, wild and aggressive. Are you like that too in real life?” Liu Xiaobie said ambiguously.

It went over Fifth Ye’s head, “No, not really. It’s just in the game because it’s necessary, I wouldn’t leap at you at knocked you to the ground using Heroic Leap or something,” Fifth Ye chuckled.

“I wouldn’t mind if that happens at all,” Liu Xiaobie said smilingly, actually half-serious. “Are you in school?” He asked, seriously contemplating.

“Nope. I graduated, I just turned eighteen a few months ago,” Fifth Ye lied smoothly.

“Sweet! A fresh graduate, huh? I also immediately became a pro after I graduated, I’m twenty this year,” Liu Xiaobie grinned. “Are you good at arcade games?”

“I’m good at any kind of games,” Fifth Ye said confidently.

“Oh yeah?” Liu Xiaobie smirked. “How about we play a few games?”

Fifth Ye raised an eyebrow, “What do I get out of it?” If Big Ye was here, he would have facepalmed. He sent Fifth Ye to make sure Little Ye won’t suddenly incite a large scale bet but here he was, asking for a bet to a stranger.

“A kiss?” Liu Xiaobie tapped his cheek.

“How childish,” Fifth Ye lost his interest.

“Just kidding. How about a friendly competition of gouging out each other’s strength?” Liu Xiaobie said. “High-level APM game, wanna try?” Liu Xiaobie smirked. “I’m one of the people with fastest APM.

Fifth Ye smirked, “I’ll beat you in your own game then,” Fifth Ye stood up and crossed his arms.

The two youths left and Little Ye stared blankly, he looked at the pile of dolls beside him and stared disbelievingly, “They ditched me,” he murmured incredulously.

“I’m happy you look very relaxed with your new team,” Gao Yingjie said to his close friend.

Qiao Yifan smiled, “Thanks, they all had been really nice to me.”
“Right, congratulation for winning the Challenger League, I had yet to congratulate you on that,” Gao Yingjie said sincerely as he awkwardly offered a handshake at Qiao Yifan.

“Thank you, I did nothing big in the final,” Qiao Yifan said.

“You were in the individual, I saw it. You did very well,” Gao Yingjie said.

“It was just a simple stunt,” Qiao Yifan scratched his head sheepishly. “I also saw your match, your teamwork with Captain goes steadily better. You might be nominated as the Best Duo.”

Gao Yingjie smiled slightly, “Nominated is nominated, but there’s no way my lousy adjustment to Captain’s playstyle could earn us the Best Duo award. I’m inadequate.”

Qiao Yifan smiled helplessly, he then looked at the doll he won earlier, it was a soft green cartoon tree with eyes and all. He pushed it to Gao Yingjie’s hands and smiled, “Don’t sell yourself short. Confidence is the key, that’s what Xiuliu always told me whenever I felt myself to be inadequate. You’re much more talented than I am, Yingjie, you’re anything but inadequate,” Qiao Yifan stated gently.

Gao Yingjie looked at the stuffed tree “Thanks, Yifan,” Gao Yingjie smiled softly. “Speaking of that, your new friend and you played very well in duo. I admire it, it feels like you two know what was in each other’s mind most of the time.”

Qiao Yifan chuckled, “It was all because of training. Right, why don’t you try to talk with Xiuliu? He’s a very nice boy, very positive and calm. I know you have some trouble socializing, but I promise he wouldn’t make you uncomfortable.”

“Um, I think I’ll pass for now,” Gao Yingjie said reluctantly.

“It’s fine, I can help!” Qiao Yifan turned around and he blinked when he found no one at the place where he left Little Ye and Fifth Ye. “Eh? Where did they go?” Did he... got ditched?

“Ah, did they leave you? I’m sorry, it must be because of me,” Gao Yingjie said guiltily.

“No, that can’t be. They might be going around to play, let’s search for Senior Liu and them,” Qiao Yifan gestured to Gao Yingjie and they walked off to search for their friends.

“I already said to you, it’s still too early for you to try and win against me,” Fifth Ye said in amusement as he glanced at Liu Xiaobie who still had a hard time of registering the fact that he had lost the game for six times in a row.

“L-let’s try again,” Liu Xiaobie narrowed his eyes in determination.

“I-“ Fifth Ye paused when he felt his phone buzzed in his pocket. He took it out and saw there was a new message.

Big Ye: Can you take a picture of your activity? Just take a pic of Yifan and Little Ye is enough.

Fifth Ye blankly stared, “I need to go,” Fifth Ye said.


“Yeah,” Fifth Ye turned away and looked around. “Where... Is he...?” He couldn’t find Little Ye
within his sight.

“Xiuwu!” They heard someone calling Fifth Ye and turned to see Qiao Yifan and Gao Yingjie walking towards them.

“Yifan,” Fifth Ye turned to face him.

“Where’s Xiuliu?” Qiao Yifan and Fifth Ye asked at the same time. They stared blankly at each other.

“We need to go,” Fifth Ye sighed as he put his phone back.

“Aww,” Liu Xiaobie whined. “Hey, wait a sec,” he looked at the plushie that he had strapped on his waist and unstrapped it. He handed it to Fifth Ye, it was a baby chick wearing a medical mask, “Here, my meeting gift for you. See you soon,” Liu Xiaobie winked.

Fifth Ye wanted to refuse since he knew Qiao Yifan and Little Ye had accumulated a lot, but Liu Xiaobie had shoved the stuffed animal into his hands, “Alright, bye!” Fifth Ye turned away and jogged off.

“I need to go first, Yingjie. I promised Xiuliu to play with him today, I have to search for him now. Catch you up later,” Qiao Yifan grabbed Gao Yingjie’s hand and shook it.

Gao Yingjie nodded, “Okay, be careful.”

Qiao Yifan nodded and walked away.

Gao Yingjie looked at his close friend’s back in a bit of bitter feeling of melancholy. Qiao Yifan had found his place and grew up, becoming more confident and open with his feeling, whereas, Gao Yingjie had long found his own place but still couldn’t be as confident as Qiao Yifan.

Qiao Yifan even already found a new close friend that could play, adjust, and grow with him in Glory... He looked as Qiao Yifan walked further and further away. Gao Yingjie sighed and turned away.

“Yingjie!” Qiao Yifan called out and Gao Yingjie turned to look at him, raising his brows. Qiao Yifan waved, “See you on stage!” Qiao Yifan exclaimed.

Gao Yingjie’s eyes widened and he let out a delightful laugh, “See you on stage!” He beamed.

The pair of close friends finally parted.

“Ah! I didn’t ask for his number!” Liu Xiaobie exclaimed and Gao Yingjie sweatdropped.

On the second day after their victory, they all had functioned like usual and had a relaxing time in lazing in the hotel. However, a storm came when the clock hit twelve p.m.

Big Ye and Second Ye blankly stared at the TV. How could it be like this? They just wanted to see some comedy to fill in the leisure time and instead they got another headache.

“Yes, here at H-city, is Happy Internet Cafe, the one where God Ye Xiu made his grassroot team that had won the Challenger League. Unexpectedly, he actually lived in such a sad condition after his retirement! How could it be like this? How could a God-tier player- the Battle God himself-
begged for a job in an Internet Cafe across the street of his own- club!” The female reporter reported very passionately as she gestured to Excellent Era’s building with agitation.

“-And this is where God Ye supposedly to sleep every day when he was still working here. I can’t believe this at all, how could the God player- the three-times champion sleep in such cramped space-“

“Here, we have the owner of Happy Internet Cafe,” The female reporter gestured politely to a beautiful lady with her hair tied up in a ponytail. It was Chen Guo.

“Hello,” Chen Guo smiled at the reporter who seemed younger than her.

“Good day to you Lady Chen, how are you today?” The reporter asked kindly.

“I’m good, really good,” Chen Guo smiled happily at the question.

“Can you tell us the chronology when God Ye reached this place?”

“Well, it was a day before Ye Qiu’s retirement was announced. I remember it was snowing that day. I don’t know for sure about when he entered, the little sister who was on the duty saw him and his family.”

“Okay, so he came before he was announced to be retired? And it was snowing that day?”

“Night. He came at night.”

The reporter seemed to be in an emotional turmoil when she heard that but she gestured for Chen Guo to continue, “And, family...?”

“Yes, he came with his family. I took pity on them when they asked me to let them stay inside for the night, they only have so much money to rent three computers and were worried if their presence would disturb the Cafe. There are five others aside for God Ye Xiu himself.”

“Why is his family with him?”

“Ai, it’s none of my business to disclose it, but what I can tell you is it was a family problem. A really big problem, from what I heard from one of them, they actually came to ask for help from God Ye since he had always been kind and generous, yet who knew God Ye was already kicked out of Excellent Era that day?”

“Aiyo, that sounds very serious.”

“Yes, they left in the next day. However, a few days later, God Ye came back to my cafe and asked if the job was still available. Ai, he must have countered a wall and came back to me, he asked if he could live here too, I have no heart to refuse him since it was cold outside and he was a mess.”

“God Ye...” The female reporter, who they were sure was an avid fangirl of Ye Xiu, murmured emotionally.

“I gave him a room to stay in, that’s the most I could manage. I offered to help him sort it out but he politely declined, saying ‘it was perfect’.”

“How could that be perfect?” The female reporter emotionally sniffed. If that small closet with a bed was ‘perfect’, she didn’t want to know how Excellent Era treated their God- former God.

“Since then, he worked here. That’s how he met Little Tang, Soft Mist’s player. A few months later
after I found out he was Ye Qiu, I was so shocked and he left the job in my cafe.”

“Wait, he really hides his identity?”

“No,” Chen Guo turned sheepish. “He told me that he was Ye Qiu since the start, however, I did not believe him until much later on.”

“Oh, make sense, what happened after he left the cafe?”

“He moved out to the house not far away.”

“He bought a house?!”

“No, I think... He was actually trying to hold on, but because of some things, he finally called out his family for help. The entire five people with him gave up resisting and also called out for their main household. Or that's what I heard from...” Chen Guo hesitated. “Ah, I can’t divulge the matter. That’s their privacy, ah. I just can say they’re really pitiful...”

“Main household?”

“Yes, you will know it if you read it close enough in the application form that would be released soon. God Ye was actually the eldest son of the CEO of Ye Corporation as well the elder brother of the Deputy Chief Executive there. In fact, the Deputy Chief Executive was actually the reason behind God Ye’s stage name ‘Ye Qiu’.”

The female reporter’s eyes shone with passionate curiosity, “Why?”

“Because ‘Ye Qiu’ is actually the name of the Deputy Chief Executive of Ye Corporation, as well the younger twin brother from God Ye.”

“What?!” The reporter gasped and staggered back in shock, even the camera shook a bit.

“YE QIU!!!” Big Ye and Second Ye stood up at the same time and cried out. There should be no way Chen Guo would say this kind of intricate and shameless make-belief if she wasn’t coached by someone! The only one who would do this was their own very beloved younger brother, Ye Qiu!

“Maybe the drama was Fifth Ye’s fault,” he was the one who made Chen Guo believed the tragic ‘backstory’ after all. “But the last part, that must be Ye Qiu!” Second Ye sighed loudly as he clutched his head.

“That reckless little brother,” Big Ye massaged his temple and grumbled.

This would be a long story to finish.

The entire team gawked at the news when they were all gathered in Big Ye and Second Ye’s room.

Fourth Ye grabbed Fifth Ye’s collar when he saw Chen Guo explaining about their redacted sob story, he smiled at his ‘twin brother’, “The drama is your fault.”

“Fourth, calm down. I don’t know this would happen,” Fifth Ye said helplessly as he tried to pry off Fourth Ye’s hand. “She kept asking, so I kept dramatizing...” He whispered.

However, as they watched on, the Ye’s faces got darker.
Ye Qiu.

That was the only thing they could think of.

Ye Xiu immediately lit up his cigarette, not caring of anything as he inhaled it.

“Captain... So, your situation is like that...” An Wenyi was the first one to say something.

“No, wait, listen,” Ye Xiu said.

“So, you’re a runaway, no wonder...” Tang Rou said seriously.

“Hold on-“

“This is so like a drama,” Luo Ji murmured.

“Boss, I can give you my money from my wage,” Steamed Bun said.

“Steamed Bun, I am the one who gave you your wage-“

“Do you think we can sell the copyright of this story to make a movie?” Wei Chen said blandly.

Su Mucheng smiled in amusement as she kept peeling off her melon seeds and ate it.

“Listen, it wasn’t that bad,” Ye Xiu sighed. “Sure... Big Ye and Second Ye had some... Failure...”

“Business failure,” Big Ye shrugged.

“Got kicked out,” Second Ye said. They looked at each other and tried again, “We ran away. So we went to find Ye Xiu...”

“And... The youngest twins are... Very rebellious,” Ye Xiu said.

“We actually came because Mucheng called us for a help to get Xiu-ge out,” Fourth Ye said.

“Without our parents’ permission, of course,” Fifth Ye said. “And we never really intended to return... Soon...”

“And we ended up... Stranded in Happy,” Ye Xiu continued. “Until Ye Qiu-“

“Until I found you all and decided to help you all, stubborn prideful guys, out.”

They all paused and looked at the doorway to find Ye Qiu standing there, smiling leisurely. Seeing him like that made him look more approachable... But Ye Xiu, and all his counterparts, knew that it was just a mask of contentment after he ruined someone’s life. At the very least, Ye Xiu’s leisure smile only meant he was bullying someone online or trolling someone really hard...

“After that, I bought you a house and decided to help you out for your new team, in return, you decided to show your face and helped me with promoting our brands,” Ye Qiu said as he closed the door and walked towards Ye Xiu, beaming.

Everyone looked at Ye Xiu and Ye Xiu looked at Ye Qiu. He sighed, “Oh brother... I really hate you sometimes.”
After spending their week leisurely, it was the time for them to attend the press conference for the teams who had just entered the Alliance. Big Ye and Second Ye sat it out, chiding that they were still too tired and they were substitutes anyways, so they could get away.

Ye Xiu had just answered every question about his feeling on Excellent Era disbanding when another person came into the press conference, “Excuse me, I’m so sorry for my tardiness,” Ye Qiu smiled politely as he took a seat on the empty seat beside Ye Xiu.

The reporters gawked before their cameras flashed wildly, the people from Chaos Theory shielded their eyes again. Ye Xiu shot a dirty look at his twin brother who patted his shoulder in greeting and smiled innocently.

“How do you do?” Ye Qiu greeted the reporters as he straightened up in his seat.

“Are you Chaos Theory’s Boss?”

“Is this sir Chaos Theory’s boss and also God Ye’s younger brother?”

“Please tell us how do you feel for your brother’s unfair treatment!”

“Please tell us your opinion about your brother-“

“Mister Ye-!”

The Alliance’s officials were having a hard time to calm the reporters down, but Ye Qiu raised his hand at them and somehow... They quietened down. The officials gulped down, so this was the aura of a rich heir? So scary...

Ye Qiu smiled at them all, “Everyone, please calm down,” he stared down at them and they all settled down, unnerved. “Yes, I’m Ye Qiu, Ye Xiu’s younger twin brother, the boss of Chaos Theory,” After saying that he shot a smile at Ye Xiu who really wanted to roll his eyes. Ye Xiu knew a beginning of drama when he saw one. Ye Qiu had always been the theatrical side of the twins.

“As for my brother’s former team, I’m not really clear about it,” Ye Qiu looked at Ye Xiu with a soft sympathetic smile. “I just stepped in because my brother looked like he needed my help, although it had been a really long time since he left home, I still couldn’t stand seeing my brother in a difficulty,” Ye Qiu shook his head, a flash of disapproval appeared on his face and the reporters caught it.

The reporters were furiously working on that piece of information in their brain, countless speculation flashed in their brain when another reporter raised his hand really quickly and asked, “Why didn’t God Ye sought you out since the start??”

Ye Qiu looked at Ye Xiu with a gaze full of concern and Ye Xiu looked away in disgust, however in the eyes of the reporters, it looked like Ye Qiu was very worried of Ye Xiu and Ye Xiu didn’t want to see that worry. Dramas revolved inside everyone’s mind and even those officials began to gossip amongst themselves in a whisper.

“Our parents... about him returning” Really want him to return home, but letting him go anyways. “Ah,” Ye Qiu shook his head like he was changing his mind. “Xiu-ge’s situation... He always hid it from us. In fact, the reason why he refused to let his face be shown before was because of me... He was afraid that he would drag me down, after all, we had the same face...” Ye Qiu answered, nodding to himself.

Ye Xiu kept his expression flat, not showing a bit of emotion, but looking through the reporters’
perspective, they could only see that Ye Xiu was admitting to those things.

Fifth Ye tugged on Fourth Ye’s sleeve and leaned in, “His acting skill is damn good.”

Fourth Ye gazed in disdain, “Of course, but at least he took the attention off of us.” When Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye came out side by side to the press conference, everyone had clamored on the ‘handsome twins’ and made them both uncomfortable.

“What should I say... He looked pretty content with this job, playing the game and all. I don’t really understand since I don’t play games, but he looked content enough so we left him independent. Yet...”

“Ye Qiu, enough,” Ye Xiu said. This brother of his, how much drama he wanted to add into this story?! He kept jumping and jumping, he brought their parents like they were kicking Ye Xiu out and forbade any kind of relationship with him, but midway, he changed his mind and story. He then jumped to Ye Xiu not wanting to burden Ye Qiu, then jump to Ye Xiu being too independent, his story could still be linked for now, but if he kept adding chapters, it would fall apart! He should have decided his lie before he came here!

Ye Qiu, of course, knew what his brother was thinking about with his disdainful and warning hard gaze. Well, he was tired from going here and there, okay?! He only had a few minutes to construct this lie! Ye Qiu huffed.

The twins’ exchange, however, shone in another completely different light to the reporters. They all bit their lips as they looked at Ye Xiu...

Unexpectedly, after running away from home, God Ye’s parents were really angry and probably refused to help him until he returned home, judging from Ye Qiu’s earlier mention that was... However, the good twin brother came in concern and found out his brother was in a terrible situation after he retired from the job who made him looked ‘content’? God Ye... You’re so prideful! This pride, really a pride of Battle God!

When you escape, never return! When you’re banished, then fight to return! When you fall, you hid it from your friends and family and licked your wound yourself!

If his good younger twin didn’t find him, who knew what would happen to him?! Who would beat back that pride to make him accept help?!

Had the Ye twins knew what were these reporters thinking, they would immediately shake their heads and clicked their tongues. Reporters’ minds were really too full of spicy drama, they just supplied three and they made ten out of it.

“God Ye...” A female reporter sobbed, she looked like the reporter who interviewed Chen Guo. This reporter was really supportive, ah! Only her tears were really unneeded because whatever in her mind was not true!

“Any other question?” Ye Xiu asked, raising his brows. He really wanted to leave, Little Ye might look composed but he was actually shifting every so often in his seat, restless.

‘He tried to change the subject...’ The reporters thought. Since it sounded like a very private matter and a touchy subject, the reporters decided to leave it at that and moved on.

“So... Are all of you related?” One reporter finally asked what bugged his mind since the start of the interview. They all also wanted to ask this question but the other questions were more important so it wasn’t asked until now.
“Yes,” Ye Xiu nodded as he gestured to the other younger ‘twins’, “They’re our cousins.”

“Cousins?” They all nodded. “You are all really alike, I thought you’re brothers...”

Ye Xiu shrugged, “We got that a lot,” He brushed it off like he heard the question every day which made the reporters also underestimated the importance. “As of Ye Xiuliu... He’s our nephew,” Ye Xiu said.

“Nephew?” They all stared wide-eyedly at Little Ye.

“Next question?” Ye Xiu had no patience to explain about their made-up ancestry.

“This question is for Mister Ye...” The reporter paused and stared directly at Ye Qiu to single him out of the ‘Ye’s in the team. “Can you divulge to us about the treatment your team’s members are getting right now?” He asked.

Ye Qiu smiled, “Haha, I don’t think I’m comfortable at saying the amount... I did give the money, but I only do the simple management. The rest was in the hands of another member who wasn’t here.”

“What would you say if your player wanted to transfer? How much money needed to buy one of your players off?” The reporter asked boldly.

Ye Qiu glanced at the team, “It is all up to them. But we treated them all fairly and they all gathered because of their love for the game, so I guess they would be fine,” Ye Qiu smiled at the team and they all nodded back.

Ye Qiu beamed to the reporters, “I’ve seen about the normal contract for my brother.”

Fourth Ye, who was about taking a sip on his bottle of water, suddenly paused, as so the others who looked at Ye Qiu with concealed incredulity. Ye Qiu, Ye Qiu, Ye Qiu, you didn’t hack anything right? No one ever told you anything about Ye Xiu’s contracts!

“I must say, the contract is very simple. The amount is also not too much, so I take liberty on giving more money to my brother,” Ye Qiu said.

Oh my GOD-! Ye Xiu and the others looked at Ye Qiu with growing terror.

“Then, how much it was originally?” One reporter asked curiously.

“About seven hundred thousand yuan annually, right?” Ye Qiu tilted his head innocently. “Since my brother, who I heard to be the top player, only paid that much annually, the others shouldn’t be too much, right? But, I still think it’s inadequate, as a Deputy Chief Executive of Ye Corps, I took the liberty to add more,” Ye Qiu said.

Ye Xiu tried to stop him but it was already too late, Ye Qiu slapped his hand away from below the desk and smiled brilliantly to the crowd of reporters who looked at Ye Qiu like he just announced an unstoppable epidemic just killed everyone in the neighboring city and it was coming towards them now.

“S-seven hundred thousand?” A female reporter burst into tears. “Annually?!”

“What’s wrong?” Ye Qiu turned concerned. “That’s what I’ve seen from my brother’s contract, it never changed even once. Or did it? Was it supposed to be even lower because he didn’t win at all after the third season? Aiya...” Ye Qiu turned concerned and looked at his older brother.
“No... N-no, that was...” They all looked at each other, Han Wenqing’s salary was the highest in the Alliance, fetching ten million yuan annually! How could his true rival was not even worth tenth of his salary?!

“I even brought the written contract today,” Ye Qiu looked a bit flustered as he took out his bag, where did you get it!? Fourth Ye was the one who quickly stopped him.

“Stop, stop, that is too much, Qiu-ge. Don’t trouble the reporters,” Fourth Ye said forcefully.

Too late, Ye Qiu already took out the contract and placed it in the open before he blinked at Fourth Ye, “Oh, you’re right...” Ye Qiu took the contract back hesitantly. However, some reporters already caught the sight of the contract and gulped.

Ye Xiu pinched Ye Qiu’s thigh from below the desk, what the hell are you doing?! Stop with that disgusting clueless acting, you’re a Deputy Chief Executive!

“Of course, I have no commercial value. So please understand Excellent Era’s decision,” Ye Xiu said.

However, that only made it worse for the reporters, especially the reporters that were Excellent Era’s fans.

“Eh, commercial value? I see...” Ye Qiu nodded, looking like he understood the whole thing. “So... Is Pro League like modeling entertaining circle? Winning doesn’t count?” He murmured cluelessly.

From his hesitant gaze, everyone knew the Deputy Executive was having the wrong idea. They desperately wanted to tell him that the Alliance was not like that at all, they weren’t paid solely because of commercial value- although commercial value had some hands in it...

“Next question?” Ye Xiu pinched his little brother harder under the desk, warning.

Ye Qiu simply smiled indifferently as the press conference continued. His brother was too soft and kind, even with unfair treatments, he still took it as his fault. Ye Qiu had to hack into Excellent Era’s database and recovered some data to get all of the contract information, what a joke, Ye Family’s son could never be wronged.

“After being in the Alliance for so long, is there anything you want to say right now?” One reporter asked.

“Haha,” Ye Xiu chuckled as he straightened, squinting his eyes slightly. “I’m back.”

Excellent Era’s fans, who were all ready to give up and disband, quickly turned red in anger when they read the printed articles of the press conference. They gathered and turned their anger to Tao Xuan as the boss.

The keyboard warriors on the internet also didn’t do any less as they all spammed hate comments on Excellent Era. Even Chen Guo joined the rage, she knew Ye Xiu was kicked out unfairly, but she didn’t know about the contract! She also sent numerous enraged comments to Excellent Era to cool off her anger.
As this chaos was happening, of course, the pro players were all dragged in to be asked about their opinions again regarding this matter of the contract that was blown out of proportion because of Ye Qiu’s appropriate exaggeration. (They found out how Ye Qiu could find the contract when Su Mucheng came after the press conference and high-fived the younger twin)

“This is without a doubt is another disgrace from Excellent Era. To clean up the doubt, I can assure that no team would do this,” Han Wenqing said when he was asked about his opinion on the matter regarding Ye Xiu.

“Indeed, commercial value is really deciding, but aren’t winning three of their championships also should have hands in deciding his salary?” Wang Jiexi commented, shaking his head in disappointment.

“I feel the need to express my concern in this topic. Many people came to me and asked if the Pro League is that cruel for even one of the peak players got that type of treatment, I can assure you, it isn’t that bad. No other team had the same management as Excellent Era,” Yu Wenzhou calmly stated.

“Here’s the thing,” Huang Shaotian started carefully as he massaged his temple. “I don’t support it, I don’t commend it. I’m thoroughly disappointed by it. Old Ye and I have a very good relationship with each other, he’s my close friend. And to be honest? I’m really disappointed with Excellent Era. I’m speechless and am not sure how to react. That’s all.”

“It isn’t right,” Zhou Zekai shook his head. His disappointed expression was enough to fill in the rest.

The answers varied from each big eight teams, but they all of the same sentiment. Disappointed and disapproving, it made Excellent Era in an even tight spot as the avid fans of other teams were all angry in the place of their gods. Such as Zhou Zekai, aiya, looking at his disappointed puppy face alone already made countless female fans dropped to the floor, clutching their chest! They couldn’t let their handsome idol to be so sad, ah!

Meanwhile, as the circle was still in shock about Excellent Era’s treatment to Ye Xiu, Ye Qiu was smiling in pleasure when he was watching the TV whereas Ye Xiu excused himself to his room, getting a headache. He needed to prepare himself for unnecessary sympathies from his fellow pros...

---

**Guo Mingyu:** Dude! I saw the news! That’s fucking shitty! Damn it, I might cry! You’re in a tight spot all this time?! Why didn’t you tell me!? I would have returned your money if I knew you were treated like that in your Club!

**Lord Grim:** You should have returned the money regardless...

**Guo Mingyu:** Yeah, but I would feel more motivated if I know you need it.

**Lord Grim:** Save it Guo Mingyu, go back to wherever you’re being a hermit at.

**Guo Mingyu:** Do you still need the money? Man, I feel bad that I didn’t return it to you when you need it...

**Lord Grim:** No need. It wasn’t that bad, at the very least I got a place to stay and food to eat. I also won three times, money was never really a pressing problem for me.
Guo Mingyu: Still! Well, if you need me just DM, kay?

Desert Dust: Was that why you switched cigarette brand at the fifth season?

Lord Grim: Oh my God, how the hell did you notice that? I didn’t even remember! It’s not that bad, I swear, at least I got a decent place to stay.

Desert Dust: Was it in the closet?

Lord Grim: ... Cold, Old Han... Cold.

Troubling Rain: You should have told me!

Troubling Rain: I would have take you out to eat more often when we met!

Troubling Rain: You always looked pale and lousy, I can’t notice a thing!

Troubling Rain: And you had kind of fat stomach... Although the rest of you are skinny af.

Lord Grim: I take offense in that, it’s just a little chubby.

Troubling Rain: Ah! Did you get fat to make sure you have a reserve energy when you’re hungry? DID YOU PURPOSEFULLY DO THAT?! Did they starve you so you’re forced to keep extra fat in your stomach?!

Troubling Rain: THAT’S HORRIBLE!!!

Lord Grim: No, what the hell?!

Vaccaria: Senior, I’m so sorry for what happened to you. It is horrible to be treated like that.

Lord Grim: No need to be sorry. What happened had happened and I don’t mind it at all. I don’t care about the money.

Vaccaria: Still, they have the responsibility to give you the right amount and treat you properly. Not to mention with your frequency of getting fined for avoiding press conference...

Lord Grim: Yeah, it still could sustain me through paying through all those fines though.

Vaccaria: All to the wrong things, huh...

Swoksaar: I don’t know if saying this would make Senior feel better, judging from your attitude, I assumed you don’t really want to make a big deal out of it.
Lord Grim: Little Yu is so understanding.

Swoksaar: ^_^

Swoksaar: I always try to. If you need any help, Blue Rain will always provide to the best we can do.

Lord Grim: Thanks

Dazzling Hundred Blossoms: Dude, that’s really shitty. I mean, you won them three and they’re like ‘bye bitch’. At the very least you won them three championships...

Lord Grim: I know it was three. I won them myself, no need to repeat.

Dazzling Hundred Blossoms: Fuck you. I see you’re actually fine, I lost all of my sympathies!

Lord Grim: Just focus on your match, end the season. We’ll meet again next time.

Dazzling Hundred Blossoms: Yeah, yeah.

Lord Grim: Good luck.

Dazzling Hundred Blossoms: Yes, good luck to me.

Windy Rain: Wait, was that why you often asked me for a cigarette in the seventh season and the start of the eighth?

Windy Rain: You don’t even have enough money to BUY CIGARETTES?!?

Windy Rain: Poor you! You can always count on me if you want some cigarettes!

Lord Grim: ... Thanks?

Windy Rain: Also, your brothers are gorgeous.

Windy Rain: Are they smoking too?

Lord Grim: Yeah, sure.

Windy Rain: Sweet!

Windward Formation: So sad! Really sad! This father will lend you some money if you want!

Lord Grim: Old Wei, the kitchen and the training room are not that far off from each other.

Windward Formation: And said it with my own voice, looking at your flat face? Not a chance.
Ye Xiu V: It’s been a long time since we took a pic together... [Ye Xiu smirking and Ye Qiu pouting.img]

- **Submerging Fish:** Beautiful. I love you. I love you two. Will you marry me?

- **Clear Summer:** >///< I’m blushing~ You two are really handsome! The personality gap is really cute~~~

- **Dai Yanqi V:** Aaaahh! Senior Ye, it’s really sweet, ah! Post something like this more often! We demand more of Ye twins content!

- **Chu Yunxiu V:** I approve. I can feel the brotherly love from here, it makes me melt down.

- **Yu Wenzhou V:** You two looked so close ^^

- **Huang Shaotian:** When I heard you got a twin brother, I thought he would be as shameless and smug as you are, but from the interview, he looked like your exact opposite! Old Ye, how could it differ so far?!

- **Su Mucheng V:** Looking great~ Still likes to annoy each other? Haha ^^

- **Zhou Zekai V:** Good pic.

- **Fang Rui V:** I’m not gonna lie, you two are certainly a looker. #NotALie

- **Misty Night:** I’m in dilemma, I want to see but if I see I would immediately hyperventilating #Help

- **Drizzle Mist:** My last two brain cell- If only they’re this handsome.
• **Strawberry Mairy:** AAAAHHH!! God Ye smirking- I can’t-! #Dead

• **Sun and Judgement:** You know what I love about this? After this, I bet many fics would introduce ‘Ye Qiu’ character and the amount of the fics would explode. I will be sitting here, laughing as I wait to read them all. #WritersStepUpYourGame

---

**Ye Xiu V:** Ignore any odd posts this account posted. Goddammit, Big Ye! You already have your own Weibo account! If you want to follow, then, follow these: @Ye Qianliyan @Ye Shunfeng @Ye Xiusi @Ye Xiuwu @Ye Xiuliu Also, don’t mistake me with this account @Ye Qiu

• **Chu Yunxiu V:** Perfect!

• **Opportunity T_T:** Wait, so God Ye was not the one who posted all of those?!

• **Rune Mistress:** Is this account gonna go die again?! Nooooo!!!

• **Dai Yanqi V:** Aw, just let your relative managed it! More interesting than no news at all

• **Su Mucheng V:** Can I be the admin instead?

• **Ye Xiu V:** No.

• **Huang Shaotian V:** You don’t manage your own account? Weak! Weak, very weak, Old Ye! Manage your own account so that you can control the flow of what was going and not going! If you can’t manage your own account, you can’t manage your life! Here’s my own essay on why you should Essay #12502 How to manage your f*cking account.doc
  ◦ **Li Xuan V:** We don’t want to hear this from you.
  ◦ **Chu Yunxiu V:** True to Li Xuan, we don’t want to hear this from you. You have the messiest account, Huang Shao...
  ◦ **Tian Sen V:** A case of the pot calling kettle black.
  ◦ **Zhang Xinjie V:** Your writing style needs a lot of improving, might I suggest to not add four paragraphs of insults before going to the five paragraphs content?
  ◦ **Li Xuan V:** You actually clicked on that? *Sweats*
[Lord Grim has added several people into the Glory Hole Chatroom]

**Lord Grim:** Huh?

**Lord Grim:** Pretty sure no chatroom ever been named that... Who changed it?

**Vaccaria:** Huang Shaotian. He kept changing it back whenever the other admins changed it to something else.

**Troubling Rain:** Lmao. It’s funny, especially when I imagined other player got a notification from this chatroom and his girlfriend saw it. “Glory Hole” lmao.

**Vaccaria:** Childish.

**Troubling Rain:** Shut the fuck up, Wang Jiexi.

**Flying Sword:** Hey, don’t talk like that to Captain.

**Troubling Rain:** Shut the fuck up, Liu Xiaobie.

**Troubling Rain:** So, I saw you added a bunch of people in many chatrooms. Are they ready to get crazy? Also, can you limit the guy named Steamed Bun? Hearing him make me crazy.

**Sobbing Ghost:** The first time I heard someone could drive Huang Shaotian crazy instead of the other way around.

**Troubling Rain:** Alas, everyone has their own limit. Why don’t you introduce your team, Old Ye? They might want to adapt early :D And we’re currently not busy...

**Lord Grim:** Well, you’re not, but we are.

**Scene Killer:** Are they even gonna be talking? Starters usually don’t get to enter inner circle’s chatroom.

**Little Lord Grim:** They are.

**Troubling Rain:** Holy shit, one is actually online! Shoot off the overwhelming questions, guys!

**Troubling Rain:** No, fucking wait. You’re the other Lord Grim!

**Troubling Rain:** I take it back, I’m fine with the guys named Bun, but can we limit this guy?

**One-Inch Love:** Hey, hey. Nice to meet all of the seniors here, please take good care of Chaos Theory!

**Cloudy Autumn Sky:** Hello.

**One-Inch Ash:** Hello everyone...

**Soft Mist:** Pleased to meet you all :)
Moon-luring Frost: Pleased to meet you too @Soft Mist I didn’t expect we’ll get in contact again. Do you remember me?

Soft Mist: I’m sorry, can you tell me where we met?

Moon-luring Frost: I was your opponent in the All-Star in the eighth season.

Soft Mist: Oh, nice to meet you :) 

Flowing Cloud: @One-Inch Love you’re finally here! I can’t wait to meet you in the real tournament!

One-Inch Love: Bye.

Flying Sword: Oh, finally Senior Ye added them!

Cloudy Autumn Sky: Who’s Flying Sword?

Little Lord Grim: At least remember the name, it’s Tiny Herb’s Blade Master.

Cloudy Autumn Sky: Oh, sorry, I only remember the appearance of the character and not the name most of the times.

Aweto: What? Do you need everyone to start introducing themselves with their names?

Cloudy Autumn Sky: Nah, I’ll figure it out.

Cloudy Autumn Sky: I was just asking because Flying Sword DM-ed me. It surprised me for a bit.

Aweto: .... Liu Xiaobie!!!

Windy Rain: uwu seems like it’s a spring for Blade Master players *wink wink* *nudge nudge*

Dancing Rain: Wow, it’s so lively here ^_^

Lord Grim: Well, some already give their greeting. We should go back. You too Mucheng.

Dancing Rain: Aww...

Cloud Piercer: See you...

Lord Grim: Oh, see you too Little Zhou. I thought you are busy? The final is near, good luck to you all!

Windy Rain: Zhou Zekai, did you seriously only choose to say something now??

Troubling Rain: Wait a minute! I’m not done yet! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! Old Ye! @Lord Grim @Lord Grim @Lord Grim

Challenger League had been won, all Team Chaos Theory needed to do is just waiting till the Season ended and welcomed Dancing Rain into Chaos Theory in the Summer Transfer.
"You go and pack up first. I'll take a look," Ye Xiu told Su Mucheng when they stepped into Excellent Era's club building. Waiting for the enraged fans to cease had been a drag, they could only come in now.

"En," Su Mucheng nodded obediently as she glanced at the practice room before going to her room in the player residence area.

Ye Xiu slowly pushed open the door to the practice room and walked in as if he owned the place, old habit dies hard. He saw Tao Xuan was sitting in front of the computer, playing Glory. Watching his old friend playing for a while, Ye Xiu chided in when the Battle Mage was killed, "You suck."

Tao Xuan turned his head and looked at Ye Xiu blankly, for a while no words coming out from his mouth. For a while, he recalled the good old days, where a youth with playful eyes and smug boyish grin would always playfully mocked him when he lost in a duel. For a while, he recalled those good times where they both were still nothing but two dreamers.

"Did you stop smoking?" Ye Xiu asked again and Tao Xuan blinked, surprised that Ye Xiu had extended a cigarette at him for a while. In a split second, that playful, smug and young dreamer was replaced by a man with so much wisdom in his listless eyes.

"I'll take one!" Tao Xuan agreed and took one, he lit it up and took a deep breath before exhaling it.

Ye Xiu did not say anything as he also smoked, only after a while that Ye Xiu said something, "How's the sale been going?" he asked.

"Not too well," Tao Xuan sighed. "The sale is going down by much, our name is dropped too low and we're no longer in the Alliance so the risk is big. No one wanted to negotiate."

"So?"

"I'm splitting it up..."

"Then?"

"Then? There's no then..."

Ye Xiu exhaled, "About my twin brother, sorry. He is a reckless and brash kid, never changed..."

"Haha, you don't need to say sorry. I'll never be condemned if I'm honest. Moreover, your brother is a Deputy Chief Executive of a very big corporation, how could I bear his apologies?" Tao Xuan smiled bitterly.

Ye Xiu took a deep breath again and exhaled a cloud of smoke, "My brother is ruthless in his line of working, I'm guessing the price really took a drastic drop?" Ye Xiu glanced at Tao Xuan. "How much do you want for Dancing Rain?" He asked.

Tao Xuan looked up at Ye Xiu, "How about 450,000 yuan?" he said with a thin smile.

Ye Xiu shook his head, "I'll add some more for Dancing Rain, count this as my thanks to you for taking me in back then..."

Tao Xuan laughed bitterly and shook his head, was it a thank you or a repayment? The door to the practice room suddenly creaked open and Ye Xiu turned around, expecting Su Mucheng, however, he found a youth standing in the doorway, looking at him in surprise.
"Senior..." Qiu Fei murmured.

"It's been a while, Little Fei," Ye Xiu waved, using the embarrassing nickname he had taken for Qiu Fei.

Qiu Fei furrowed his brows when he caught the sight of the cigarette in between Ye Xiu's fingers, "No smoking is allowed in the practice room," he said rather sternly and the two smokers paused.

Ye Xiu's lips quirked up, "You haven't changed at all," he chuckled and put off his cigarette, Tao Xuan did the same thing.

Qiu Fei shook his head and walked to his computer and turned it on, he started practicing.

Ye Xiu gazed at his former successor for a long time, stunned. He looked at the clock and smiled, he walked over. "Good luck with the practice, Little Qiu," Ye Xiu said as he patted Qiu Fei's shoulder.

Qiu Fei lowered his head, something warm spread in his chest and his lips subtly quirked up, a feeling of deep contentment whenever Ye Xiu expressed his approval for him. For a bit, Qiu Fei longed to go back to where he still had Ye Xiu around, however, he knew it was impossible now. His Senior was cannot be around anymore, he could only practice hard and make sure he could chase after him...

Qiu Fei raised his head when Ye Xiu began to walk away. He quickly stood up. The sound of the chair squeaking against the floor stopped Ye Xiu and he looked back only to raise his brows in surprise when he saw Qiu Fei was bowing at him.

"Thank you for everything," Qiu Fei said. Subtle passion and grim determination, the trait that Ye Xiu knew the most from Qiu Fei.

"Good luck," Ye Xiu smiled.

Ye Xiu got out of the practice room and wandered a bit when he saw someone quietly flashed around the corner before they rewind back for three steps to look at Ye Xiu in surprise, "Old Ye? You're back?" The person asked.

"How could that be? I'm just passing by, waiting for Mucheng. What are you doing?" Ye Xiu asked.

"Not much. All the club operations have stopped. I've got to go too... It's such a pity, even though I have this new plan..." The man sighed in disappointment.

"You're in risk of unemployment and what you're thinking of is your new plan. You never changed, Guan Rongfei," Ye Xiu chuckled. "Why don't you go to my place?"

"Your place?" Guan Rongfei blinked.

Ye Xiu grinned when he saw the light of excitement in the guy's eyes. "Yes, Chaos Theory. We have a lot there. I bet you've seen our Silver Weapons, right? And also... Myriad Manifestation Umbrellas..."

Guan Rongfei inhaled deeply when he heard about Myriad Manifestation Umbrella, he immediately looked impatient, "When do I start?"

Guan Rongfei was bought over just like that. Su Mucheng came back and seemed pretty happy when she heard Guan Rongfei was coming. After waiting for Guan Rongfei to pack up his things (an external hard drive), the trio was set to go.
As this goes on, I realized writing more or less 10k words for Chaos Theory is becoming a habit that I could stop... I wanted to cut it short at 7k but I always feel it was inadequate...
Ghosts

Chapter Summary

Prelude...

Chapter Notes

I don't even know how to do summary again!

“Why would you even go there?!” Ye Qiu practically shrieked as he tossed the numerous blueprints he had to the newly built second base that was connected to the clubhouse.

“I already said-“

“You’re asked to wait?! You’re humiliated!” Ye Qiu stomped, now, he really didn’t look like a Deputy Chief Executive... Or even looking like a man in his mid-twenties like he supposedly did.

“Oh, I’m going to-“

“Hold on, stop for a second there!” Big Ye jolted up from his seat. “It’s necessary for our team’s growth to have sponsors and search for sponsors, what happened supposedly to happen,” Big Ye glanced at the rest of the team who seemed more preoccupied in checking their new space and sighed in relief when he saw they weren’t paying attention.

Ye Qiu scowled and huffed as he spread out his blueprints to renovate this place further.

“In fact,” Big Ye sighed as he took out some files from his bag. “Some sponsors came knocking. Here, take a look and sign it,” Big Ye said as he handed the files to Ye Qiu. Ye Qiu indifferently received it and flip it open, skimming over all the contracts.

“Trash,” Ye Qiu tossed the contract and details aside for various sponsors that hoped to sponsor Team Chaos Theory. “What kind of cheap try-hard is that? Not worth my time, absolutely not worth your time,” The young master of Ye Family scoffed haughtily as he returned his attention to the blueprint of the house renovation. He had brought the property around the clubhouse, next thing to do was just to destroy the unnecessary ones and rebuilt it.

Big Ye bent down to pick up the files, “Ye Qiu, this is necessary for Chaos Theory’s growth.”

“I still have many sponsors that would beg for me to take them that was thrice bigger than the ‘best’ in that pile,” Ye Qiu said as he drew some addition to the blueprint he had.

“Less than ten million a year?” Big Ye challenged.

“No way,” Ye Qiu scoffed.

Big Ye sighed, “Why did I think having you as the boss was a good idea?” Contracts and sponsors needed boss’ permission and signature, if the boss said no, then no one could do anything at all...
Second Ye rolled his eyes, “I’ve told you, nothing come out good if we hire this guy,” he looked pointedly at Ye Qiu.

“What do you need? Money? I have money. Fame? I’ll sponsor you to the edge of the world if you want. Besides, you’re already tied with two sponsors,” Ye Qiu said.

“Two is not enough to sustain a team,” Big Ye said. “Do you even know how to do business in this field?”

“Big Ye, please,” Ye Qiu sniffed haughtily. “I’m a business prodigy. I know what I’m doing and I hate useless deals, two is enough. Accepting those kinds of deals are just like trying to eat a piece of rice, you wouldn’t be full and only will only feel frustrated.”

“Yes, if a man eats that rice. But if an ant eats it, it will be full,” Big Ye said indifferently.

“We’re giants! We’re the sons of Ye Family, have some dignity! Get rid of those, I won’t sign it,” Ye Qiu sniffed disdainfully as he turned to Ye Xiu who was looking at the blueprint pensively.

“What is it?”

Ye Xiu furrowed his brows and pointed to one smaller blueprint, “What is that...?”

Ye Qiu looked at the one Ye Xiu pointed to, “A pool. A swimming pool,” he said blandly.

“What the fuck are we going to do with a swimming pool?” Ye Xiu looked up incredulously. “This is a gaming club! Not a swimming club!” Ye Xiu exclaimed.

“It’s good to relax and keep your body fit by swimming,” Ye Qiu argued.

“And very money-consuming, get rid of that!” Ye Xiu demanded and snatched the blueprint away.

“It’s only a small swimming pool,” Ye Qiu retorted.

“Twenty-five meters width and length is small for you? Stop wasting money, Ye Qiu, don’t you think our father would complain?” Ye Xiu said.

“I got many deals this month,” Ye Qiu smirked smugly. “You know my acting as a clueless little brother in the press conference with you? Many people came expecting me like that behind the camera... I destroyed them completely in the deals...” Ye Qiu smiled evilly. His own subordinates were horrified when they saw the interview with Ye Qiu, because they knew their boss was anything but clueless! They could only watch in pity as many fools came knocking and got obliterated by their Deputy Chief Executive.

“I knew leaving was the best choice,” Big Ye leaned in to whisper to Second Ye’s ears who nodded, agreeing. They had quickly fled when they saw Ye Qiu came, not wanting to see nor hear any disaster waiting to happen.

“What do we need a rooftop garden for?!?” Fourth Ye exclaimed incredulously as he picked up the said thing’s blueprint.

“Aesthetic,” Ye Qiu said.

“Oh my goodness...” Su Mucheng commented when she saw the blueprints.

“Get rid of them,” Ye Xiu said sternly to his little brother who huffed stubbornly.

However, after being stared at with three versions of his brother, Ye Qiu relented, “Fine, fine!”
Damn it, now he needed to re-plan on what to do with that piece of land he would make a pool in.

“Bun, giving fishes too many foods to eat can kill them,” Fourth Ye said blandly as Steamed Bun kept feeding the fishes in the large aquarium in the lounge.

“Oh, really? Why?” Steamed Bun stopped and asked with honest curiosity.

“They couldn’t stop eating, they would keep on eating until they die,” Fourth Ye explained.

“Why couldn’t they stop eating?”

“Because you kept giving them food,” Fourth Ye answered. “When a person kept offering you food, you kept on eating,” he replied without batting an eyelid.

Steamed Bun oh-ed, “So it’s like that,” he reluctantly put down the fish food and promptly watched the fishes with his curious wide eyes.

The others also already found themselves comfortable in the new space. Guan Rongfei and Wu Chen already closed themselves off in their own exclusive space, whereas the others were still interested in enjoying the fancy place Ye Qiu had built.

“Oh yeah,” Ye Qiu recalled something and he walked away to drag back a large suitcase. “I got you your team jackets and uniform, honestly. Try it on,” Ye Qiu said as he zipped the suitcase open and presented the new jacket to them all.

Their jackets were red and white in colour, in just a touch, they knew it was made with expensive materials. Second Ye tore off the plastic wrapper and looked at it, the design was obviously different from team Happy’s even though the colour scheme was the same. The red was striking but the white was still dominating, he quite liked the design.

“White represents purity and new beginnings,” Ye Qiu looked meaningfully at them. “I originally wanted to just keep it pure white but I realized some of you couldn’t keep yourself clean even if your life is depending on it. So I added red, determination, passion and love. Since you said you all are brought together to make a team because of your love for Glory,” Ye Qiu looked at everyone who was checking out their new uniforms with interest.

“I like it,” Qiao Yifan said when he heard the explanation behind the colour scheme.

“It’s poetic,” Tang Rou nodded, smiling gratefully at Ye Qiu.

Wei Chen directly put it on, “Hm, not bad. It’s quite cool in this,” he grinned as he fixed his sleeves and striking up a pose.

“Woah, this is so cool! Boss, you’re really generous!” Steamed Bun beamed at Ye Qiu who shook his head helplessly at him.

“Of course, I’m your boss, I will naturally provide the best,” Ye Qiu said compositely.

“Sweet! Come on, put yours on too!” Steamed Bun then turned to Luo Ji who scowled at him.

An Wenyi put on the jacket and walked over to a large mirror in the corner of the room, “I like the design,” he decided he really liked it as he zipped it up.

Ye Qiu smiled as he helped his brother to put it on, “Like it?” He asked.

“Pretty good,” Ye Xiu nodded.
“Mom designed this,” Ye Qiu beamed and Ye Xiu paused.

“When she heard it was for her darling eldest son’s team, she immediately jumped and told me that she’s making it,” Ye Qiu said.

“Seriously...” Ye Xiu sweatdropped.

“She’s still patiently waiting for the day you’re modeling for her products,” Ye Qiu patted Ye Xiu’s shoulder and smiled dazzlingly.

“...”

“Huh, seeing it again... Really put things into perspective, hm...” Second Ye sighed as he lit up his cigarette when the winner was decided.

Samsara had defended their title as the champion... Beating Tyranny in the final.

Big Ye smiled, “It’s a competition after all... There can only be one champion.”

The others agreed as they watched in silence.

“Let’s go, some Wild BOSSes might have spawned already,” Fourth Ye was the first to break the thoughtful silence and stood up. The second to follow was Tang Rou who eagerly chased after him to the practice room, followed by Steamed Bun who shouted excitedly as he followed, Little Ye, Qiao Yifan and the others soon followed. The last to drag himself was Wei Chen after he took one last glance to the last three in the lounge.

Big Ye, Second Ye, and Ye Xiu were still sitting in silence, their eyes were glued to the screen.

“After this, Sun Xiang to Samsara, right?” Ye Xiu guessed right.

Big Ye smiled, “A’San is really smart.”

“I’m you.”

“Yes, Sun Xiang would transfer to Samsara,” Big Ye nodded.

Ye Xiu sighed, “Well... It should be a headache for me but with you all here...” Ye Xiu had the confidence to snatch the championship.

Big Ye smiled and looked down to his hands, “I can only play in the early season,” Big Ye suddenly said. The other two looked at him and Big Ye continued, “Maybe, a few years using a computer to work instead of playing really taking a toll on me.”

“Is it that bad?” Second Ye raised his brows.

“No, not really. If I play once or twice against players with speed like Huang Shaotian, I could handle it. But more than that? I don’t think I can...” Big Ye flicked his wrist. “Moreover, it’s the time for the young to shine. I just recalled that mindset when I saw Qiao Yifan playing really closely to Little Ye yesterday... He should have got his time to shine too,” Big Ye stated.

“I see...” Second Ye paused. “In that case, you can help Guan Rongfei or Wu Chen. As for me... I’ll go when you need me, A’San. Worse came worse, I can give Sad Autumn Night to A’Si.”
Ye Xiu smiled, “No, I might need you later Second Ye...” He looked back to the TV and sighed. “Young is dominating nowadays, the old generals just want one more chance to shine before retreating with glory... You’re right, it’s really the time for the young... Tyranny needs to focus on their future...”

“They will,” Second Ye smiled.

“What if I told you that Tyranny... In eleventh...” Big Ye glanced at them playfully and the other two looked at him in surprise.

“No way...” Second Ye shook his head. “What happened? We were quarantined in Zurich. I didn’t really hear the format as I just got pointed to be the Leader and off I went.”

“Yeah, you know after you came back, the Season only then advanced from Play-offs. Some of you got into the play-off and also brought glory to the country, in the first place if your team didn’t get in because your absence, the Alliance would have compensated you,” Big Ye paused. “Happy, Misty Rain, Tiny Herb, Blue Rain, Wind Howl, Tyranny, Hundred Blossoms, Samsara. All of them had strong and promising players that were left. Tyranny had Old Han and his successor...”

“We got back and played again...?”

“Not us obviously. But yeah...” Big Ye said vaguely.

“Tyranny won?” Second Ye pressed.

Big Ye chuckled, “Have a guess,” he stood up and escaped to R&D room under the other two’s surprised eyes.

---

**Lord Grim:** Hey, r u kay?

**Desert Dust:** Why wouldn’t I be?

**Lord Grim:** Haha, ‘As always’, huh?

**Desert Dust:** I won’t answer that.

**Lord Grim:** I’ve seen the match, I’ve got to say... It’s really hard for us, old folks, to keep on running, eh?

**Desert Dust:** So what of it? You’re planning to stop? Because I’m not.

**Lord Grim:** There’s no way I’ll stop after climbing back up to this path.

**Lord Grim:** Let’s run together as old folks from first generation. You don’t have to so stubborn and lonely.

**Lord Grim:** I’m back

**Desert Dust:** Welcome back.
Fifth Ye was watching a drama that Su Mucheng recommended, lately, he was really bored of Glory-related news about the new champion, then he suddenly heard a buzzing noise from beside him, he looked down to see their ‘away phone’ was ringing, someone was calling.

Fifth Ye furrowed his brows, who is calling them? Su Mucheng was here, having some business in the bathroom. Ye Qiu was still annoying Ye Xiu relentlessly downstairs. No one of the Ye counterparts was away...

Fifth Ye put aside his bowl of melon seeds and picked it up, looking at the screen.

“Little Zhou...?” Fifth Ye murmured uncertainly. Who the hell is Little Zhou? Fifth Ye didn’t recall anyone with that name outside, who added this number here? Fifth Ye shrugged, whoever added it here must be one of his counterparts, there could be no secret between them, so Fifth Ye receiving the call was the same as any of them receiving it.

*click* “Hello, new phone, who dis?” Fifth Ye answered carelessly as his attention returned to the show that had returned after the commercial.

“...” The other side was silent and Fifth Ye waited patiently as he watched the female lead was being dragged by the second lead after crying alone in a park.

“Hello?” Fifth Ye asked again when the romantic backsound played as the second lead wiped the female lead’s tears away.

“Senior...?” Zhou Zekai finally asked, he was a bit baffled because the voice on the other side was a bit different, but from his tone, it was certainly Ye Xiu.


“Zhou Zekai...” Zhou Zekai replied.

Fifth Ye paused and stared blankly, suddenly his mind went back to the extremely handsome Sharpshooter player... who was paired with ‘Ye Xiuwu’.

“... Oh...” Fifth Ye said dumbly.

“Senior... I won the championship...” The other side seemed to be giving a report rather than informing. Yes, we know you won, everyone got a tv! We’re not living under the rock!

“Err... Sorry, um, Zhou Zekai... My brother, Ye Xiu, is not around...” Fifth Ye said awkwardly.

Zhou Zekai’s eyes went wide and his face immediately flushed red, “Oh... Sorry...” Zhou Zekai wanted to die...

“No problem, I’ll tell Xiu-ge to call you back later when he’s back, are you okay with that?” Fifth Ye asked and at that moment, Su Mucheng returned.

“How’s the show?” She asked as she plopped down beside him, smiling. But she soon paused when Fifth Ye gestured for her to be quiet.

“So, uh... Are you okay with that?” Fifth Ye asked.

“En... Yes...” Zhou Zekai said.

“Okay, I’m hanging up,” Fifth Ye said as he decisively hung up.
Su Mucheng blinked in curiosity, “Who was that?” she asked.

Fifth Ye sighed as he leaned back, “Zhou Zekai.”

Su Mucheng recoiled slightly, “Zhou Zekai? Why was he calling you?”

“He wasn’t calling me. He was calling our shared phone,” Fifth Ye gestured. “He mistook me for Third Ye, perhaps, Third Ye gave him the number,” Fifth Ye shook his head as he returned to watch the drama.

Su Mucheng, with a carefully practiced calm, took out her phone and began to text.

---

**Dancing Rain:** YunYun, you wouldn’t believe this!

**Windy Rain:** What is it, sister?!

**Dancing Rain:** It’s Zhou Zekai! He just called!

**Windy Rain:** What? Why would he call you? Didn’t that gorgeous man prefer text more than call?

**Dancing Rain:** He wasn’t calling me, silly. He was calling Ye Xiu’s phone!

**Windy Rain:** Oh my GOD! Man of a few words actually called Senior Ye, sparks! Sparks flew! What did they talk about?!

**Dancing Rain:** He didn’t talk to Ye Xiu. He talked to Ye Xiuwu, our Cleric.

**Dancing Rain:** I can’t believe this, YunYun. I almost screamed in delight when A’wu told me he was talking to Zhou Zekai!

**Windy Rain:** Eh, what’s wrong? I got it if you’re excited if it is Senior Ye. But the hot younger twin of the youngest twins? Are you beginning to step into that forbidden zone of shipping before the two sides even interact?

**Dancing Rain:** Ooh. Right, you didn’t know it.

**Windy Rain:** Know what?

**Dancing Rain:** A’wu did cover up a lot that day... If I didn’t know him, I wouldn’t recognize he was the same person now...

**Windy Rain:** Come on, MuMu, you’re killing me!

**Dancing Rain:** YunYun, do you remember ‘Ye Xiuwu’ from All-Star weekend? The one who challenged Zhou Zekai???

**Windy Rain:** HOLY FUCK!!!

**Windy Rain:** HOLY CANNOLi! OH MY GOD! HEAvens! That’s him!? That gorgeous smug unknown was your team’s savage Cleric?!

**Windy Rain:** So his name was actually “Ye Xiuwu”?? He pronounced it with a mumble so we
couldn’t hear it right! The fandom kept changing the names and sometimes I even got annoyed because we could only be sure with the Ye and perhaps the Xiu! Wu for noon is it? Got it.

Windy Rain: HOLY FUCK! ZHOU ZEKAI CALLED YE XIUWU?!

Dancing Rain: YESS!!

Windy Rain: My OTP actually called each other?! My OTP that I thought would never even meet again actually TALKED THROUGH PHONE?!

Dancing Rain: IKR?!

Windy Rain: OH MY GOD! I LOVE THIS! I LOVE THIS! I LOVE THISSSS!!!

Windy Rain: Brb, I need to scream and squeal for a bit.

Dancing Rain: Kay.

Windy Rain: Okay, I'm done.

Windy Rain: AAAAAHHH!!! HOLY SHIT-! I'm making a fanfic! I'm updating my fanfics! Goddammit! I'll spend my summer writing fanfics, damn it! With Senior Ye and his cute younger twins! The other twins! Sun Xiang moved to Samsara! Tyranny! Gosh, I'm gonna be busy.

Windy Rain: Freaking thank you for that MuMu. I need this energy.

Dancing Rain: Always, sister. I also need my fangirling partner ^^ will wait for those fics!

“Senior, next time, let’s meet again on the stage,” Qiu Fei said determinedly at Ye Xiu when he and Xia Zhongtian came to visit Chaos Theory to announce their new team New Excellent Era.

Ye Xiu looked at his former successor and smiled brightly, he reached out and patted his shoulder, “Little Qiu has grown up. I can’t be any more satisfied with you,” he praised.

Qiu Fei looked up and bit his lips, “I always wanted to stand beside you,” He expressed as he lowered his head.

Ye Xiu’s gaze softened, “Now you stand before me,” he chuckled.

Qiu Fei looked up, “For all this time, thank you. Without you, I will never reach this far,” he said.

“Most of it went to your own hard work and determination,” Ye Xiu tilted his head. “I think you’ll do fine, Little Qiu... Good luck.” Ye Xiu finally couldn’t resist to move his hand to ruffle Qiu Fei’s hair.

Qiu Fei looked at him, dazed.

Ye Xiu awkwardly retrieved his hand, “I couldn’t resist... You were only about thirteen or fourteen when we first met, so young and serious. I couldn’t help but to always tease you back then,” Ye Xiu laughed. “Time flew,” Ye Xiu sighed. This was really the time for the new generation to step up...

Qiu Fei smiled helplessly, “You always treat me like a kid...” He sighed helplessly. “From now on, I
want you to see me as your equal,” Qiu Fei said.

Little Ye, who was sitting in the background, sipped his orange juice nervously, not even trying to look at their way as he sweated a little.

“Since you faced us in the Challenger League, you’re already my equal,” Ye Xiu said.

Little Ye cringed badly and Qiao Yifan looked at him, “What’s wrong? Was it too sour?” he asked in concern and Little Ye shook his head as a response.

Qiu Fei’s gaze softened, “See you later... Senior Ye Xiu,” Qiu Fei said and Little Ye almost choked.

When they left, Fourth Ye leaned his chin on his palm and smirked, “Interesting, I can see why you chose him... Unshakable, determined, passionate, and resilient...” Fourth Ye’s eyes shone in interest.

“He didn’t call you a simple “Senior” or “Captain” again,” Fifth Ye pointed out.

“Yes, I think it’s his way to let go,” Ye Xiu nodded.

“Strange, he didn’t do that in...” Second Ye murmured uncertainly.

Little Ye gulped down his orange juice and quickly used the empty glass as an excuse to walk away to the kitchen. ‘Oh my God, my good Third Ye... You just destroyed the parent-kid zone! I hope your conscience could stay clear when he suddenly confesses in the future!’ Little Ye winced as he put the empty glass in the sink.

Time flowed like a river, Summer came and the pros all kicked back and relaxed in their vacation, taking it easy and having fun... Just kidding.

“FUCK YOU, OLD YE!!!” Huang Shaotian hollered at the top of his lungs as he dodged other guild’s rampant attacks. “OLD YE, YOU FUCK!!!!”

The BOSS was whisked away to Chaos Theory’s guild.

“Does your vocabulary only consist your nickname to me, ‘you’ and ‘fuck’?” Ye Xiu calmly mocked as he commanded his guild to guard and kill the BOSS.

“For you? Yes! FUCK YOU!” Huang Shaotian said as he helplessly watched the BOSS was getting away. “Wang Jiexi, control your fucking people! The BOSS is getting away to that shameless guy, why the fuck your fucking guild is still attacking me?!!”

“Hey, you’re still not done yet in this side, Xiu-ge?” An Unspecialized appeared beside Shot with Sorrow as he looked at the BOSS.

“Not yet,” Ye Xiu answered calmly.

“Do you need me to pull the aggro?” Fourth Ye asked.

“Sure,” Ye Xiu said. The members of the guild were confused, what aggro? Didn’t they already stabilize the BOSS’ aggro?
However, before anyone could mull over it, Lord Grim already jumped and ran behind the BOSS, straight to the other guilds’ sight and immediately launched Anti-Tank missiles randomly. He then transformed his umbrella to be a spear, running on and flicked his wrist to use Falling Flower Palm to anyone who dared to chase.

“You shall not pass!” Fourth Ye declared fearlessly. “Can’t you back off and have some sympathy to the young upstart team? Didn’t you all once poor too?! So, please go back, thank you.”

It went without saying that every god-players immediately attacked the Unspecialized. Chaos Theory’s members teared up a bit, so he was actually pulling the players’ aggro! What a hero!

“Hey, I’m trying to be polite here! Go home!” Fourth Ye yelled as he jumped and flipped away, his full health had decreased by half thanks to the pro players’ furious attacks.

“You go home! Fuck you!”

“I’m already at home, where else should I go?” Fourth Ye mocked and the pros all looked at him, speechless. They wanted to say the same but they realized they weren’t exactly at home, they were in their club’s practice room! Since it was like this, they just kept attacking Lord Grim furiously.

In the background, several Clerics helped to heal him once in a while under An Wenyi’s command. The BOSS was won by Chaos Theory and Ye Xiu looked at Fourth Ye who was surrounded by his enemies.

“Should we go and help him?” Tang Rou asked eagerly at the prospect of slaughtering her way in and helped Fourth Ye’s Lord Grim out with her alt.

“Hm, nah,” Ye Xiu shook his head. “Just leave several healers and knights behind. Let’s go.”

“We need double the amount!” Guan Rongfei exclaimed. “We have two umbrellas, double the amount! I need to experiment with this.. and this... And then that...”

“Okay, alright!” Ye Xiu stopped Guan Rongfei from boring them to death with his passionate explanation.

“And I want to have something different with your brother’s umbrella,” Guan Rongfei said.

“Something different?” Big Ye raised an eyebrow.

“Hey, don’t play around with my umbrella, do you know how much swindling I have to do to get all of those materials in the first server?” Fourth Ye perked up.

“I’m planning to have some kind of variation to do with the other umbrella. According to my analysis, it should be possible if I forsake the initial plan to do the new one, and we have two Myriad Manifestation Umbrellas, so it’s fit!” Guan Rongfei said seriously.

“What kind of plan...?” Second Ye asked curiously.

“You see, I want it to have different forms-“

“What?” Second Ye furrowed his brows. “The current plan for future development is already good enough, why would you want to change the forms?”
“For variation, of course. Wouldn’t it be boring to just have an exact copy?” Guan Rongfei huffed, unhappy that he was cut off. He smiled, “For once, a Hand Cannon of Launcher. The current Myriad Manifestation Umbrella only have Rifle form, which can only give you one plus high-level Gunner skill, but not for Launcher.”

“Oooh, interesting,” Su Mucheng already plopped herself down to sit beside Big Ye as she listened with interest. “Many high-level Launcher skills could only be used with Hand Cannon.”

“Yes,” Guan Rongfei nodded. “As well Automatic Handgun~“

“I don’t need Automatic Handgun, I don’t play like Zhang Jiale,” Fourth Ye furrowed his brows.

“Well, we can toss that aside then,” Guan Rongfei nodded. “The plan about that form in my mind is kinda hazy anyways, but I’ll note it down.”

“Okay, so~“

“Also, a Broom,” Guan Rongfei said.

“...”

“...”

“A freaking Broom?” Fourth Ye’s eyes twitched.

“You can fly even more freely,” Guan Rongfei waved his hand.

Ye Xiu turned to look at Big Ye and Second Ye who looked back at him solemnly. “Broom Mastery...” he said.

“Yeah, it could be a very good trump card...” Second Ye nodded seriously.

“Attacking while flying...” Big Ye murmured.

“My fate is forfeit,” Fourth Ye said to Fifth Ye who chuckled at his misery.

Okay, Broom and Hand Cannon are certainly interesting and sounds nice,” Ye Xiu admitted.

“But, what did it forgo?” Second Ye asked.

“A few things that may be also affected any future updates if Glory updated again...” Guan Rongfei gestured. “It’s not a bad effect, we could still do it, your blueprints are all very fine and detailed and it gave me more ideas. I think it’s better to tweak it a bit.”

Big Ye and Second Ye looked at each other and contemplated. “Okay! I think we’re good. A’San? You’re the Captain, what do you think?” Big Ye asked.

Ye Xiu mused for a bit before he looked at Fourth Ye... “Eh, you can manage,” Ye Xiu decided with a shrug at his younger self. “Alright, do as you please,” Ye Xiu nodded at Guan Rongfei.

Guan Rongfei smiled, “Alright, choose!”

“...”

“... Wait, it wasn’t two additions altogether but only one?” Second Ye exclaimed incredulously.
“If you want two additions, then wait until Glory updated again, I can only advance from there,”
Guan Rongfei said blankly.

“No, fuck!” Fourth Ye scolded.

“Enough,” Ye Xiu held up his hands and sighed. “Hand Cannon it is,” he nodded to Su Mucheng
who nodded back at him.

“Okay!” Guan Rongfei nodded. “You know me the best, Old Ye.”

“Why?” Little Ye asked. “We already have Mucheng...”

“Rongfei, this guy... He’s way more adept in Launcher’s weapons and equipments, as it was
Excellent Era’s specialty too. No matter what, the failure chance would still be there, if he failed the
Broom form, the precious materials will only go down the waste. It’s better to just add Hand Cannon
and we could add it more freely into our strategy anyways...” Ye Xiu sighed.

“Oh,” Little Ye nodded.

“Okay! Here’s the list! Get them for me and I’ll start work!” Guan Rongfei gave Ye Xiu the list for
the second Myriad Manifestation Umbrella’s upgrade and his face soured.

“So many...”

“Of course it is. But you all are so great and you have many people, so get those for me, okay?”
Guan Rongfei said.

Fourth Ye read the list and cursed, “Goddammit, if this fail, I’ll commit murder on you, Rongfei.”

Guan Rongfei smiled, used to Fourth Ye’s slip of calling his given name so familiarly like that,
“Don’t worry, for the precious Myriad Manifestation Umbrella, I will make sure I won’t fail.”

“...”

“...” Fifth Ye said as he surveyed the place for the BOSS. “... I should have followed Big Ye, Second Ye and Fourth Ye...”

“But they’re probably in a boring fight against level 70 Launcher BOSS,” Little Ye said as he
brandished his sword, the vain purple sword in the hands of his alt gleamed slightly. “This is way
more fun, more people, more rage, more loot...” Little Ye paused. “Hey, the Blade Master over there
has a very nice level 75 Orange Sword...”

“Little Ye...” Fifth Ye said helplessly before looking at the Blade Master, “You’re right...” He
admitted.

“If he dies, what’s the chance he’s dropping his weapon?” Little Ye asked seriously as Ye Xiu had
moved the five-allied guilds to his own advantage.

“That’s-“

“Focus you two,” Ye Xiu chided at them in the party chat as everyone was ready to snatch the
BOSS from under every god’s nose.

“Oh...” They responded.
“Don’t get found out, stay hidden. I’ll confuse and earn their aggro,” Ye Xiu told them.

“Yes, Xiu-ge...” Fifth Ye and Little Ye said numbly.

“Fifth Ye, you’re in charge of the Clerics. Do it properly.”

“Yes...”

“If you fail, just kick yourself off of a cliff, even Little An can do that much. Little Ye, you’re responsible for the side,”

“Alright.”

The Cleric and Blade Master parted away, keeping their distance slightly. Ye Xiu began their operation by starting to trashtalk.

“We all will stand aside! You all go ahead!” Ye Xiu yelled.

“Lie!” No one knew who shouted that but he seemed to be very experienced in dealing with this.

“Who the fuck would believe that?!” That one sounded like Huang Shaotian.

“No, seriously. Go ahead! God plays with God, the poor will stand and watch!” Ye Xiu exclaimed.

“Then, come out! Whoever comes out will be killed!”

“Alright then, I won’t come out,” Ye Xiu said loudly. Everyone instantly sweatdropped.

“Old Ye, you can’t do that!” A Spitfire came out of Tyranny’s side and yelled indignantly.

Ye Xiu flicked a glance to the Spitfire, “Yo, long time no see. How have you been?”

“I’m very good, thank you,” Zhang Jiale was a bit used with this concerned question from his friend after losing so he answered politely.

“Did you cry?” Ye Xiu asked without any hint of subtlety.

“Fuck you!”

Ye Xiu sighed in a particularly dramatic way, “I’ve told you this before, I told you why didn’t you come to my team, you refuse, Tyranny is not good enough.” He did once tell Zhang Jiale to come into Chaos Theory despite Big Ye telling him that it would be useless. The question was no more than a joke, but Ye Xiu made it sound serious right now.

“Boooo!!!”

Everyone immediately boo-ed at his arrogance and Ye Xiu took it all in stride.

“What? Don’t believe me? You all will cry when I do win, at that time, I wouldn’t deign to talk to you at all,” Ye Xiu boasted shamelessly.

“Many people rather have you to not talk. And who do you call not good enough?” A Striker came out of Tyranny’s formation and looked straight to Ye Xiu’s alt Launcher.

“Old Han, you came. How are you?” Ye Xiu greeted nicely.

“Don’t reply to him, Old Han. He would return it with despicable trashtalk!” Zhang Jiale righteously
said.

“That is rude. You see, I’m a very good senior player, as fellow senior players, Old Han and I ought to greet each other politely. Only then we could be a wise senior watching you, sprouts, growing with ease.”

“Shut the fuck up! Come out here to fight you coward!” That sounded like Huang Shaotian.

“Isn’t it ironic that the one who kept yelling for me to come out didn’t even come out himself?” Ye Xiu mocked.

“You want me to come out?! Fine! See for yourself! I’m not afraid of you! Fuck you! I’ll crush you like an ant underneath my feet and I’ll laugh at your misery as you wailed in despair. You’re finished! Old Ye!”

Everyone rolled their eyes at Huang Shaotian’s boast until a cry resounded.

“Xiu-ge!” It was Fifth Ye who was immediately under attack of two Blade Masters on his side. Huang Shaotian had placed his suspicion on the Cleric who seemed to be the center of Chaos Theory’s protection, however, when he found out Ye Xiu might be the Launcher, he still wanted to take out this Cleric first!

Fifth Ye immediately commanded the people around him to protect him as he did his best to dodge the two Blade Masters’ furious and fast-paced attacks.

Little Ye immediately moved his Blade Master to run after Fifth Ye’s alt Cleric, he jumped into the fight and separated the two Blade Masters from the Cleric. “You dare to attack the Cleric?! Shameless!” Little Ye yelled.

“We didn’t attack the Cleric, we attacked the commander, it’s different!” Lu Hanwen exclaimed.

Huang Shaotian ignored the two youths and immediately launched the Cleric up to the air and blew him into Blue Brook’s side. “Got him! The cleric is ours!” Huang Shaotian cheered as he commanded Lu Hanwen to retreat.

“Ah-!” Little Ye exclaimed.

A Sacred Fire roared from the sky and flashed down to Lu Hanwen’s alt, Little Ye immediately took advantage of that and attacked him.

“What?!” Lu Hanwen exclaimed.

“I’m not going down without a fight,” Fifth Ye sneered.

“Got it,” Ye Xiu immediately ordered the troops to move and they all targeted to Blue Brook’s weakness.

“Kill the Cleric!” Yu Wenzhou ordered. However, Fifth Ye’s Clerics moved rather freely in Blue Brook’s troops, ducking here and there, finding more and more hole from inside.

At that time, a Satellite Beam appeared and landed on the BOSS.

The BOSS was once again whisked away by Chaos Theory...

It was the Ghost Parade Event, Big Ye and Second Ye had prepped them for this. As they said...
“Just kill as many as possible, get an equipment, EXP, and others. Don’t fall behind. Monopoly it all.”

And, “Fifth Ye, get that Cleric the hell out. You’re not playing Cleric of all things in this kind of event change!”

Currently, they were all scattered around the map, searching for the ghost and slaughtering their way in the middle of the panic of normal players. Whenever the three younger Ye’s saw equipments they fancied that was above level 70, they would attack the owner, regardless.

The others were also very active, Ye Xiu could hear Qiao Yifan’s eager question on One-Inch Love’s whereabouts. Not only in real life, even in the game they were almost inseparable... An Wenyi had taken to asking either Soft Mist’s or Steamed Bun as those two were the most impulsive ones. Wei Chen had used Windward Formation to follow Big Ye’s Autumn Tree. Su Mucheng took Luo Ji with her. All everyone was in harmony in determination to monopoly as many monsters as possible.

**Troubling Rain:** Motherfucker, Old Ye!! How dare you?! Fuck you! Ha? Ha? Ha? Your mother is Ha!

**Troubling Rain:** I’m fucking telling the GM- don’t we have GM around!? Where are those useless people who couldn’t do anything right!?

**Little Lord Grim:** How do you know it’s Xiu-ge and not me?

**Troubling Rain:** It’s fucking YOU!?

**Little Lord Grim:** Ha. No.

**Troubling Rain:** FUCK YOU! FUCK YOU! Fuck off! Fuck off! Fuck off! Fuck off! Fuck off!

**Troubling Rain:** You of Ye family are all crazy! Bastards! Shameless! Despicable! Liars!

**Troubling Rain:** Also Old Ye, Fuck you! Fuck you to hell! I won’t give up the first place, just you watch!

**Cloudy Autumn Sky:** The quality of this chatroom is so low with these spams.

**Windy Rain:** Truth.

**Troubling Rain:** AAAAHHHH!!!! OLD YE! OLD YE! OLD YE! OLD YE! OLD YE!

**Troubling Rain:** Your family is driving me crazy! Kick them out!

**Cloudy Autumn Sky:** Ha. Zhou Zekai just overtook you again.

**Troubling Rain:** Fuck you!

**Troubling Rain:** Also, fuck you Zhou Zekai!

**Windy Rain:** Oh God... he said the name, I’m dying happy.
Dancing Rain: Wrong chatroom, YunYun? @Windy Rain

Windy Rain: Oops.

One-Inch Love: Anyone can help me in the Snowy Volcano 12.03?? Too many ghosts here, Yifan and I can’t manage! About dozens of them! Trapped.

Troubling Rain: Say what?

Flowing Cloud: Hahaha, you can’t handle the monsters? How can you handle the competition, then?!

One-Inch Love: Fuck.

Troubling Rain: Little brother, it’s not good to cuss at your young age. Tsk, Old Ye is not a good role-model ain’t he?

Little Lord Grim: Holy crap, Little Ye!

One-Inch Love: Wrong chatroom! Ignore my message from just now!

Troubling Rain: Too late. En route :D :D :D :D :D :D :D :D :D :D :D :D :D :D :D :D

Troubling Rain: It’s okay, this big brother will help. We’re close to the location! A few dozens, is it? That’s enough to overtake Old Ye. Thanks for the heads up! :D

Dazzling Hundred Blossoms: Hang on there, you think you can have all of those to yourself? You better back off because Tyranny is also En Route!

Cloudy Autumn Sky: Damn it, Little Ye! Stay alive! I’m going there!

Flying Sword: Don’t worry, Ye Xiuwu, I’ll protect your brother!

Aweto: Liu Xiaobie, shut the fuck up. We’ll kill everyone if necessary!

Windy Rain: Stop there, this sister will not let any of you bullying such a cute little youngling!

Troubling Rain: Just say that you want to be involved!

Dancing Rain: Anyone who dares to touch One-Inch Love will die.

Empty Waves: Everyone, let’s calm down.

Little Lord Grim: I think you all misunderstood something, that area is Chaos Theory’s. You all better back off.

Troubling Rain: TOO LATEEE! Hahahahaha :D :D :D :D

Little Lord Grim: What the hell, Little Ye?! Wrong chatroom!

One-Inch Love: What?
**One-Inch Love: OH My GOD!!!**

**Sad Autumn Night: What? What’s wrong?**

**Little Lord Grim: Read the pros’ chatroom! I’m going to save Little Ye and Yifan.**

**Cloudy Autumn Sky:** Shit, you’re too far away! But I’m going there real quick, just hang on!

**Sad Autumn Night:** Change to your Cleric, we’ll need a healer!

**Cloudy Autumn Sky:** Aye.

**Lord Grim:** What is happening?

**Sad Autumn Night:** I’m sending you coordinate. We’ll help Little Ye.

---

“Yifan, if we die here, let’s hope we’re not dropping any of our Silver Equip or weapons....” Little Ye said seriously.

“Are they too far away and can’t come?” Qiao Yifan asked, concerned. “That’s okay. We can just seek a way out. Together, we can do it.”

“No, it not like they can’t come. But too many people will come!” Little Ye said gloomily. He had found this hidden place with Qiao Yifan by sheer luck and accident. When they saw the heaven-like place full of Ghost monster, they were pretty happy and decided to test it out first. But who knew they would get dragged? Qiao Yifan told Little Ye to call for back-up and Little Ye went to the QQ instead since getting gamers’ attention when they were wearing earphones were proven to be useless most of the time.

Who knew he would be too distracted to see it wasn’t their exclusive chatroom but instead the open Inner Circle Pro’s chatroom? Little Ye rarely used his QQ, he forgot now that he had more than just two exclusive chatrooms for him and his ‘family’ and also the ‘team’. The last time he was online was on a pro’s chatroom and when he directly sent his message, everything was too late.

Qiao Yifan blinked, “What?”

Just after Qiao Yifan asked that twin sword light descended out of nowhere and slammed close to them, Qiao Yifan was taken off guard and his health dropped into a critical state.

One-Inch Love managed to evade in the last second, “Yifan!” Little Ye panicked.

“Paradise!” Troubling Rain appeared on the entrance of the clearing and cheered, Flowing Cloud was beside him. “You’re not lying! There are indeed a few dozens here! Haha, we’re rich, Little Lu!”

“What? Has the Sword Saint fallen so low now to bully young kids?!” Little Ye exclaimed righteously.

“This Saint is here to save you two! That’s why... Please die, it’s easier for everyone that way. Little Lu!” Huang Shaotian ordered.

“Yifan, get back. Try to recover your health,” Little Ye said seriously as One-Inch Love brandished
his sword.

“Be careful,” Qiao Yifan said as he controlled One-Inch Ash to the vacated location away from any ghost’s aggro area. He felt a bit helpless when he saw a god-level character such as Troubling Rain here, they just killed four ghosts in this place, two of One-Inch Love’s kill, whilst the rest was his.

When Qiao Yifan saw how easily Troubling Rain killed one ghost before going for the second whereas Lu Hanwen was holding Little Ye back, he felt restless. He had to stop the God... But how? If he ran there and tried to hold Troubling Rain back, he would only be killed in a few seconds with his low health and Huang Shaotian’s towering skill.

Bang!

A sharp sound of gunfire resounded and Troubling Rain tumbled forward, his shoulder looked like bleeding. “Who dares?!” Huang Shaotian fortunately managed to evade in the last second or else it wouldn’t just be his shoulder that got shot, it would be his head!

A handsome Sharpshooter descended with his Aerial Fire, behind him was a Spellblade.

“Fucking- ZHOU ZEKAII!!” Huang Shaotian growled.

“Thankfully, it seems like it’s still empty here,” Jiang Botao smiled.

“En,” Zhou Zekai agreed.

“We don’t accept visitor! Can you all please leave!?” Little Ye asked desperately.

Jiang Botao ignored Little Ye and looked at the God that was already there, “Senior Huang, can we forget past grudge for this and worked together? There are many ghosts here, surely we can split?”

“Oh, haha, you’re so polite for even calling me Senior Huang, sure thing!” Huang Shaotian laughed with a friendly tone. “Just don’t attack me again!”

A sharp crashing sound resounded and a flash knocked the duo from Samsara off, Cloud Piercer managed to evade it in the last second and was only grazed, however, Empty Waves was completely knocked off.

“Is that what you expect me to say?! Fuck no!” Troubling Rain shouted. “That bastard attacked me first, an eye for an eye, blood for blood!”

Jiang Botao smiled bitterly, “Truly a master opportunist.”

Zhou Zekai controlled Cloud Piercer to rush towards Troubling Rain and the two characters immediately battled it out.

Jiang Botao knew his captain needed no help in a 1v1 so he immediately focused on the Ghosts, Empty Waves raised his Blade intending to trap and kill one of the ghosts when a shadow flashed and pushed him away.

Qiao Yifan already recovered quite a bit of health and he was in the neutral zone now, he bravely interfered with Jiang Botao’s Spellblade.

One-Inch Love guarded against Flowing Cloud’s Sword Draw. Flowing Cloud jumped and raised his sword, sending Downwind Sword Slash, One-Inch Love received the damage and returned it with Immortal Guides The Way. When Flowing Cloud was knocked back One-Inch Love pursued
and split up into five perfect shadows, sending each furious attacks to Flowing Cloud.

After he managed to recover, Flowing Cloud quickly attacked back and dispersed the clones.

Jiang Botao calmly fought with Qiao Yifan, they trade blow after blow fairly, until Jiang Botao saw an opening, using his Spellblade to knock Qiao Yifan back, the battle of formation and boundaries were closed. Jiang Botao cast Ice Wave Formation and froze One-Inch Ash. He raised his sword to send consecutive attack to end One-Inch Ash when a lava flask was thrown before him.

\textit{Bam!}

The Ice Wave Formation disappeared and One-Inch Ash could move again, Qiao Yifan looked at his savior, “Yingjie!” He exclaimed.

“Yifan, are you okay?” Gao Yingjie asked.

“I’m okay... Why are you here?” Qiao Yifan thought it was a coincidence that Troubling Rain was here, and then he turned skeptical when Cloud Piercer came. Now, even Gao Yingjie...

Gao Yingjie blinked, “Your friend announced your position to everyone in the chatroom. In fact, a large number of people are coming,” he said.

Qiao Yifan was stunned, he looked to the boy sitting beside him and shook his head helplessly. Next time, he would be the one who would call for help. “I see, thanks!” Qiao Yifan turned around to help Little Ye but found that another Blade Master already inserted himself into the fight.

“Shameless!” Lu Hanwen exclaimed. “You’re ganging up against me! I’m telling Huang Shao! You think you can bully me with number, huh!!”

“Shut up, I got someone to please. Blame yourself for being an annoyance,” Liu Xiaobie mocked. “No worries One-Inch Love, I’m your ally,” Liu Xiaobie said gently to Little Ye.

Little Ye looked at him weirdly, he was pretty sure Liu Xiaobie was that one guy who always called him ‘Blade Master brat #2’ in the grand hunt of fifty players dungeon a few months ago, why did he suddenly become so chummy? Even their first meeting in the real world was only them mocking each other.

“Liu Xiaobie! Goddammit! Are you fraternizing with the enemy again?!” Someone roared and Flying Sword jolted, looking at a certain direction where he saw a Witch and a Paladin appeared.

“Boqing... It’s not like that! I was just fighting Blue Rain’s Lu Hanwen!” Liu Xiaobie defended.

“And protect Chaos Theory’s Blade Master brat?!” Yuan Boqing growled.

“That was just a bonus...” Liu Xiaobie said weakly.

“Enough, we have to focus on killing the ghosts,” Wang Jiexi said to his team.

“WANG JIEXI!!! HOW FUCKING DARE YOU TO BULLY MY CUTE JUNIOR!!?” Huang Shaotian who looked over to check on Lu Hanwen immediately exploded in fury when he saw his junior was surrounded by people of Tiny Herb.

Wang Jiexi was unperturbed, “Kill Flowing Cloud if you can Xiaobie, we’ll hunt the ghosts.”

“Aye, aye, captain!” Liu Xiaobie said playfully.
“Aren’t you afraid what would happen if my brothers arrived?” Little Ye taunted.

“That’s fine, by that time, we’d killed so many already,” Wang Jiexi said. But before Vaccaria could move to one of the ghost’s aggro range, a dazzling screen of lights exploded on his face, blinding him.

“Woah! Really so many! The boy from Chaos Theory did not lie!” Dazzling Thousand Blossoms landed and laughed triumphantly. “Old Han, Old Lin, luckily we met on the way. It seems like other teams are coming here together.”

Vaccaria flew out of the screen of light and looked up to the newcomers, the three old generals of Tyranny.

“Fuck it! Get the fuck outta the way Zhou Zekai, this place is getting cramped! I need to kill and seize the first place back!” Huang Shaotian felt nervous when he saw the three old generals’ arrival.

Han Wenqing did not say anything and just directly rushed to one of the ghosts, punching it, it was a vine-like ghost. It immediately latched around Desert Dust’s fist, however, Desert Dust’s fist quickly lit up in fire as he threw another punch. In a short time, one ghost was killed. As expected of an old general.

“You two, get back. Tyranny is having this whole place!” Zhang Jiale taunted.

“Fuck! You’re not playing fair at all!”

“Woah! So many ghosts!” With that feminine exclamation, a pillar of light shot off and killed one of the ghosts, everyone looked back to see Windy Rain standing there.

“Fuck, Chu Yunxiu!” Huang Shaotian yelled.

“Holy shit-! I arrived first?!” Everyone whirled around again to see a lone Cleric not far away from the Tiny Herb’s people. Instant heal was cast on both One-Inch duo and it instantly garnered aggro of everyone.

“Healer of that guy’s team! Kill!!!” Huang Shaotian exclaimed.

However, as expected, a Blade Master jumped in front of Cloudy Autumn Sky. However, everyone gawked in disbelief... Because that Blade Master was not One-Inch Love of Chaos Theory, but Flying Sword of Tiny Herb!

“Liu Xiaobie!!!” Yuan Boqing yelled again.

“Uh... Calm down, it was a reflex! Our enemy said kill, usually, it meant help for us!” Liu Xiaobie was flustered when he noticed his own team was actually planning to attack Cloudy Autumn Sky too.

“Bullshit!”

“It’s true!”

Fifth Ye decisively used that moment of hesitation to turn back and escape then wait for his reinforcement but Dark Thunder was already in front of him. Cloudy Autumn Sky swiftly dodged a brick to his head and used Heroic Leap to push the Brawler off before quickly recovering whilst the Brawler was on the ground.
Cloud Piercer’s Revolvers turned into a rifle and he directed his crosshair to the escaping Cleric. Crush was a crush, but Ye Xiu was indeed a big trouble alone, let alone having a skilled Cleric by his side.

**Bang!**

**Clang!**

The damage of Thunder Sniper was reduced greatly as it hit a silver surface, Lord Grim spun his Umbrella’s shield form in front of him before turning it back to its Lance form, “Who dared to bully me younger twin?!” Fourth Ye shouted.

Before everyone could say anything, Chu Yunxiu blurted out, “Oh My God! Zhou Zekai shot but blocked by the elder twin! He wanted to advance but the protective elder brother blocked him from ever reaching his little brother! Aaah, forbidden love!” She exclaimed really loudly.

“...”

“...”

“...”

“...” Everyone looked at Windy Rain with dubious gazes. Even in Misty Rain’s practice room, everyone who didn’t go on vacation looked at their beautiful female captain with strange gazes.

Whilst they were in the state of disbelief and confusion over Chu Yunxiu’s outburst, Satellite Beam descended in the middle of everyone, purposefully a bit further than Chaos Theory’s members. Dancing Rain heroically appeared with her smoking Hand Cannon, directing her Devouring Sun towards her enemies.

“Step away! Anyone who dared to touch One-Inch Love and Cloudy Autumn Sky will die!” Su Mucheng declared loudly and everyone was stunned over her fierce tone.

A Battle Mage appeared after that, ignoring them as he killed one of the ghosts rather easily, “Huh, really more than a dozen.”

Everyone was alarmed when they saw the Battle Mage skill and was even more stunned when they saw it was a very familiar avatar. Huang Shaotian had to hold himself to not impulsively threw himself to the Battle Mage following his instinct.

“Oh, you changed One Autumn Leaf’s hair back to black,” It was rather Fourth Ye who broke the silence.

“That’s your concern?!” Zhang Jiale exclaimed incredulously.

“What else should we be concerned with?!” Cloudy Autumn Sky peaked from behind Lord Grim as he said with a disdainful tone.

**BAM!!!**

Everyone looked back again to see another Lord Grim had burst into the clearing along with two Battle Mages that he had met on the way.

“Hands up, this is the police. I heard you all are exploiting an innocent little boy and intended to grab his belonging?” Second Ye said mockingly as he spun his Silver Spear.
“Fuck, so many people in a small place. How do you all not in a mess of aggro already?” Ye Xiu asked.

He was right, since the start, the pro players were careful in keeping their range with many ghosts around. Not only because those ghosts could potentially kill them, but if they weren’t careful, they might draw the ghost’s aggro whilst battling against their enemy. Han Wenqing killed two ghosts precisely because the space was too narrow...

“Afraid? You guys are losers,” Ye Xiu taunted as his Lord Grim darted about and everyone exclaimed.

“Son of a bitch! Am I joke to you?!” Huang Shaotian shrieked.

Han Wenqing said nothing as he let Desert Dust to rush towards Lord Grim.

“Vice-captain?” Sun Xiang asked Jiang Botao who was in charge of giving orders. His drastic change really made one feel astonished, if it was Sun Xiang from the past, he would just straight up decide to go- “Can I go there and kill him?” Sun Xiang asked.

... Well, at least he asked first now. “Calm down.”

“Hahaha, noobs!” Ye Xiu taunted Huang Shaotian in the distance.

It was at this time a large group of people came in. One by one, people began to trickle in, the other three of Master Tacticians also finally deigned to appear after Chu Yunxiu (Who loved drama and acknowledged it was small chance to dominate this place anyway) sent them a screen capture to show how many ghosts were in this place.

“Fuck. Go away! This place is full!” Fourth Ye yelled to the newcomers as he helped Little Ye to kill one ghost.

“Full of gold, that is. How could we leave?” Void’s Li Xuan said.

The situation became even more chaotic and the place was not fit for all of them to begin with- not to mention Soft Mist didn’t seem to be interested in killing the ghost and only randomly attacked any player she saw (Anyone she attacked was all very strong, no one die and returned her attack brilliantly, and she could choose! Sadly, the Striker seemed to be more interested in Ye Xiu so she couldn’t fight him). Ye Xiu sighed.

“Hang on, hang on, everyone, let’s calm down. Let’s make a compromise,” When the last word left Ye Xiu’s mouth everyone made a noise of either derisive snorts, choked squeaks, hysterical shrieks, or a disgusted scoff. The disgusted scoff seemed to come from Desert Dust, though.

“Hang on, hang on, everyone, let’s calm down. Let’s make a compromise,” When the last word left Ye Xiu’s mouth everyone made a noise of either derisive snorts, choked squeaks, hysterical shrieks, or a disgusted scoff. The disgusted scoff seemed to come from Desert Dust, though.

“Lie! Put him on the stake! Burn him! The vile lying witch has to die!” Huang Shaotian called.


“Yeah, let’s put Wang Jiexi up the stake too!” Huang Shaotian suggested and Vaccaria tossed a Lava Flask to him which Troubling Rain smoothly evaded.

“Bastard, do you have a problem with me!” Huang Shaotian raged.

“How about!” Ye Xiu raised his voice.

“Don’t listen to him, he’s a whispering demon!” It was unknown who said that, but everyone agreed
“The demon is Little Xuan,” Ye Xiu pointed out.

“Hey, don’t drag my name in!” Li Xuan exclaimed indignantly.

“Damn it, Old Ye, don’t change the subject!”

“What subject? We’re talking about silencing him!”

“Oh yeah...”

“How about!” Ye Xiu said firmly. “We do it like this, whoever can kill the most ghosts win. See? We have so many ghosts idling around. Why bother to try and kill us? Why don’t we... split up the place and kill the ghost in that specific place. If you want a specific place at the same time with another team... You guys fight it out or talk about it... How’s it?” Ye Xiu said diplomatically.

“I must be going crazy, for a moment there, I thought it was a good idea,” Huang Shaotian whispered.

“That’s pretty understanding of you, Senior...” Yu Wenzhou said, however, he was still searching for any despicable mean in that statement.

“Of course, fighting in tight space like this made me dizzy. I just want it to end soon,” Ye Xiu said with a sigh.

“Since it’s like that, how do we do it?” Chu Yunxiu, who had told her teammates to not bother coming, asked.

“Let’s just do it like this, Chaos Theory will take the corner there,” Lord Grim pointed at one corner near volcanic rocks, there were several ghosts there. “As for the rest, you decide.”

Everyone mulled over the plan, idly looking around when Han Wenqing suddenly spoke up, “He’s lying.”

“Old Han, trust me-“

“You would rather die than being in a massive disadvantage,” Han Wenqing said as he pointed to Chaos Theory’s corner. “That corner was especially far away...”

“Look for Dancing Rain,” Zhang Xinjie said from Han Wenqing’s side.

Everyone then realized that they had lost track of Dancing Rain, they all immediately looked around and Xiao Shiqin spotted her, “Ah! There she is!” Life Extinguisher pointed at one place where Dancing Rain was hidden in the shadow.

“Tch,” Ye Xiu clicked his tongue much to everyone’s incredulity. “You really know me, Old Han.”

Su Mucheng jumped out from her hiding place and raised her Hand Cannon. At the same time, Windy Rain also raised his Magic Staff and everyone looked at the two avatars incredulously.

“Chu Yunxiu, you fucking traitor!”

“Get down! Satellite Beam incoming!”

“Old Ye, you bastard!”
Leaderboard

1. Autumn Tree
2. Lord Grim
3. Deception
4. Dancing Rain
5. Troubling Rain
6. Cloud Piercer
7. Vaccaria
8. Demon Subduer
9. Sad Autumn Night
10. Lord Grim
11. One-Inch Love
12. Peaceful Hermit
13. Desert Dust
14. Windy Rain
15. Swoksaar
16. ...
17. ...

Autumn Tree: Eh? What happened? Why did everyone’s numbers shot up so quickly? Night, why aren’t you in top five? I’m disappointed. Little Ye, I’m also disappointed.

Sad Autumn Night: Read the chat stupid. Read. The. Chat. I need to drag myself to help the distressed baby chicks.

Autumn Tree: Oooh. You got a lot there?

Sad Autumn Night: Swindled alot. You got a lot then?

Autumn Tree: My memory for bullying guild leaders are as fresh as the purest spring water.

Troubling Rain: Motherfucker! Why is it Autumn Tree who got the number one!? I got in the fifth place!? Fuck! Disgusting! Demeaning! Insulting! Blasphemy!

Lord Grim: Like they said, everything that shines isn’t always gonna be gold.

Lord Grim: If only you leave us alone, you wouldn’t be this miserable.

Troubling Rain: If we leave you alone, you’ll enjoy all of those!

Lord Grim: Which is better.
Troubling Rain: WORST!

Desert Dust: Enough chatting. Ye Xiu, stop running. Go to the arena, let’s PK.


Life Extinguisher: Shouldn’t have given up to my curiousity...

Sobbing Ghost: This is all Yunxiu’s fault.

Windy Rain: How is it my fault?

Carving Ghost: Yes, don’t blame Chu Yunxiu when it was you who immediately slithered your way there to ‘watch’.

Sobbing Ghost: But they took so long and the numbers kept piling in! Admit it! Even you were curious about how many ghosts were there!

Autumn Tree: Thank you for going easy, everyone.

Troubling Rain: Fuck! [Pukes out blood]

Sobbing Ghost: [Pukes out blood]

Life Extinguisher: [Pukes out blood]

Empty Waves: [Pukes out blood]

One Autumn Leaf: [Pukes out blood]

Aweto: [Pukes out blood]

Flying Sword: [Pukes out blood]

Dazzling Thousand Blossoms: [Pukes out blood]

---

Troubling Rain: Hey...

Troubling Rain: This is the only chatroom without Old Ye, right?

Swoksaar: Yes, why?

Troubling Rain: Great! Let’s talk bad behind his back here!

Windy Rain: Why? Because he kicked you out earlier? Haha, I thought you were fearless but in the end, you can only hide here to mock him?

Troubling Rain: Chu Yunxiu, fuck off. You’re a traitor amongst our rank. A thorough trashy garbage.
Windy Rain: You want to be destroyed?

Troubling Rain: Hahaha, you could never destroy me, traitor. No matter if you’re in your Queen mode or not.

Troubling Rain: So about Old Ye... Did anyone even read me?

Peaceful Hermit: I do.

Sobbing Ghost: Continue.

Doubtful Demon: Just say it.

Troubling Rain: Alright... Give me a second as I flexed my fingers first.

Peaceful Hermit: Really?

Demon Subduer: This is so not worth it.

Vaccaria: The Battle Mage girl, Soft Mist, really improved a lot since the last time I fought her.

Life Extinguisher: Oh yeah, that girl. She’s really improved by much.

Bullet Rain: The beautiful girl?

Receding Tides: Yeah, the hot girl! I saw her picture, she’s reallllyyy beautiful! *Drools*

Moon-luring Frost: Yeah, very pretty...

Eight Notes: Is she single? I fell in love with her in just a glance! I read that she was also pretty tall... *drools*

Moon-luring Frost: Hey! That’s not the way to talk about a lady!!

Bamboo Leopard: The twins from Misty Rain was also not bad...

Windy Rain: You all stop it! Did you forget I’m here!?

....: Ehem!

Troubling Rain: The one with astonishing growth is One-Inch Love. For fuck’s sake, he only started at the start of the tenth season and he almost felled Little Lu in their latest fight.

Vaccaria: Really?

Vaccaria: So, you mean to say, Liu Xiaobie was not actually saving One-Inch Love but Flowing Cloud?

Troubling Rain: I hate to admit that, srsly. But yeah, when Liu Xiaobie broke into the fight, the one who benefited was Little Lu...

Swoksaar: His judgment-making skill, awareness, mechanic, natural flow of instinct, and familiarity over his class are all top-notch. He used all of these against Little Lu, although Little Lu played Glory longer than he was, One-Inch Love could suppress Little Lu.
Troubling Rain: It also didn’t help that he’s slightly older than Little Lu.

Troubling Rain: Goddammit, did that guy’s family have a special gamer gene or something? Can it be donated? Procreated?

Dark Thunder: Tyranny was more interested in the Cleric...

Peaceful Hermit: Ooh, the one with Heroic Leap?

Sobbing Ghost: Seriously? What’s the need for another Cleric with Zhang Xinjie there?

Dazzling Hundred Blossoms: Zhang Xinjie wanted him to be some sort of his successor.

Sobbing Ghost: .... You’re kidding. Zhang Xinjie is young! Younger than I am?!

Windy Rain: Come on, it sounds like you didn’t know him. You know Xinjie’s train of thought had always been very traditional and “Old”

Troubling Rain: Hey! You’re saying it like having a successor at our age is strange! Look at me and Little Lu!

Windy Rain: Lu Hanwen is not even fifteen. You’re already in your twenty. I think it’s fitting. But Xinjie is scouting someone who, I heard, was... nineteen?

Flying Sword: Eighteen. He’s eighteen.

Windy Rain: Oh, it’s still the legal age. Wait, did you pay attention to his age or something?

Flying Sword: Met him once... That’s all.

Windy Rain: Suspicious, but I’ll allow it.

Sobbing Ghost: Chaos Theory’s Ghostblade is also not bad. I heard he was from Tiny Herb? Why did you let him go, Wang Jiexi?

Vaccaria: Why? Are you interested in him?

Sobbing Ghost: Nah, not now.

Troubling Rain: Yea, that Ghostblade is not bad.

Empty Waves: Not just ‘not bad’, let him reunite with One-Inch Love in a battle and their individual strength would rise by twice as much. It feels like they came in pair.

Carving Ghost: Indeed. I’ve seen their recording, their teamwork is flawless. That could only build from thorough trust and mutual affectionate friendship.

Windy Rain: Like, lovers?

Carving Ghost: No, not quite like that. More like, best friend?

Windy Rain: Not quite like that but also not quite unlike that, I think.

Carving Ghost: In short, I can say their teamwork can put some partner to shame... Do you think
the Blade Master got any chance to play Ghostblade?

*Sobbing Ghost:* Well... Seeing two people came from that family could play Unspecialized... I say it’s really likely he could learn and master Ghostblade...

*Troubling Rain:* Hey, hey, don’t just change someone’s class as you please. Moreover, didn’t you say you weren’t interested at the prospect of successors for now?!

*Life Extinguisher:* How about the second Lord Grim?

*Doubtful Demon:* Ugh- hearing that alone already induced headache.

*Troubling Rain:* I don’t even want to talk about him. Arrogant guy, very smug, even more smug than Old Ye.

*Empty Waves:* Has anyone ever noticed the Brawler?

*Vaccaria:* Yes. The chaotic one, right?

*Dark Thunder:* Haha, Zhang Xinjie would have something to say about him.

...: Ah yea, that guy! He’s pretty tough.

...: I can’t tell his line of thinking at all.

In the end, the entire chatroom was filled with nothing but the talk about team Chaos Theory. Su Mucheng scrolled through the unread message and shook her head helplessly. In hindsight, ninety percent of their discussion was nothing but Ye Xiu...

Second Ye finally let out a sigh of relief when Mo Fan stood up and looked at Ye Xiu.

“Quick.” Mo Fan said, he was clearly flustered despite his best try to look nonchalant.

Ye Xiu, clueless, blinked up at him, “Hm?”

“Ghost Lair,” Mo Fan said as he pointed to his computer.

“Oh?” Ye Xiu exclaimed in pleasant surprise. “Oh, you got the chance? That’s brilliant! Okay, let me choose the people who would go...”

“Quick, it’s only three minutes left!”

“What?! There’s time limit?! Why didn’t you tell me earlier?!" Ye Xiu immediately scrambled up.

“Me! Me! I’ll come!” Little Ye barrelled into the room when he heard the commotion, a piece of toast in between his lips.

“Fuck! I’m fighting a Wild BOSS with the guild!” Fourth Ye exclaimed.

“I’m with him!” Steamed Bun yelled.

“I need DPS, Little Tang! Come on! Long-ranged, Mucheng, perfect! Come on!” Ye Xiu commanded.
Mo Fan quickly typed in their names to invite them to a party.

Second Ye looked at the watch on his wrist and smiled wryly, “A minute and a half earlier... This is better,” he chuckled under his breath.
Chapter 22

Chapter Summary

Uuuhhh...

Chapter Notes

https://shirou-oh-sakura.tumblr.com/post/184457382964/chaos-theory-fanart-for-invidiaenvy-on-ao3-read
Look here! A pretty fanart from Shirou/Sakura(?)! They’re all gorgeous here!

See the end of the chapter for more notes

**Fang Rui V:** The weather has changed... [Sigh]

- **Two Voices:** What’s wrong, Fang Rui?

[Fang Rui V replied to Two Voices]

Fang Rui V: My love has been exhausted....

- **Wu Yuce V:** What’s wrong Shameless Fang, is your team finally had enough and wanting to get rid of you?

- **Zhang Xinjie V:** The current Wind Howl is not effective with dirty playstyle.

- **Renegade Immortal:** What? What has been exhausted? Fang Rui, you’re scaring us!

- **Moonlight Thief:** Aiya, brother. What’s going on? This is so unlike you, ah!

- **Jiang Botao V:** Senior Fang’s playstyle is indeed a bit hard to integrate with the team...

- **Lin Jingyan V:** What’s wrong?
Huang Shaotian: All things aside. [Article on HOW much you screwed up.docx]

Chu Yunxiu V: Why so blue, ah?

Ye Xiu V: You don’t have a future there, why don’t you pack up and go to Chaos Theory?

- Li Xuan V: Holy crap, what is this? Let me take a look
- Chu Yunxiu V: Troll! Troll! Lie! Is this account hacked again? Su Mucheng, do something! Or is it you who hacked in?
- Su Mucheng V: I’m here!
- Huang Shaotian: Ah! @Ye Xiu V Old Ye, your account doing something strange again! But I can’t ignore it! Who is this? Little brother, or big brother, stop hacking your brother’s account, ah!
- Dai Yanqi V: True love needs no explanation. Senior never comment on anything before but the moment Senior Fang is distressed, he commented! #TrueLove
  - Huang Shaotian V: Lmao! Trueee
  - Chu Yunxiu V: Share and your true love will come true tonight.
  - Li Xuan V: Lol! This is a miracle!
  - Liu Fei V: XD
  - Zhang Jiale V: PFFFTT!!
  - Su Mucheng V: Believe in your true love, the Battle God can make your wish come true~ ^o^
  - Yang Cong V: I like where this is going.
  - Ah Dai is my Life: Ah Dai, you’re too pushing it, ah!
  - Lao Niang: Not bad! Didn’t know a pro player would ship each other! Lmao!
  - ImpureGodYe: Holy shit, if it’s really true love, will Chaos Theory get another All-Star?!

- Zhang Jiale V: Old Ye, you better change your password! You got hacked again. How many times should I tell you “12345” is not a password?
- Wang Jiexi V: Chaos Theory already have so many people, why don’t go to Tiny Herb?
- Li Xuan V: Don’t listen to Old Ye or Wang Jiexi, come to Void, Fang Rui! Yuce would like to have a friend of his generation around! We need more shamelessness!

- Huang Shaotian V: No, no, no, too many shamelessness! You and Old Wei are already the peak of shamelessness! Fang Rui, come to Blue Rain, ah!

- Jiang Botao V: You all are going too far ^^;

Ye Xiu V: Why are you all like this...

- Huang Shaotian V: It’s fun! Your own fault to be a lurking god who only lurked and never come to light.
“You know what, maybe I shouldn’t have just posted something. I should have commented on other’s too…” Big Ye said thoughtfully as he despairingly stared at the Weibo.

“Stop with your obsession with that,” Second Ye said cuttingly as he worked on some document to be sent to Ye Qiu today.

“It’s not an obsession on my part, it’s on their part. They’re obsessed with anything our Weibo did,” Big Ye defended his innocence.

“Well then, stop obsessing on others’ obsession with us,” Second Ye said blandly.

“You still had that devil-may-care attitude, you won’t understand,” Big Ye sighed. “I probably should have commented on something... But everyone only posted useless or mundane things, it’s beneath us to comment on Huang Shaotian’s rant or Zhou Zekai’s promotional posters... Well, Old Han seemed decent.”

“If you commented on Senior Han’s, it would be much explosive than Fang Rui,” Su Mucheng spoke up with a giggle.

“You’re right. I should have commented something on yours,” Big Ye looked at Su Mucheng thoughtfully.

Su Mucheng nodded, not denying. “You really should have.”

Big Ye sighed, “Whatever. Next, we have to get Fang Rui...” He said as he looked at Ye Xiu who was still playing Glory. “A’San!” He called out loudly to get Ye Xiu’s attention.

Ye Xiu blinked and took off his earphone, looking at Big Ye. “What is it?”

“You’re so leisure lately, have you no shame? Are we your slaves?” Big Ye started with a strong tone and squinted his eyes at the Captain who was busy in dealing with training. But that was nothing busier than Big Ye who had to research and helped the guild to search for more materials, or than Second Ye who was busy managing the official matters that Ye Qiu dumped on him.

Suddenly being scolded when he was rarely being scolded so strictly in his life, Ye Xiu blinked innocently, “Of course, no. What brought it?” Ye Xiu raised his brows.
“You did nothing but playing and checking things on our ends, why don’t you do something better?” Big Ye said grimly. “I’m busy with that one-track-minded guy and the guild, Second Ye is busy with—”

“Agh- Goddammit Ye Qiu!” Second Ye cursed loudly as he glared at the screen of his computer.

Big Ye paused for a bit before continuing, “-dealing with Ye Qiu and Ye Qiu’s share of work,” because their little brother could be an asshole sometime. “You? What did you do? Step up your game, Captain, or I’ll have you replaced,” Big Ye threatened.

“Damn it, Ye Qiu!” Second Ye exclaimed again as he typed furiously in his computer. When he thought that his future would be like this, he felt like cursing to the heaven.

“Look at me! I even had helped Guan Rongfei to upgrade your Myriad Manifestation Umbrella to level 80 with perfect minus five level requirement. Without me, you’re gonna be stuck!” Big Ye said righteously.

“Get a secretary, will you? I’m not your damn servant!” Second Ye growled under his breath as he clicked on the files Ye Qiu just sent through e-mail.

“Not to mention about Fourth’s Myriad Manifestation Umbrella,” Big Ye was truly having a headache with Guan Rongfei’s jumping one-track of mind.

“Okay. What do you want me to do?” Ye Xiu earnestly asked, because truthfully, he was indeed grateful to his future selves. They handled most behind the scene matters, letting Ye Xiu focused more on the game and training the members.

“Go to Weibo and go out on top in the argument in Fang Rui’s Weibo tomorrow,” Big Ye condescendingly ordered.

“…”

“In other words, go and fight to win Fang Rui’s honor!” Su Mucheng giggled.

“Alright, everything about Fang Rui’s transfer and his account, leave it to me. You can focus back on your own jobs,” Ye Xiu nodded, agreeing. Persuading Fang Rui? If his future selves did it once, he also could do it.

The day Chaos Theory bought Boundless Sea, the Weibo once again broke into chaos. Numerous fans began to speculate just who would be recruited to team Chaos Theory, suggesting the wildest suggestion and even conspiracy theories were born.

In the QQ, the pros were not losing in their discussion. They fervently discussed which player would suit Chaos Theory the most to play as a Qi Master, especially after Chaos Theory announced that they had upgraded Moon Mirror, Boundless Sea’s Silver Weapon, to level 75.

It could be said, the pros from other teams cared more about deciding the player for Boundless Sea than the captain of Chaos Theory himself. They kept mentioning Ye Xiu to get him to come and read their chats to help him on his decision and asking him about his thought and plan. Ye Xiu didn’t care about deciding who will be the player of Boundless Sea, though. Because he already decided on it.

After taking some time in trying to persuade Fang Rui, especially to calm Fang Rui down when he
cursed up a storm when Ye Xiu answered his question, on why not buying Doubtful Demon along, with a “No budget.” “Are you kidding?! Aren’t you a secret heir or something!”

Fang Rui finally, reluctantly, decided to come and visit first to Chaos Theory’s club building.

When he got inside and learned about his potential new team, he was impressed if not a little bit overwhelmed. Especially when he met face to face with Big Ye and the others. He played with them for a while and were really persuaded with their skills, even when he learned Big Ye and Second Ye would rarely play in the League and would only serve as bench players- as long as they were still players, it would be stable.

Although Fang Rui lost a lot of face in there, especially to the younger hot guy number one, Ye Xiusi, who insisted to cater Fang Rui with all twenty-four classes citing ’Just to be sure.’ Fang Rui only felt this team was very promising.

The atmosphere in the large practice room was very nice, the shamelessness was very high and much appreciated. The determination and stability were there.

Not to mention beauties. Tang Rou and Su Mucheng were feasts to the eyes.

Of course, also the handsome guys. The Ye brothers were also very much full course to his eyes, minus the youngest, of course, Fang Rui was not that much of a shameless bandit.

But of course, personal eye feast was something secondary. As a team, Fang Rui truly felt Chaos Theory had so many potentials.

Fang Rui was already pretty much convinced about transferring to Chaos Theory when Su Mucheng and Ye Xiu brought him to see more around the large place. He dazedly stared at the facility around the place that Su Mucheng proudly introduced and Ye Xiu gloomily complained about.

“And this is the rooftop garden!” Su Mucheng inhaled deeply in content as she spread out her arms.

“You have rooftop garden?!” Fang Rui gasped.

“You have rooftop garden?!” Fang Rui gasped.

“And this is the rooftop garden!” Su Mucheng inhaled deeply in content as she spread out her arms.

“Could’t stop him on time,” Ye Xiu muttered darkly under his breath.

“Yes! Also, from here you can see below. Our boss is planning to get that old building over there renovated and be the training camp. Over there, it would also be renovated and built as cafeteria. As for that place which was under construction, it would be the receiving building if we ever need a press conference or doing a fan-meeting,” Su Mucheng pointed to each place one by one and explained.

“Oh my God. Say no more, I’m sold. I’m fucking sold. I’m your bitch now- well, not now, but after
I make a trip home and told my current boss about this? Yes. Fuck yes,” Fang Rui decided quickly. “Just tell me your price! Where’s the planned contract?” To hell with it! The players were all good, the young players were plenty, their future looked bright and it looked fun here!

“Thief. Seeing richness and your eyes immediately turned into money sign,” Ye Xiu looked at him disdainfully.

“Don’t be like that, Old Ye. I’m not that cheap of a person who only saw money. Your team is good, the future looks bright, with me here, championship is already at hand,” Fang Rui shamelessly said.

“If I say to you your pay will be 650,000 per year, will you accept?” Ye Xiu said bluntly.

“Fuck! You’re playing with me!” Fang Rui jumped. “Where should I put my face that way if they asked?! Aren’t you rich?!”

“You said you’re not that cheap, not you’re asking me about my richness, isn’t that cheap?” Ye Xiu disdained. “If anyone asked, just tell them you got sixty-five million.”

“You have to be kidding me!”

“Kidding?” Ye Xiu sneered. “This Battle God only got paid 700,000 per year in the past, is that a joke? No. Do you want to see the contract?”

“That’s...” Fang Rui’s eyes flickered and he turned sad suddenly. “That’s not what I mean, Old Ye.”

Ye Xiu paused and shook his head, he didn’t expect Fang Rui to suddenly turn serious, “... So, you’re accepting 650,000?” Ye Xiu shamelessly with a smug smile.

“No way,” Fang Rui grinned. “But seriously, was that why you kept telling us, the younger generations, that your salary was like seventy million when we asked?”

“Oh, yes,” Ye Xiu nodded.

Fang Rui chuckled, “We thought what you meant by seventy million was seven million. Never thought it would be that far off from reality.” Fang Rui leaned on the railing, “Excellent Era...” he flicked his gaze towards Su Mucheng and Ye Xiu. “You were treated pretty coldly, huh?”

“It was so-so,” Ye Xiu shrugged as he took a deep breath of his cigarette.

“Old Lin... was also treated rather coldly before he transfered out,” Fang Rui sighed and looked up towards the starry sky. “You know what? I don’t care about salary, to hell with that as long as I could win three championships like you did,” Fang Rui snickered.

Su Mucheng smiled as she leaned on the railing beside Fang Rui, “Excellent Era apparently didn’t think so,” she said softly with a smile like she didn’t have any emotional attachment to the said team.

Ye Xiu puffed out a cloud of smoke, “Your salary stays the same, let’s go down for a dinner,” Ye Xiu told the two younger players.

Fang Rui coughed, “Really? Really? I said I didn’t mind about the money, but I won’t complain if you keep my old salary. What about your boss? Do you need to talk first? Who will sign my contract?”

“Stop asking, you’re turning into Huang Shaotian.”

“Fuck, I might be chatty but don’t compare me with that guy! I’m a glass of water compared to his
It took a few days before Fang Rui could transfer over because Chaos Theory’s boss was not around. Fang Rui could only patiently wait when Ye Xiu told him that his twin brother was in Korea. However, after Ye Qiu came back, he immediately went to H City and took care of everything efficiently.

In the end, the news of Fang Rui’s transfer to Chaos Theory spread out like a fire, taking everyone by surprise. Fang Rui was introduced with Ye Qiu and the press conference commenced after that.

It proceeded smoothly with Ye Qiu taking control of the situation. They were also interviewed exclusively with Chang Xian who cried silently in his heart after the difficult interview.

After being done with the press conference, Ye Qiu briefly told his ‘brothers’ about their modeling job, which successfully souring their moods immediately, and promptly head back to B City.

“You guys are modeling?” Fang Rui looked disbelievingly at Ye Xiu and the others who looked terribly gloomy.

---

**Fang Rui V:** Wish me luck. [Fang Rui winking to the camera with Tang Rou and Su Mucheng on either side of him, smiling.jpg]

- **Li Xuan V:** Lowkey flexing.

- **Wu Yuce V:** Shameless Fang, I worried for you for nothing. You looked blessed to be there.

- **Huang Shaotian V:** Tsk, did you transfer because of the pretty girls? Shameless! Just because Blue Rain had no pretty girls- or any girl in that matter- we’re obviously better! :p :p :p

- **Huang Shaotian V:** Also, SEE QQ YOU, ASSHOLES!!! READ QQ!!! GODDAMMIT! Don’t just flex here! See QQ, you cowards!

- **Moonlight Thief:** My God, the shameless god is at it again! Hide your pretty girls, damn it! But I wish you luck, Fang Rui!

- **Howling Peak:** It’s sad to know you’re not in Wind Howl anymore. But I wish you luck!
- **Renegade Reinnesance**: What luck, ah? You already looked lucky to be there!

- **Lin Jingyan V**: I see you’re fine now, I hope the best come to you!

- **ImmoralMeng**: Doesn’t anyone find it very coincidental that the former partners of Wind Howl transferred to teams which housed oldest rivals of Glory? Lin Jingyan to Tyranny and now Fang Rui to Chaos Theory...

- **Song Xiao V**: Damn it, how lucky you are, Shameless Fang! To get two beauties nearby T_T Blue Rain is nothing but a sausage fest.
  - **Huang Shaotian V**: Be grateful, you bastard!
  - **Song Xiao V**: :p

- **Wang Jiexi V**: Wish you luck. It seems like Ye Xiu’s persuasive ability is way higher than anyone.

- **Yu Wenzhou V**: I wish you luck as well. Senior Ye would know what to do for sure.

- **Bai Yanfei V**: ^^; Shameless Fang, you really couldn’t wait for a bit before flexing, huh?

- **Poetic Love**: The shameless God’s Hand is at it again! Damn it, bro, share more pics like this but without you in it in the future, okay?!

- **Chu Yunxiu V**: I wish you luck as well, I hope you find your place in Chaos Theory! Also, take a pic more often with your new teammates, bond with them!

- **Zhang Jiale V**: Becoming a Qi Master? That guy is really doing all kind of exploitation, huh? But, good luck! Wish me luck too!

- **Zhang Xinjie V**: Congrats, see you on stage.

- **Su Mucheng V**: Yay, for the new team \(^_^)/
In the opening match, Chaos Theory lost terribly against Samsara. They naturally didn’t even try, it was just an opening match, no need to display their cards so early on, that was what Ye Xiu thought and the others agreed. In the end, they didn’t even try to do more than usual.

10 – 0

That score was no joke at all, a very devastating loss that made everyone, even the pro players, speechless. On the pro players’ part, they weren’t speechless because of the loss, but because of the shamelessness!

Blue Rain’s Huang Shaotian, for once, he already put special attention to Chaos Theory’s young Blade Master, yet One-Inch Love was thoroughly mediocre. Was this meant as a decrease in skill? Of course not! It was obviously because he didn’t even try! Ye Xiu might be able to hold the illusion he was trying while not really trying, but Little Ye was still young and inexperienced, so his disinterest was really clear in a glance!

The only one who probably really serious was the Battle Mage girl who did her best against Sun Xiang ...

And the press conference made everyone even more speechless. They asked about their less-than-good performance yet they all avoided talking about the real reason! “A bit rusty” what the hell?! These words can go and deceive ghost! The reporters wanted to cry, a long time ago, they really wished for ‘Ye Qiu’ to be able to come out and reveal his face. A long time ago, they wished they could interview ‘Ye Qiu’. But not anymore!

Mom, get this bastard back behind the screen! He’s too much to handle!

When Steamed Bun, the one who never ever played in Pro League, said “I’m a bit rusty.” Everyone had lost out hope, this team... This team would be a massive headache. When it came to the fifth person in the interview, they didn’t really hope much. A different answer! Just a different answer!

Fifth Ye, who had been bullied into this interview just because he forgot to buy the damn milk when he went out for grocery a week ago, looked at the reporters solemnly, “I’m new...” He said simply.

The reporters almost cried, at last, a non-plagiarism answer! But it was really bland!

“You’re repeatedly not in sync with your team in the team competition. Why?” A reporter, smart enough to know asking the other four would only be a headache, asked Fifth Ye this question.

Fifth Ye’s face darkened slightly. Not in sync? More like, they completely kicked him out! Fifth Ye agreed that the opening match was nothing but a show on surface, originally, An Wenyi would be deployed but because of the damn milk he forgot to buy, he got pushed out to play. And even then, Ye Xiu purposefully bullied him in the match by sacrificing himself over and over again to the enemy. The first five times, Fifth Ye could survive, but the other side had the Great Gunner and Battle God, how could he escape unscathed repeatedly?

Most people wouldn’t notice this, but the pros did. Which was why they knew Chaos Theory was only half-serious in the opening match just to keep their hidden cards hidden.

However, the reporters were no pros, they only see what they see.

“I’m not in the best condition lately,” Fifth Ye forced out.
“Milk deficiency,” Ye Xiu said blandly and Fifth Ye smiled bitterly. Can’t they shut up about the milk, already?

“You surprised the audience when you managed to knock Cloud Piercer off with Heroic Leap, how do you feel?”

“Normal...?” Fifth Ye said. He did that to make an opportunity and his tea had exploited it... Ordinarily. (Su Mucheng was pretty distracted at that moment and she clicked the wrong button for skills, however, that mistake was soon fixed so no one noticed.)

The press conference went on without too much hitch.

When Ye Xiu and four people ended the conference, they left through the backstage and happened to bump with Samsara’s trio.

Ye Xiu smiled at them as Jiang Botao bowed down slightly, “Senior!” Jiang Botao greeted.

“Mm, I’m glad to see the younger generation shone so brilliantly,” Ye Xiu said with a nod.

Sun Xiang rolled his eyes but the others pretended to not see it. Su Mucheng simply looked away, smiling wryly, for some reason that eyerolls reminded her with Fourth Ye, luckily he wasn’t here or things would be more complicated.

Fang Rui noticed that Zhou Zekai was looking at him, seemingly wanting to say something. It was at this moment, Jiang Botao spoke up as his translator, “Hey, you two are from the same generation,” he said with a smile.

The players of the fifth generation, even though they were outshone by the fourth generation which was also hailed as the Golden Generation, fifth season still produced many talents. Fang Rui and Zhou Zekai was a part of the fifth year’s rookies.

Fang Rui’s lips quirked up, “Really? I almost forgot, he shouldn’t be too silent.” Every rookie that debuted in the same year would have their own chatroom to bond with each others, which was the reason why rookies from the same year got a long way better rather than with someone from a different year. Zhou Zekai’s contribution in the fifth year’s rookies’ chatroom was almost inexistent.

Jiang Botao chuckled, “Players spoke through their play!”

“Is that so? I’ll talk with you guys more often later, then,” Fang Rui nodded.

“See you later,” Jiang Botao nodded.

“See you later,” They were about to continue on leaving when Zhou Zekai finally spoke up.

“Senior,” Zhou Zekai started.

“Mm?” Ye Xiu turned his head back questioningly.

“I called...” Zhou Zekai said and Ye Xiu blinked.

“You did?” Ye Xiu tilted his head. What was this about?

Su Mucheng, realizing what Zhou Zekai was talking about, promptly decided to just watch from the sideline.

“Mm. Didn’t know?” Zhou Zekai asked, downhearted.
“Ah, my phone is usually laying around. I probably didn’t hear it,” Ye Xiu said.

“Your brother picked up...” Zhou Zekai said.

“They did? Oh, they didn’t tell me. They probably forgot,” Ye Xiu said. If they forgot, then, it would be his younger versions. His older versions wouldn’t forget something like this, no matter how busy they were. He glanced at Fifth Ye who looked blankly back at him, appearing clueless.

Holy shit, Fifth Ye forgot about that.

“What is it? Did you have something you want to tell me, Little Zhou?” Ye Xiu asked earnestly.

“Mm,” Zhou Zekai nodded. “Never mind now,” he shook his head.

“I see, see you later, then,” Ye Xiu waved and this time, they really parted.

“Hehehe,” Fourth Ye laughed in amusement in spite himself when Mo Fan came back from the stage, slightly dazed after being kicked out.

Ye Xiu glanced at Big Ye and Second Ye unhappily because they looked like they expected the result. Why didn’t they tell him? Probably because they were too confident and let Mo Fan play anyway without any serious prompting on not wasting time.

Big Ye shrugged, “Rule has to be learned, I guess.”

“Don’t worry,” Second Ye nodded.

“Ha, getting kicked out for being a waste of time. You’re seriously the first,” Fourth Ye wiped off his tears, Fang Rui was still trying to not cackle pretty badly by his side.

Mo Fan looked at him unhappily and ignored him.

“Here, here, if I’m the captain, I would have be pretty unhappy. But since I’m only a member, this is so funny,” Fourth Ye chuckled. He was not the captain here, it was Ye Xiu’s job to be concerned about losses. Him? He’d help but he’d laugh when he could.

“At least, I play,” Mo Fan said.

“Oooh, he talked!” Fang Rui slung his arm around Fourth Ye as he leaned on, shaking him rather excitedly.

Fourth Ye smiled, “Play? That’s right, you played.”

Mo Fan ignored him.

“Hey, Mo Fan, it’s fine. At least you tasted the rule now. Now, you’re the last person in the whole alliance who would ever make that mistake,” Fourth Ye leaned on as he looked at Mo Fan and his expression.

Mo Fan looked down, a bit conflicted, “What... should have I done?” he asked, lost.

“Just straightly jump at him, overwhelm him, if you die, then, at least you died trying,” Fourth Ye said.

“It’s okay, I’ll teach you!” Su Mucheng said as she stood up and walked over to Mo Fan.

“Mucheng, you’re being too soft,” Fourth Ye, who was roughly the same age as Mo Fan, commented blandly. But he didn’t actually complain, just pointing it out. However, if you didn’t know him well enough, you would think he was being mean for sure.

“Being soft is sometimes required, Xiusi. It’s to blatantly show that you truly care,” Su Mucheng smiled at the strict line in between Fourth Ye’s eyebrows. Ye Xiu always had a strict requirement to his professional fellow teammates, he was only indulgent if you followed his words and truly worked hard. He was also not hesitant to directly shoot someone down if he thought they weren’t good enough... But that wasn’t because he was bad, he was just very blunt and very straightforward.

The Battle God was never hesitant. In a sense, he was the same as his rival, Han Wenqing.

The current Ye Xiu might have lowered his strictness and demand, more indulgent because most of his teammates were promising rookies who followed his words faithfully and were not arrogant, indulgent to Mo Fan, because essentially he was forced into this team. In fact, Su Mucheng knew for sure that if any of Ye Xiu’s past selves messed up, with the exception of Little Ye who just started to play. Ye Xiu would be stricter to them. Why? Because he cared.

Excellent Era didn’t see this care, though. Maybe his way of showing it hadn’t been enough, but that doesn’t matter anymore.

“Sister Su is the big sister of this team, eh?” Fang Rui grinned.

“Who else would babysit you all? Most of you are younger than I am!” Su Mucheng shook her head.

“Of course, of course, Su-jie!” Fang Rui laughed and Fourth Ye smiled.


Su Mucheng laughed, “Oh please, Little Ye is already enough. He’s cute enough to represent all of you.”

“How cute, my children are all getting along nicely,” Big Ye chuckled. “It made me happy.”

The younger ones smiled helplessly at that with a hint of blush.

“If we’re your children, can I call you daddy?” Fang Rui shamelessly said, blinking his eyes innocently.

“Then, should I call you baby?” Big Ye was not losing in his shamelessness, shamelessly replying to Fang Rui.

“How bold! You should be careful or else I would be tempted, Da Ye!” Fang Rui gasped dramatically.

“Can I pass on this weird roleplay? This isn’t my kink, seriously,” Wei Chen spoke up seriously.

“This kind of moment made me really tempted to just stay home,” Second Ye said as he gave up to watch Tang Rou’s match and addressed to them.

“Careful, Xiao Feng, your housewife instinct is flaring,” Big Ye mocked.
“Housewife instinct-!” Fang Rui burst out cackling as he leaned on Fourth Ye for support.

“Shut up, you guys are making me traumatized,” Fifth Ye complained.

“Can’t we talk about something more appropriate?” An Wenyi pushed up his glasses.

“Hey, I can’t help that. Big Ye was the one who started it,” Fang Rui said when Fourth Ye pushed him off.

“I’m the eldest and the only one who truly had a son, it’s only natural for me to be the dad. Pretty sure Old Wei wouldn’t want that,” Big Ye glanced at Wei Chen who snorted.

“Damn straight, I wouldn’t. If you all are my children, I would have strangled you before you all are grown up!” Wei Chen said.

“Where did you live before? You can’t strangle me if we lived in different cities!” Steamed Bun said suspiciously.

“It’s a figure speech, moron,” Luo Ji said darkly.

“This team is driving me crazy,” Fifth Ye said.

“Um, guys,” Qiao Yifan started. He didn’t think this was the right time to argue.

“Yifan, you agreed with me, right?” Big Ye said.

“Eh?”

“You used to be in a team with a dad-type of a captain. Even after joining Chaos Theory, you still called that Big-Eye as ‘Captain’...” Big Ye sighed as if downhearted. “So I thought you felt a bit stifled here...” his eyes gleamed with a little bit of playfulness, but how could the pure Qiao Yifan notice that?

“It’s not like that. I love Chaos Theory, it’s not any worse than Tiny Herb. Captain Ye is a good Captain,” Qiao Yifan said, flustered.

“No worries, I won’t blame you. You want a dad on a team, right? I will be your dad, I will be everyone’s dad,” Big Ye beamed.

“That’s...”

“Ignore them, Yifan. If we ignore them, they don’t exist,” Little Ye said blandly and Qiao Yifan smiled helplessly.

However, the moment Tang Rou finished Yu Feng off, team Chaos Theory looked as if been reseted and immediately clapped for their teammate upstage, showing their sincere support and thorough confidence in her.

“Ai, my new little sister is even fiercer than me,” Fang Rui sighed.

Qiao Yifan inhaled, preparing himself for yet another mundane argument. Yes, Qiao Yifan loved this team.
“What are you doing here?” Ye Qiu demanded rather indignantly to the people in the room.

Ye Xiu, suddenly getting accused and faulted, immediately frowned, “What are you doing here?” he shot back. He just finished explaining about Mo Fan’s mistake to everyone when his twin brother slammed the door, sauntering in like he owned the place- which he did own.

“When is your next match?” Ye Qiu directly questioned as he picked up a random note and clicked the pen to write something in it, furrowing his brows with a cold frown graced his face.

“Next week,” Ye Xiu said, crossing his arms.

“What’s wrong?” Fourth Ye craned his neck, his hands didn’t stop in arranging the rubic in his hands.

“Do you need the two eldest here?” Fifth Ye asked, concerned.

Ye Qiu furrowed his brows as he wrote something on the notes, “The schedule, next... Tch... as... when...” Ye Qiu mumbled under his breath and sighed in frustration. “Give me your schedule!”

“You have one!” Ye Xiu pointed out.

“I lost it under my mountain of paperwork and I’m not crawling underneath those again for any time soon!” Ye Qiu retorted.

“Chill,” Fourth Ye blurted out.

“You need to come with me!” Ye Qiu grabbed Ye Xiu by the front of his collar and said in a rather forceful tone.

“Chill,” Ye Xiu said incredulously. “I’m Chaos Theory’s captain, I can’t go anywhere! Our next match is near and we didn’t have any preparation on whatever damnation you’re going to bring us to, at least tell us a few days beforehand!”

Ye Qiu paused, “You’re right... Ah...” Ye Qiu released Ye Xiu. “Okay, next week, after your match... What will it be?”

“An away game, against Ra-“

“Okay, whatever!” Ye Qiu cut him off impatiently. “Away game is it? Pack more stuff in your backpack, you’re going straight to B City after that,” Ye Qiu said.

The whole team blinked.

“What are we going to do there, boss?” Fang Rui was the first to ask.

“Is it really pressing? There’s no choice, I’ll go in Xiu-ge’s stead if it’s really important,” Fourth Ye willingly volunteered.

“It’s about the photo shoot,” Ye Qiu said bluntly.

“Xiu-ge, you’re the captain,” Fourth Ye said solemnly as he patted Ye Xiu’s shoulder. “It’s only right if you step up personally, there’s no need for me to go in your stead.”

“You all are going, no exception. It’s all written in the contract,” Ye Qiu said harshly with a huff.
“The whole team a going, even the ones who didn’t sign the modeling contract. Just treat it as sightseeing,” Ye Qiu pointed at them all.

“Who didn’t sign the modeling contract?” Fang Rui raised his brows and then looked at Wei Chen. “It should be you, right? Right, you’re already an old fart, there’s no way you’re going to be a model,” Fang Rui mocked.

Wei Chen snorted, “I’m already rich enough, I don’t need to do some prissy poses to earn more. Moreover, it’s not only me, those squirts who were still in school also didn’t sign any modeling contract.”

An Wenyi nodded, “It would be a trouble if the people I know saw my face as a model for the time being as I forsake college for a while... I don’t think I’d want to have any modeling contract for a while.” An Wenyi’s look was not bad at all. In fact, he was pretty popular in his university with his sharp and no-nonsense attitude. His whole temperament could also gain him many female admirers, but personal reasons held him back to sign any contract for modeling.

“I’m here for Glory, I’m not really interested in modeling. Besides, it would lessen my time to practice and I’m already so busy already with my study,” Luo Ji pushed his glasses back.

“Me too, I’m here for Glory,” Fifth Ye demurely raised his hand.

“No. You’re included, you’re one of the main,” Ye Qiu glared and Fifth Ye clicked his tongue rudely at him.

“Wait, you mean to tell me, Old Ye, the ever mysterious and demure Old Ye, finally would be like a normal figurehead and do the modeling part?!” Fang Rui said incredulously with a wide grin. “This is the best revelation I heard so far after the news you actually got a twin, Old Ye!”

Ye Xiu ignored him, “Fine, we’ll go to B City after the match. But we need rest, you can’t expect us to keep running around while we have a match to do,” Ye Xiu said to Ye Qiu.

“Brother, we have so many penthouses in B City. You don’t even need to go home at all, you can just directly rest there,” Ye Qiu sighed dismissively. “Mom is waiting for you so impatiently, she literally breathed behind my neck, asking eagerly when will you come back!"

Ye Xiu facepalmed, suddenly feeling fatigued, “What did you even feed her?” he asked.

“The truth,” Ye Qiu said blandly. “You know mom, she completely accepted it. Okay, whatever, I’ll wait for you in B City!” And just like that, the little brother came and gone with the wind.

Chaos Theory won their away game against Radiant 8 to 2. Ye Xiu let Tang Rou in the group arena and Little Ye was the one in the team competition. This way, they avoided the crisis Tang Rou brought in the group arena and also taught her the importance of playing. She was upset at her loss and was even more upset that she couldn’t fix her mistake in the team competition.

However, Big Ye patiently brought her to sit beside him to watch the match offstage. It was at that moment Tang Rou witnessed how versatile the playstyle their team competition’s line-up did. Not only because of Ye Xiu’s command, not only because of Su Mucheng’s support, not only because of Qiao Yifan’s perspective help. It was largely because of One-Inch Love kept changing his rhythm to the best interest of the team as the main breaker. With the addition of One-Inch Ash beside him, they were practically unstoppable and breached through the enemy’s careful guard.
At that time, Big Ye patiently explained to her about the points of the match as much as he could with the fast paced battle. He had made several points and Tang Rou seemed to understand enough.

Tang Rou was a very smart lady. She naturally knew her flaw against the ever changing enemies of the Alliance with a little bit of explanation. Against the careful team Radiant, she would undoubtedly drag her team down with her fierce playstyle. Her playstyle might be domineering but she wasn’t enough to support it.

At some points of the match, Tang Rou made her own analysis on what she would do but upstage, Little Ye who was usually as fierce never did anything she had in mind. He retreated when he needed to, he waited when he had to, he fell back when it called so. With Big Ye helping her to point out several flaws, she was overcome with guilt.

She really had let her loss in the group competition to cloud her judgment for a bit. If she continued to be fierce and actually assigned to the team competition instead of Little Ye, she would undoubtedly make several blunders that even Ye Xiu couldn’t cover and that would drag her team down... She clenched her hands.

This couldn’t continue on. However, Tang Rou acknowledged she wouldn’t be able to be like Little Ye who was really versatile in his playstyle and fitted in any kind of playstyle. No, Tang Rou’s signature was the ever fierce and fearless playstyle, she overwhelmed her opponent with her aggression and speed, and that wouldn’t change. But she would need to grow. To be better and improve so that she could be better in utilizing that playstyle.

In front of absolute strength, no trick could prevail! She just has to improve and improve. At that time, she could beat the people she wanted to beat, she could beat Ye Xiu... Hopefully before his age becoming unfair to him. Tang Rou nodded to herself, she had to improve. Only at that time, her challenge could be heard. She would also make Chen Guo proud and happy for her. She wouldn’t let her friends down.

“Remember Little Tang, every enemy is a strong enemy, don’t lose your spirit against them. In the group arena, you lost your spirit to fight and underestimate your enemy, this isn’t the normal server, this is a pro league. Any one of them played longer than you did and more experienced in this field,” Big Ye said.

Tang Rou looked at him and nodded, “I understand.”

Big Ye smiled. Keep that kind of attitude and mindset, in the future, the title of Battle Goddess was going to be yours.

When they finished the match, Tang Rou came up to Ye Xiu to apologize for her mistake in the group arena which Ye Xiu simply forgave. Chen Guo had come too, comforting Tang Rou who truthfully didn’t need any consolation, but the team welcomed her the same. This was their hard working official fanclub president, she had forsaken her time to go here and there to watch their match and always visited regularly.

After that was a press converence, after a deliberate discussion, they sent their two shining rookies along with Ye Xiu and Wei Chen.

“It’s a perfect balance. Two shining rookies and two dirty old farts,” Fang Rui mocked before they went which earned him a flip from Wei Chen and a cloud of smoke to the face.
Because this was his first honest interview where he would be really required to talk, Little Ye was preparing some kind of roundabout explanation that actually explains nothing. Sitting there in between Ye Xiu and Tang Rou, he looked quite lovely.

As expected, the reporters immediately attacked Tang Rou for her ugly loss in the group competition. Their intensity reminded Little Ye of those way-too-eager very distant relatives that visited every new year back when he was still at Ye family’s home. He leaned back slightly, furrowing his brows.

However, Tang Rou responded to them all calmly, clear words, measured voice, not once she lowered her head in hesitation which made Little Ye admired her slightly.

“If I can’t do 1v3 this season, then I’ll stop playing,” Tang Rou answered firmly on one of the nasty reporters’ questions, shocking them all.

‘Sis, calm down...’ Little Ye was just thinking that she was super calm and collected and then she dropped the bomb. Geez...

The reporters seemed to hesitate, “Are you sure? You really want to bet your career as a pro player? When will you complete this promise?” He challenged. It made Little Ye feel displeased, his root as a gentleman, that was nurtured since he was very young, made him want to rebutt and tell that reporter he was being rude to a fair lady. Can they even be called a man if they are this nasty to a fair lady like Tang Rou? She might be fierce in the game, but that didn’t change the fact that she’s a lady!

Tang Rou was about to answer when Ye Xiu leaned on to the mic for her, the reporters looked at him, a bit smug that Ye Xiu finally came to defend her. However, Ye Xiu’s words shocked them all to the core.

“How about in five matches?” Ye Xiu suggested challengingly at her.

“Five matches?” Tang Rou looked at him and knew it was his expectation and confidence in her, she nodded determinedly with a happy smile, “Five matches, it is!” She decided.

The reporters felt dazed. This... Was this Chaos Theory’s way to make a sensation again? Five matches? God! 1v3 in five rounds?! Did Ye Xiu have any grudge against Tang Rou?!

Ye Xiu smiled as he put his hand on Little Ye’s shoulder, “Good. If you couldn’t fulfill it, Little Ye alone will suffice, I would even have Fourth to play, he rarely played nowadays,” Ye Xiu said.

Everyone looked at Little Ye and couldn’t help but feeling suspicious, could it be... God Ye wanted to get rid of the girl to make his little brother shone more? Wait no, not brother, didn’t God Ye say it was his nephew?

Tang Rou nodded, “I know,” Tang Rou smiled softly at Little Ye. “Jie-jie will catch up soon,” She said in a hushed voice to Little Ye who smiled ruefully at her.

“Jie-jie, no need to be like that. You’re a great player, I believe in you,” Little Ye beamed to make her feel better. It really helped her feel better.

Tang Rou went to pat his head but realized it wouldn’t be appropriate in front of the camera so she went for his shoulder. Little Ye looked at her and narrowed his eyes slightly, with this arrogance and determination, she would be harshly criticized for sure. But that’s fine, Little Ye would speak up if it’s getting too much. Little Ye would support his new family to the end of the world if they wanted.
“My baby!”

Little Ye was resigned when Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye readily pushed him to be the sacrifice as his mom from the current timeline hugged him. He thought it would be rather awkward seeing her in a timeline more than a decade to the future for him, but she still looked roughly the same. The space in between her brows had some wrinkle probably because of stress, but aside for that, she still looked barely over thirty.

“You’re so cute, as cute as you did back then the last time I saw you- Oh, there you are, my Xiu’er,” Madam Ye released the younger version of her son and welcomed her real son to her arms. This time, Big Ye and Second Ye pushed Ye Xiu on as a sacrifice.

“Is this really okay with you?” Ye Xiu asked somewhat incredulously in a low voice.

“Mm, what are you talking about? Quickly lean down so your mom can kiss your forehead,” Madam Ye said, Ye Xiu leaned down reluctantly, resisting the urge to flip Wei Chen and Fang Rui off as they snickered.

“She freaked out really badly I thought she would die with a heart attack at that exact night,” Ye Qiu grumbled unhappily. Their father’s condition was not truly good to fully control the family. That was why, even though Ye Qiu was the Deputy Chief Executive, he was the one who made the most decisions in the company. In the entire Ye family, it could be said their mother was the one in control and their father mostly couldn’t careless, going here and there for theraphy and relaxation. He only came back once every trisemester to check on the company before going out again.

Ye Qiu might be able to suddenly make them appear out of thin air, but he wouldn’t be able to hide it from their mother.

“Really? Mom looked like she’s taking this lightly, though,” Ye Xiu raised his brows.

“Oh, trust me, A’San. She reacted really badly,” Big Ye was there, it was rather horrifying thinking that you were killing your mother in the past timeline. God knew they had called several specialists in before dismissing them apologeticaly with hush money.

“I’m just happy now you finally came to see me again after so long, six of you! I miss you so much,” Madam Ye stared at Ye Xiu’s face in melancholy and sighed. However, it didn’t stay long as she quickly grabbed his face strictly. “Wash your face, my goodness, I raised you better than this! How long has it been since you last sleep? And this shirt- deplorable! Go take a warm shower and sleep! Make sure to use a slice of cucumber over your eyes as you sleep, go, go,” Madam Ye said unhappily.

“You all too, rest up and look the best for tomorrow,” Madam Ye turned to the whole team and said.

“Y-yes!” They all nodded and hastily took their bags, following a butler as he directed them to their wings.

“This is amazing,” Fang Rui said as he looked at himself in the mirror. “You know, usually for electronic commercial, we have standard clothing but this? A whole nother level,” he admired himself in the mirror. He was wearing a short-sleeved black and grey shirt with a qilin design on the front. Around his waist, a red and grey jacket was tied rather fashionably and he was wearing black trousers to compliment it.
He looked like a cool type of guy who would definitely play with girls’ heart. “Sigh, I could even play with boys’ hearts like this,” Fang Rui admired. Around his neck was the second brand aside for the clothing line. A black and red slim earphone with letters QX intertwined on the back of the earmuffs gleaming slightly in the right light.

Wei Chen snorted, “You’re a thief, not a player. Steal and not play, you coward,” he ridiculed.

“Ah, that’s the highest degree of your approval, huh, Old Wei? Sorry, I’m not interested with a man that is more than five years older than I am,” Fang Rui said seriously. “Even though you used to be my inspiration, I just can’t...”

“Shut up, you bastard! You’re making me disgusted,” Wei Chen’s face soured.

“Hoo, Old Ye, looking good~” Fang Rui whistled when Ye Xiu entered the large room for the photoshot with a stylish soft dark brown mantel with a proper light brown suit underneath, a pair of dark sunglasses tucked on the front of his shirt, looking thoroughly like a troubled CEO in the middle of winter road. He was holding the newest model of smartphone.

Tang Rou was beside Ye Xiu, red lipstick smeared her lips and she was sporting a professional assistant-like uniform with her own wool shawl around her neck and a tablet in her hands, already showing what seemed like a stock market percentage. She also wore a pair of cool glasses.

“We’re partner, I guess,” Su Mucheng happily approached Fang Rui. She was wearing a fresh coloured sundress and light-coloured leggings. Brown medium boots with short heels, warm light pink crop-top jacket, royal-orange belt beads that clipped and hung nicely around her waist. She was also wearing several accessories such as necklace, bracelet, and a watch. A cute beret on her head.

Big Ye strolled in with the same fancy clothing and looked at them all, “Okay, since you all are ready, just start.”

“Where are you going?” Ye Xiu furrowed his brows.

“Out.”

“Why?” Little Ye asked, his entire clothing consisted only comfortable red and beige jacket that was half open to reveal a navy blue shirt with Chaos Theory symbol that their mother graciously bestowed. He also wore a pair of jeans and brown shoes, he also had an earphone around his neck but his' was connected to his medium tablet which displayed an unnamed mobile game.

“Drive a car. My product cannot fit into the studio so I have to go outside, see you guys later!” He didn’t seem to mind as much about getting used as a model.

Ye Xiu blinked, “Can he even drive?” he turned to ask Second Ye who was wearing an entirely different office outfit, more appropriate and less emphasizing on fashion, he would be in for advertising the computer.

“How do I know?” Second Ye said. “I don’t know for sure,” he finished blandly.

“This is stupid,” Fourth Ye said bluntly as he looked at the tv, letting himself be recorded by the camera as he sipped his milkshake. He didn’t have to worry that his comment would ruin the shot because they were recording a short commercial for the tv and how it could drive family closer, yada yada.
“Doze off!!” The director yelled and Fourth Ye leaned back and lowered his eyelid.

Fifth Ye beside him shifted and slumped in his seat, looking at Fourth Ye who was ‘sleeping’ deeply and also closed his eyes. The scene of a pair of twins falling asleep before the tv was exceptionally sweet.

“Cut! Hold your position, we’ll also get the picture of that- yes, perfect, you can wake up now. Change your clothes for the next photoshot, your teammates are going to finish.”

Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye looked at each other and felt helpless.

The ones that got to model for both fashion and electronic brands was Ye Xiu, Tang Rou, Second Ye, Big Ye, Little Ye, Qiao Yifan, Fourth Ye and Fifth ye. The rest of them were simply modeling for the fashion brand, it was natural as clothing was much more varied than the electronic brand’s products.

Amongst these, the one who had the easiest time was surprisingly Ye Xiu and Tang Rou, either it was because they both awakened their inner young master/miss’ root or something else, they posed for the professional pictures flawlessly. Nailing facial expressions and body languages down to the hitch. They were in charge of the darker and more professional style.

On the other hand, the second who got the easiest time was Su Mucheng, as anyone would expect. She was in charge of the sweet and light-hearted style of clothing. Fang Rui was in charge of the mischievous and bad boy style. Little Ye and Qiao Yifan were in charge of the youthful and fresh style. Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye was the popular guys’ style. Second Ye was also in charge of professional and but more to the lighter side than Ye Xiu and Tang Rou. Meanwhile Big Ye... Big Ye had yet to return.

On another note, the others were also doing nicely. Madam Ye chose the perfect style for Steamed Bun’s clothing; wild, bad boy-like, playful, and street-fighter like, he seemed to ace his job as his poses were all easy for him such as raising his fist, raising random things as weapon, grinning mischievously, getting annoyed (which was earned when the director was talking too much, the director was satisfied though).

Mo Fan was doing a bit less spectacularly, but luckily, Madam Ye already observed his temperament and gave him the clothing that had mysterious vibes. No matter even if he was always flat-faced or refuse to cooperate on a few poses, he still wouldn’t look out of place. Su Mucheng certainly coached him several times along the way.

“Ye Xiu!” When they were finally done of the numerous number of clothing and taking a hundred photos, Ye Qiu barged in. “What is this!?”

“What?” Ye Xiu asked tiredly.

“This! This article about Miss Tang?! How could this happen?! This is bad press!” Ye Qiu showed him the article and Ye Xiu simply glanced at it for a second before he looked away, uncaring.

“Since that’s what they believe, then let them. We’ll just prove them wrong later,” Ye Xiu said lightly.

“You! You’re always like this! Ignoring the problem until it grew so big and bit you back! Wasn’t that why you got isolated in your old team!?” Ye Qiu shook his head and hit where it hurt. “This!
You need a professional PR department,” Ye Qiu said.

“No,” Ye Xiu answered quickly.

“Take it easy there, Qiu’er,” Second Ye also disagreed.

“What’s wrong? Why are you quarreling again?” Madam Ye walked over to her sons, furrowing her brows.

“Mom, look at this! The eldest son is being a pacifist again!” Ye Qiu disdained as he showed her an article. Madam Ye took it and read it, raising her brows coldly.

“Little Tang, what is this? Don’t you know how to deal with bad reporters? If Tang Shusen saw this, won’t he feel heartbroken?” Madam Ye said as she called Tang Rou over. As it turned out, Madam Ye knew Tang Rou’s father, in fact, she called him this morning to tell him his daughter was modeling for her.

Tang Rou looked at the article, and like Ye Xiu, she only glanced at it for a few seconds before looking at Madam Ye, “Auntie, this is nothing. This is a test of my strength and capability, I just need to prove them wrong.”

“You’re really like my eldest son in this kind of thing,” Madam Ye shook her head. “But with this bad press, I can’t have you to be the model representing my clothing line. My good name will fall that way,” She narrowed her eyes and Tang Rou stood there, unfazed.

It was rather Qiao Yifan who got worried for her, he already cared for everyone in the team, they were all his friends who accepted him for who he was. He couldn’t help but to feel distressed if one of them got in trouble, even Mo Fan that rarely interacted with anybody except Su Mucheng, Qiao Yifan also felt distressed for him when he was distressed. “Xiuliu, your auntie...” Qiao Yifan looked at his close friend who idly sipped his milkshake.

Little Ye smiled at him, “Don’t worry,” he said lightly.

“I can’t use your pictures in this way, even though they are all beautiful and magnificent,” Madam Ye said and now even Fang Rui was rather concerned. But then Madam Ye broke into an enigmatic smirk, “So go out there and prove yourself. Shut all those bad press, only then I will use your pictures.”

Tang Rou smiled calmly at her, “That’s what I wanted to do from the start, Auntie.”

---

Fang Rui V: This is a very exhausting day, but at least I got to be a part of history. Teaser for Star fashion Magazine, everyone! Also samples for QX electro brand! Please buy it when it came out ;D *Sparkles* *Sparkles* *Firework*

[Fang Rui in his first set of clothing, looking annoyed as he put his earphone on and lowered his head.jpg]

[Fang Rui putting his earphone on Su Mucheng’s ears and they smiled happily at each other.jpg]

[Fang Rui and Steamed Bun looking hostile towards each other in their third set of clothing.jpg]

[Fang Rui pulling Ye Xiu with an arm around Ye Xiu’s shoulder, posing freely to the camera.jpg]
- **Huang Shaotian V:** Holy mother fuck! Modeling!? OLD YE?! OLD YE IS MODELING!? IS THE WORLD ENDING?! Moreover for such an expensive brand- woah! Fang Rui, you’re fucking blessed! When!? I’ll be a good friend and buy it, because I’m an amazing person like that.

- **Zhang Jiale V:** You guys just went against Radiant three days ago, how fast!

- **Moonlight Thief:** Looking good, brother Fang! And fuck, to think you can have such a sweet photo with the Alliance’s most beautiful lady! Fuck! I’m so jealous, ah!

- **Song Xiao V:** Shameless Fang! You’re making me jealous, ah! Are the girls will also be in the magazine? I don’t care about you, but I’ll certainly buy it if Su Mucheng and Chaos Theory’s Tang Rou are there!

- **As the Sun Might:** AAAAAHHHH!!!! Brother Fang, how handsome, ah! God Ye is also very handsome in that CEO-like outfit- AAAAAHHHH!!! MUST BUY IT! I HAVE TO-!

- **Impure God Ye:** HOLY SHIT-! You guys are all hot there! And is that Chaos Theory’s Steamed Bun? Damn! He’s ripped!*Drools* and God Ye is so fucking handsome- ah! Push me to the desk, president!

- **Shameless Lord:** Upstairs, you’re really lewd! With God Ye’s temperament, there’s no way he’ll push you to the desk! He’ll absolutely push you down the cliff or throw you off of Broken River’s waterfall! LMAO! #BasedOnTrueStory
  - **Huang Shaotian V:** HAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAHAAAA!!! The truth came out to light! True story! HAHAHAHAHAHA #BasedOnTrueStory
  - **Zhang Jiale V:** Lmao! Truth.
  - **Yu Feng V:** I can attest to this. ^^^
  - **Li Xuan V:** That’s one of the perfect ways to describe it.
  - **Chu Yunxiu V:** A complete charmer. That’s the way of a man. I won’t expect any less.
  - **Su Mucheng V:** Oof!
  - **Lin Jingyan V:** That’s one way to describe it ^_^
  - **Fang Rui V:** LMAO! #BasedOnTrueStory
  - **Shameless Lord:** Holy Shit, I got noticed by so many gods! My whole life’s aspiration is complete! I can die happy now!
  - **Little Flame:** OP! You’re too weak and unambitious! Come back, you coward!
**Lady Jane:** Shit- God Ye always looked low profile, but in this light, I can see his divinity. And Fang Rui! You looked like a complete meal *drools*, I just want to tame you!

**Su Mucheng:** Ooh~ These look good ^_^ you all look handsome in them~
- **Fang Rui:** You’re not posting yours?
- **Su Mucheng:** Soon ^_^

**Chu Yunxiu:** This is what I live for. This is all I care about now. When? When will it be released, goddammit!

**Wu Yuce:** Woah, I thought I was dreaming for a second there. Never expect the dirty you ever looking that good. Maybe they’re right, clothes make the man, even a shameless a man.

**Wang Jiexi:** You guys did modeling job?

**Yu Wenzhou:** Another surprise from Chaos Theory, huh?
- **Liu Xiaobie:** Is it the entire team or only you...? I’m debating whether it’s worth it or not.

**Fading Flower:** Hot guys, hot guys, hot guys. I see hot guys, I click! I see hot guys, I buy!

**Fangirl#696:** Is there any swimsuit photoshoot? At least topless pic? I NEED IT, AH!

---

**Su Mucheng:** Star magazine November Edition everyone! New brand QX Watch, it looks pretty cute, right? Also Haha, it’s not without sacrifice to do this photoshot~

[Su Mucheng in her first set of clothing, holding a gaming magazine but looked distracted from it as she held her beret with one hand, showing off her watch, her hair and dress fluttering.jpg]

[Su Mucheng stopping Fang Rui in their first set of clothing. Fang Rui looked back, surprised.jpg]

[Su Mucheng and Mo Fan standing back to back, showing the contrast of their personality and theme.jpg]

[Su Mucheng posing behind the camera to coach Mo Fan who was in front of the camera.jpg]

[Not a part of photoshoot: Ye Xiu and Ye Qiu arguing with each other, each with their own CEO-]
- **Su Mucheng V:** There are still many others! Check it out in November! ^_^

- **Liable Temperament:** GODDESS SU!!! YOU FINALLY STEP INTO MODELING AGAIN- I MISS YOU!!! YOU’RE BEAUTIFUL!

- **Chu Yunxiu V:** You look perfect as always. Who is that cute guy? Your teammate? I didn’t really remember everyone. But the contrast between you and him is cute!

- **Huang Shaotian V:** Ah, if it’s Sister Su, then, there’s no questioning about it. You look pretty, but why didn’t you share more of Old Ye? Don’t get me wrong, I’m just compiling blackmailing materials, that’s all.

- **Yu Wenzhou V:** You look good there ^_^ a Watch is it? It suits you.

- **Li Xuan V:** Looking good, sister! Will absolutely buy the magazine if there’s you in it ;)

- **Tian Sen V:** Can’t believe you’re paired with that shameless incarnate. Careful, his dirtiness might affect you :p

- **Xiao Shiqin V:** The photoshoot looked splendid and the design all matched with you. But then again, I’ve never seen clothes that don’t suit you ^_^;

- **Daring to Go:** Goddess Su, who is that cute guy that isn’t Fang Rui?! Your teammate? He looked pouty! Ah-! I’m weak against that kind of guy!

- **Rising Sun:** Aaaww~ You coached your teammate from behind the camera, that’s so sweet–As expected of my beautiful sweet goddess!

- **Fang Rui V:** I look handsome here too. *Nods*
- **Hit and Lie down:** Goddess Su, why not take a pic with God Ye?! I want itttt!

---

**Ye Xiu V:** :)

[Ye Xiu looking straight at the camera, bored and annoyed as he tried to cover the lens.jpg]

[Little Ye leaning over towards Qiao Yifan as he looked curiously into Qiao Yifan’s tablet. Qiao Yifan smiled gently at him.jpg]

[Second Ye and Ye Xiu standing back to back with divided light and dark background. Second Ye was standing in the light, whilst Ye Xiu stood in the dark.jpg]

[Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye dozing off in the sofa, next to each other.jpg]

[Big Ye posing in front of a red sports car, smirking mid-lowering his sunglasses.jpg]

[Fourth and Fifth, hair swept back with their latest trend clothing, looking rebellious to the CEO-like Ye Xiu who raised his brows at them.jpg]

[Fifth Ye holding Fourth Ye’s collar in a threatening way, they glared at each other.jpg]

- **Chu Yunxiu V:** Excuse me while I’m fangirling. AAAAAHHH!!! YOU’RE ALL GORGEOUS! Finally, I have more to depend aside for the few of Samsara and some other Golden Generation. But the last one is my favorite- cough!

- **Huang Shaotian V:** Holy fuck, you lot really looked like each other a lot! Almost like a clone! But with different ages! Lmao, Old Ye, you actually have a talent to be a model! At the very least you look fair and real, not like a certain someone- cough!

- **Yu Wenzhou V:** The people from Ye family truly like one big family of twins... Are you sure the youngest didn’t have one too?

- **Wang Jiexi V:** CEO persona suits you nicely, against all expectation.

- **Impure God Ye:** God Ye, you’re fucking perfect! Imma save all this pic, print it out, and worship it everyday-wait, do you guys sell the body-size poster? BECAUSE I NEED IT! PLEASE TELL ME YOU DO!!!
- **Sun and Judgement:** If there’s full body-size poster, can you make a body-size pillow with your pic printed on it!? I NEED IT!!!

- **Clear Song:** Girls, girls, if you all continue, might as well ask for a fucking body-size figurine!

- **Ice River:** Great idea, upstairs! They should make figurines also! ALLIANCE! @Glory Pro Alliance get your ass over here! Look at these eye candies, use them!

- **Li Xuan V:** Pfft- if there’s ever gonna be anything as much as a body-size pillow, then, it will really be a revolution to Old Ye’s I’m-mysterious-for-eight-fucking-years self.

- **Zhou Zekai V:** Senior looks good.

- **Han Wenqing V:** Your next match is Tyranny.

- **Zhang Xinjie V:** How could you fit in these in your schedule?

- **Zhang Jiale V:** Motherfucker, he actually looks good. Are you contesting against Zhou Zekai, Old Ye?

- **Liu Xiaobie V:** God, I underestimated the likeness. Which one is Ye Xiuwu and which one is Ye Xiusi? Never mind, I’ll find out myself.

- **Fang Rui V:** Looking smoking, aren’t we? It’s heaven, guys, trust me. #EnvyMe #I’mWorthIt

- **Sun Xiang V:** I won't lose even in this field!

---

**Ye Xiu V:** I’m changing my password.

- **Su Mucheng V:** Hahaha XD
  - **Fang Rui V:** Lmao!
“WOAH!” Fang Rui exclaimed as he dropped his bag and suddenly had an urge to sob. “This is beautiful...”

“Ye Qiu!” Ye Xiu then turned to his rebellious twin brother who looked at him boredly.

“What?”

“Why is there a swimming pool here?!” Ye Xiu questioned incredulously. Goddammit, they were only gone for several days and somehow this swimming pool spawned in the middle of their spacious backyard!

Ye Qiu grinned, “I can’t think of anything else to fill there. Swimming pool is the only choice.”

“I already told you this is a club for gaming not swimming!” Ye Xiu said.

“Oh, you guys are finally home,” Guan Rongfei walked up to greet them with a cup of steaming coffee he just made, it was rather amazing that the guy did not die starving with other members going out- oh wait, Wu Chen was also here. Wu Chen certainly could remind the guy that food is important to live.

“Did you know this man made a pool in our backyard?” Big Ye asked.

“Of course, I know. I’m not blind,” Guan Rongfei sipped his coffee.

“Why didn’t you stop him? Would you let any random people come here and dig a hole in our backyard?” Ye Xiu asked.

Guan Rongfei shrugged, “When I see them digging with their portable machine, I was struck with inspiration so I left them to do whatever they wanted,” he said.

“Mom, I love this place!” Fang Rui said as he fished out his phone whilst the younger ones already approached the pool with interest.

“I could, this pool is so nice,” Qiao Yifan stood at the edge of the pool as Little Ye sat on the edge, dipping his feet in the water.

“This is so cool!” Steamed Bun was very straightforward as he took off his shirt.

“Splash!”

“The water is good! Come on in, everyone!” Steamed Bun laughed cheerfully.

“Ah, I just want to rest after a long journey. I’ll just swim in warmer weather...” An Wenyi shook his head and sat on a garden chair below a large umbrella’s shade, watching them. Luo Ji had long gone home to study because they didn’t have any other activity.

“Maybe later,” Wei Chen also refused as he sat down, watching.

“Ay, come on!” Steamed Bun said.

“Who will clean up the pool?” Fifth Ye voiced his concern. “Over the time this will accumulate dirt...”
“The one in the water,” Fourth Ye said.

“Steamed Bun? I don’t think he’s able to do that alone,” Fifth Ye said.

“Then help him,” Fourth Ye shoved his so-called twin brother off into the pool.

“Fourth-!” SPLASH!

Seeing that, Little Ye quickly turned to Qiao Yifan, “Help me up!”

Qiao Yifan helped him up and the two inched away from the pool, cautiously looking at Fourth Ye who was smiling rather refreshingly at Fifth Ye.

“Fifth! I know you’re my true friend, you want to swim with your shirt on? How bold!” Steamed Bun swam towards Fifth Ye and slapped his back. “You’re an inspiring guy!”

“It’s cold! And, seriously, who will clean the pool?!” Fifth Ye asked as he swept back his wet hair.

“You don’t need to think about that,” Ye Qiu shrugged. “I can put some workers here.”

“Just to clean the pool?” Ye Xiu looked at him.

“Can be your chefs too,” Ye Qiu said blandly.

“Sweet!” Fang Rui said as he recorded the whole place. “Little Wu, look here!” Fang Rui laughed.

“Fuck off,” Fifth Ye sneered as he swam to the edge. Fourth Ye smartly moved away before Fifth Ye could exact his revenge by pulling him into the water. “Come here, you coward!”

“Fifth Ye, you looked pathetic,” Little Ye chuckled as he splashed some water to Fifth Ye.

“Everyone will!” Fifth Ye tried to pull himself up but lost his balance and fell back into the water.

“Hahaha!” Fang Rui and Wei Chen laughed.

“Get rid of your jacket, first,” Su Mucheng pointed out exasperatedly. Fifth Ye was wearing a quite thick warm jacket into the pool.

“Oooh~ Strip it down in there, Xiuwu!” Fang Rui hollered in laughter as he recorded everything.

Fifth Ye scowled as he stripped his own jacket and shirt off in the pool and tossed it outside the pool.

“Help me up!” Fifth Ye reached out with his hands.

“Don’t trust him, he’ll pull someone into the water,” Fang Rui directed his camera to Fourth Ye who warned everyone else off.

“Hey, seriously!” Fifth Ye glared at the camera directed at him whilst Steamed Bun was still swimming happily in the background.

“Here in this place, some local crazy youths are swimming in the middle of september. Truly young people are fearless.”

“I will get sick!”

“Cleric heals himself,” Fourth Ye snickered.

“Here, here, I’ll pull you out,” Qiao Yifan volunteered and Fifth Ye was disappointed. He could
never pull the always-helpful and diligent Qiao Yifan into the water with a clear conscience.

Fifth Ye accepted his help and pulled himself out. Fourth Ye took off his own warm jacket and dropped it on him, “Cold?” He asked caringly as he fastened his jacket around Fifth Ye.

“You’re the one who shoved me in!” Fifth Ye growled.

“Enough, dry yourself up first,” Su Mucheng said as she handed Fifth Ye a towel.

Fang Rui directed his camera at him and winked, “This is amazing, guys! A pool! Best decision ever, thank me!” Fang Rui laughed.

---

**Fang Rui V:** *Water* *Water* *Water* Pool in September anyone? [Video attached]

---

Fang Rui chuckled when he saw his post had become trending in an hour, scrolling through the comments, he kept cackling like no tomorrow.

“So THIS is why Liu Xiaobie was hyperventilating and kept staring longingly at his phone despite Captain already confiscating it?!” Tiny Herb’s Yuan Boqing exclaimed incredulously in the comment.

“September is also a good month to swim...” Chu Yunxiu encouraged.

“Qiao Yifan, mind exchanging place for just ONE day?!” Tiny Herb’s Liu Xiaobie desperately proposed.

“It’s not complete if everyone is not topless too. Old Ye, take a note and jump in there!” Huang Shaotian playfully challenged.

Fang Rui turned off his phone as he flexed his fingers when Ye Xiu came back.

“Time to train harder everyone,” Ye Xiu said. “Or I’ll use Fourth Ye and Big Ye to get it done.”

“Don’t worry, I can cooperate with you with more training,” Su Mucheng said determinedly. Cannot cooperate with Ye Xiu? That’s unforgivable for her.

“Mm, that’s for the best.”

“Lay it off, Old Ye, I will also be able to do that,” Fang Rui said, snapping a thumb up.

For the next several days, they trained like crazy with the exception of the eldest of two Ye’s and Fourth Ye who seemed to be more preoccupied in watching them and stealing Wild Bosses. He seemed to be leaving it to them, yet at the same time, if they really failed to integrate themselves fully with Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim, he was ready to be the second Unspecialized in the field.

Ye Qiu also lived in the club for several days, bringing along his workload which greatly reduced with the help of a very unwilling Second Ye (To hell with training for future occupation, okay?!). Sometimes, Big Ye would come and helped them a bit before running back to R&D.
In that short time of Ye Qiu living with them, their relationship with their boss got closer as they learned to be more familiar with him. Although he was similar to Ye Xiu in look, Ye Qiu was vastly different from their captain. However, he was a joy to be around with too.

Fang Rui didn’t even hesitate to throw in a line or two to flirt with the handsome Deputy Chief Executive. It usually did not amuse Ye Qiu but he let him be and sometimes, he would reply to him with a snarky reply.

Wei Chen was sure Fang Rui is a masochist by the tenth time the middle Ye Twins insulted Fang Rui’s attempt and he laughed, delighted.

“It is my fate to serenade handsome men and beautiful ladies!” Fang Rui sighed dramatically.

“Then, how come I’ve never seen you serenading Miss Su and Miss Tang?” Ye Qiu said.

“They’re scary, ah,” Fang Rui said quietly as he looked at Tang Rou who was focusing in killing any enemies in her way and Su Mucheng who chuckled charmingly and apologized when she killed someone in the game. Fang Rui shuddered slightly, those two were beautiful indeed, but he didn’t dare to flirt with them.

Ye Qiu stared, unimpressed. Did that mean he, a Deputy Chief Executive of Ye Corps, was not as scary as two beautiful ladies over there? Annoying. Ye Qiu looked at his ge-ge, “Alright, I need to head back for a bit to get these all back and signed some paperwork. I’ll be back at your match day,” Ye Qiu said as he hugged Ye Xiu a goodbye.

“A hug for me?” Fang Rui pointed at himself, looking at Ye Qiu with his big sparkling eyes.

“Fang Rui, I’ll deduct your salary because,” Ye Qiu beamed at Fang Rui before swiftly leaving when Fang Rui stared widely, dumbstruck.

“W-wait! Boss! Come on, can’t you take a joke?!” Fang Rui cried out and everyone laughed at him.

Ye Qiu smiled evilly as he exited the clubhouse and looked at his phone, but then, because he was too focused on looking behind him to look out for Fang Rui, he bumped into someone else.

“Oh!” Ye Qiu staggered back but a pair of hands helped him steadying up. Ye Qiu looked up and blinked when he saw there were four people in front of him.

“Careful,” Han Wenqing grunted as he let go of Ye Qiu.

“Senior,” Zhang Xinjie scrutinized ‘Ye Xiu’ before them as he readjusted his glasses.

“Long time no see!” Zhang Jiale also, for once, actually hesitated to greet ‘Ye Xiu’, he felt there was something different.

“Who?” Ye Qiu asked bluntly, out of his company, near to his twin brother, Ye Qiu becoming more and more blunt each day.

“Eh?” Lin Jingyan tilted his head.

At that moment, Fang Rui burst out of the main entrance. He had to take his own permission card first, although the door could be easily open from the inside, if it was closed and you were outside,
you were finished because you can only enter with a card key, although he could just press the
doorbell, he didn’t want to burden his friends. This whole upper-class sophisticated thing was not his
thing-

“Wait a second, boss! We can talk about this nicely, no need to deduct my salary, ah!” Fang Rui said
in a coaxing tone but soon paused when he saw the four people before Ye Qiu.

“Eh? Old Lin...? Old Han, Zhang Xinjie, Old Zhang?” Fang Rui was dumbstruck when he saw
them.

“Boss? Ah... The twin brother,” Zhang Xinjie looked at Ye Qiu again and understood.

Han Wenqing also stepped back from Ye Qiu, “Is Ye Xiu here?” Han Wenqing asked.

Fang Rui walked over and pulled Ye Qiu back, “Yeah, Old Ye is inside. You want to come in?
Good timing with me coming out myself! Come, come,” Fang Rui was friendly with Lin Jingyan
and Zhang Jiale, so he did not hesitate.

“Who are they?” Ye Qiu asked softly to Fang Rui and the others looked at him incredulously.

“My dear boss, don’t you know them? They’re from Tyranny, old colleagues! Aiya, your brother is
a God in this circle, yet, you don’t even know his ultimate rival,” Fang Rui tutted.

This time, it was Ye Qiu who looked at them with veiled incredulity, especially at Han Wenqing.

“Oh, I see. Hello, I’m Ye Xiu’s younger twin, Ye Qiu,” Ye Qiu smiled at them.

“Nice to meet you, we’re from Tyranny, Ye Xiu’s colleagues,” Zhang Xinjie bowed down slightly,
his back was straight and his posture was book-perfect.

“I see, thank you for taking care of my wayward brother all this time,” Ye Qiu nodded before his
phone buzzed, he looked at the screen and furrowed his brows. “You all can come in with Fang Rui,
I have other business to attend to. I hope you don’t mind it,” Ye Qiu nodded curtly to express his
regret.

“No, it’s okay,” Lin Jingyan waved his hand, not used to such a polite gesture—especially using that
face. Zhang Jiale and Han Wenqing shared his sentiment.

It was, rather, Zhang Xinjie who nodded curtly back, “We understand your rush. We also apologize
to visit so suddenly.”

“It’s alright,” Ye Qiu smiled politely at them, truly a picture of an easy-to-bully younger brother.

“Excuse me then.”

“Wait, boss. My salary- how much do you want to deduct it?” Fang Rui said.

“Later, Fang Rui,” Ye Qiu saw his car was here and immediately waved Fang Rui off.

“Boss! Boss, I don’t care about the money, I just need your sincerity!” Fang Rui exclaimed
dramatically.

“What are you doing?” Lin Jingyan said exasperatedly.

“What? Never seen someone try to seduce his boss before?” Fang Rui admitted shamelessly.
However, he was only being playful.

“You...” Lin Jingyan shook his head.
“Hehe, come on. I’ll show you the way,” Fang Rui said as he led them into the building.

“This place is pretty good,” Zhang Jiale curiously looked around with interest.

“Of course, every inch of this place made my caution crumbled to ash and immediately agreed to sell my soul to the shameless but gorgeous demon that is Old Ye,” Fang Rui nodded sagely.

“You don’t have to be that smug for selling your soul,” Zhang Jiale shot back.

“It was a nice deal,” Fang Rui defended.

“I suppose you’re really doing good, then?” Lin Jingyan laughed.

“Much better, actually,” Fang Rui laughed. “Here we are!” Fang Rui spread out his arms when they reached the doors into the practice room. Fang Rui was about to push it open when a shout resounded from inside.

“What’s going on inside?” Lin Jingyan asked curiously.

Fang Rui pushed the doors open, “Guys, look at what- oof!” The four of Tyranny were quick to move away as Fang Rui fell down.

“Shit- why are you in the way!?” Little Ye said as he scrambled up.

“We’re in the era where the one who got violated was the one to be blamed,” Fang Rui said bitterly as he pushed himself up.

“Big Ye-!” Little Ye yelled when Fourth Ye managed to yank him back by the back of his collar.

“R&D is soundproof, you can’t run now,” Fourth Ye said in mild amusement when he saw his younger self struggled in his hold.

“Let go-! Yifan, help!” Little Ye turned to his best friend.

“Xiusi, enough,” Qiao Yifan stood up.

“It’s okay, I’m not hurting him...” Fourth Ye trailed off when he saw four new people in the corridor outside the practice room, especially to the strict Han Wenqing.

“Old Han?” He blurted out. Instinctually and naturally. He forgot where he was, who he was, and what was his situation.

Han Wenqing reacted, furrowing his brows, his eyes shone in recognition. “Ye Xiu?” He said, uncertain. The same affectionate and familiar tone, the same vibe, almost the same attitude... the same attitude like back when they were still in the peak of their strength, way before he was worn down because of continuous losses that could be easily prevented.

Second Ye and Ye Xiu immediately looked up and their eyes widened in horror when they saw Han Wenqing and Fourth Ye were staring at each other.

When the name ‘Ye Xiu’ left Han Wenqing’s mouth, Fourth Ye paled. He immediately remembered that he was a time-traveler.

Ye Xiu stood up and instantly rushed over, abandoning Lord Grim. “Old Han,” He greeted when he reached the doors.
Han Wenqing looked at Ye Xiu and his eyebrows furrowed again, “Ye Xiu,” he said again.

Fourth Ye immediately snapped out of it as Second Ye walked over, “A’Si, come in, don’t block the entrance,” Second Ye calmed himself down and ordered.

However, Han Wenqing surprised them by stepping up, blocking Fourth Ye’s way. He looked at Fourth Ye then to Ye Xiu, “What’s going on?” He demanded.

The three of Tyranny raised their brows. Fourth Ye and Ye Xiu looked at each other.

Second Ye bit his lips. Han Wenqing seriously didn’t know them that close, right? Of all things, why did it have to be Fourth Ye who slipped out calling him ‘Old Han’?!

Ye Xiu smiled leisurely, keeping up his composure. “What is what?” He asked and Han Wenqing furrowed his brows at him.

Chapter End Notes

Me towards the end: More... A little bit more... Han Wenqing just arrived, I have to-

My muses: Stop it! STOP! It passed 13k you prick! Stop it already! AAAHHH!
“What is what?” Ye Xiu raised his brows and asked leisurely with a hint of doubtful tone.

Han Wenqing furrowed his brows and flicked a glance at Fourth Ye who nursed back his expression to one of innocence and purity, unblemished of this mundane world’s dirt.

Han Wenqing felt strange. That feeling of familiarity still disturbed his mind. His instinct screamed that he knew the youth in front of him, but his reason told him no. Ye Xiu was the one who stood in front of him, sloppy-looking and leisure. Whereas this younger Ye Xiu-like person... He knew him too.

Two...?

Han Wenqing’s track of mind fell into disarray although his facial expression did not show it.

“Why keep the guests at door? Come on in,” Second Ye smiled at the guest, biting his inner cheek and changed his tone of voice and character. Smiling rather gently and invited them kindly, or what Big Ye would dub as ‘Housewife act.’

Han Wenqing flicked a glance at Second Ye and Second Ye sighed secretly when he didn’t seem to recognize him. This is bad, it seemed like Old Han really knew him best. Amongst them all, the ones with the highest probability to be found out by him would be Fourth Ye and Second Ye. Han Wenqing was not familiar with a fifteen-year-old Ye Xiu, he was not familiar with new-captain Ye Xiu who had not even fight his first match. Han Wenqing certainly wouldn’t recognize Big Ye whose aura changed so much in his years as CEO.

Calm down, calm down... Han Wenqing wouldn’t keep his suspicion if they played this nicely.

Fourth Ye smiled, “Hello, my Xiu-ge spoke a lot about you.” He turned to Ye Xiu, looking casual, “So, he’s really ‘Old Han’?” He phrased it like the nickname was foreign to him which made Han Wenqing furrowed his brows.

“Yeah,” Ye Xiu answered, equally casual.

The only one who knew about the truth in this room aside for the time-travelers were Su Mucheng and Wei Chen. The girl was acting perfectly casual as she greeted her fellow Golden Generation’s member, Zhang Xinjie, who had entered first upon Second Ye’s permission.

Wei Chen put off his cigarette, his expression was natural. He felt disdain for these guys. If you feel suspicious, feel free to ask for their ID, that was the only reason why Wei Chen was let into the secret. However, now they all had legal IDs, this way was blocked for sure and they just could believe it despite their doubt. Though, the only one who would be rude enough to do that might be Wei Chen.

Han Wenqing let his guard down, still glancing suspiciously at Ye Xiu and Fourth Ye before he accepted their kind gesture and entered the practice room. Zhang Jiale and Lin Jingyan were not like Zhang Xinjie who immediately came in despite the tension just because he had permission to do so, they only entered when Han Wenqing finally entered.
Zhang Jiale wasted no time in prancing around like a fish in the water, straight to the computer Ye Xiu just abandoned. “Are you training? Woah, you guys really work hard. Let me see, let me see, your umbrella is pretty unique,” Zhang Jiale reached for the mouse and Ye Xiu immediately by his side, stopping his hand from trying to see Myriad Manifestation Umbrella’s stat.

“Don’t be so shameless, I let you come in as a guest, but if you’re becoming a thief, then scram,” Ye Xiu said as he protectively tried to ward the insistent Zhang Jiale away.

“Come on, just a glance! I just want to try it out!” Zhang Jiale playfully said as he still reached for the mouse whilst looking into the screen.

“Back off,” Ye Xiu tried to push him away. “I won’t let you see my Myriad Manifestations Umbrella’s stat, this is a breach of privacy. I can sue you.”

“Haha, you think it’s really a secret? We’re slowly figuring it out,” Zhang Jiale smirked and used his arms to bumped Ye Xiu off.

“You can’t figure it out completely- now, get off,” Ye Xiu said unhappily. It wasn’t just the Umbrella’s stat that he was protecting, but the real level! If Zhang Jiale even glimpsed the real level of Myriad Manifestations Umbrella, he would immediately riot and the entire circle would know about it in a few mere minutes. Zhang Jiale would have no way in remembering all the stats, but remembering ‘Level 80’ was easy!

“Stingy,” Zhang Jiale stuck out his tongue and huffed. He then looked at the youth who sat beside Ye Xiu’s computer and brightened. “Isn’t this your little cousin? What are you...? Oh! A Cleric! You’re Ye Xiuwu, then! We from Tyranny always had goodwill towards Cleric, come, come let brother see you play!” Zhang Jiale said cheerfully.

Fifth Ye quickly pulled out his account card before Zhang Jiale closed in. His lack of hesitation surprised Zhang Jiale and Fifth Ye turned to the other youth beside him.

“Wenyi, I’ll just train you like this,” Fifth Ye said to An Wenyi.

“Aiya, this little brother is so decisive, ah. His temperament is truly no-nonsense,” Zhang Jiale mumbled as he stepped back.

“Senior, do want tea?” Qiao Yifan, the ever angel he was, hastily offered to Zhang Xinjie who had made himself comfortable on the sofa, sitting neatly with his hands folded on his lap.

“If you don’t mind,” Zhang Xinjie said politely.

Qiao Yifan nodded, a bit flustered but mostly calm, and walked to the corner of the room where several counters sat on, he took four cups and began to make steaming cups of tea diligently.

“Ah, no need to make one for me,” Zhang Jiale said, not wanting to make the boy busier.

“Old Zhang is not a tea person, why don’t you just choose your drink?” Fang Rui smirked smugly as he glided to the refrigerator near the counters and opened it with triumph when it revealed countless brands of beverages.

“Woah, shit. You guys are living the life here, there’s no ‘no food’ rule in your practice room?” Zhang Jiale was not polite as he walked over to Fang Rui and picked up a can of soft drink.

“Nah, it’s just all up to each other’s conscience. But we usually did not eat nor drink unless needed. And going out is just a bit too much,” Fang Rui sighed as if it was a first-rate problem to go out of
the practice room.

“Spoiled. You guys are not even willing to walk out to drink?” Zhang Jiale said as he popped open the canned drink. “In Tyranny, you’ll be at the end of Old Han’s glare if you consume something in the practice room,” he murmured to Fang Rui.

Fang Rui snickered. “I will be surprised if you didn’t,” he said.

“Old Wei, how are you?” Lin Jingyan smiled when he spotted an old colleague and Wei Chen snorted in a friendly way.

“Good, good, never been better,” Wei Chen and Lin Jingyan soon conversed like a pair of old friends.

Ye Xiu looked helplessly as Qiao Yifan put down the tea and he looked at Han Wenqing, “What are you guys doing here, anyways?”

“Tournament,” Han Wenqing answered simply.

“We still have time before that, and the stadium is a few blocks away!” Ye Xiu gestured.

“What? Can’t we come to visit our friends?” Zhang Jiale asked playfully.

“We’re busy,” Ye Xiu replied.

“Practicing?” Han Wenqing said blandly, he didn’t sound impressed at all.

“What else are we doing?” Ye Xiu said helplessly and felt a bit frustrated that Han Wenqing kept curiously glanced at Fourth Ye who already sat in a corner, Mo Fan’s corner, actually. Damn it, Old Han. Are you a dog? Stop going too close to the truth of mystery! “You of Tyranny are all old but too tenacious.”

“Weren’t you the same?” Han Wenqing looked at Ye Xiu, still didn’t sound remotely impressed.

“No, seriously. What are you doing here?” Ye Xiu asked.


Yeah, those words can go and deceive a ghost.

“It seems like you guys are having a big problem,” Zhang Xinjie said blandly after he sipped his tea that Qiao Yifan had made. He put the cup back down and proceeded to wipe his mouth with his white handkerchief. His excessiveness even made Fifth Ye raised his brows.

“Still can’t work together with an Unspecialized?” Zhang Jiale smirked smugly.

“And you have two of them,” Han Wenqing pointed out, his eyes glanced back to Fourth Ye, seemingly calculative. Second Ye was right, of all counterparts, Fourth Ye had the biggest risk to be found out... Ye Xiu sighed.

“Seriously, is the only thing you want to do here is to taunt us? Old Han, you’re supposed to be better than this,” Ye Xiu mocked a disappointment.

Han Wenqing scoffed, “Speak for yourself.”

Zhang Xinjie looked down at his watch after they had talked for a while and swiftly stood up,
readjusting his glasses, “We’re running late, we’ll-“

“Actually!” Zhang Jiale cut in before the ever meticulous vice-captain could finish. “You guys have a pool here, right?” He grinned, his eyes lit up like a child in a candy store. Lin Jingyan groaned.

Fang Rui tried to play it cool, “Yeah, in the backyard,” he said. “We even have a gym not far away from it. You know, to make stay fit and on top of your condition,” Fang Rui said coolly.

“You guys even found getting out of practice room for a drink is a troublesome affair, using a gym? I find that hard to believe...” Lin Jingyan said reluctantly.

Wei Chen scoffed, “I didn’t. In this age, even I knew you had to walk to maintain your health. The shameless incarnate over there, however, didn’t.”

“You have a gym here? Cool! Just like in Tyranny,” Zhang Jiale looked at Han Wenqing with sparkling eyes and Han Wenqing didn’t like where this was going.

If Han Wenqing didn’t like it, Zhang Xinjie was even more so, “We’re running one minute late,” Zhang Xinjie emphasized as he tapped on his watch.

“Come on, Xinjie, there’s nothing that waits for us in the hotel. Let’s play around for a bit, right, Old Ye? You don’t mind us interrupting, right?” Zhang Jiale slung his free arm around Ye Xiu’s shoulders and pulled him close.

“I mind,” Ye Xiu said blankly.

“We’re running two minutes late,” Zhang Xinjie said, getting a little bit antsy but showed no outside change of expression.

“It’s cold though, what do you want with a pool?” Lin Jingyan said skeptically.

“A pool is a pool even though it’s cold!” Zhang Jiale said. “I want to see it myself, you see?”

“Great! More tour around the place then! Let’s go!” Fang Rui cheered as he grabbed Zhang Jiale and pried him off of Ye Xiu.

“We need to train,” Su Mucheng said, Fang Rui would be her extensive partner and be the one that’d be her future partner after Ye Xiu retired for good. She was concerned for their own partnership growth.

“It’s only for a bit, I’ll make up for it, I promise,” Fang Rui winked.

“Three minutes,” Zhang Xinjie said impatiently.

“Just for a bit!”

“We have rooftop garden too.”

“What! That sounds amazing, I want to see that too,” Zhang Jiale said eagerly. “Old Han, don’t you want to check out the gym? The hotel we’re staying at didn’t have a gym, right?” Zhang Jiale said.

“It’s not the right moment for training in a gym, right?” Lin Jingyan sweatdropped.

“Why don’t you all stay here?” A soft voice asked, rather pointedly.

Everyone went silent and turned their head to look at the person who suggested that, it was Tang
Rou. The pretty young miss looked at them all with interest, it didn’t take team Chaos Theory long to know what was in her mind.

Of course... Of course, she would want to challenge them out of the competition too...

“You guys can leave in the morning, we certainly have enough rooms for that...” Tang Rou then glanced at Ye Xiu and suddenly realize it was something improper for her to suggest that. “It was just a suggestion. As long as Ye Xiu didn’t mind,” Tang Rou said calmly.

The four from Tyranny looked at Ye Xiu, suddenly, Ye Xiu felt like the world’s end might be in his hands. Second Ye’s non-committal gaze that meant to say he left all the decision-making to Ye Xiu since he also didn’t know how to deal with this situation. The four expectant gazes of Tyranny’s generals. Fourth Ye’s gaze that looked like he was waiting to hear his sentence in the court. Tang Rou’s hopeful gaze. Su Mucheng’s rapidly panicked gaze.

Ye Xiu breathed in deeply and decided-

Suddenly, there were rapid footsteps from outside and the others paused. The doors to the practice room slammed open.

Everyone turned their head to see Guan Rongfei standing triumphantly by the doors, “Old Ye, we did it! Xiusi’s Myriad Manifestations Umbrella is done! The new form is flawless!” The genius proudly announced, seemingly didn’t notice that there were outsiders inside.

Big Ye, who followed Guan Rongfei with his calm smile, immediately stared in shock upon seeing the Tyranny’s four generals. Fuck- Guan Rongfei-!

“It’s also already upgraded to level 80-!” Big Ye was a step too late to cover Guan Rongfei’s mouth and everyone instantly went silent after that.

“...”

“...”

Zhang Jiale choked on his soda, “Level WHAT?!?” He cried out.

Only then Guan Rongfei seemed to notice the outsiders’ presence, he stared blankly at the four from Tyranny.

“Level 80? But the level cap is 75...” Lin Jingyan looked at them all in astonishment.

“Level 80?” Han Wenqing looked at Ye Xiu in veiled astonishment and incredulity.

“Level WHAT?!?! What the fuck!? You got your weapon- what?!?” Zhang Jiale freaked out as he looked at Ye Xiu then to Guan Rongfei. He turned solemn, did the genius researcher from Excellent Era was indeed this much of a genius?!

A pause.

Zhang Jiale quickly took out his phone and went to the QQ but Fang Rui was quick to steal his phone from him, as expected of the Golden Right Hand and former number one Thief player! “Give it back!”

Fang Rui dodged Zhang Jiale, “No way! You’re a tattle-teller! Old Ye, they already knew our deep secret, what should we do now?” Fang Rui said solemnly.
The other three from Tyranny were not in a state of hazard like Zhang Jiale, they simply looked at Ye Xiu, slightly stunned.

Ye Xiu sighed harshly.

Han Wenqing crossed his arms, unimpressed, “We’re staying for the night,” he stated.

Ye Xiu agreed, “You’re staying for the night.”

After a few minutes of intense talking and avoiding the topic, Fang Rui finally pulled them all out for a tour around the place and Big Ye also showed them to the guest rooms which they would stay in. They gave Zhang Xinjie a set of completely new bathing supplies, shirt, pants, and underwears—since the Cleric player didn’t seem to be the kind that would like to share his private items. Zhang Xinjie was grateful.

Zhang Jiale finally got to see the pool and was really impressed, Fang Rui was forced to be his photographer since he had Zhang Jiale’s phone.

When they all left, Second Ye pulled Fourth Ye to the side, “You have to change,” Second Ye said.

“Change like what? We’re already caught like this, I can’t just suddenly change my appearance,” Fourth Ye said. He already changed his hairstyle and stuck with it, he couldn’t do anything else!

“Change your personality when being around them,” Second Ye said. “Stop being so blunt and tighten your guard when being around the people you knew.” Fifth Ye and Little Ye could do that finely because they really never met anyone from the pro scene, in Fifth Ye’s case, he wasn’t familiar enough.

“Oh...” Fourth Ye nodded.

“And don’t try to copy A’San’s overly calmness, you’ll just sell yourself out easier that way.”

“Alright,” Fourth Ye said seriously.

Second Ye still felt like there was something missing and his gaze landed on the cigarette box in Fourth Ye’s pocket. His dainty hand swiftly snatched that pack of cigarettes, “And no smoking from now on.”

Fourth Ye stared at Second Ye, stunned. “No smoking? Are you kidding? You know I’m addicted to it!”

“Not as much as A’San, me, or Big Ye. You can hold on, you’re still twenty, you can do it,” Second Ye said seriously.

“Then, what about Fifth Ye? He smokes too!” Fourth Ye felt that it was unfair.

“I’ll tell him to cease down too, but you’re the main priority right now. We have to make a bridge between you and A’San, and not just age and appearance bridge,” Second Ye said as he readjusted Fourth Ye’s collar.

“Am I really that big of a risk?” Fourth Ye asked.

“Amongst the five of us, the one with most risk is you, next, it’s me. Big Ye is already a different
person with his years continuing family’s work, his aura is more refined like a businessman, if he denied, people will trust him. Fifth Ye was someone who hadn’t even do his first match, he didn’t even know Old Han that good in real life and so was vice versa. Little Ye, he was too young for anybody to know him, although the similarity is tripping, people wouldn’t compare him with A’San too seriously. You, you play Unspecialized and Old Han knew you. Me? I played Battle Mage, you think why I changed my playstyle almost completely when I reached Heavenly Domain?” Second Ye sighed.

“Should I exchange class with Fifth? We’re registered as twins, no one would notice if we swap, right?” Fourth Ye said in concern. Even though he really didn’t want to play Cleric...

“No. Currently, your knowledge of Cleric is way below Fifth Ye who already focused in this class for more than a year and the same applied to Fifth Ye to Unspecialized,” Second Ye said as he took a lollipop from his pocket. “Here, just suck on a lollipop if you ever feel jittery for smoking. You can still smoke but not as frequently and had to stop when we’re out for a game or around risky people, okay?”

Fourth Ye took the lollipop and opened the wrapper, putting it into his mouth. “Okay, if it makes you calm, I’ll do it.”

“Good. Generally, just act differently from A’San until it’s no longer necessary, okay?” Second Ye patted Fourth Ye’s head.

Fourth Ye nodded, “Alright, stop worrying. It doesn’t suit you.”

They played till it’s late and followed Zhang Xinjie to also rest when the Cleric player got up and walked straight to his room, Tang Rou only got a few matches before the others stopped her. It could be said nothing else happened at night after the initial freaking out in Zhang Jiale’s case which eased a lot after he saw the pool and the rooftop garden.

When Ye Xiu woke up in the morning, he walked straight to the kitchen to grab a glass of water. When he arrived in the kitchen, he saw Zhang Xinjie was already there, fork and knife, eating a pancake. Wu Chen stared back at Ye Xiu, looking incredulous as he made another pancake. The players who take care of the guilds were all hired by Big Ye, seemed to be according to what it supposed to be.

They all didn’t know why there were Tyranny’s members in this place of all places, their wing was different from the pro players and frankly they were content enough. Imagine their surprise when they gathered in the kitchen for a breakfast and Zhang Xinjie came slithering in after them and ordered for a light breakfast as if they were cafeteria’s cooks.

Still, this was a God and also an All-Star player, even if they weren’t a hardcore fan, they were still a fan, so Wu Chen diligently made a pancake for the Cleric player and a little bit of side soup.

“Good morning, you guys,” Ye Xiu nodded to all four guild members who nodded back at him with a sheepish smile. “Little Zhang, did you sleep well?” Ye Xiu said.

Zhang Xinjie lowered his eating utensils, looked at Ye Xiu, and nodded lightly before continuing his breakfast.

Ye Xiu simply randomly picked a bread and stuff it into his mouth, “Where’re the others?” he asked, not concerned about Zhang Xinjie’s pace.
Zhang Xinjie did not answer for a while as he was still chewing delicately on his food, “I don’t know. But Captain is in the gym,” Zhang Xinjie turned his head to look outside. The kitchen was partly made of glass to be able to look outside, you can see the gym from this place, and also the pool, of course. He didn’t even seem phased by the luxury of this place that was more fitted to be a vacation house than a gaming club building.

Ye Xiu nodded, “Really as unrestrained as always,” he murmured as he opened the glass door to go outside and walked straight to the gym that he essentially never visited until now.

Stuffing his mouth with his second bread, Ye Xiu peeked inside to see Han Wenqing was using the stationary bike there, he was wearing a black tank-top which Ye Xiu assumed as his underclothes from yesterday, his jacket was hung nearby. Ye Xiu leaned back on the doorframe.

“I thought you would be reckless enough to do strenuous hard with your hands,” Ye Xiu spoke up with a bit of playful tone.

Han Wenqing snorted, not deigning to answer.

“But seriously, Old Han. You’re really unrestrained,” Ye Xiu tilted his head. “I don’t think we have a change clothes for you like we did with Zhang Xinjie,” Ye Xiu smiled as he walked closer.

Han Wenqing wiped his sweat with a small towel around his neck, Ye Xiu supposed he got it from the small supply near the entrance of the gym. “That doesn’t matter, I’ll just take a shower after I got back to the hotel.”

Ye Xiu finished his bread and patted off the crumbs from his hands just as Han Wenqing finished pedaling.

“So your weapon is indeed in level 80?” Han Wenqing said as he got off of the stationary bike. He wanted to ask that since yesterday, but there were too many people and asking that felt a bit off. But since it was only the two of them now, Han Wenqing didn’t need to restrain himself.

Ye Xiu smiled helplessly, “Yeah. Don’t worry though, it only applied to Myriad Manifestations Umbrellas, my weapon is different from normal weapons, the amount materials needed are almost triple of the usual Silver Weapons, that’s why it could happen.”

“Oh,” Han Wenqing said simply. He glanced at Ye Xiu, “Ye Xiu, do you have anything to say?” he asked.

Ye Xiu smirked, “What do you want me to say, Old Han? Aren’t you supposedly the one who says something? A ‘welcome back’ perhaps? Straight from your mouth?”

Han Wenqing did not seem impressed, “Your ‘cousin’, Ye Xiu.”

“Which cousin?” Ye Xiu asked innocently. “Did one of my cousins do something to you? The older ones or the younger ones? If it’s the older ones, can you just accept it? If it’s the younger ones, I’ll see what I can do to them,” Ye Xiu said seriously.

“The one who played the other Lord Grim,” Han Wenqing said.

“Oh, Xiusi? A’Si had always been rather mischievous, I’ll discipline him, Old Han. You don’t have to yell at him-”

“Cut through your nonsense, do you have anything you want to say?” Han Wenqing emphasized with a raise of an eyebrow.
Ye Xiu tilted his head slightly, appearing bewildered. You think the only one who could act so smoothly in the family was Ye Qiu? Ye Xiu could also act if he wanted! “... Please don’t yell at my cousin...?” Ye Xiu tried, unsure.

Han Wenqing furrowed his brows.

“Xiusi is a bit delicate even if he’s a troublemaker in the family, he’s also very pampered. If you yell at him, it’ll shock him and I can accuse you of deliberately sabotaging our player,” Ye Xiu pointed out seriously.

Han Wenqing shook his head and sighed rather exasperatedly, he decided to ignore Ye Xiu as he walked out of the gym. Ye Xiu followed him out, noticing the ease on Han Wenqing’s tense shoulders, Ye Xiu sighed in relief. What was left was just to make Han Wenqing slowly forget about this suspicion.

Ye Xiu paused before he grinned, “Actually, Old Han. I think we have a new and unused clothes your size, Steamed Bun should have some-“

“No need.”

“You’re sweaty, won’t people have the wrong idea if you got back like that and using yesterday’s clothes at that?” Ye Xiu said. “I think we still have that authentic tiger stripes winter coat.”

Han Wenqing jogged away from his rival, shaking his head exasperatedly as he went for a drink.

Little Ye sighed when he saw Tang Rou lost in the very first match, but he didn’t blame her. Her style was her style, he didn’t have the right to berate her for it. Tang Rou had the talent, that was a fact, as for how it would go, it was all left for the fate.

Little Ye stood up, for this strong opponents, Ye Xiu had gone all out in the placement of his fighters. If he used to keep Little Ye and Tang Rou separated in either group or team, now, Little Ye was placed in the group match, the same as Tang Rou.

“Careful,” Ye Xiu said to the youngest who chewed on his bubble gum.

Little Ye winked at him before walking up, he passed Tang Rou who came down with loud booing and patted her shoulder, “There are still four more chances, A’Liu believe one day he didn’t have to go up in a group match as jie-jie would have beaten all for me,” Little Ye smiled and said in an adorable way. Where did he learn how to talk like this?

Tang Rou was unperturbed by the crowd’s unpleasant boos, but she smiled nonetheless, amused. “Mm, jie-jie will absolutely do that,” she patted his shoulder and they parted away.

Second Ye turned to Mo Fan when Little Ye finally entered his booth, “Did you see that?” he asked.

Mo Fan looked at him in silence.

“That Sharpshooter, Qin Muyun, is almost like the bane of your existence. He’s also a positioning expert, but a different type from you,” Second Ye explained as he pointed to the screen that showed the reply of Qin Muyun and Tang Rou’s match. “I’ll need to give you an extra lesson about him after this ended,” Second Ye said and looked back to the stage.
Mo Fan nodded slightly when he saw Second Ye was not looking. No one saw it but Mo Fan’s gaze became more serious after Second Ye warned him.

One-Inch Love materialized inside the map, the more observant of the crowd gasped a bit when they saw the boots of One-Inch Love. In the last match, he only wore Orange Boots! Yet now, One-Inch Love had worn a new set of boots. Did Chaos Theory could work this fast in researching and creating Silver Equipments?!

Zhang Xinjie took out his notepad and began to look at the screen much more seriously.

“They’re really invested in the youngest, aren’t they?” Zhang Jiale mumbled.

In reality, no one truly invested with Little Ye’s equipment building at all. With the exception of his Silver Sword, Dancing Frost Dragon, the others mostly left the rest to Little Ye himself. Sometimes, Second Ye and Fourth Ye would come and helped him, Third Ye was too busy as a captain, Big Ye was mostly in charge of the materials, and Fifth Ye was already entangled with making his own equipments as his stat and playstyle vastly different than An Wenyi who already had his whole silver equipments planned off.

In a sense, it was somewhat like a confidence and trust they placed on the young fifteen (supposedly nearing seventeen, but...) year-old boy. If it had to be compared, they invested more time to get Tang Rou her equipments rather than Little Ye and Little Ye understood the reason. Because they didn’t even know should they suddenly return to their own timeline. If they were gone, all of their investment would be useless. The most they could do was only selling it if they didn’t want the characters gathered up dust and abandoned. One-Inch Love deserves better, Little Ye was determined to bring this Blade Master up to the peak and only by that he would gain the acknowledgment he deserved.

Together with Qiao Yifan who was also a Swordsmaster class player, Little Ye made sure to plan out One-Inch Love’s equipments. He frequently QQ-ed Luo Ji to discuss with him, asked the others when they weren’t busy, discuss it with Guan Rongfei who was very welcoming to a discussion as long as it about work and new silver equipments. In the end, he even asked Ye Qiu who didn’t even play the game, who then pointed out some things and asked their mother... Long story short, most of it had been Little Ye’s hard work himself. He invested in this.

One-Inch Love sprinted off, straight to the middle of the map. Upon reaching the middle of the map where Qin Muyun could clearly see him, Qin Muyun stayed hidden and waited for the right moment to land most damage before he died.

However, Qin Muyun had no need to wait as One-Inch Love used Headwind Strike straight to the place he was hiding in. Qin Muyun was surprised and pulled back quickly, withstanding some damage. Since it had reached this point, he immediately shot but One-Inch Love dodged the side, the speed was so extraordinary that the crowd gasped out.

One-Inch Love spun, ducked to avoid Negative Nine Degrees’ punch and directly stabbed the Sharpshooter. Negative Nine Degrees still struggled, knowing he wouldn’t be able to get out of One-Inch Love’s grasp, he focused in his gun-fu but it was all useless as the Sharpshooter fell without even landing a single attack on One-Inch Love.

The match reset, the second opponent entered. Little Ye still used the same tactic and rushed to the front. This is how young people should be, no need to worry and just keep pushing.

When he reached the middle of the map, Bai Yanfei also just reached there and immediately attacked before One-Inch Love could go any closer. What did One-Inch Love do? He pushed on!
In the midst of raging AoE skills the Elementalist had thrown, One-Inch Love still bravely charged on. Some people shook their heads, young people are really too impatient. However, the pro players from Tyranny noticed it was not just simply charging in recklessly. Little Ye was one rookie everyone put their attention on aside for Tang Rou who was currently full of controversy.

The veterans instantly furrowed their eyebrows, “He’s...?” Lin Jingyan said hesitantly.

“He studied Bai Yanfei thoroughly already,” Zhang Xinjie said as he readjusted his glasses. “He calculated all the effect and width of the AoE attacks and used his speed covering to get himself through.”

“How quick, he’s almost twice as quick as he was before this!” Zhang Jiale said in astonishment. “His Silver Boots, how much movement speed it added?”

“We need to study this later,” Zhang Xinjie said seriously.

Upstage, Bai Yanfei also noticed this soon and immediately changed his rhythm of attacks to catch Little Ye off guard. Yet, to his shock, One-Inch Love only gotten faster to compete with his changing rhythm- he had gone past 400APM and still going! This brat, how fast he could go!?

Rota fell back, intending to increase their distance, but by doing so, his rhythm had to slow down for a split second. One-Inch Love used Triple Slash and launched himself to Rota, he used Sword Draw.

Lunge.

Upward Slash.

Rising Dragon Slash.

Falling Phoenix Slash.

Downwind Sword Slash.

Series of combos was linked by the Blade Master, furiously scrapping off the Elementalist’s health.

Bai Yanfei tried to struggle off but it was useless, the other side was too fast! Finally, after a few seconds of torment, he saw an opening and immediately cast an Ice Wall between them.

One-Inch Love was domineering as he activated Piercing Form, taking advantage of Rota’s retreat, before swinging his sword furiously against the Ice Wall, within three hits, it crumbled into nothing but Rota already teleported elsewhere. Yet again, One-Inch Love experienced rain of attacks but Rota was not too far away.

One-Inch Love quickly ran towards him, dodging what he could dodge with his speed- his APM nearing 500!

Triple Slash! He closed in again and Sword Draw!

Rota jumped away but when his camera focused on One-Inch Love again, there were already seven clones stood there. One was not perfect whilst the other one looked sluggish. Still, it shocked the audience terribly. Shadow Steps! Seven shadows! The only who could do this so far was Tiny Herb’s Liu Xiaobie!

“Oh no,” Ye Xiu murmured even as Chaos Theory’s fans screamed at the top of their lungs in excitement.
“Xiuliu...” Qiao Yifan leaned forward, anxious.

“What’s wrong?” An Wenyi asked. Why did they sound gloomy? He turned to his closest friend, Fifth Ye.

“It’s harder to control seven shadows. Xiuliu’s limit is five perfect shadows with great controls. Look,” Fifth Ye pointed. “He might be able to create seven shadows, but two were sluggish, he couldn’t handle to control all seven of them and it would only mess with his condition and rhythm.”

“Then, why did he do that?” Luo Ji asked. He knew the youngest of Ye family was not someone who would do something out of his control, the same as his ‘elder brothers’ he was the type who knew his limit and would absolutely only stay in that line unless forced. With Bai Yanfei, the other side was not forcing him at all.

“He couldn’t help it. His speed had been too fast to begin with, when he made the shadows, he slipped and made seven shadows, instead,” Fourth Ye explained. “Now, he’s rather screwed.”

But it already happened so Little Ye could only push One-Inch Love and his shadows to charge forward! With eight people bunched on him, attacking, Rota raised his staff and rain of lightning descended from the sky.

Heavenly Lightning.

“Tsk,” Fourth Ye clicked his tongue.

Four of the shadows were gone, but on the bright side, now Little Ye could control the other three much easier. One-Inch Love immediately jumped on Rota and attacked furiously.

In the end, the match finished and Little Ye won it with 60% of health. Bai Yanfei truly couldn’t do much against the quick and ruthless younger player. The crowd was speechless, the streamers were speechless. Only Chaos Theory’s fans who cheered loudly under Chen Guo’s lead.

Bai Yanfei got out of his booth and sighed lightly, he walked down the stage and nodded politely to the player after him.

Little Ye flicked his wrist and cracked his fingers, feeling miserable and a bit of disappointed of himself, no, he had to get used to all of this. If he wanted to help them towards victory, if he wanted to leave a proof that he was here, if he wanted to protect Tang Rou from those bad press...

His position was reset and One-Inch Love didn’t move for a while even as his opponent had moved.

“At this rate, if he could take half of his opponent’s health, it would be a miracle,” Fourth Ye said. But he felt proud of Little Ye for achieving this much already, his only flaw was choosing Shadow Steps to go, had he choose other skills, he wouldn’t mess up so badly.

After a while, One-Inch Love finally moved in a much calmer pace to the center of the map. He stopped for a bit when he saw Desert Dust already waited for him in the middle. The two characters got into a stance and directly lunged towards each other.

The audience was dumbstruck as they witnessed the fight, it was very brutal and direct from both side, however, in the middle of a brutal fight. In the end, One-Inch Love fell, only able taking Desert Dust’s health by 40%

However, when Little Ye got out of his booth, cheers and clappings greeted him. Even though Tyranny’s fans hated Ye Xiu to death and Little Ye was Ye Xiu’s relative, in the end, he was still
young and not to mention, he had indeed given them a good show to watch. Little Ye smiled and pumped up his fist towards them all before walking down the stage.

He smiled as Steamed Bun excitedly fist-bumped him on his way upstage.

Little Ye sat down next to Wei Chen who glanced at him.

“Being young is good, but you can’t place too much strain as well. Take good care next time,” Wei Chen expressed and offered the boy a fistbump. Wei Chen was very familiar with Little Ye’s predicament just now, a situation where the user initially planned his tempo meticulously, but because of various variables, he couldn’t control his raising speed.

Back then, Huang Shaotian encountered this problem a lot, mostly because he liked to type trashtalks at a very fast pace whilst fighting. This was the first time Wei Chen saw Little Ye made this kind of mistake, obviously, because he wasn’t as vivacious as the young Huang Shaotian. He was more of a tactical kind, he would learn quickly.

Little Ye smiled, “Yes, Old Wei. I have so many teachers around me, I won’t forget that.”

Meanwhile, team Tyranny looked at Little Ye, who already talked casually with Qiao Yifan, skeptically.

“... He changed his playstyle,” Zhang Jiale said, disturbed. He looked at Zhang Xinjie who also furrowed his brows. “He usually played straightforwardly with only a little tactic in the Challenger League, he changed when he entered the pro league to be more intuitive and strategic, now he changed it again...”

“He overwhelmed Old Han with sheer absolute speed and brutality before changing his style in the quarter end and began to break away and attacked way more carefully,” Lin Jingyan pointed to the screen showing the replay with the other players watched on seriously.

Zhang Xinjie sighed, “It seems like, Chaos Theory has the next player to never experience a Rookie’s Block,” he said.

Meanwhile, at Chaos Theory’s side, Little Ye sighed, “That style is fun but I couldn’t control myself when I got too into it. Sorry,” he sighed as he sat beside Big Ye.

“No problem, you did your best,” Big Ye patted his head.

“Next, how about sneaking around like Mo Fan?” Fourth Ye suggested.

“Sure!” Little Ye smiled.

Wei Chen lost against Han Wenqing and the group arena went to Tyranny. The fans all clapped wildly for their captain and the players prepared themselves for the team competition.

Ye Xiu looked at Tang Rou who was still keenly watching the match replay from Little Ye’s performance. She realized Little Ye was actually mimicking her style and studied it seriously, although it wasn't downright identical but the core was there.

“Learn anything?” Ye Xiu asked.

Tang Rou smiled, “Everyday I learn something new,” she said. “Little Ye learned even more.”

“It runs in the family,” Fifth Ye smiled at her, tossing his lollipop stick to a nearby trashcan. “Don’t
“Worry about yourself.”

“The first step to success is to go through the pain first,” Fourth Ye smirked as he comforted the girl. “How is it? Feel the pain yet?”

“Mm, it’s painful,” Tang Rou answered with a smile.

“Then, I’ll heal you later,” Fifth Ye said as he stood up. Flexing his fingers as he looked at An Wenyi, “Watch properly, okay? It’s rare for me to show you how it is done in a real competition.”

“Yeah, yeah,” An Wenyi smiled at his ‘sub.’ In all honesty, An Wenyi felt he was more suited to be his sub rather than the main, but they all insisted that he was the main. To be frank, the pressure was huge but An Wenyi realized they were actually preparing him. An Wenyi already fell in love with Glory and he wanted to keep playing with this rowdy bunch he came to feel fond of, so he accepted his current position with a smile. Not minding to be rotated out once in a while.

Fifth Ye high-fived An Wenyi and then Tang Rou who sat the nearest to him. Tang Rou stood up.

Little Ye frowned when he saw the crowd of Chaos Theory’s fans. When Ye Xiu stood up, they all cheered loudly. When Fifth Ye stood up, they all also cheered for him. When Su Mucheng stood up, they cheered even crazier. When Fang Rui stood up, they also cheered. But when Tang Rou stood up the only one who cheered was Chen Guo and some people near Chen Guo who didn’t even sound excited at all.

Tang Rou was actually just answering her phone before sitting back, seeing it was from her dad, asking her about her wellbeing, she answered him just per normal.

Qiao Yifan stood up, instead, smiling at Little Ye, “Come on, it’s gonna start soon,” he offered him his hand.

Little Ye accepted his hand and pulled himself up, frowning.

“What’s wrong? Do you feel sick?” Qiao Yifan noticed his strange behavior and asked in concern.

“Tell me, Yifan. Is big ambition taboo here?” Little Ye asked.

“Of course not,” Qiao Yifan said.

“Then why did people turning away from Tang-jie when she did nothing wrong but declaring her ambition?” Little Ye asked.

Qiao Yifan smiled bitterly as he looked at Tang Rou, “That’s because those people didn’t know her,” he said softly.

Little Ye scoffed, “If that’s the reason for them to try and step on her, then they shouldn’t cheer for us in the first place. After all, they didn’t know us,” Little Ye disdained.

Qiao Yifan blinked and looked at Little Ye deeply. Little Ye started acting more like Fourth Ye, it seemed like he spent too much time with his second youngest uncle. Qiao Yifan then looked at Fourth Ye who acted like every bit of a virtuous little brother, holding a clipboard and wrote notes for them. Did... Did their personality swapped or something?

When the fans saw the one who was deployed to the team competition was Little Ye, the crowd went crazy again. Little Ye ignored them.
For the first time, Fang Rui would become a sixth player. Why? Obviously, to make more space for versatility, their two best duos had been deployed, he couldn’t break any of them off. The core was Lord Grim, the breaker was Little Ye, Qiao Yifan provided supports, Su Mucheng would provide her support range, and Fifth Ye would make sure he wouldn’t die when the others would focus more on attacking. It was essential because, with An Wenyi, they would also need to focus to protect the Cleric, but with Fifth Ye, they could ease up a lot and put more focus on attacks.

“I see you finally deploy your main Cleric,” Zhang Xinjie said as he looked at Fifth Ye, although he couldn’t really distinguish between Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye. The only one who would stand here with five fighters was obviously the healer. Ye Xiu is senile if he took another fighter, and not to mention demeaning.

“He’s a sub, our main is not feeling well,” Ye Xiu said easily. “Where’s Old Han? Not here? Is he afraid?” He smirked.

“Rotation,” Zhang Xinjie answered easily.

“Even core is being rotated now?” Ye Xiu crossed his arms.

“Shut up, none of your business!” Zhang Jiale snorted and Zhang Xinjie nodded.

“Was it because of using our gym?” Ye Xiu smiled.

“No way,” Zhang Jiale stared incredulously. “He’s only twenty-eight, not eighty-two!”

“Haha,” Ye Xiu chuckled. “Alright then, let’s just fight,” Ye Xiu gestured to his team and they all walked off to their places.

Upon materializing in the map, team Chaos Theory immediately made a formation. Dancing Rain was on Lord Grim’s side, keeping her distance, whereas, One-Inch Ash was behind One-Inch Love, keeping his distance but not as far as Dancing Rain.

Whereas the Cleric followed the swordsman duo.

“I’ll go and break in,” Little Ye said.

“Mm, do it,” Ye Xiu approved.

“I’ll be right behind you,” Qiao Yifan supported.

The team parted away as the other side moved carefully to the center of the map, making some twisted turn to guard themselves from the enemy. They came to a stop when they saw duo One-Inch before them, strategically moving.

“Stop,” Zhang Xinjie said. They all stopped and Zhang Xinjie observed the two avatars and began to instruct his team to surround them whilst keeping an eye out for Su Mucheng and Ye Xiu’s ambush.

Zhang Jiale moved first, Dazzling Hundred Blossoms tossed several grenades towards the two swordsmen and Dark Thunder also followed him into the action, whereas Qin Muyun sneaked off somewhere to watch out for any sudden ambush for his teammates.
Ice Boundary appeared almost at the same time the grenades went off, of the two Tyranny’s attackers, only Zhang Jiale that reacted quick enough to jump back, added with Spitfire’s jumping ability, and Aerial Fire, he supposedly could get out of the Ice Boundary but a Blade Master burst out from the light caused by Zhang Jiale’s attack. One-Inch Love actually managed to chase after the Spitfire and used Sky Plunging Blade to attack Dazzling Hundred Blossoms.

Meanwhile, One-Inch Ash also managed to use Full Moonlight Slash to Dark Thunder, knocking him back. One-Inch Love pushed Zhang Jiale back and One-Inch Ash made Sword Boundary, linking it with Ice Boundary. He used Ghost Slash towards Dazzling Hundred Blossoms to welcome him back to the Boundaries and One-Inch Love stepped past him to deal a series of combos to Dark Thunder who just recovered and wanted to charge at the Ghostblade.

In the middle of linked boundaries that One-Inch Ash slowly built, two swordsmen looked like dancing beautifully, complimenting one another.

The audience was stunned, how could that happen? They had seen everything. When Chaos Theory divided their team, the Cleric had followed the swordsman-class type characters. However, the Cleric stopped following them in favor to climb a steep but well-hidden place that enables him to see team Tyranny approached very clearly.

The audience saw how the Cleric told One-Inch Ash to cast Ice Boundary that needed chanting time, One-Inch Love’s positioning hid One-Inch Ash so Tyranny couldn’t see he was chanting. Even as the grenade went off, the Cleric still instructed the two swordsmen!

Taken off guard, the two old generals failed to seize the first initiative. Qin Muyun wanted to help them but Zhang Xinjie quickly typed down.

"Search for the commander."

Qin Muyun was surprised and quickly began to search for the ‘commander’, carefully looking around.

Zhang Jiale quickly recovered and seized the chance to use Stun Bullet, taking Little Ye off guard and stunned him. He then shot One-Inch Ash before the Ghostblade could bully Dark Thunder further. Dazzling Thousand Blossoms spun and kicked One-Inch Love away. One-Inch swiftly stood up and activated Wind Curving Form, enabling Zhang Jiale to swiftly increase their distance.

Negative Nine Degrees’ weapon turned into a rifle as he pointed it at a certain hiding place. Cloudy Autumn Sky raised his cross.

*Bang!*

Thunder Sniper hit his target but a blue fire struck River Sunset. When River Sunset was burned two other characters jumped out into the light.

Dancing Rain used her Satellite Beam to separate River Sunset and Immovable Rock, Lord Grim jumped in and swiftly tried to grab Immovable Rock. However, Zhang Xinjie was the number one Cleric not for nothing, he quickly rolled away, making Lord Grim unable to grab him. But Ye Xiu was not affected as he swiftly attacked Zhang Xinjie whilst he was down.

Negative Nine Degrees was decisive, seeing that a Launcher was trying her best to separate River Sunset from Immovable Rock and the Unspecialized trying hard to hurt their Cleric. He quickly pursued the enemy’s Cleric.

"You won’t be able to kill me!" Fifth Ye typed down as he recovered and dodged Negative Nine
Degrees’ gunfires in an unsightly manner.

Their struggle continued for a while and the crowd watched without even making a noise, simply a few gushes when beautiful moves and turn over was made. Even the commentator sometimes forget that they were supposed to comment.

Dark Thunder fell! Under the teamwork of One-Inch Love and One-Inch Ash, the Brawler died and Bai Yanfei’s Elementalist quickly transported in.

Sacred Fire! Ice Bullet! Random Firing! One-Inch Love also fell, One-Inch Ash quickly fell into the line with Dancing Rain and Lord Grim, protecting Cloudy Autumn Sky. Boundless Sea soon came and joined the fight.

Negative Nine Degrees died under Su Mucheng’s furious and continuous counter-attacks.

Despite her diligent training, Su Mucheng still fell after failing to synchronize with Lord Grim. Even Cloudy Autumn Sky could only support her so much.

One-Inch Ash died after sacrificing himself to take out Dazzling Hundred Blossoms.

Both sides were reduced to three people, both still have their Cleric who had done a spectacular job to keep their teammates’ lives.

“Fuck me,” Fifth Ye typed in the public chat when Boundless Sea fell after he wrongly predicted the timing of his heal.

Rota retreated after defeating Boundless Sea, his own health was in danger but Lord Grim didn’t let him to. After knocking away River Sunset, Lord Grim lunged with his sword and killed Rota. Making their numbers even again but Immovable Rock cast Sacred Fire of Lord Grim.

Lord Grim used dodged River Sunset’s Straight Punch but he wouldn’t be able to dodge the Whirlwind Kick towards his way. Cloudy Autumn Sky leaped and tackled the Striker before he could kick Lord Grim away, his momentum gave Lord Grim time to quickly counter-attacked River Sunset.

However, in the end, although Lord Grim managed to kill off Immovable Rock, he was still killed by River Sunset, leaving the Cleric alone with the enemy.

“Surrender?” Song Qiying typed down.


The two avatars tumbled to the ground and River Sunset’s health dropped again to a numbing level, River Sunset raised his fist.

“Ha. It’s not enough. GG,” Fifth Ye laughed before the Striker struck and the Cleric atop the Striker dematerialized.

Song Qiying blinked and shook his head, “Haha,” he chuckled and pulled out his card.

Cheers broke out from both sides’ fans.

Fifth Ye got out of his booth as the others also got out, Little Ye jumped at him, “Too bad!” He sighed. “We should have brought Fourth Ye in too!” He murmured bitterly.
Ye Xiu also sighed, but no use to cry over a spilled milk, this match was only a part of their journey, it was far from being the deciding factor.

“Sigh, really too bad,” Su Mucheng smiled bitterly but smiled happily as Little Ye pulled away from Fifth Ye and hugged her instead.

“We’re almost there, just a bit more practice,” Fang Rui said as he slung his arm around Fifth Ye. “Our Cleric did great back there, amazing!”

“Yifan also did great,” Ye Xiu smiled at the boy who smiled back.

“Little Ye backed me up in everything, I can’t let him down,” Qiao Yifan said and Little Ye high-fived him.

Ye Xiu smiled, he didn’t mention that Qiao Yifan’s words could be interpreted another way. He then noticed Tyranny’s Song Qiying walked over, along with Zhang Xinjie and the rest.

“Thank you, seniors,” Song Qiying nodded curtly at them before looking at Fifth Ye. “Good game, I enjoyed it,” he said specifically at Fifth Ye.

Fifth Ye nodded, “Thank you, you also played good.”

“You played good, but we’re better,” Zhang Xinjie said as he readjusted his glasses. “Your growth astounded me,” he said to Fifth Ye.

“Why are you of Tyranny getting chummy with my youngest cousin?” Ye Xiu said, mocking offended as he pulled Fifth Ye behind him.

“Yeah, we generally treat Cleric much better than you do,” Zhang Jiale said as he offered a handshake to Ye Xiu. “Great game!”

After a short talk, they walked offstage.

Fourth Ye smiled bitterly, “Too bad, huh? How about deploying me in the future?” Fourth Ye said. Because the second Lord Grim was a kind of massive wild card, they avoided to use him. In the end, they even deployed both Little Ye and Fifth Ye but they still lost, though, they did prove to show off an amazing performance and almost triumphed. Su Mucheng and Fang Rui needed to study more about Unspecialized and how to integrate their playstyle with it.

“No, I’ll work harder,” Su Mucheng said. “You can just relax back, we’ll only get you when it’s important.”

“Yeah, just sit back and watch us. When it’s truly too hard, I’ll hand the stage to you, the wild card,” Fang Rui winked as he patted Fourth Ye’s shoulder.

“I’m a bit disappointed, I’m really itching to play on that stage. But, alright, I guess,” Fourth Ye smiled.

When they sat down for a press conference, Little Ye was immediately overwhelmed with questions frantically yelled at him. Ye Xiu managed to calm down the reporters with a slightly colder tone, no matter what, Little Ye was a fifteen–year-old boy, he had to protect him.

In the end, Wei Chen, who didn’t even play in this match, had to take the spotlight and showed them
why he was Blue Rain’s ex-captain and get rid of all doubt that he was Huang Shaotian’s teacher as he rambled on and on for a few minutes past. However, they couldn’t thoroughly avoid a rude question when Wei Chen paused for a breath and rearranging another tale in his head.

“Is Chaos Theory going to invest completely on Ye Xiuliu and abandoned Tang Rou completely once she failed her promise to the press?!”

“God Ye, of course you would choose your cousin, right?”

“Ye Xiuliu is much younger than Tang Rou, as talented, and not very arrogant. Are you going to groom him specifically?!”

“In the Internet, many people had come up with a theory that this is your way to keep your explosive fame and that you had long planned to get rid of Tang Rou to get your cousin this spot permanently, what’s your thought on this?!”

“God Ye, seeing from your past interview where you pressured Tang Rou to be able to win a 1v3 in five matches, many people believed you have something against Tang Rou, is this true?!”

Little Ye looked at them all, lost and angry. They had attacked Tang Rou for her ambition, mocked her for her goal, hated her for her straightforward personality. Now, they were not satisfied with trying to push Tang Rou down, they also wanted to corner his third brother!? Unbelievable. Unforgivable!

Ye Xiu tilted his chin up, his eyes narrowed ever so slightly and he smiled, he was about to answer them all with a bland and silently cutting answer that they wouldn’t be able to twist and would answer nothing of their rude questions when Little Ye slammed his hand on the conference’s desk.

“Mind your manner!” Little Ye chastised, chin tilted up, brows furrowed. His young master’s temperament showed up again. “Chaos Theory did not play favorites on its players! We’re all family, blood-related or not. We helped Sister Tang as much as everyone helped me. We’re a team, a family, one entity. That’s the definition of a team! We’re brought by love and will stay for our love!”

“They didn’t invest on me any more than they invest on Sister Tang. We are of one body, if you hurt one of us, you’re hurting all of us! Not only you’re trying to hurt Sister Tang, but you’re also trying to corner our captain, our heart, our core. Judge us all you like, but don’t try to divide us from inside or to slander us!”

Little Ye pressed his lips tighter, “I believe Sister Tang can do it. I believe in her, so don’t try to hurt her.” He narrowed his eyes, “You know what? I’ll also do a 1v3!”

How bold! The reporters were about to pounce on him for his arrogance when Ye Xiu did it first.

“Don’t kidd around!” Ye Xiu scolded.

Oh? He finally shut his team member up for their bullshit-

“Our group arena promise and right is already monopolized by Little Tang, we can’t sneak you in!” Ye Xiu said seriously. A 1v3 promise, that required a player to be put as the very first starter in a group competition! Tang Rou already monopolized that spot for her bet, nothing else remained!

That’s his concern?!

“That’s right, at least be more realistic,” Fifth Ye said. “Say, you will do a 1v3 in a team competition.”
This one is even more absurd! 1v3 in a team competition, that’s impossible! You’ll only be beaten to death by three people!

Little Ye crossed his arms, looking mildly contemplative. “Okay, then. If Sister Tang cannot get a 1v3 according to her promise. Then, I, Ye Xiuliu, will also withdraw from Chaos Theory and stop playing as a pro player!”

Little Ye’s declaration made the rude reporters speechless, they looked at the young boy who looked back at them, unfaltering.

Withdrawing?

Are they kidding?!

If Tang Rou really failed on her promise, won’t that mean Chaos Theory would lose its two pillars of future?! No matter what, it would be a waste! Forget Tang Rou, even Little Ye also had many teams eyeing for him! If only he wasn’t so closely-tied to Chaos Theory because he was Ye Xiu’s ‘cousin’, there would be no doubt many teams would jump at him with invitations and attractive salary!

“Aren’t you being too confident on this? You’re still young, so easily shaken and too trusting. This decision will cost you your entire career,” One reporter criticized. “At that time-” they wouldn’t simply let him go with an apologies and excuses of ‘being too young to understand.’

However, Little Ye cut him off by pulling out his account card, “Here, my beloved avatar that I played since level one. No one else ever played it, One-Inch Love. If Sister Tang failed on her promise, I’m selling this account card for a million along with all of his silver equipments and Dancing Frost Dragon. That one million price, let’s just say it was the rare materials price for the silver weapon and equipments, I even reduced it a bit.”

Now, the reporters all paled and got excited at the same time, however, they couldn’t find their voice. Too speechless to talk for a while. However, is this really gonna be okay for Chaos Theory?

“Bravo!” Fifth Ye clapped delightfully, breaking the silence. “Solidarity is a must, the young should always be the hero! My family’s youngest is truly growing up!” Fifth Ye ruffled Little Ye’s head, getting rid of some tension in the youngest’s body.

Little Ye smiled, "In exchange with this, I want an apology," he said.

Ye Xiu nodded, “Alright, next question?”

“Wait up! Are you true to your words?!” A reporter said.

“As true as I am,” Little Ye said honorably.

“This is a pro league, all of your words count as a promise! Just because you’re young, you won’t be an exception, you will still hold responsible!” A reporter taunted.

“Who’s afraid of responsibility? I’ve always been held for my responsibility, on another hand, do you know what was the fourth-ranked most irresponsible job in the world?” Little Ye sneered. The reporters who didn’t know the answer knew just by looking at Little Ye’s sharp gaze.

This little brother... is not as docile as he looked to be, ah. He’s as poisonous as many others!

Qiao Yīfān, who also took a part in this press conference, looked at the reporters with veiled coldness and resentment. Little Ye wouldn’t be this impulsive if they didn’t continuously attacked
Tang Rou and then tried to corner Ye Xiu. To even made such a young boy frustrated and impulsive, they should be ashamed! Qiao Yifan remembered each of those rude reporters’ faces and looked down at his lap, clenching his fists tighter.

In the future, he should be able to speak up as well and protect Little Ye. Hopefully, that future would happen and Little Ye wouldn’t truly leave. If not, who would grow along with Qiao Yifan?

“Ah, shit,” Second Ye said as he blankly watched the interview through the backstage. “Should have known his righteous sense wouldn’t let them slide away just like that.”

“No problem, we can just break the promises,” Big Ye said casually as he puffed out a cloud of smoke.

Tang Rou looked at the boy who had bet his everything for her and her unmoved and unfazed countenance crumbled a bit, “Xiao Liu...” She murmured. She knew her team had absolute trust in her, she knew everyone was supporting her and encouraging her, helping her training and giving her advice. But Little Ye’s support was on a whole nother level.

The boy just wagered his avatar, his entire creation, his hard work. Tang Rou knew how hard it was for him, she had everything handed to her by Ye Xiu and the others, Dancing Fire Flowing Flame and all of her silver equipments had all been others’ hard work, she rarely took a part on that.

However, Little Ye made and raised One-Inch Love by his own self, the others only helped him with his Silver Sword, Dancing Frost Dragon. All of the other equipments were all his hard work and research, the boy was a genius at that. Diligently running around, trying to get his hands on any orange sword, researching, doing his own calculation and drew his own blueprint, sometimes the other helped but it was mostly only himself.

Tang Rou knew the boy sometimes sleep late to get himself a breakthrough after researching and asking everyone who knew some things about making Silver Weapon. Their R&D was already busy with so many weapons and equipments to be upgraded and made, Little Ye only sometimes came and discuss with Guan Rongfei. He searched his own materials with Qiao Yifan mostly, taking their own share of guild members and hunt for a Wild BOSS.

One-Inch Love... Was his hard work and masterpiece. His heart. His love for Glory. His partner. Way more than Soft Mist to her. Tang Rou clenched her fists. She couldn’t let that owner and avatar to be separated. Absolutely not! She couldn’t let him down.

When the press conference ended, Tang Rou approached the youngest member and patted his shoulder, “You don’t have to go that far, I don’t want to drag you down,” she meant, she didn’t want him to also be bullied by those reporters for supporting her.

Little Ye beamed at her, “Drag me down? Sister Tang, don’t worry! No one is dragging anyone down. I believe you will win.” He paused, “Unless... You’re not sure that you will win?”

Tang Rou patted his head, “I will win,” she stated. “Sister will win and fulfill her promise. I won’t let you suffer because of me, I will work harder for you and for the team.”

“Great! See? I don’t have anything to worry about,” Little Ye said smilingly.

Tang Rou nodded and looked at her team, “Everyone,” they all looked at her. She unexpectedly bowed down, surprising them, “I’m sorry, I will do better next time. Please bear with me and my impatience as well my impulsiveness. I will do better than my best,” Tang Rou looked up in
determination.

Big Ye and Second Ye’s brows jumped in surprise. Could it be...

“That’s what we need,” Ye Xiu smiled at her and she smiled back.

“It’s okay, we all trust you!” Su Mucheng beamed.

“Thank you!” Tang Rou nodded and expressed.

This aura, this confidence, this feeling of the calm before the storm, this determination to be better than best. Big Ye smiled ruefully and Second Ye smirked. Unexpectedly, it happened earlier, huh?

*The Battle Goddess has been born.*

Chapter End Notes

It's four damn a.m
I can't think what should I note here! Oh well, I'll edit it later.
“Hello? Brother, how’s the game?” Ye Qiu asked through the phone.
“It’s nice and fine, we lost though,” Second Ye answered calmly.
“Oh. You guys are not truly so good at playing that, huh?”
“Shut up.”
“How’s the press conference? Were they trying to be rude to Miss Tang again? Though you guys might not let her in the conference, she would still be a prey.”
“Yeah, it’s all fine,” Second Ye said.
“Really? That’s good then. You’re still my brother, after all, I believe you can do something at least. I’m in Russia right now. Might fly back tomorrow, sorry I can’t come."
“No, it’s fine,” Second Ye said as he looked at the team.
“Okay. See you later then.”
“See you.” Second Ye nodded and turned off the phone. He turned to Big Ye, “We have good news and bad news.”
“Bad news,” Big Ye chose.
“Bad news, Ye Qiu might throw a massive tantrum on us because of this.”
“Isn’t that obvious? Good news?”
“Good news, He won’t do that until he comes back from Russia.”
“Oh, thank God,” Big Ye exhaled.

Little Ye’s bold declaration quickly spread like a fire and made it all the way through that even it already reached other cities in a few minutes. Blue Rain was about to end their press conference when the news came in and Huang Shaotian gawked at the Glory breaking news that played no a broadcast tv.

The breaking news’ design was rather simple. It was a picture of Little Ye and a line below it “Ye Xiuliu: If Tang Rou can’t fulfil her promise, I’ll also resign from Glory!” it wasn’t complimented with commentator and others yet because it was truly a new still-too-hot news.

Lu Hanwen flipped right then and there, “WHAT?! HE’S RESIGNING?! What happened?!” He cried out and instantly gained all the reporters’ attention. Their eyes shone as they looked at Lu Hanwen, seeing the similarity of age and the class they played, all the reporters immediately jumped to question Lu Hanwen.
“Lu Hanwen, do you know Ye Xiuliu?”

“You played the same class, and hearsay you met once, is that true?!”

“Do you know what could possibly make him like this?!”

“We have to go,” Yu Wenzhou calmly said with a smile as he stood up and grabbed Lu Hanwen’s hand. Their interview time had indeed run out, they had no reason to stay.

Huang Shaotian snapped out of his reverie and immediately waved at the crowd of reporters and chased after his team, “Bye everyone! Have a good rest! See you later!” he ran to Yu Wenzhou’s side, “What the hell happened with that guy’s team?” He asked in a hushed tone to Yu Wenzhou.

Yu Wenzhou smiled wryly, “I don’t know. But should we really be surprised? He always brings up a storm,” he said fondly.

“Still! Ye Xiuliu is a promising player! If he truly stopped playing, it would be pretty tragic! Although, it might be good for our team,” Huang Shaotian said seriously.

“Huang Shao, what’s happening? Why is One-Inch Love suddenly wanting to resign?” Lu Hanwen pouted.

“Who knows? I’m not Chaos Theory’s team captain. Let’s just sit back and watch,” Huang Shaotian said.

Little Ye’s declaration invited many kinds of reaction, some sympathized with him. He was young and idealistic, and he jumped to protect a woman, many girls found that cute and admirable. However, many people found he was too arrogant and haughty for his own good, some people had taken to visit his Weibo to talk shit about him and taunted him about losing One-Inch Love.

Unfortunately for those people, Little Ye never used his Weibo.

Little Ye’s declaration made Chaos Theory’s name to be even more controversial, with two rookies of the team being so arrogant in front of the reporters, the people’s opinion naturally took some deep dive.

Ye Xiu’s haters even made a popular theory that it was because of Ye Xiu’s inability to control his team in the first place that got him kicked out of Excellent Era. Look, his new team is already really arrogant and he didn’t control them at all, imagine him with Excellent Era. He let them being so arrogant that led them to their fall, it’s all obviously Ye Xiu’s fault!

This insensitive comments, they all hid it from Little Ye and wanted to ignore it but who knew, they hid it from one but another one found out! Fourth Ye was terribly pissed when he inadvertently read those theories when he was searching for a certain match’s video in the Weibo.

Luckily, Su Mucheng and Fang Rui managed to stop him in time before he responded.

All is his fault! Losing in the fourth? His fault. Team drifting away from him despite him doing his best? His fault. Excellent Era’s fall? His fault. Excellent Era’s failed comeback? His fault! Hadn’t their Third Ye suffered enough?!

However, a help came in a most unexpected form...
**Han Wenqing V:** Stop talking nonsense. If you have the ability, get me three championships and then talk.

Han Wenqing’s statement in the Weibo gained a lot of attention and immediately became the trending topic in just a mere hour. The fans were all shocked, Tyranny’s fans were even more shocked!

Naturally, as the fanbase with the most grudge against Ye Xiu, Tyranny’s fans contributed a lot to the hate and the theory of Ye Xiu being a bad captain. Some Excellent Era’s stubborn and narrow-minded fans even joined the hate.

Naturally, with Han Wenqing’s rebuke, Tyranny’s fanbase immediately went calm. The transition was akin like they turned from a group of barbarians that were ready to start a bar fight to a group of buddhist monks who had left the mundane world’s matter. The King of Fighting had spoken up, them peasants didn’t have anything more to say.

Tyranny’s fans might be mostly calm but of course there were those some rebellious ones who felt that Han Wenqing wasn’t satisfying his fans at all, but who cared about them? They didn’t know the relationships of all pros were good and warm, they were just outsiders, their opinions didn’t matter.

When Han Wenqing stepped up to shut the nonsensical fans up, the other pros also stepped up.

**Huang Shaotian V:** Really noisy, ah. These flies, can you all just quiet down and watch? Why spreading so much nonsense? Even my head hurt when reading all those conspiracy theories! Old Ye is a good captain, I’ve seen him work. Rather than chattering noisily, why don’t you guys sit down and see how the masters make it work?

**Wang Jiexi V:** It’s disconcerting for people who didn’t even work in our circle to criticize @Ye Xiu V Anyone who ever worked with him will know that he’s a fine man with excellent leadership.

**Chu Yunxiu V:** Aiya, why being so aggressive, ah?? If you want to see the result of Old Ye’s leadership, why don’t you take a look at @Su Mucheng V?? Are we, the girls, a joke to you?

**Zhou Zekai V:** @Ye Xiu V is a great captain. Respect.

**Yu Wenzhou V:** Rather than accusing and going around blind, why don’t we all just sit back and see how it turns out?

**Yang Cong V:** Three. People, isn’t this enough of a proof?

Supports kept coming from the other pros, coming out and defending Ye Xiu from the nasty hates and nasty articles that had been made by some reporter called Ruan Cheng. Their reaction clearly showed everyone where their stance is.

It made the fans a bit skeptical about the pros’ relationships behind the scene and outside the competition. At this moment, Zhang Jiale went online on his Weibo and dropped a dozen pictures and a video from their stay at Chaos Theory.

**Zhang Jiale V:** It was fun there! Maybe I’ll visit again in a warmer season! Save a room for me there? ;D @Ye Xiu V @Su Mucheng V @Fang Rui V
Zhang Jiale sitting on a patio table, aesthetically looking at the pool in the background with a glass of soda on the table.

Zhang Jiale and Lin Jingyan clinking their glasses, however, Lin Jingyan did not want to look at the camera.

Zhang Jiale sitting on the edge of the pool, dipping his feet in with a flowery caption “Raving one way or another, back and forth with drifting water.”

Zhang Jiale standing, leaning on the railing of the rooftop garden. Smiling softly to the camera as he held a few blossoms petals that he had ruthlessly plucked in one hand, caption courtesy of Su Mucheng: “Blossoms rise and fall, Its last song is the saddest of all.”

Zhang Jiale, Lin Jingyan, Han Wenqing, and Zhang Xinjie in the background, whilst Fang Rui took a selfie with an annoyed face in the front.

Zhang Jiale made a peace sign in the gym whilst Han Wenqing was looking around in the background.

Dinner in the kitchen, Zhang Jiale slung his arm around Ye Xiu who sat beside Han Wenqing. Su Mucheng and Lin Jingyan were holding in their laughter whilst Zhang Xinjie was focusing on eating.

In the training room, Su Mucheng and Zhang Jiale winked to the camera whilst Ye Xiu was sitting unaware beside them.

Blured picture of Zhang Jiale and Ye Xiu making a heart sign to the camera. Caption: “Fang Rui, your hands were shaking. What happened to the golden right hand?”

All sorts of pictures Zhang Jiale had posted made the fans speechless. What? Team Tyranny actually could meet Ye Xiu without fighting? Han Wenqing and Ye Xiu didn’t actually hate each other? All the fangirls immediately melted down and itched to comment and squealed, but there was a video attached next. They all clicked on it.

“This is the pool, isn’t it cool?! It’s very clean, ooh!” Zhang Jiale could be seen skipping around the edge of the pool.

“Careful to not fall in,” Lin Jingyan’s voice could be heard off the camera and the camera panned off to reveal Lin Jingyan walking over with Han Wenqing and Zhang Xinjie.

“Don’t worry! I’m not dumb! Woah, the flowers here are very pretty! Hey, hey, record me near this wall of flowers!” Zhang Jiale said and the camera panned off again to look at Zhang Jiale who leaned his back to the wall of flowers. “Guys, this place is fucking cool,” he said to the camera.

“Don’t ruin others’ plants,” Zhang Xinjie’s voice reminded, off-camera.

“Relax! Hey, where’s my glass of soda from just now?” Zhang Jiale asked.

The video cut into the inside of a gym, “Check this out! Old Han is already there, checking out things, hopefully not trying it out right away- We’re in the gym!” Zhang Jiale gushed to the camera as he spread out his arms. “Where’s Old Ye?” He asked to Lin Jingyan.

“He said he’s allergic to gym,” Lin Jingyan’s lips quirked up jokingly.
Zhang Jiale looked at the camera, “One of Old Ye’s secret weaknesses, Gym. But how could we use it against him to win in the tournament?” he said seriously. “Anyway! Look, look, this place is full of new things- look at this weight,” Zhang Jiale bent down and tried to pick it up but struggled to.

“Maybe it’s not suitable for you yet,” Lin Jingyan said off-camera.

“Old Lin, you don’t need to point that out,” Zhang Jiale said. “Come on, follow me to check out the machine,” Zhang Jiale beckoned the camera.

“Why am I your handphone slave?” Fang Rui’s voice could be heard clearly in the audio which meant he was the one who recorded everything.

“You confiscated my phone yourself, your loss!” Zhang Jiale rolled his eyes. A hand appeared and flipped the bird towards Zhang Jiale, Zhang Jiale returned the favor.

Cut to the rooftop garden; “This is amazing!!!” Zhang Jiale shouted in glee as he made a 360-degree spin. “We can see many things from up here!” Zhang Jiale pointed to the amazing scenery behind him. “Guys, come here, let’s take a picture!” He waved.

The camera moved around to capture Zhang Xinjie rearranging the uneven vertical pottery and Lin Jingyan trying to stop him. “Xinjie, that’s enough,” Lin Jingyan said hushedly.

“It’s one centimeter off,” Zhang Xinjie said.

“Old Han!” Zhang Jiale, off-camera, called out to his captain. The camera padded away to capture Ye Xiu and Han Wenqing leaning on the railing on the other side, talking leisurely. They looked very calm and friendly.

“Hey! What are you doing in the corner?! We’re doing a tour here, pay attention!” Fang Rui’s voice came out, yelling sternly. The two senior players looked back, raising their eyebrows. Su Mucheng’s pretty laughter could be heard in the background, the camera panned to Su Mucheng who immediately waved charmingly.

Zhang Jiale waved, “Come on, Old Han! Let’s take a picture!”

The video cut to a delicious-looking food and slowly panned up to reveal Zhang Jiale, “Dinner is great, guys,” Zhang Jiale said with a smile.

“Senior Zhang, we bought that from the cheap restaurant across the street,” Fang Rui’s voice came out, unimpressed.

“It’s amazing, okay!? Be grateful! Every food is amazing if it fills you and didn’t kill you!” Zhang Jiale scolded. He smiled at the camera, “Chicken meat! Old Lin is skipping his diet.”

“I don’t have a diet,” Lin Jingyan’s voice denied off-camera.

“I prefer noodles,” Ye Xiu said and the camera zoomed out to reveal Ye Xiu sitting beside Zhang Jiale. “Less messy,” his pretty hands were smeared with the sticky seasoning.

“How ironic,” Zhang Jiale mocked as he put a piece of chicken into his mouth. The camera zoomed out further to clearly observe that Ye Xiu stole food from Han Wenqing’s plate.

“Old Ye, I thought I was the thief one here?” Fang Rui said pointedly and Han Wenqing also looked at Ye Xiu with a dirty gaze.
“He kept cutting and not eating,” Ye Xiu said as he stole from Zhang Jiale’s plate and Zhang Jiale slapped his hand away.

“Eat your own.”

“That’s my money,” Ye Xiu pointed out.

“Are we really going to do this?” Zhang Jiale gasped.

“Can I stop recording? I want to eat too!” Fang Rui whined.

“Yeah, sure. Come eat,” Zhang Jiale nodded with a grin to the person behind the camera.

The video faded off but it caught the moment when Han Wenqing harshly nudged Ye Xiu’s hands away before handing him a tissue and Zhang Jiale offered to feed Ye Xiu a piece of his chicken.

• **Chu Yunxiu V:** This is a whole food. Now, I don’t care about anything but this. #HotInGlory #Pools #TyrannyxChaosTheory #I’mCrying #DreamHouse #DreamCouples #Honeymoon #OTP

• **Huang Shaotian V:** Shameless! In the middle of us who tried to defend, you actually shared your holiday pictures! And you guys stayed at Chaos Theory!? WITH Old Ye!? Heh, this is getting annoying. Really annoying. ANNOYING!!! Fuck it! I want to have a pool picture too! Old Yeee!!

• **Wang Jiexi V:** Whilst other players were training seriously, you guys are doing a pseudo-vacation? Truly disconcerting.

• **Yu Wenzhou V:** ^_^ Tyranny had so much fun there, hm?

• **Zhou Zekai V:** Looks fun, but tournament?

• **Jiang Botao V:** Captain said, it looks really fun. He wants to try it out also and visit Senior Ye and Chaos Theory when we have a time or when we go there. However, it’s disconcerting to him that Tyranny had a free time to come and play so leisurely, but I’m sure it’s all within the calculation :)

• **Li Xuan V:** High-key flexing :/

• **Sun Zheping V:** Have mercy on these fools. Cheers for you, Jiale.
**Little Fairy:** Oh My GoD, the place is beautiful! God Zhang is beautiful! Bromance is real! ALSO IS THAT HANYE AT THE END OF THE VIDEO?!?! ZHANGYE?? HANZHANGYE?! Hold on, Zhang could be God Xinjie’s... HAN WENQING X ZHANG JIALE X YE XIU?!?!?!

**Dai Yanqi V:** Aiya, this is the kind of post I came to Weibo for! In the same city as your rival? Visit him! Senior Han is truly straightforward, ah! AAAAHH What are they doing at that rooftop garden?! >///< Seems like a date to me! #HanYe #DreamHouse #DreamOTP #MyOTP #MyOTPs

**Thousand Seams:** >///< God Zhang, looking soft, ah! I like! Lmao, God Xinjie! Also O_O God Han and God Ye... This shocked me for a while that I had to pause the video... They actually looked very friendly with each other?

**Soundless Voice:** Of course they’re friendly with each other. They’re soulmates. TRUE LOVE!!!

**Wu Yuce V:** About the last pic, Lmao! Shameless Fang! I’m surprised you didn’t just directly delete it out of jealousy XD. Also, Senior Zhang, truly sly.

**Fang Rui V:** I demand a royalty for these posted pictures.

**Yang Cong V:** Sly, sly, truly sly. I applauded you.

**Dai Yanqi V:** AH! Also, I just realized it. Aside for Senior Ye’s teammates, Senior Zhang is the first one to ever upload a picture with himself and God Ye in it. Congrats!
  - **Xiao Shiqin V:** ...
  - **Huang Shaotian V:** Lmao! @Zhang Jiale V This junior will be polite and congratulate Senior Zhang! HHAHAHAHAHA
  - **Chu Yunxiu V:** Yanqi, you can’t be that blunt.
  - **Yang Cong V:**
  - **Zhao Yuzhe V:** You’re really ruthless...

**Lantern Night:** That last picture, can I take that as a declaration?
• **Vivid Flower:** God Ye is so soft! He needs to be pampered! I’m his stan now, any haters can come to this lao niang!

• **[Click to see 3000+ comments...]**

---

**Windy Rain:** I’m crying! Cloudy Autumn Sky tackled River Sunset! Back then, River Sunset tackled Cloudy Autumn Sky to save him! Now, Cloudy Autumn Sky tackled River Sunset to try and kill him but failed!

**Windy Rain:** Someone, make me that fanfic!

**Dancing Rain:** What are you talking about, sister? When did River Sunset tackle Cloudy Autumn Sky? Didn’t they just meet onstage?

**Windy Rain:** Back in the 50 players dungeon, MuMu!

**Dancing Rain:** Oh. I didn’t get to watch that! I was so busy with Excellent Era, remember?!

**Windy Rain:** So that’s why you were absent when we were gushing about it for three hours?!

**Windy Rain:** [Attached video: OTP #5 in 50p dungeon]

**Windy Rain:** There you go, sis.

**Firebird Messenger:** Cloudy Autumn Sky stared at the man, he felt indebted to the Striker. He once saved Cloudy Autumn Sky’s little and fragile life from a BOSS. That time he went tumbling to the ground with the Striker, Cloudy Autumn Sky would never forget that.

But their families are enemies. Their head families were lifelong rivals. They were destined to be against each other.

**Firebird Messenger:** In that moment when the last of River Sunset’s family was killed, Cloudy Autumn Sky knew he was being selfish in hoping River Sunset would give up. However, River Sunset managed to kill Lord Grim.

In the end, there were only two people left. Two people who had an extremely complicated feeling on each other.

**Firebird Messenger:** “Surrender?” River Sunset said. Cold but also hesitant. He loved the healer in front of him, but on this battlefield... There can only be one winner. And he would absolutely bring glory to his family’s name.

At that time, Cloudy Autumn Sky knew. They can’t be reconciled. His family was dead, River Sunset’s family was the same. This grudge cannot be erased just easily. “Sure,” he said lightly. Trying to show that it didn’t actually affect him. It affected him badly.

**Firebird Messenger:** However, Cloudy Autumn Sky suddenly leaped, he tackled River Sunset to the ground. The two handsome youths tumbled and River Sunset was ready to strike Cloudy Autumn Sky when the Cleric laughed.

“Ah, it wasn’t enough.” Their love wasn’t enough. Their feeling wasn’t enough. Their memory
wasn’t enough. The Cleric teared up but he laughed instead, “Goodbye,” he said as he killed himself.

River Sunset was dumbstruck, he looked at the lifeless Cloudy Autumn Sky and felt... broken. That day, he still remembered how he tackled Cloudy Autumn Sky out of the way, the start of their meeting, the feeling called love that born after it.

**Firebird Messenger:** At that time, he held Cloudy Autumn Sky so closely like this too... At that time, they laughed as they hastily got up. River Sunset bitterly laughed.

**Red Leaves:** :O

**Dancing Rain:** :O

**None Dare Attack:** :O

**Lower Your Head:** :O

**Windy Rain:** Mm. You still have that touch in you, Yanqi. I’m proud of you! I’m SS-ing this! AAAAAHHH!!

**Firebird Messenger:** This lowly peasant is embarrassed. >///< THEY’RE REALLY CUTE- I JUST CAN’T!!!

**Windy Rain:** Ikr?! Now I’m torn! Which one is more delicious to write! ZhouWu Or SongWu!

**None Dare Attack:** Both.

**Lower Your Head:** Why not both?

**Red Leaves:** +1

**Firebird Messenger:** The STRUGGLES!! But yeah, WHY NOT BOTH?!

**Dancing Rain:** As long as you guys don’t forget your practice~ ^_^

**Windy Rain:** Can I survive this season?

---

**Troubling Rain:** Motherfuckers were having fun! Fuck! I also want to take a picture with Old Ye in that kind of amazing and romantic scenery, ah!

**Troubling Rain:** Zhang Xinjie!!! @Immovable Rock @Immovable Rock @Immovable Rock Get out here, you fuck!

**Troubling Rain:** You freaking traitor! You didn’t even report! Get out here! We’re going to have a public court! You’re gonna be judged!

**Sobbing Ghost:** Should you really spam all 20 chatrooms with these?

**Windy Rain:** Drama queen.
Troubling Rain: Fuck you! Fuck you Chu Yunxiu! I don’t want to be called that by YOU!

Troubling Rain: What the fuck!? Where’s the Golden Generation chatroom?! I can’t find it anymore!?

Peaceful Hermit: Ahahaha! You got kicked out by the owner!

Troubling Rain: FUCK YOU ZHANG XINJIE!!!

Swoksaar: I’ve added you in again. Just don’t spam anymore.

Scene Killer: I say, we really need to get to the bottom of this. Where’s the whole Tyranny? They need to say something, and damn if I’m not jealous for the selfie spots.

Craving Ghost: Who knew they could be so slick?

Dazzling Hundred Blossoms: Right! Guys! I need to tell you something really important!

Troubling Rain: Fuck! The main culprit is here! Break his legs! Put him on the stake!

Vaccaria: How long did Tyranny stay there? Did they have guest rooms?

Swoksaar: Senior, it seemed you had a lot of fun ^^ did you do something more there?

Dazzling Hundred Blossoms: LORD GRIM HAVE A LEVEL 80 WEAPON!!!!

Vaccaria: What?

Life Extinguisher: What??

Windy Rain: What?

Cloud Piercer: ???

Troubling Rain: WHAT THE FUCK!?

Swoksaar: What?

Scene Killer: Continue.

Dazzling Hundred Blossoms: It’s fucking true! Level 80 with a special stat of lowering the required level stat by 5 levels! Which meant it can be used by level 75 avatar!

Troubling Rain: Fuck me sideways! No fucking way! That’s sly! TOO OP!!! FUCK! This is against logic and common sense, ah! AAAAHHH!!!

Swoksaar: Is that true?

Life Extinguisher: Oh my God. We barely figuring out the level 70 one!

Windy Rain: I suddenly feel helpless, sigh....

Scene Killer: That guy! Not enough that he suddenly coming back and ACTUALLY a secret heir of a rich company, he did shit like this again! I give up!
Troubling Rain: How about this, let’s go to the Alliance, and ask for this guy’s account to be banned?

Sobbing Ghost: I like that idea. Ban him +1

One Autumn Leaf: +2

Vaccaria: +3

Beautiful Light: +4

Peaceful Hermit: +5

...: +50

Lord Grim: Good luck with that.

Ye Qiu quite literally screamed when he returned and saw the news. “What the fuck?!?” The usually so graceful, dignified, and very well-spoken heir swore.

“Now, it’s not as bad as you-“ Ye Xiu tried to pacify him.

“Not as bad as I think!? Then, it’s worse?!”

“Calm down-“

“How can I calm down when you all kept making bad decisions for your life?! Am I the only responsible one in this family?!”

“Little Ye did it,” Fourth Ye said.

“I’m not going to scream at a fifteen-year-old! It’s all your, the adults’, fault! How could you be so stupid! Brother, you’re a useless disgrace!” Ye Qiu shouted.

“Well, what happened had happened,” Ye Xiu shrugged.

“I’m defending a lady’s honor, I don’t regret it,” Little Ye said.

“I don’t have anything against you defending a lady’s honor, but NOT with THAT way!” Ye Qiu slumped clutched his head. “Now we couldn’t do anything but leaving it all on Miss Tang’s shoulders. Don’t you think this is burdensome for her too?”

“Nope,” Big Ye said as he looked at the pretty young lady who was still focused in her game at the corner on the room. “In fact, I think this is very advantageous for her.”

“Advantageous? You’re saying the bad press and the amount of dirty water on you is advantageous, let me teach you what Advantageous means,” Ye Qiu growled.

Ah, here they go again.
Fang Rui V: Got scolded ;(

Su Mucheng V: Whipped. All of them.

Ye Xiu V: If in the future I started posting strange things hailing my twin brother @Ye Qiu please know it. It isn’t me.

Meanwhile, Little Ye’s declaration still spread frantically like a fire and circled around pretty hotly. The E-sport reporter from E-Sport Time, Ruan Cheng, who threw so much flame to Tang Rou responded with a sarcastic and bitter response.

“Another one of Chaos Theory that couldn’t control himself. It should be known this is a professional league, not a place where you can flaunt and be arrogant just to play a game. This is for professionals! Too bad, Ye Xiuliu has so many promises and talent, if he could control himself, he wouldn’t put himself for sale like this!” He didn’t mention it, but he was one mind of the people on the internet that said Ye Xiu was not a good captain. However, many pro players already stepped up and defended Ye Xiu so he couldn’t exactly hint it there.

Many people agreed with him, they felt it was too bad for Little Ye to be that impulsive and hot-headed, if he was angry, he could just stay silent or defend normally, no need to bet himself like that.

“If it’s up to me, ah. You are all too much on a little kid like Ye Xiuliu,” The famous internet commenter and analyzer, Cha Xiaoxia, the self-proclaimed Chaos Theory’s number one fanboy, said seriously in his video.

“Look at him, ah,” the bit of Little Ye’s outburst in the press conference was played. “He is still young and he’s obviously really close to Tang Rou, yet you all tried to pit him together with her and asked him to kill her. There’s no way a boy can do that! Many people said he is being arrogant, but for me, he’s just being defensive and protective of his teammate. Look here, you can see that he’s distressed!”

“At this moment, over here. Our awesome tackling Cleric, Ye Xiuwu, put his hand on Ye Xiuliu’s shoulder and said an encouraging sentence. But it’s actually not an encouraging gesture at all, it’s a comforting gesture, Ye Xiuwu tried to calm Ye Xiuliu down and assured him. But the reporters keep pressing on the poor boy, no wonder he exploded!” Cha Xiaoxia sighed in disapproval.

“He’s just a boy trying to chase after his dream, he just wants to play, he wants to have a chance in this beautiful pro league but you all ruthlessly ruined his expectation for him. When a young blood came, you can’t just directly pit him, you should encourage him, especially for such a young boy, I heard he is still fifteen! You are all bullying a fifteen-year-old boy!” Cha Xiaoxia scolded. “On a side note, I really hope for Tang Rou to make her 1v3 happen, I always support you Tang Rou!”

The people who watched his explanation felt moved. That was right, Ye Xiuliu was nothing but a boy, when he was pitted like that with his ‘jie-jie’ naturally he would lash out. He was just doing that to protect Tang Rou, ah! He wanted everyone to stop doing such a thing such as bullying a girl,
look, he was so tense before his cousin calmed him down!

“Ah, this baby is too pure, ah! How dare those people to bully a little kid like that?!”

“They dare to bully my son!? This mother will cut them up!”

“Say it louder for the people in the back, brother Cha!”

“That’s right, ah! He’s just a boy and you tried to pit him together with his jie-jie, that’s just too dirty! I don’t care if you try to bully others, but bullying a kid below eighteen is unforgivable!”

“Uwaaaah! If he stops playing, I won’t invest myself in Glory again! That child is too pure! I support him!”

“Woah, I’m not a fan of E-sport, just saw it by chance. That’s messed up, man. To even corner a fifteen-year-old kid like that! Tsk, tsk, tsk, even a game pro league is this intense, huh?”

“He’s my son now, anyone that dared to hurt him can come and fight this lao niang!”

“Aiya! My son is being bullied so horribly by those stupid reporters! How dare them! Don’t worry darling, you can always come home with me!”

Negative and positive fought. There were some who thought Little Ye’s declaration was made by himself and he had to take responsibility of that on his own, but there were people who also defended him and protested about the bullies’ cruelties.

“Look, at that one time, Blue Rain’s Lu Hanwen made a mistake which made his team lose in the team competition, he cried and apologized in front of the reporter, promising that wouldn’t do that again. That boy is even younger than Chaos Theory’s Ye Xiuliu, there’s no reason for Ye Xiuliu to be protected, he has to take responsibility of his own action! If he lost, apologize! And stop playing!”

One particularly bold person on the internet declared and everyone was speechless.

Some people supported that person, whilst the one who tried to defend Little Ye cited “That’s not the same thing at all!” but they were helpless as the other side insisted it was. The conflict continued.

“Your time to shine,” Second Ye smiled at Tang Rou who stood up and cracked her fingers.

“I will shut this up before it becomes too long,” Tang Rou nodded. Their opponent was team Parade, a mid-tier team, but she still couldn’t rest easy or looked down on them just because they weren’t on par with the gods. No.

Every chance is gold, time is money, if she lost one chance to win she lost one chance to save One-Inch Love.

“Good luck,” Ye Xiu nodded.

“I believe you can do it!” Little Ye offered a fist bump to her but she ruffled his hair instead.

“You need not to wait anymore,” Tang Rou smiled confidently.

“You better be, because Ye Qiu would come for the press conference. I don’t want to know what will happen to those reporters if you lost,” Fourth Ye said solemnly and Tang Rou chuckled. If Tang Rou lost, the reporters would still be nasty, the only difference there would be Ye Qiu there and they
didn’t have any doubt that Ye Qiu would ground those reporters to the ground, especially if they dragged Little Ye’s name again.

That wouldn’t be pretty for anyone.

Tang Rou nodded, “Prepare yourself for team competition,” she said confidently.


“Alright!” Steamed Bun snapped a thumb up.

“Good luck,” Qiao Yifan said.

“If this father has to go upstage, you owe me one, girl,” Wei Chen taunted. He was the second in the group match

Tang Rou nodded, “I’ll pay you,” she said playfully.

“I’m expensive!” Wei Chen nodded solemnly. The others laughed and Tang Rou shook her head, she turned around and walked upstage.

“She will win, right?” Ye Xiu looked at Big Ye and Second Ye. “You two have that peculiar expression when you looked at her.”

Big Ye smiled, “She might not be able to win against the gods yet since she just broke out of her shell. But a newly born Battle Goddess will be more than suffice for this,” he said.

“They grow up fast,” Second Ye nodded.

It went without saying, the Battle Goddess truly swept the floor in the group competition. Everyone who had come to watch and even the online streamers were all speechless when Soft Mist finished her last opponent with one-third of health remaining.

Somehow, they could feel there was something different about the familiar pretty Battle Mage on the screen. The kind feeling of chilling dread and burning passion mixed into one. You don’t want to see such an enemy in front of you, but if you see her in a different situation you can only feel infatuation and passionate admiration.

The female Battle Mage they always saw was very energetic and domineering which made them all excited. This one was as domineering if not more, but something changed. The one who had followed since the very start of the Pro League knew where this kind of feeling originated. It was when they saw One Autumn Leaf stood at the stage, sweeping clean his opponents.

The Battle God.

Could it be...

“Tang Rou!!!” Chen Guo screamed in glee, pride and happiness swell in her and she couldn’t help but to scream again in delight. The surrounding Chaos Theory’s fans seemed to be awakened by their president’s scream and soon they also screamed.

“Chaos Theory!”


“You see? You see? You see? That’s Little Tang! Who said that she wouldn’t be able to do it,
huh?!” Chen Guo proudly said as she challenged the other fans. She was really frustrated when the other fans were against her and refused to support Tang Rou. Although, Chen Guo acknowledged that it might sound pompous and arrogant for others, but for Chen Guo, Tang Rou had always been like that. There was no shred of her being that wanted to be arrogant, she was just confident and determined.

If she was arrogant, she would have flaunted her richness to people’s faces. The ninth season’s All-Star appeared in Chen Guo’s mind when she found out about Tang Rou’s background, she smiled. If she was arrogant, didn’t she act so from the start? With her background, who can stop her?

Tang Rou got out of the booth, she looked at the audience seat and instantly spotted Chen Guo, she smiled and nodded at her. Chen Guo nodded back, waving even wilder. Tang Rou chuckled and walked down to her team, she high-fived Little Ye and ruffled his hair.

“Put One-Inch Love back, you’re not selling anything,” Tang Rou smiled.

“Yeah, don’t sell anything, ah. Except maybe Meng?” Fang Rui fluttered his eyelashes.

“It’s good it ends nicely,” Su Mucheng smiled.

“It hasn’t ended yet,” Tang Rou said. “I want to be better than best, this 1v3 is only the start,” she said solemnly.

“We’ll be better together,” Qiao Yifan smiled.

“Eh, didn’t we start since a long time ago? What are we starting now?” Steamed Bun said and everyone smiled exasperatedly.

Little Ye had no qualm to show a smug smile with a ‘told you so’ expression on his face. Ye Xiu was sitting beside him, looking calm and collected whereas on Ye Xiu’s other side, Tang Rou was sitting silently, showing no expression.

At first, they all had been pretty reserved, not knowing how to look at the beauty who seemed to be colder at them than the last time they saw her nor they know how to chat with the youngest who looked like he was waiting for them to trip over themselves.

In the end, they were saved by Ye Xiu who told them to start their questions. The press conference went on rather nicely, the one who supported Tang Rou such as Chang Xian and a few others who were neutral were at ease. The reporters who were rude and mocked Chaos Theory behind their back thickened their skin and acted like they were never a part of such a thing, asking questions as per normal.

“It’s rather fortunate, isn’t it? That Tang-jie succeeded?” How could Little Ye let them go just like that? Want to pretend? Want to be shameless? How dare them to do that in front of him?

“Some people always have faith in Tang Rou,” Chang Xian smiled at her. “You already made a shocking miracle to happen, for a first-year rookie to be able to do a 1v3! Only a few people could do that, the last time it happened was in the seventh season with Sun Xiang. How do you feel about it?” Chang Xian asked.

“Pretty good,” Tang Rou smiled. “But I aimed to be better,” she said determinedly.
Chang Xian nodded, “Naturally, everyone aimed to be better,” he said to stop any fool-minded reporters to spin her words into something ridiculous.

“Don’t some of you have something to say?” Ye Xiu asked innocently at the other reporters.

“Of course, God Ye. Congratulation, Miss Tang. A Battle Mage from under God Ye’s tutelage, naturally you’re extraordinary,” A female reporter said sincerely, Ye Xiu looked at her and recalled that she was that one reporter who was really passionate about his wage back in Excellent Era. The one who interviewed Chen Guo and cried. Naturally, for such a loyal fan like her, she would never do anything damaging to her idol and her idol’s people.

Little Ye smiled at that sincere female reporter and directed his gaze towards the others, “How about your end of bet?” he said.

“Bet?” One reporter asked, dumbstruck.

“Have you guys forgotten? In the last press conference, I asked an apology in exchange of my bet,” Little Ye said. Everyone looked at him, speechless. Something like that happened? They didn’t remember a thing! Their mind had blanked from when Little Ye told them he would withdraw and sell One-Inch Love!

They all looked at each other and decided to thicken their face and pretended dumb or they had never bet anything like that.

Of course, Little Ye expected that from those rude reporters, “Truly irresponsible,” he laughed coldly. He was usually very kind, back at home, every staff in his house was fond of him, but one thing for sure, no one dared to provoke him. He was rarely angry and these reporters really made him angry.

“Well, we can’t force you guys. It all depends on your conscience,” Ye Xiu inserted his knife. How awful, if they didn’t apologize, wouldn’t that mean they had no conscience?

Tang Rou smiled, “I just want you guys acted like an adult you are and never pit me together with Little Liu again. Not to mention to even distress a child in a press conference, there’s a bottom line to everything. I wouldn’t stay silent if you try anything against Little Liu,” she said with a gentle and proper tone, but why did they feel they had been slapped?

“Xiu-ge is a very capable captain, the best I know of. Don’t you all worry about Chaos Theory,” Little Ye looked at the camera and said calmly. “Well, I’m not a professional in analyzing, and finding faults in people, but what do I know?” Little Ye shrugged.

“Oh, could it be, Old Ye is secretly a bad captain that we don’t know of but everyone on the internet know about it?” Fang Rui joked. “Then act like a bad captain, captain. I want my leisure time instead of training like crazy, researching many tactics!”

“You can have your leisure time if I kicked you out of the main roster, do you want that?” Ye Xiu said blandly.

“Aiya, you’re just being a strict captain now!” Fang Rui shook his head.

“And,” Tang Rou suddenly spoke up and the others went silent. “Between I and Little Liu… I was the one who got the most attention and investment. If there’s any case of favoritism, it would be towards me and not against me. If you even bother to look at Soft Mist and One-Inch Love and see which one with the most Silver Equipments, you could see it easily.”
“Sister, it’s okay. I don’t think that’s their job to pay attention to detail like my One-Inch Love’s equipments or the content of the bet I proposed last time,” Little Ye shrugged lightly.

Fang Rui covered his mouth, ooh, this little brother was certainly a sharp-tongued one. It didn’t seem like these two people need any backing, ah.

Su Mucheng V: Found this in the recorded journal box. Next time, don’t assume too much. My family’s youngest is a very independent little angel. (The one recording is @Ye Qianliyan send regard to him! The eldest of Ye family ^_^)

[The date showed it was four months ago. The camera was put down on a desk by a mature and handsome man before being left just like that. It showed the small comfort area in the practice room, there was a large LCD tv, a few sofas, and a coffee table. It showed the handsome man putting another camera in one corner.

A boy sat on the floor with blueprints on the table, he looked serious as he worked on the blueprint carefully. It fast-forwarded, members walking up and by, sometimes stopping to point out something, Qiao Yifan offering a drink, leaving to eat.

The time slowed down to normal and the time showed it was one a.m

The camera was picked up, “You’re not sleeping, Xiao Liu?”

Little Ye looked up, “In a bit.”

“What are you doing? Describe it,” Big Ye said as he sat down on a sofa and recorded Little Ye from there.

“What is that? Is that recording?” Little Ye furrowed his brows.

“It’s for our daily video journal, just say what you want to say,” Big Ye said tenderly, his voice was extremely quiet as it was so late already.

“So that’s why you always put a camera in some weird places?” Little Ye smiled to the camera, “I’m drawing my silver shoulder piece. So far, this is the third week and I managed to draw the blueprint up to level fifty-five,” A yawn. It was painfully clear that the boy was tired and sleepy but he forced himself to be awake.

“Hm,” Big Ye hummed, his calm hum almost lull the boy to close his eyes for a while but he shook his head and picked up his pencil again. “Can you describe it?”

“You will see the final result later,” Little Ye said. “Also, do we have Claw Dragon’s Fang?” Little Ye asked, distracted.

“I think we have seven in the storage,” Big Ye replied.

“Oh, safe number. I’ll add that to a big potential material,” Little Ye nodded.

“What do you think it would be like after it finished?” Big Ye asked again.

“I don’t know. I’m planning to make it boost my agility,” Little Ye yawned again, rubbing his eyes tiredly. “Do you need any help?”
“No,” Little Ye smiled at Big Ye, extremely gentle and handsome. “You’re already busy researching for Dancing Frost Dragon.”

“It will finish soon,” Big Ye answered.

Little Ye chuckled, “You’re busy. You already helped me with my weapon and also helped me with my belt.”

“Alright then.”

“Xiuliu, time to sleep,” The camera moved and captured Qiao Yifan who came in his pyjama. He looked at Big Ye and noticed the camera, “Is that recording?”

“Club’s video journal, Yifan,” he explained.

“Oh, Xiuliu, come on, we’ll work on that in the morning. I’ll help you,” Qiao Yifan said as he tidied up the mess on the wide coffee table. “You just finished your armor a week ago, let’s not be too rushed,” Qiao Yifan said gently as he patted Little Ye’s shoulder.

“You’re right, let’s work on your headgear tomorrow.”

“No. I don’t mean that, sigh, let’s just sleep. You don’t even understand me fully in this condition.”

“I understand. I’ll just make a coffee-“

Qiao Yifan blankly grabbed Little Ye’s hand, tidied up the last blueprint and neatly stacked them up, before pulling him away. “Good night, Big Ye,” Qiao Yifan said politely.

“Good night, boys,” Big Ye chuckled. Even as the boys disappeared, the voice of Little Ye telling Qiao Yifan about his new breakthrough could be heard clearly in the deadly silence of the night. The video turned off.]

Su Mucheng smiled as her post made its way to the trending topic. So what if she is boasting? No one should touch her family.

The result of the press conference was soon released and many people shook their head in astonishment. This young boy was truly very brave, ah! To be so blunt and fearless in his statement, truly the calf not afraid of tiger!

However, Little Ye’s bluntness gained him admirations from many people. He was still young after all, by being clever and blunt, the young was truly preferred that way! Many young fans felt like he was truly inspiring, protecting a beauty, betting your treasure, winning the bet, face-slapping the quiet rude reporters, truly a young hero, ah!

Glory was a game played by everyone, naturally, the fans about Little Ye’s age and below truly felt admiration towards him and idolized him for his stunt. It was an unexpected outcome but wasn’t a bad one. Ye Qiu even felt pleased, since if Little Ye’s influence grew bigger, that would only mean good thing for him and the brands they had modeled.

Madam Ye also finally encouraged Tang Rou to release one sample modeling picture of her in her own Weibo which followers began to increase dramatically after her 1v3.

It instantly became a hit and everyone praised her picture. A certain someone from Samsara almost
died happy when he saw the picture and vowed to buy that magazine if even he had to pass on the magazine that had his captain in it.

Soon, Chaos Theory’s third match came.

“Old Ye!” Huang Shaotian exclaimed when Ye Xiu opened the door after the rapid doorbells. Before Ye Xiu could react, Huang Shaotian already jumped at him and hugged him tightly, “Long time no see!”

“Hey, are you sure that’s Senior Ye?” Song Xiao said to Huang Shaotian and the vice-captain froze awkwardly.

“It’s really me,” Ye Xiu said blandly.

“Thankfully, how are you, senior?” Yu Wenzhou smiled and greeted as Huang Shaotian pulled away.

“I’m fine. What are you guys doing here?” Ye Xiu asked as he looked at them weirdly. Because Blue Rain had no Han Wenqing who had an intimidation passive skill that would make others be respectful, they all donned in a ridiculously thick get-up. Luckily it was autumn or else they would look really suspicious in that.

“To visit you!” Huang Shaotian lowered his blue scarf and grinned. “We came early and then thought, ‘hey, didn’t Old Ye have a neat club building? Let’s go there!’, so here we are! Coming to see you and your place!”

“I hope we’re not intruding?” Yu Wenzhou said gently.

“No way! If even those old men and Zhang Xinjie from Tyranny could come and even stay for the night, why can’t we?!” Huang Shaotian insisted as he clung to Ye Xiu as if insisting that they could come.

“I was just about to go out and buy food,” since no one felt like cooking and he lost rock-paper-scissor somehow. Even though he rarely lost in rock-paper-scissor....

“We bring food, actually.,” Yu Wenzhou smiled brilliantly as he raised his hands to show the two plastic bags in his hands. “Our housewarming gift,” he said, truly considerate of him. There were the captain and vice-captain duo, Song Xiao, Zheng Xuan, and the last, Lu Hanwen. The rest were probably in the hotel.

“Come in,” Ye Xiu readily welcomed them all inside. Anything to save him from walking across the street to sneakily buy food.

“Thanks, senior!” Song Xiao grinned and entered the premise with no hesitation.

“Excuse us!” Lu Hanwen also followed his seniors.  

“Excuse them,” Yu Wenzhou smiled apologetically.

“Come on, Old Ye. Introduce us to your teammates and let’s eat!” Huang Shaotian pulled Ye Xiu with him. Ye Xiu closed the door and it automatically locked.

Ye Xiu brought the guests further inside and stopped before the doors to the spacious cafeteria.

“Guys, I think I’ll go after Old Ye. I don’t think he’d be able to bring all of those,” Fang Rui’s voice
could be heard.

“I’ll go!” Steamed Bun yelled hoarsely.

“No, Bun. Sit down and eat your porridge, your fever is still high. This is why we told you to not frequently swim in the pool in such a cold weather,” Second Ye sighed.

“It’s okay I’ll go myself-“ Fang Rui opened the doors and stopped when he saw Ye Xiu there, along with a group of painfully familiar people.

“Shameless Fang!” Song Xiao, who debuted in the same season as Fang Rui, greeted cheerfully.

“Aah!” Fang Rui exclaimed in shock.

“Who?” Su Mucheng, who already made some instant smoothie for everyone but Bun, looked at the door and made a noise of surprise. “What a surprise visit, come in, come in. You guys are bringing something? Please sit down, we’ll prepare it,” Su Mucheng showed a kind smile and hospitality as she put the tray holding smoothie and gesture for the people of Blue Rain to sit down.

“We told you to buy food and you got people to do it?” Wei Chen said incredulously.

“No way, I met them when I went outside, they brought food so I let them in,” Ye Xiu said.

“Captain Wei, how are you,” Yu Wenzhou nodded at him politely.

“Senior,” The other three of Blue Rain also nodded politely and humbly in front of one of Blue Rain’s founding fathers.

“Mm,” Wei Chen immediately adopted a wise senior temperament and nodded in satisfaction. “Glad to know you all still remember this father,” he said and destroyed the atmosphere.

Huang Shaotian laughed, “Boss Wei! Long time no see, how are you? How’s it going? Where have you been? Going away without leaving any contact and information, you’re truly the worst. Are you healthy? You still reek of smoke, you better be careful to not be too addicted! Is it just me or you look shorter? Hahaha!”

“Ah damn, this one is still so noisy,” Wei Chen clicked his tongue. “I thought you grow up, but I see you’re not.”

Huang Shaotian laughed warmly and walked forward. Wei Chen stood up and the mentor and mentee wrapped their arms around each other, patting each other’s back. “Good to see you too, old man,” Huang Shaotian said.

“My, my, we’re not expecting anyone. Excuse the mess,” Big Ye said calmly as he walked over.

“I’ll take that,” Big Ye gestured to the plastic bags in Yu Wenzhou’s hands.

“Please excuse us for coming so suddenly,” Yu Wenzhou smiled and nodded as he handed the bags to Big Ye.

“Haha, it’s fine. Xiusi, Xiuwu, take the food and put it on the plate,” Big Ye ordered to the two ‘teenagers.’

“I’ll take that,” Fourth Ye stood up and gestured to the bags in Huang Shaotian’s hand.

“Let me take that,” Fifth Ye said to Zheng Xuan.
Song Xiao unceremoniously transferred his part to Fang Rui and patted his back, “Good for you.”

Little Ye, who sat the nearest to where Lu Hanwen was standing, sighed and stood up. “I’ll take that, thank you,” he said as he extended his hands towards Lu Hanwen.

Lu Hanwen blinked at him, he didn’t move to give his share to Little Ye. Instead, he tilted his head, “Nice to meet you!” The boy brightened and cheerfully greeted Little Ye.

Little Ye, with his hands still hovering and waiting for the plastic bags, blinked, “Nice to meet you too...” He said, a bit unsure.

“I thought you were gonna resign and oh- What match are you going to be in?!” Lu Hanwen asked and Little Ye looked around. Why did this younger teen act like they were close friends when they never even met in real life before?

“What’s going on?” Qiao Yifan walked over. Noticing Little Ye’s strange gesture, he immediately smiled, “Lu Hanwen, you can give those to us,” Qiao Yifan redirected the topic and gestured to the bags.

“Oh, right!” Lu Hanwen handed the bags in his hands to Qiao Yifan. Little Ye was about to interfere and took one of them when Lu Hanwen suddenly tugged his sleeve, “Hey, which match you’re going to be part of? Individual? Group? Team?!” he questioned.

“Little Lu, don’t get too excited,” Huang Shaotian mildly reminded.

“Little Lu, it’s not polite to ask questions to others like that. Come on, sit down with us,” Yu Wenzhou said calmly.

Lu Hanwen pouted and looked at Little Ye, a bit disheartened, he walked over the table team Blue Rain had claimed.

“I hope we’re not being an inconvenience,” Yu Wenzhou once again said humbly to team Chaos Theory.

“It’s fine, really. At least you brought something,” Ye Xiu said and the food was soon served. They all ate in a surprising silence, but that was to be expected as Blue Rain people rarely played around when it came to food.

When they finished eating, Ye Xiu decided to open the door to the backyard and let them all out to look around. Huang Shaotian was quick to pull him along, “Song Xiao, I trust your photography skill!” Huang Shaotian said as he handed his phone to Song Xiao.

“What are you doing?” Ye Xiu asked.

“What am I doing? It should be you who are doing something, give me a tour! Give us a tour! And take a picture with me! You’re in the shadow for years, I rarely got the chance to flaunt the picture of us together to the public, now your face is known I want some new picture to be uploaded,” Huang Shaotian said as he looked around and pulled him to one side of the pool.

“Huang Shao is really quick,” Song Xiao admired his vice-captain opportunistic personality even more.

“Shaotian, don’t overwhelm Senior Ye,” Yu Wenzhou reminded mildly.

“Come over if you want a picture, captain!”
“Huang Shaotian, what are you doing? I wear a jacket for a reason, it’s too cold out here- why are you zipping it off?”

“Hey! No stripping others in the backyard!” Fang Rui yelled as Song Xiao rapidly taking pictures, afraid that Huang Shaotian would throw a tantrum if he didn’t get this rare shot.

“No one is stripping anyone! Old Ye still has his shirt on beneath the jacket!” Huang Shaotian said in annoyance. “Sigh, too bad it’s too cold to swim and we have a match soon. Or else, we could take some good pictures.”

“Are you guys seriously only come for the pool?” Ye Xiu grumbled.

“I come for you,” Huang Shaotian said lightly. “And just shut up, you owe me so many favors and I never complain-”

“You are complaining now.”

“At least I’m not bitching about it. Just- put your hands around me like this-“

“Shaotian, that’s enough.”

“But, captain! This is for aesthetic!”

“Why don’t you take it with your captain instead?”

“No way. It’s different, Old Ye. You own this place, I have to take a picture with you!”

“Sigh, annoying,” Fang Rui grumbled as he kept his eyes on them.

Chapter End Notes

it’s 3am what am i doing? ugh, think up something... My mind blank... i don't know what to say, just thank you!
Three in One?

Chapter Summary

Huang Shaotian is sly. Yu Wenzhou is subtle. Blue Rain got two chances to meet. and So is Tiny Herb.

Chapter Notes

Do you know? Right after I posted the previous chapter, I went for a doctor visit about my corn on the side of my right leg. The doctor easily went, "Surgery is the only way out." and I was like *Insert pikachu face meme here* "Huh? Huh...? HUH?!"

Right on the same day, my corn was cut off, let's just say I got a medium case of PTSD for a while because I was truly afraid of the notion stitching skins. Whenever I tried to take care of my stitches after that, I just wincing, hissing, whining, twitching, grimacing, screaming really badly.

Here I am, eleven days after posting the previous chapter, also eleven days since my VERY minor but very traumatizing surgery. I thought I was gonna die, but I survive! I don't know if I'll survive on the day they took off the stitching though... *Minor case of PTSD ensued*

Ugh-

See the end of the chapter for more notes

“Ah, it’s raining.” Huang Shaotian sounded way too happy at the unexpected change of weather. “Old Ye, it’s raining heavily outside,” Huang Shaotian turned to Ye Xiu.

“Yeah?”

“Can we stay over for the night?” Huang Shaotian asked.

Fang Rui narrowed his eyes, “Is that why you kept delaying going home earlier? You’re waiting for the rain, right?” He accused.

“Shameless! There’s no way I would do that!” Huang Shaotian righteously defended himself.

“Old Ye, we should kick them out, they’re disturbing the harmony in this place!” Fang Rui cried piteously as he tugged Ye Xiu’s shirt.

“Harmony? What harmony are we disturbing?” Yu Wenzhou asked.

“My harmony with my whole harem,” Fang Rui said confidently as he gestured to Ye Xiu and to the whole Chaos Theory. “All mine.”
“Shameless! Old Ye is his own person! You can own him! Right, Old Ye? You don’t mind if we stay over for the night, right? Please? You don’t want us to get sick, right?” Huang Shaotian said as he tugged on Ye Xiu’s sleeve.

“You can stay for the night,” Ye Xiu sighed. It was already so late anyways. They were all friends, he shouldn’t be so stingy.

“Old Ye, you’re too soft, there are too many treasures in this place that cannot be known or snatched!” Fang Rui said.

“We’re not robbing anyone, figures as a former Thief player, your way of thought still going there, huh?” Huang Shaotian disdained.

“You guys are so noisy, if you want to decide something do it with PK,” Fourth Ye finally couldn’t stand their bickering and said, with a mix of strictness and disinterest.

“That’s a good idea! Let’s PK, Fang Rui! Do you dare? Do you not?! You will never beat me in a PK, just step back and weep, of course, I also wouldn’t mind to entertain you. How’s your Qi Master, huh? Huh? Huh?!?” Huang Shaotian’s eyes lit up when the matter of PK was brought up. “This little brother, you’re very wise. I like this one, Old Ye!” Huang Shaotian skipped over to Fourth Ye and patted his shoulder.

“Oh, Furen is finally open with his feeling to this father?” Fourth Ye raised his brows disdainfully and Huang Shaotian immediately retrieved his hand.

“Fuck! You’re the second Lord Grim!” Huang Shaotian pointed at Fourth Ye.

“You’re so slow,” Fifth Ye, from beside Fourth Ye, said blandly.

“Damn it, Old Ye had too many look-alikes, I can’t differentiate it directly. If I meet one of you outside, I would even mistake you for- hold on,” Huang Shaotian paused. “Did any of you go to the eighth season’s All-Star?” Huang Shaotian said.

“Holy shit! Yes! That’s you guys! The little boy who really looked like Old Ye, it’s Ye Xiuliu, right?! I just recalled that!” Huang Shaotian’s eyes widened and pointed at Fourth Ye whose eyes twitched.

“You met Ye Xiuliu before?!” Lu Hanwen blinked.

“Little Lu, do you remember that one time when I accompanied you to buy some snacks? When I got into a misunderstanding with a guy and we had to return early where you kept whining about not buying enough snacks?!” Huang Shaotian said quickly in one breath.

“Ah!” Lu Hanwen exclaimed. “The one where you molested a pretty big brother after being mistaken to molesting the much younger pretty boy!”

“What the fuck?!” Huang Shaotian and Fourth Ye exclaimed.

“Molest?” Fifth Ye murmured.

“What kind of blasphemy was that?!?” Little Ye said indignantely, glaring at Lu Hanwen.

“Huang Shao...” Song Xiao shook his head and covered his face in shame for his vice-captain. He smiled at Tang Rou who sat near him. “I swear, we’re not like him at all. He’s usually not that shameless...”
“Oh,” Tang Rou still gave a dubious look to Huang Shaotian.

“No! It’s not like that!” Huang Shaotian desperately defended as he pushed down Lu Hanwen’s head.

“Sorry! Sorry! My mouth ran off on its own!” Lu Hanwen pleaded for mercy.

“So, that’s why Little Si kept calling you ‘furen’, he already marked you for that,” Big Ye said thoughtfully.

“Fuck no!” Fourth Ye denied intensely. “You know I only do that for humiliation purpose!”

Big Ye nodded, his gaze was lukewarm, “I understand.”

“No, you’re not!”

“I’m sure there’s an explanation for that, right, Shaotian?” Yu Wenzhou smiled at Huang Shaotian who nodded rapidly. “Of course, if that’s true, we might-“

“No, captain!” Huang Shaotian hastily cut him off before he could manipulate the situation to his advantage. “I only saw that err- Ye Xiushi?- looked exactly the same as Old Ye when he was a bit younger! You know, when the first time I saw him and all. You know before All-Stars I got really stressed and a bit sleep-deprived, so I immediately held onto him, thinking he was Old Ye or Old Ye’s clones who didn’t have the memory of me or it was all only a mean prank but then no one came out to call it out. Also, I got panicked because he threatened to call the police and I just kinda winging it as to not destroy Blue Rain’s prestige and I-“

“Alright, Huang Shao thought it was a clone, I think it’s pretty obvious that he was sleep-deprived,” Zheng Xuan cut Huang Shaotian off when they finally got the gist.

“Yes! I’m a bit tired that day! Thank you for your support, Zheng Xuan!” Huang Shaotian exhaled loudly in relief.

“And... What about Little Liu?” Second Ye raised his brows.

“I also thought he looked like Old Ye!”

“What is wrong with you and instantly recognize resemblance with Ah Xiu?” Big Ye asked.

“Moreover, many people resemble each other.”

“My head was just filled with Old Ye at that time because that would be the first All-Star that wouldn’t have him,” Huang Shaotian answered honestly.

“How sweet,” Su Mucheng giggled and Huang Shaotian sniffed proudly.

“But creepy enough to give me a scare,” Fourth Ye grumbled.

“When I ask you if you know Old Ye, you avoided me! You can say that your name is ‘Ye’ but not the ‘Ye’ I knew! You should introduce yourself, I might be sobered up a little if you do that,” Huang Shaotian complained.

“We came to surprise Xiu-ge at that time, we didn’t want anyone to know- and why should I introduce myself to a creep? I don’t have a death wish,” Fourth Ye said logically.

“The pre- I mean, that big brother is right, Huang Shao, you acted a bit too creepily!” Lu Hanwen supported. “I remember Ye Xiuli at that time was creeped out!” Lu Hanwen glanced at the other
boy who huffed.

“Anyone would,” Little Ye said.

“Right, did you attend the ninth’s All-Star?!” Lu Hanwen asked excitedly.

“No,” Little Ye answered shortly. “We got trauma,” he added as an afterthought.

Lu Hanwen sighed in disappointment, “Captain, you really need to discipline Huang Shao more!” He turned to Yu Wenzhou.

“This brat! How dare you!” Huang Shaotian exclaimed. “Do you want to get spanked!?"

“Is it always like this?” Fifth Ye shook his head exasperatedly and asked Zheng Xuan.

“Every day,” Zheng Xuan nodded.

“See? This is why I left Blue Rain without saying a thing, I just knew it would be a noisy nest once Huang Shaotian became a regular!” Wei Chen shook his head.

“Boss Wei, you’re just straight up cruel now!” Huang Shaotian whined.

“Little Yu, I admire you,” Ye Xiu patted Yu Wenzhou’s shoulder.

Yu Wenzhou smiled gently at Ye Xiu, “It’s nothing, Senior. I believe building a new team from scratch is much harder, you had it hard too,” Yu Wenzhou said admiringly. “It’s even already this big.”

“It could be this big because I got people to do the other extensive things,” Ye Xiu smiled helplessly.

Su Mucheng, who was giggling whilst holding a camera to snap a few pictures at the two teams gathering, suddenly panned her phone at Ye Xiu and Yu Wenzhou. “Smile, you two. Portrait of two captains!” she announced.

Yu Wenzhou smiled brilliantly as he inched closer to Ye Xiu and put his arm around Ye Xiu’s waist, and wrapped around it very intimately, his action was too smooth and confident that even Ye Xiu didn’t feel there was anything wrong about it. The audience, though, was very aware.

Su Mucheng held in her giggles, “Good~”

“Captain, as expected of you...” Song Xiao’s smile twitched.

“Why do I feel strange seeing that? But they acted like it is nothing so I guess it’s okay?” Little Ye asked to Qiao Yifan who bitterly shook his head, not knowing what to say.

“There’s something odd in that...” Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye, who were also trying to decide whether it was normal or strange, furrowed their eyebrows.

“Huh, never did realize it looked kinda strange,” Second Ye murmured and Big Ye agreed wholeheartedly.

An Wenyi pushed up his glasses, “It’s kind of a psychological trick, a good one,” he said.

“The confidence is the root,” Tang Rou was from a rich family, she naturally learned that smooth and large confidence often times made people feel comfortable around you and normalize anything you did.
“Why is it around the waist?” Wei Chen asked doubtfully to himself in a mumble.

“Captain...” at the very least, Huang Shaotian’s intention was somewhat obvious to his prey. Yu Wenzhou, however, he was the kind where his prey wouldn’t even realize they were a prey until they were in his mouth. This trick is too blackhearted, ah!

Su Mucheng took a picture when Fang Rui, who had just been in the washroom just now, came up in between Yu Wenzhou and Ye Xiu, forcing them to step away. “How friendly! Mind if I join the picture?” Fang Rui shamelessly said as he positioned himself between Yu Wenzhou and Ye Xiu, each of his arm was around their shoulders.

“Me too! Me too!” Huang Shaotian rushed over.

“Little Lu, remember your bedtime,” Yu Wenzhou called out to the youngest who was already way too attached to the Blade Master of Chaos Theory, figures. Like predecessor like a successor.

“Bedtime? You have a bedtime?” Little Ye smirked.

“Shut up!” Lu Hanwen flushed.

“You don’t? You’re still young and growing, you better sleep enough,” Yu Wenzhou said gently as he walked over.

“Doesn’t matter, I’m used to it,” Little Ye said and smiled brightly when he saw Su Mucheng walking over with a recording camera in her hands.

Qiao Yifan smiled, “Thank you for worrying, Captain Yu. I’m also watching out for Xiuliu.”

“Yifan can only do so much. I’m my own man who doesn’t need a bedtime,” Little Ye smirked at Lu Hanwen.

“Captain! I don’t need a bedtime!” Lu Hanwen complained, not wanting to lose in whatever competition he seemed to be in within his mind.

“Little Lu, I’m responsible to make you work in a comfortable and child-friendly environment, you can’t stay past bedtime,” Yu Wenzhou said.

“Child-friendly?” Little Ye glanced at Huang Shaotian who was alternating between fawning Ye Xiu and bickering with Fourth Ye. “An environment with him is child-friendly?” Little Ye pointed to Huang Shaotian who was losing in that trash-talking battle with Fourth Ye, the score was obvious, but the other two members of Blue Rain still cheered on anyways, wanting for more roast on their vice-captain.

“Haha, we’re trying to fix that,” Yu Wenzhou said helplessly.

“Fuck you!” Huang Shaotian exclaimed and pointed at Fourth Ye as Fourth Ye used Ye Xiu as his meat-shield.

“I know what’s good for me, I didn’t follow Huang Shao’s potty mouth. I’m mature enough, hence, I don’t need a bedtime!” Lu Hanwen said seriously.

“It’s okay, you better go to sleep and be in your best condition until the match day. You don’t want to make mistakes,” Little Ye said blankly as he turned back to his computer when he saw he got a
whisper message. It seemed to be another BOSS notification from the guild members.

Hearing that, Lu Hanwen blinked rapidly, his face flushed a bit as he recalled Blue Rain’s loss a few weeks back that resulted from his error which dragged the entire team down. “I won’t make mistakes!” Lu Hanwen insisted stubbornly. “PK with me! We’ll decide who’s better here and now!”

“No time,” Little Ye said simply as he moved his character to go to the BOSS’ spot.

“Coward!” Lu Hanwen mocked childishly. “Come on, didn’t you say you wanted to defeat me? Let’s decide who’s the best now!”

“Little Lu, that’s enough,” Yu Wenzhou said. He wouldn’t be against of friendly matches, but this was too close to the real match and it might affect Lu Hanwen.

“Come, Ye Xiuliu, I’ll defeat you properly this time. I’ll make you cry!” Lu Hanwen didn’t hear Yu Wenzhou’s gentle reminder because of the commotion in the background courtesy of Huang Shaotian and Steamed Bun who seemed to decide he had enough in the sickbed and came to have fun too.

Little Ye paused, his lips slowly formed a sardonic smirk, “Cry? I wonder who was it that cried in a press conference after making a mistake a few weeks ago?” he tilted his head.

“Gah-!” Lu Hanwen recoiled.

Little Ye smiled, “Don’t get used to apologizing, make sure you won’t need to do that again.” Qiao Yifan nudged his friend to make him stop speaking, Little Ye pouted dissatisfiedly.

Lu Hanwen looked at him seriously, “In the next match, I’ll see you onstage,” he said curtly, without exclaiming his words surprisingly.

“We shall see then,” Little Ye nodded. Yu Wenzhou looked in between the two young players thoughtfully when Su Mucheng approached them with her handycam.

“What’s my favourite boy doing here?” Su Mucheng asked cheerfully. “Hello, Yu Wenzhou. Also, hello to you Little Lu,” she greeted the duo from Blue Rain.

“Not much, just going to get this one BOSS before going to train with Yifan again,” Little Ye waved.

Yu Wenzhou turned away from the boys to look at Su Mucheng, “Is he getting enough sleep?” he asked Su Mucheng.

“Hm? We tried to make that happen, he got a decent amount of sleep. On some odd days, we forced him to sleep early,” Su Mucheng replied.

“He’s still young,” Yu Wenzhou said. “Maybe, drink some milk so that you can be sleepier?” Yu Wenzhou suggested to the boy.

“You’re so fatherly, even more fatherly than my own father,” Little Ye said bluntly, not looking up from the screen.

“Does your father know you always sleep late?” Yu Wenzhou smiled and asked.

“Of course he knows, he observed me every day,” Little Ye said innocently as he pointed to Big Ye who was talking to Second Ye on the other side of the room. “That’s my father, Ye Qianliyan,”
Little Ye said.

Yu Wenzhou stared blankly, “… He’s your father?” He asked unsurely and looked at Little Ye trying to ascertain whether this little boy was also a trickster like his uncle. “How old is...” Yu Wenzhou looked at Su Mucheng.

“Thirty one,” Su Mucheng said calmly.

“I see…” Yu Wenzhou nodded, trying not to show a strange expression on his face.

“It’s fine, many of us in the team also thought it is strange,” Su Mucheng giggled.

“Haha,” Yu Wenzhou chuckled.

“Your father is so young,” Lu Hanwen commented. “My father is forty this year.”

“That’s normal,” Little Ye said. “That means he had you when he was around twenty-five or twenty-six. On which case, the one that should be worried is my second uncle who doesn’t have anyone in his life.”

“I hear that,” Second Ye said.

“What? Shunfeng-xiong is not taken?!” Song Xiao gasped. “Aiya, it’s gonna be harder for us, the single dogs, to get a woman, ah!”

“Wait, what!? Ye Xiuliu is actually your nephew instead of cousin!? He’s the father!?” Huang Shaotian pointed to Big Ye bluntly. “I thought you were trolling the reporters back then!?! How could your eldest cousin be knocked out and had offspring so early in life!?”

“Well, he’s my first cousin once removed. But to be more detailed, yes, he’s my nephew,” Ye Xiu said blandly.

“Do you have any more nephews!?”

“Only one, none of us have really been getting laid except for Big Ye,” Which was a lie, sort of. They didn’t know if Big Ye had ever getting laid in his timeline. However, they didn’t really want to dive there.

“Well, too bad. I mean, that you don’t have more nephews- not that you haven’t get laid yet- which was a good news. Wait, no, I mean it’s not a good news. I mean, it’s a good news! Things like that should be saved for your true love, right?!?” Huang Shaotian fumbled with his words.

“Yes, and according to many people in Weibo, I’m Old Ye’s true love- cough!” Fang Rui shamelessly said. “So, Old Ye... If you want-“

“What the fuck are you talking about?! Roll out, Fang Rui!” Huang Shaotian snapped. The two began to bicker whilst the others shook their head exasperatedly.

“Shaotian, where are you going?” Yu Wenzhou said as he looked up from his laptop, squinting his eyes at his teammate that had opened the door.

Huang Shaotian smiled at him, “I need to talk with Boss Wei just for a bit,” he said with an enigmatic mature smile.
Yu Wenzhou blinked, he sighed indulgently before nodding. “Alright, but make sure to not overwhelm him, he also needs to sleep,” Yu Wenzhou said understandingly. In the whole Blue Rain, Huang Shaotian was the most attached to Wei Chen, when Wei Chen left, he was the most upset about it. Yu Wenzhou understood he might need some time alone with his mentor.

Huang Shaotian grinned, “Aye, aye, captain!”

Yu Wenzhou shook his head as the door was closed, he went back to review the last match video in his laptop, after a minute or so, he turned off his laptop and set it aside, getting into his cover and went asleep. He didn’t know he just got deceived so flawlessly by his love rival.

Huang Shaotian opened his eyes to see Yu Wenzhou had just finished a quick shower, since they came with a pretty much elaborate outfit, they could still wear them again without being too gross. Besides, the weather was colder now and it was autumn, so they weren’t too sweaty.

“Why don’t you take a shower?” Yu Wenzhou said as he combed down his hair.

“Nah,” Huang Shaotian shook his head. “I’ll just do it in the hotel,” He yawned as he got up and walked to the door.

“Where are you going?” Yu Wenzhou asked.

“A drink. I’m thirsty as hell,” Huang Shaotian yawned again as he opened the door and walked up. However, he stopped when he saw someone familiar as rounded around the corner. “Old Ye! What are you dressing up for so early in the morning?” Huang Shaotian asked.

Ye Qiu turned around and blinked, he didn’t recognize Huang Shaotian at all, “A new employee?” He asked.

Huang Shaotian paused, “Ah, you’re the twin...” he punched his palm. “I’m not an employee, actually. I’m Old- I mean, Ye Xiu’s friend. I just came to visit,” Huang Shaotian said.

“Young master, he’s Huang Shaotian. Blue Rain’s vice-captain, he’s indeed young master Xiu’s acquaintance,” an elegant and pretty lady beside Ye Qiu supplied.

“Oh, so it’s brother’s friend. I hope you enjoyed the stay,” Ye Qiu nodded. “Wasn’t Blue Rain Chaos Theory’s next opponent?” Despite being pretty careless about Chaos Theory’s progress in the Alliance, Ye Qiu actually studied it thoroughly. He knew which team would be Chaos Theory’s opponent at the very least.

“Yes, yes, we did. It’s our away game so we decided to crash over and visit Old Ye since it’s been so long since we last saw him,” Huang Shaotian nodded rapidly.

“Shaotian,” Yu Wenzhou approached his vice-captain and nodded at Ye Qiu lightly. He only needed a glance to know and deduce his identity, “Pleased to meet you, Mr. Ye Qiu,” he said pleasantly.

“Pleased to meet you too...?” Ye Qiu tilted his head.

“Yu Wenzhou. Blue Rain’s captain,” The assistant beside him said before Yu Wenzhou could answer.

“Mr. Yu,” Ye Qiu nodded and Yu Wenzhou smiled back.
“Ye Qiu,” a new voice called out and everyone turned to the source.

“Young master Xiu,” The female assistant bowed down first.

“Brother,” Ye Qiu greeted.

Ye Xiu nodded and looked at Blue Rain’s captain-vice captain duo, “He didn’t do anything rude towards you, right?” He asked bluntly.

“Rude!” Ye Qiu snapped. “I’m raised a gentleman, I won’t be rude unless others being rude first!” the illusion of magnanimous and gentle young master instantly vaporized as the younger brother gritted his teeth.


“Ah, it’s nothing much, I’m only stopping by, I’m going to America after this. I just want to visit and make sure you do that document I showed you?” Ye Qiu said.

“I already went through it,” Ye Xiu then looked at Yu Wenzhou and Huang Shaotian. “You two can directly go to the cafeteria, the others are all already there,” after prompting them to go first, Ye Xiu continued to walk and talk with Ye Qiu.

“Hmm,” Yu Wenzhou hummed thoughtfully as he turned around and walked with Huang Shaotian to the direction of the cafeteria. “Of the same mold but different kind of materials...” Yu Wenzhou murmured.

“What is it, Captain?” Huang Shaotian raised his brows.

“Ye Qiu and Ye Qianliyan... are a bit different from the rest of their family,” Yu Wenzhou said blankly.

“What?”

“Never mind, this is the cafeteria, right?” Yu Wenzhou smiled again as he opened the doors.

“Captain! Huang Shao!” Lu Hanwen waved at them from his table with Qiao Yifan and Little Ye.

“Today’s breakfast is common fried rice. I hope you guys go home after this? We cannot compete with Blue Rain’s tastebud after all,” Fang Rui said blankly as he looked at the chefs they had hired.

“Seriously, why are you being so bitchy so early in the morning, Shameless Fang?” Song Xiao raised his brows.

“I can’t defend against the robber, I can’t guard against the thief,” Fang Rui said blankly and glared at Huang Shaotian who whistled innocently.

Yu Wenzhou blinked and looked at Huang Shaotian doubtfully.

“Food’s ready,” Second Ye announced and Yu Wenzhou immediately followed Huang Shaotian to a table.

A few days later, it was the match day. Both Blue Rain and Chaos Theory’s fanbases waited for this
day with shaking excitement and the tickets were all sold out.

Both teams also greeted each other with a great deal of friendliness, which made the match seemed to be more harmonious.

The first to go in an individual match was Su Mucheng and Li Yuan, it surprised Big Ye and Second Ye since it was supposed to be Yu Wenzhou. Since it changed they supposed they finally changed the history enough for others to change their decision since the last several matches were still mostly the same.

Su Mucheng won quite easily against the Summoner, they only exchanged a nod to each other when they got out of their booths before returning to their seats.

The second to go from Blue Rain was Song Xiao, his opponent was Ye Xiu. He handled it all calmly despite he got a crushing defeat as everyone predicted, when they both got out of their booths, they shook hands and directly headed back to their team.

The third to go from Blue Rain was the ever-excitable Lu Hanwen, he wasn’t even called out yet and he already jogged his way up to the stage, eagerly waiting for his opponent. He wasn’t even supposed to be in the group competition before.

Little Ye had sighed long-sufferingly before he stood up, drawing much excitement from his own fanbase. The entire stadium was filled with tense excitement when the two finally met on stage. The two youngest players in the Alliance, both played Blade Master. Both were great in their class.

Lu Hanwen grinned confidently as he waved, “Yo!” He greeted cheerfully.

“I didn’t expect you would go in the individual,” Little Ye said.

“I begged to!” Lu Hanwen grinned. “I just know you would be in the individual competition! You seemed to be more focused in preparing for 1v1 in your base, you’re also a lot more at ease! If you’re in the Group Match, you should at least prepared more. Captain helped me to predict you’ll come the last in individual!” Lu Hanwen grinned.

Little Ye blinked, “Not bad. Do your best,” he smiled and waved back, walking to his own booth.

“Of course!” Lu Hanwen also walked to his booth.

Two Blade Masters materialized inside the map, cheers from both side of fanbases were unheard for the players inside the booth. However, soon the audience’s excitement turned into a shock as the famously aggressive two Blade Masters began to move strategically and sneakily.

It seemed like both of them had some agreement about suddenly changing their playstyle. Lu Hanwen was the youngest player, his excitement was almost insurmountable, he was aggressive and very open, as opposed to his senior who was aggressive but very sneaky and opportunistic. Little Ye was also known for his tyrannical momentum, he might be playing strategically sometimes, but he was more famous with his aggressiveness, the only one who beat him in term of aggressiveness in his own team was Tang Rou.

That was why when they suddenly chose a silent approach, everyone was baffled.

Huang Shaotian grinned and Yu Wenzhou smiled lightly, they both looked at Chaos Theory’s side and instantly caught Ye Xiu’s eyes. Ye Xiu smiled back, leaning back on his seat as he crossed his arms.
Who was the better coach for Blade Master?

The Battle God, as well as one of the Four Master Tacticians, with a Blade Master he nurtured himself.

Or was it the collaboration work between the Sword Saint and one of the Four Master Tacticians for one young Blade Master?

The winner would be the proof of superiority. The loser would have a lot to work for.

The first initiative was seized by Flowing Cloud, as the student of the opportunistic Sword Saint, he should be ashamed if he couldn’t seize it in such an easy situation. One-Inch Love took it but quickly countered the Triple Slash with Sword Draw.

Flowing Cloud staggered back once he was hit by the circular wave of sword aura. One-Inch Love leaped at him, bringing his sword to slash up Flowing Cloud. Flowing Cloud brought his sword up to Guard.

He was launched up slightly but because of the Guard nullifying effect it wasn’t too much of a headache, he immediately used Falling Light Blade to quickly get down.

One-Inch Love staggered back but immediately charged forward again with Triple Slash. Flowing Cloud used Guard and rolled aside to increase his distant to recover for a bit. He used Sword Draw and One-Inch Love retreated. It hit. At least it looked like it hit but One-Inch Love’s health did not lessen even a bit.

The audience was surprised, he actually avoided Sword Draw from such a close distance!

“His timing is good,” Yu Wenzhou nodded.

One-Inch Love raised his sword and used Downwind Sword Slash at the same time Flowing Cloud had already released Headwind Strike. The two characters couldn’t dodge at the same time and exchanged health.

The one who recovered first was Flowing Cloud because Headwind Strike ended longer than Downwind Sword Slash. He immediately charged again.

One-Inch Love finally recovered, instantly used Guard to parry Flowing Cloud’s Lunge.

Flowing Cloud retreated before used Rising Dragon Slash to launch One-Inch Love up. The instant that happened, both sides’ APM immediately increased slightly.

One-Inch Love almost dodged Rising Dragon Slash entirely but ultimately he wasn’t fast enough, Flowing Cloud instantly on him with Falling Phoenix Slash, the combo was supposedly connected but One-Inch Love actually dodged it with Falling Light Blade.

One-Inch Love dropped to the ground before Flowing Cloud and used Sky Plunging Blade on Flowing Cloud, the other Blade Master was blown away. One-Inch Love sent Sword Strike Rends the Sky after him, he pulled back as Flowing Cloud forcefully slammed to the ground with Falling Light Blade.

The fast exchange became even faster as One-Inch Love used Shadow Steps and lunged at Flowing Cloud. Not wanting to lose out, Flowing Cloud also made his own Shadow Steps’ clones. The two teens’ APM instantly increased dramatically. The initial sluggish 300-400 turned into mid 400 and on the verge of touching 500+
However, the two players fortunately mature enough to know if they dragged it up beyond that, it wouldn’t be good for long term competition. The reason why Little Ye couldn’t hold out well enough against Tyranny in the team competition was because he pushed himself too much when he was against Han Wenqing in the group match.

Five clones each, perfect shape. The two Blade Masters continued to fight fiercely and heroically. After their clones all died they continued with their fast-paced speed.

In the end, because of a slip in his concentration, Flowing Cloud lost against One-Inch Love.

Everyone cheered loudly and encouragingly when both teens got out of their booths. Blue Rain’s fans were all shocked that their Sword Saint’s student actually lost against another boy around the same age, but ultimately, they enjoyed the fight. Chaos Theory cheered even louder when they saw their idol won, it was no doubt that Little Ye’s popularity would boost even more after this.

A young new player actually beat the last season’s Best Rookie! And it wasn’t even a quarter through the season yet! It seemed like to some people, the Best Rookie award winner was already obvious.

“I won’t lose next time!” Lu Hanwen declared as soon as he approached Little Ye to shake his hand.

“Well, one has to lose in a competition of two, and it sure won’t be me,” Little Ye instead offered his fist to the younger boy.

Lu Hanwen blinked and grinned, “Just say that you won’t lose too! No need to be so roundabout! See you!” Lu Hanwen bumped his fist against Little Ye’s and turned around, skipping back towards his team whereas Little Ye calmly headed back. All of their interaction was seen and made many people sighed in admiration, young people should be like this always. Respecting each other’s strength and actively made friends.

Huang Shaotian grinned when Lu Hanwen reached their seats, “You did pretty great up there, little guy!” he said as he offered a high-five.

Lu Hanwen high-fived him and sat beside him, “He’s strong. But I’ll train harder to beat him again!” he said in determination.

“Naturally, hard work will be paid one day. You have a lot of times,” Yu Wenzhou nodded to Lu Hanwen before looking at Ye Xiu in Chaos Theory’s side.

Huang Shaotian sighed, “That guy, he’s truly the Battle God. Any class in his hand will be a Battle God for sure, I think that saying is truly fitted in this situation,” he gazed at Ye Xiu.

Yu Wenzhou smiled calmly, “Zheng Xuan, prepare yourself, you’re the first to go in a group match,” he reminded his teammate and Zheng Xuan nodded.

“See? I won against him,” Little Ye instantly turned smug once he returned to his team. To others, he might act cool but when it came to his own versions of future, he just itched to prove his worth.

“Yeah, congrats. From being trounced five times in a row, you finally could beat him,” Second Ye clapped lightly.

“We all have our start,” Little Ye nodded. “Next is Tiny Herb’s Liu Xiaobie,” Little Ye said in
determination.

“Now, calm down,” Ye Xiu said.

“I like your confidence,” Fang Rui smirked.

“You need to train more seriously then,” Big Ye said fondly.

“Of course!” Little Ye sat beside Qiao Yifan. “What do you think?” He asked. Qiao Yifan was from Tiny Herb after all.

Qiao Yifan smiled, “There’s no absolute result in a competition, let’s just try our best.”

“Yifan, your answer is so mature,” Little Ye snorted in good nature. “But yeah, let’s try our best!”

“Tang Rou, you go next,” Second Ye reminded and Tang Rou stood up, although her promise was already fulfilled she was still eager for a 1v3 and no one saw it as a bad thing.

“Good luck!” the entire team wished for her.

“Thanks,” Tang Rou nodded.

Tang Rou won against her first opponent, but her second opponent was Huang Shaotian, she lost pretty badly but was more determined than ever to join the realm of God after tasting the bitter taste of defeat by their hands a few times. The second to go was Qiao Yifan, initially, they were going to place him last since it supposed to Steamed Bun, but Steamed Bun was still recovering from his cold and he was not in the best condition.

The Sword Saint also defeated Qiao Yifan, the third to go was- very surprisingly- Big Ye. Huang Shaotian was defeated and Yu Wenzhou got in.

With two long-ranged attackers met, their battle was pretty tedious, but Yu Wenzhou managed to beat Big Ye after that tedious fight of tactic and counter tactic, his own health only remained the dangerous 4%.

Yu Wenzhou shook the hand of Big Ye once they got out of their own booths, “You’re a very good player,” he commented.

“It’s pretty tedious for the old me. No need to think much, I don’t think I’m gonna compete again after this, I’m only subbing in because our Brawler is sick,” Big Ye assured Yu Wenzhou. Fighting the fast-paced Huang Shaotian and then suddenly the slow but strategic Yu Wenzhou, it put pretty heavy pressure on Big Ye but he handled it perfectly, too bad his last attack failed and Yu Wenzhou managed to use that moment to kill him.

Yu Wenzhou smiled, “Regardless, it’s really a surprise that we never heard of you before.”

“It’s been a long time since I played Glory,” Big Ye nodded. They both exchanged some more words before parting away.

When Yu Wenzhou returned to his seat, he blinked curiously when he found Huang Shaotian facepalming so hard helplessly whereas Lu Hanwen was crossing his arms, “What happened?” Yu Wenzhou asked.
“Captain! You won against Xiuliu’s father!” Lu Hanwen exclaimed and Yu Wenzhou blinked.

“Right, I won. What’s wrong with it?” Yu Wenzhou asked.

“Don’t listen to him, captain,” Huang Shaotian said.

“That’s-!”

“Little Lu, shut up before I doubled up your training!” Huang Shaotian hissed and Lu Hanwen pouted.

Yu Wenzhou decided to not ask.

“Bye for now!” Huang Shaotian hugged Ye Xiu a goodbye after the match finished. Despite it all, Blue Rain still won, although it went through a painful process first. Blue Rain had been the first to seize the other side’s Cleric, thanks to Huang Shaotian’s opportunistic attacks and Yu Wenzhou’s direction. The last one to stand was surprisingly Zheng Xuan against Qiao Yifan. The end of the match was basically Zheng Xuan using his advantage as a long-ranged attacker to maintain his distance and bullied One-Inch Ash.

Qiao Yifan was pretty helpless, with his health way below Zheng Xuan because their Cleric was killed first, he couldn’t do much at all. However, they all satisfied with the outcome.

“Yes, bye. Congrats, by the way,” Ye Xiu nodded.

“Thank you for your hospitality,” Yu Wenzhou bowed slightly.

“Thank you for your care,” Zheng Xuan bowed.

“Yeah, once again, it was awesome,” Song Xiao fist-bumped with Fang Rui. “Your Qi Master is not bad, Shameless Fang. It seems like I have to defend my honor a little bit more seriously,” he joked.

“Honor? What honor? I’ll be better than you in no time, just watch,” Fang Rui said shamelessly.

“Proof it with action, don’t just talk,” Song Xiao smirked. “There can’t be two great Qi Masters from the same season.”

“See you again soon, senior,” Xu Jingxi, Li Yuan and several subs that had come to watch, bowed down to Ye Xiu politely.

“Bye, bye, Xiuliu!” Lu Hanwen actually mimicked his senior and threw himself at Little Ye, who immediately raised his brows, feeling weirded out.

“Alright, that’s enough,” Fourth Ye said as he pulled Ye Xiu back. Fifth Ye also pulled Little Ye back.

“I would want to stay over and play more at your place but we got a schedule to follow,” Huang Shaotian said, smiling.

“What schedule it is?” Wei Chen asked.

“Just some commercial things,” Huang Shaotian winked. “How many sponsors do you guys have? Are you going to model again aside for that magazine that hadn’t even release yet?”
Yu Wenzhou shook his head, “Alright, we’ll be going first, see you later, Senior Ye, everyone.” Yu Wenzhou bade them goodbye.

“See you in B City!” Huang Shaotian waved. “If we even get to meet! But let’s meet if we need to!” The next matches for Chaos Theory and Blue Rain were exactly at B City. Blue Rain would be going against Tiny Herb, whereas Chaos Theory would be going against Heavenly Sword.

Chaos Theory saw them off before Ye Xiu spoke up, “That reminds me, Ye Qiu said mom wanted us to stop by in our next away match with Heavenly Sword to be her models.”

Groans answered him.

---

**Yu Wenzhou V:** Thank you for your hospitality ^_^

[Attached picture: Yu Wenzhou and Ye Xiu stood next to each other, Yu Wenzhou’s arm around Ye Xiu’s waist.jpg]

[Attached picture: Yu Wenzhou and Ye Xiu seemed to be in a deep discussion exclusive for Master Tacticians only.jpg]

- **Li Xuan V:** Black-hearted. I see where your arm is in the first pic, Wenzhou...

- **Tian Sen V:** Black-hearted.

- **Chu Yunxiu V:** Thank you for the meal from the first pic.

- **Wang Jiexi V:** It was always the silent one.

- **Zhang Jiale V:** I started this trend. Frankly, I’m not really pleased with this.

- **Lin Jingyan V:** Having fun, eh?

- **Eating Fish:** His arm is around HIS WAIST! But why did I feel normal about it until the other gods pointed it out!?

- **Baby Love:** Aiya! I only took it for granted, liked it, and was about to share it when I read the other pros’ comments!
• Zheng Xuan is my Spirit Animal: It's only around god Ye's waist, what's so strange about it? The two didn't even look uncomfortable. A common gesture.

• Impure God Ye: Upstairs! If you think like that, please stare at it longer! I also thought so before!

• Zheng Xuan is my Spirit Animal: HOLY SHIT! IT DID LOOK A BIT SENSUAL?! How could this be possible!?

• Xiao Shiqin V: This realm of ‘Putting up a brave front to conceal the black intention beneath’, you're already a master of it...

• Fang Rui V: Damn black-hearted tactician. Always disturbing my team’s peace.

• Song Xiao V: I thought you would keep it to yourself for sure...

Huang Shaotian V: My memory card is too full, ah. Gotta put some of these here.

[Huang Shaotian looking aggressively stripping off Ye Xiu’s jacket.png]

[Ye Xiu holding Huang Shaotian’s waist, looking one part helpless and one part clueless.png]

[Huang Shaotian holding a peace sign with the entire Chaos Theory’s practice room as his background, caption: It’s raining! Going to stay over for the night!.png]

[For once, a blameless picture of Huang Shaotian and Wei Chen sitting together, smirking to the camera, flipping the bird.png]

[Huang Shaotian kneeling in front of Ye Xiu by the pool, holding his hands. Caption: The Battle God and Sword Saint? ;) ;p .png]

• Li Xuan V: Highkey flexing! Why don't you just straight up punch everyone?!

• Chu Yunxiu V: Thanks for the food. Also, the last picture is gonna be the only thing in my mind for a while.

• Zhang Jiale V: I really don't like this trend at all.
• **Dai Yanqi V:** For the last pic: A LOCAL MAN FINALLY BRAVED HIMSELF TO CONFESS!!! FANFICTION MATERIAL FTW!!

• **Xiao Shiqin V:** Yanqi, if you see this, stop looking at your phone.

• **Su Mucheng V:** I took the last picture, I think it's pretty nice.

• **Zhang Jiale V:** Certainly nicer than when Fang Rui took a picture of me and Old Ye making a heart sign.

• **Fang Rui V:** Did that on purpose. Too bad Huang Shaotian didn't let me near his phone.

• **Glorified Era:** "Memory card is too full. Gotta put some of these here" is that a shitty and sassy excuse to flex or your memory card is indeed too full of the pictures of Chaos Theory's club building?

• **Spring Boudoir:** Continue this trend please. Jokes and fanfiction materials aside, that place is really beautiful!

• **Fading Autumn Flowers:** Inspired by the last pic. Anyone want to read? www.fanficX.The-Battle-God-And-His-XXX-Saint.XXX

• **Lost in New World:** Holy shit, upstair! You really know when to give water when we need it! A+++++

• **Rennaisance:** E-rated anyone? https://archieveXXX.XXX-ing-The-Battle-God/Story.ccc

• **Too deep in the hole:** I love this fandom.

---

**Huang Shaotian V:** Second post! Old Ye, your base is too OP. Oh, also. CHECK OUT!
Huang Shaotian was chattering endlessly, gesturing to the nicely-decorated bedroom. “This is the captain’s bedroom, kinda fancy, right? A bit fancier than the guest room. We got Boss Wei over there, being cranky. Say hi, Boss Wei!” Huang Shaotian panned the camera to see Wei Chen glaring at him.

“I have no patience for this shit, Shaotian,” Wei Chen massaged his temple and walked into the restroom.

“Hahaha, over here, we got- Old Ye!” Huang Shaotian directed the camera to the man in the bed, he looked like he just got into the bed.

“Shaotian...” Ye Xiu sighed.

“Old Ye, look at the camera, say hi,” Huang Shaotian waved from behind the camera.

“Shaotian, why are you in my room?” Ye Xiu squinted his eyes.

Huang Shaotian easily threw himself onto the bed, laughing in cheer as he laid down next to Ye Xiu. “I actually wanted to talk with Boss Wei, but he got cranky. And then, I saw you here and why not? Let’s make a vlog about your bedroom or something,” Huang Shaotian said as he poked Ye Xiu’s chest, using his free hand to hold the camera to shoot them both in one frame.

“Don’t you have your own room?” Ye Xiu said exasperatedly.

“Hey, I want to talk to you too, you know? Why are you being so cold? This bed is big, no need to get cranky,” Huang Shaotian said as he rearranged the pillows and lied down close to Ye Xiu, his head was brushing against Ye Xiu’s shoulders. “Ah, blissful. The last time you invited me to come, you were still working in the internet cafe, I even need to pay for my own computer.”

“I’ll charge you for sleeping here too,” Ye Xiu grumbled.

Huang Shaotian gasped, “Old Ye, you stingy bastard! Don’t you remember how many sacrifices I’ve made for you? How I braved the night to meet you? You kept treating me like this, don’t you afraid I’ll run away?!” Huang Shaotian said, but a cheerful grin on his lips easily told people that he was only teasing.

“Fate is not gonna be that kind to me,” Ye Xiu shook his head.

“Bastard!” Huang Shaotian shoved Ye Xiu’s face with a pillow.

Ye Xiu scrambled to pull the pillow away and shoved it back to Huang Shaotian’s face, “What are you even doing here, anyway? Don’t you have a bedtime?”

“That’s for Little Lu! I’m already a grown-up and not a Zhang Xinjie. I can sleep whenever I want,” Huang Shaotian said. The camera shook as he readjusted his grip and he appeared again in the frame, laying down beside Ye Xiu, hugging a pillow with his other hand.

“Where’s Yu Wenzhou? He should be able to control you,” Ye Xiu grumbled as he ruffled his hair. Huang Shaotian snickers, “Your hair looks terrible.”
Ye Xiu reached and ruffled Huang Shaotian’s hair harshly, “Yours too,” he stated.

“Get a room you two! This father desires to sleep!” The camera panned to reveal Wei Chen getting out of the bathroom.

“You’re just jealous,” Huang Shaotian said bluntly.

“Get that camera off of me, I’m sleeping and if I hear anything strange, I’m kicking you both out!” Wei Chen grunted as he turned off the lamp on his bedside and threw himself into his own queen-sized bed.

Huang Shaotian snickered, “Sleep well, Boss Wei! May you have a nice dream where you dreamed of sexy big sisters and never woken up till morning!”

“Ye Xiu, shut that chatterbox up!” Wei Chen yelled.

“Ssh! Xiusi and Xiuwu are in the next room,” Ye Xiu reminded.

“Oops, sorry,” Huang Shaotian covered his mouth. Sounds of rapid footsteps could be heard before the door flung open to reveal a ragged Fang Rui.

“Huang Shaotian!!! What are you doing in the captain’s room!? You beast!” Fang Rui wasted no time to accuse. The camera became shaky.

“Oops!” Huang Shaotian’s voice could be heard and it went dark. The video ended.

- **Chu Yunxiu V:** aslnf(#_i#rwd(klqwp !#(*)@!#*&!$%@!# rurdskmv ohi#sa Huang Shaotian, you hardcore opportunist, I love you so much. #GG! #WellPLAYED I’m speechless! You’re taking this into a whole different level!

- **Fang Rui V:** Motherfucking piece of shit! Shameless bandit!

- **Sun and Judgment:** Holy fuck! AAAAAHHHHH!!! HuangYe s real everybody! The ship that sailed is HuangYe! They slept in the same bed and didn’t even bat an eye!

- **Li Xuan V:** Huang Shaotian! Aren’t you being too shameless?! Pictures are fine, videos are fine, but a video lying down together? Do you want to be assassinated?!

- **Yang Cong V:** Watch your behind, Huang Shaotian, I don’t want to be involved but just watch your behind.

- **Zhang Xinjie V:** This is slightly unethical. But who am I to judge?

- **Zhang Jiale V:** Prepare to be destroyed once you meet us again, punk! I’ll run your stupid
saint ass down!

- **Fang Minghua V**: I admire your ability to constantly seek death.

- **Tian Sen V**: Damn it, Huang Shaotian. Blue Rain is savage

- **Huang Ye Is Life**: My life is complete! Anyone can kill me now and I will still die with a smile! Huang Ye is real! I just knew it after he constantly slipped out about God Ye way before God Ye even revealed his face!

- **Huang Shaotian’s Wife**: Aiya, husband! You cheated on me with God Ye?! Well, that’s fine! I can love both of you as well! Come here to mama :* :*:

- **Fading Autumn Flower**: Holy SHIT! It happens! Finally, another love gossips in Glory and it involved the god players! And it's not just some hints! It's a motherfucking mark! And is that a jealous @Fang Rui V I see!??!

- **Soft Cloud Heaven**: Aiya, show me more action, ah! Too bad Blue Rain’s former captain was in the same room or else we could have more! Oh, and Fang Rui, why are you interrupting!?

- **Clear Autumn Sink**: I thought for sure Ye Xiu has dubious chemistry with Han Wenqing...???

- **Liu Xiaobie V**: Err, can I just say if you meet us you die?

- **Wang Jiexi V**: The bond of ‘bromance’ had its boundary. But it seemed like your brotherly feeling for Senior Ye knows no bound.

- **Zhou Zekai V**: Yu Wenzhou...?

- **Jiang Botao V**: Captain Zhou meant to say, where was Captain Yu in this whole convo? Did you even do this to his knowledge? Shouldn’t this kind of invasion of space of other team’s captain be the concern of your captain? @Yu Wenzhou V
• **Yu Wenzhou V:** ... So as it turned out, Captain Wei’s room is also Senior Ye’s room...

• **Song Xiao V:** No wonder Fang Rui was bitchy in the next morning!

• **YuHuang FTW:** But WHAT ABOUT YUHUANG?!?!?!

• **Lu Hanwen V:** Ah, another mischief. Waiting for Huang Shao to be punished again~

• **Xu Jingxi V:** The hell happened there!?

• **Falling in your arms:** Welp, there it goes. I shipped it. Sorry, YuHuang, I have to... I have to leave you for HuangYe! Time for Huang Shao to top!

• **YuYe anyone?:** But- BUT! YUYE?!?!

• **Clean Luxuriant:** Oh my, new materials. God Ye, do you have any intention to make it happen!? Please tell me because I’ve been shipping you with Su Mucheng! And maybe a little bit with Han Wenqing too...

• **Xu Bin V:** Oh wow, this is even worse ^^;

• **Wu Yuce V:** Channel all of your annoyance, Shameless Fang! To be cuckolded in your own house whilst you’re in it. Shame on you lmao!

• **Su Mucheng V:** You reacted fast. So that’s what it was all about that night, huh? GG.

• **Woven Wool Bell:** They acted like a newlywed couple- I can’t!

• **Willowy Drizzle Mist:** When God Huang poked God Ye’s chest, when God Ye ruffled God Huang’s hair. Damn it, they’re living in a honeymoon! Too sweet, ah! Why couldn’t we see
Xiao Shiqin V: As always, Huang Shaotian. You’re crazy...

Sun Xiang V: Some people are not just serious enough. Playing around and having a sleepover, what’s the use of that?

Impure God Ye: FANFIC! FANFIC DAMMIT, FANFIC!!! COME ON AUTHORS!!! I’M TAGGING YOU ALL!!! @Fading Autumn Flower @Renaissance @BusyNobody @BL_Goddess Anyone?!

F*ck the Old Excellent Era: We lost out so many extreme bromance when God Ye didn’t show his face! AAAAAHHH!

Dai Yanqi V: O M G. I left Weibo for an hour and suddenly this gem came out!? They laid in the same bed and acted so intimately, this is true love, ah!

Yu Feng V: Just casually lying in the same bed and being so touchy, win a lot.

Sun Zheping V: Good lord, he’s still so dense about it.

Ye Xiu V: Why bedroom, though? And why is this number one on trending? It has nothing but my bedroom and Huang Shaotian talking.
  ○ Huang Shaotian V: Maybe that’s the charm ;) you and me talking in your bedroom ;p
  ○ Zhang Jiale V: Good lord... *Facepalm*
  ○ Han Wenqing V: Use your head and think.
  ○ Chu Yunxiu V: Shaotian is right. It has its own charm. You and Huang Shaotian talking in your room... In your bed. Cough! Cough!
  ○ Wang Jiexi V: Senior, you have to be more careful of your surrounding. Don’t trust people so easily as to let them into your room.
  ○ Yu Wenzhou V: Don’t worry, I’ll make sure Shaotian won’t do that again ^^
  ○ Su Mucheng V: It’s just people being people, Xiu-ge ^w^
  ○ Fang Rui V: Because it’s indecent! Never let other team’s people into your room again!
  ○ Ye Xiu V: It’s just lying in the same bed, you guys are overreacting.
  ○ Zhang Xinjie V: You’re taking this too lightly.
“Well, this is new, isn’t it?” Big Ye smilingly said to Lou Guanning who smiled helplessly.

“Indeed, it’s truly new...” It wasn’t simple new anymore! This was something mind-boggling!

“Old Ye, you should try this cupcake, it’s pretty good. Not too sweet and the taste of milk is strong,” Huang Shaotian said gracefully as he offered a cupcake to Ye Xiu.

“Something like that should be for after a meal. Lately, it’s been very cold, why don’t you drink the tea first?” Wang Jiexi said as he poured Ye Xiu a cup of tea.

“Putting in some strawberry in tea is delightful,” Yu Wenzhou said as he put half of a strawberry in Ye Xiu’s cup.

“Old Ye is not a toddler, you guys. Old Ye, ignore them, just pick whatever you want. Or do you want me to feed you?” Fang Rui said shamelessly.

“Oi, isn’t that way more childish?!” Huang Shaotian said indignantly.

“After this, want to take a walk together?” Liu Xiaobie asked eagerly to Fifth Ye on the other side. “I know the place where we can have fun together, I still haven’t beat you yet in that APM game.”

“I’m not sure, we all have a plan after this,” Fifth Ye replied calmly.

“Oh, that’s too bad,” Liu Xiaobie sighed.

“Where do you even want to take my twin to?” Fourth Ye asked sharply.

“E-eh? Just some normal place, maybe to the theater?” Liu Xiaobie answered nervously.

“Ah, wasn’t the movie of Valiant Sun Knight is on theater right now? You always want to see it, right?” Fifth Ye smiled. They came from different times, in his timeline, Fifth Ye didn’t have any ‘Valiant Sun Knight’ but in two years gap between him and Fourth Ye, Fourth Ye knew ‘Valiant Sun Knight’ and seemed to be rather fond of it after Su Mucheng dragged him to watch it once. Big Ye even had bought him the Blu-Ray disc of the sequel for him. The third movie was already released and he had planned to just wait for a while.

“Yeah! I want to watch that, actually!” Liu Xiaobie jumped whilst his teammate looked at him weirdly. Didn’t you want to watch Slight Smile Is Devastating??

“Good choice,” Fourth Ye nodded approvingly.

“So, you guys are free?” Liu Xiaobie asked both to Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye.


“Maybe, we’ll just wait for the Blu-Ray,” Fifth Ye smiled.

“Too bad, I really want to know you guys further,” Liu Xiaobie sighed helplessly.

Xu Bin nudged him, “Make up your mind, you,” In a voice that only he and Liu Xiaobie could hear, he hissed.

“I can’t help it, they’re both hot,” Liu Xiaobie whispered back.
“Yingjie, do you want more sugar?” Qiao Yifan offered.

“No, mine is already sweet enough,” Gao Yingjie shook his head.

“Xiuliu, do want more ice cream?” Qiao Yifan turned to ask his partner.

“Yes. Vanilla, please,” Little Ye replied with a bright agitated smile.


“Precisely why I chose it. So you can stop stealing from my cup! Get your own ice cream!” Little Ye snapped.

“Don’t fight, please,” Gao Yingjie held up his hands in concern for the two youngest players in the Alliance.

“It’s okay, they won’t hurt each other,” Qiao Yifan smiled as he slid a cup of vanilla ice cream to Little Ye.

“Oh?”

“How about, after this, we all PK?” Lu Hanwen asked, a spark of competitiveness flared in his eyes. “How about it, Senior Gao?”

“We don’t have time for that,” Little Ye said in annoyance.

“Aww, I just want to test out the might of them!” Lu Hanwen said.

“They?” Little Ye blinked.

“Yeah, we, Blade Masters, against them both,” Lu Hanwen pointed at Qiao Yifan and Gao Yingjie.

“One-Inch Love’s partner is only acceptable if it’s One-Inch Ash,” Little Ye frowned.

“But you guys are from the same team! If I teamed up with Gao-xiong, we would lose, of course!” Lu Hanwen pouted.

“Gao Yingjie and Qiao Yifan also used from the same team,” Little Ye pointed out. “The only way for it to be ‘fair’ is if you teamed up with Yifan, and I teamed up with Gao Yingjie.”

“Ah?!” Lu Hanwen gasped.

“Not really. I’m not really familiar with Yifan’s Ghostblade,” Gao Yingjie smiled and shook his head.

“But Yifan is familiar with your Witch,” Little Ye said calmly.

On another side, Blue Rain’s guys were tripping over each other to talk with the three girls who seemed already formed a circular array to keep them out with their charm.

Chaos Theory’s members were interacting rather freely with anyone and everyone, be it from Blue Rain, Tiny Herb or Heavenly Sword. Those from Heavenly Sword were generally too numb to even move with these top-tier players around them.

Lou Guanning had invited Ye Xiu and his team for friendly bonding time, even though they were thoroughly crushed 0 to 10 by Happy, they still wanted to have a connection to this big new team.
But who knew when they were on their way out, they met Blue Rain and Tiny Herb who just finished their matches— even though they were supposedly twenty-five minutes away! Well, they did start off way earlier than Heavenly Sword v Chaos Theory, but still...

“Hey! Anyone want to play spin bottle?!” Steamed Bun asked to everyone.

“Sounds fun,” Su Mucheng smiled indulgingly.


“Aw! How about drinking game?!”

“No, Bun,” An Wenyi sighed harshly. “I don’t think the madam would be pleased if you show up drunk,” he was, of course, talking about Ye-mama.

“Wang Jiexi, can you fuck off?” Huang Shaotian said smirkingly.

“This is my home ground, why should I? In another note, don’t you guys need to head back to G City?” Wang Jiexi said.

“It’s not wrong for us to look around B City, isn’t it?” Yu Wenzhou smiled gently.

“Yeah! Why do you sound like you’re kicking us out? This city is not your fucking grandma’s!” Huang Shaotian sneered.

“I wouldn’t dare. I just like to point out in case you guys are forgetting your limit,” Wang Jiexi said calmly.

“Sparks flew,” Song Xiao whispered bitterly.

“This isn’t a good idea,” Yuan Baiqing grumbled.

“Everyone, let’s not make a commotion in here. Sit straight, I don’t want us getting kicked out because you can’t discipline yourselves,” Having so many people around, especially the top-tier players, Second Ye’s Leader attitude slipped off and the others turned obedient instantly. Respecting him as an older man.

“Boss...” The members of Heavenly Sword said meekly, holding their tears back.

“I don’t know...” Lou Guanning said in return. “Let’s just keep holding on until it ended,” hopefully. They couldn’t leave as they were the one who invited Chaos Theory out, and the other two teams were tag-alongs. Still! How could an innocent gathering between friends suddenly turned into a fierce struggle amongst three teams with Heavenly Sword as the unwilling audience?!

Chapter End Notes

Sorry for the wait! Oh, yes! You guys also have to see the fanarts my darling readers had made!

My tackling Cleric and the Cautious sweet roll: https://untroubled-cob.tumblr.com/post/184595500295/i-got-distracted-xiuwu-cloudy-autumn-sky-on-top
Sweats ^q^: https://66.media.tumblr.com/218fbb6eb946f9022f9a49b9ae628168/tumblr_pqxgc6XAW61xbu1kio1


Ye Qiu and Han Wenqing bumped into each other: https://shirou-oh-sakura.tumblr.com/image/184479408439

My sons, Fourth and Fifth, being soft on the sofa: https://66.media.tumblr.com/129250973777db06bbc3565ecc3b3cb6/tumblr_pqmdb5Wfni1sq5dtpo2

Sexy Han Wenqing is Sexy: https://shirou-oh-sakura.tumblr.com/post/184618986389/author-updated-yet-again-before-i-even-finished

Thank you for those who had been really kind to me to do this! I'm crying tear of joy whenever I looked at them! >////< You guys are really talented!
Su Mucheng V: Nice day to hang out with friends, everyone? Thanks for the treat Heavenly Sword! And also, I can’t believe the restaurant could keep standing with these guys :/ [Su Mucheng at the front, gesturing grandly to the people behind her, everyone waved and smiled charmingly to the camera.jpg]

- Zhang Jiale V: City B Bomb!

- Li Xuan V: Are you guys holding a fucking All-Star without inviting us?!

- Rowing to the Sunset: THE. FUCK. IS. THIS???

- Drizzle Mist: Ah! That’s the fancy restaurant near my place! Aaaahhhh!!! Are you guys still there?? If I know they’re holding an All-Star there, I would be sleeping over there!

- Prelude to Love: The restaurant looked to be rented out.

- Your Zodiac Today: Damn rich people *drools*

- Su Mucheng is my Wife: Beautiful! You still managed to steal my attention even with that crowd!

- Chu Yunxiu V: I could at least see ten in this picture...

- Chu Yunxiu V: Wait, I meant to say that in QQ. Whatever. Do you have fun? Next time, invite us out too!
• **Huang Shaotian V:** Thanks for letting us come too! Haha! I know, I’m also bewildered HOW can the restaurant stands all our awesomeness at the same time, especially mine.

• **Wang Jiexi V:** Thank you for having us.

• **Yu Wenzhou V:** It was fun ^_^ thank you for being kind.

• **Xiao Shiqin V:** You guys are holding an All-Star early? Moreover, aren’t Tiny Herb already hosting the previous one?

• **Cloud Piercer Pierces My Heart:** Hey! I never saw any announcement about the ticket! This is unfair! I want to see the early All-Star too! Lmao.

• **Sinking Autumn:** Chaos Theory is really social, aren’t they?

• **Chen Guo:** Goddess! You look beautiful as always! Did you bring me some souvenir? ;)

• **Wu Yuce V:** Looking really lively there, in the background... Also, what is Fang Rui’s hands doing below the table?
  - **Fang Rui V:** Hey, I’m innocent.
  - **Wu Yuce V:** @Fang Rui V

• **Zhang Xinjie V:** Restaurant XX?? Also, how could you all meet? The distance between the two stadiums are pretty far away, unless it’s planned?

• **Lin Jingyan V:** They’re doing it again...

---

**Lu Hanwen V:** Future Elites, I’m sure of it! [Lu Hanwen making a peace sign to the camera, Little Ye crossing his arms unimpressedly, Qiao Yifan smiling gently at the camera, Gao Yingjie half-covering his face with a cup of smoothie whilst averting his eyes shyly.jpg]

• **Golden Sun:** #FutureAllStars #CallingIt Soft younger boys. Why don’t you all come with big sister? Big sister has so many sweets at home!
• **Bleeding Sky**: #FutureAllStars Here before it’s trending. I want to be a part of history too!

• **Blue Rain! Victorious!**: #FutureAllStars This shall be a historical picture in the future.

• **Forlorn Love**: #FutureAllStars This! See? They have such a good relationship! Stop with the fan war! Also, You looked damn adorable Lu Hanwen, the cutest!

• **Chaotic Fate**: Upstairs! How dare you?! Our family’s youngest, Ye Xiuliu, is obviously the cutest! Just look at those golden eyes! A golden future, ah! A treasure! #FutureAllStars

• **Royal Fern**: Upstairs! Shut the hell up! Our Yingjie is obviously the best! Just look at that cute blush on his face! Also #FutureAllStars

• **Historical Learning**: And the fanwar begin...#FutureAllStars

• **Fading Autumn Flower**: Let me say this, everyone is cute, they’re all my godsons, I can’t choose, okay?

• **Chu Yunxiu V**: This version is also not bad, you boys are all looking good :))

• **Impurity is Pure**: #FutureAllStars Two youngest players in the Alliance, Two youngest Blade Masters in the Alliance.

• **Blues Clues**: Lu Hanwen is the youngest, so he’s the cutest.

• **Stripeless Zebra**: Shut up, Ye Xiuliu is the cutest. Period.

• **Sky Mushroom**: Gao Yingjie is!

• **Ye Xiuliu V**: Why is no one talking about Yifan? Yifan is the cutest- TM.
• Chaotic Fate: ...

• Forlorn Love: ...

• Inching Towards The Victory: ...

• Stripeless Zebra: ...

• Qiao Yifan V: Thank you. That’s nice of you, but that’s not really necessary, Xiuli... @Ye Xiuli V

• Lu Hanwen V: I’m not cute, I’m handsome! Ye Xiuli is cute!

• Ye Xiuli V: Screw you. @Lu Hanwen V

• Chu Yunxiu V:

• Huang Shaotian V: This young’uns are ready to damn the world, I see. Not bad. Not bad! @Ye Xiu V Old Ye, look at them! They’re good friends already! Like you and me!

• Ye Xiu V: @Huang Shaotian V I see the resemblance.

Sun Zheping V: I didn’t deserve this shit, seriously. [Sun Zheping flipping the bird to the camera. A large two-layered tart cake with written ‘Welcome back, shithead!’ was placed in front of him.jpg]

• Ye Xiu V: Don’t be like that. You deserved that.

• Huang Shaotian V: Lmao! Why didn’t you share the high-quality one, Senior Sun??? [Sun Zheping’s face pushed down into the cake by Huang Shaotian and Ye Xiu. Wang Jixi smirking nearby, Yu Wenzhou covering his mouth, everyone was hysterical and recording. Jpg]
Zhang Jiale V: LMAO! GG! Share the recording. I want to see his face before you guys slammed it into the cake.

Li Xuan V: I feel bad for laughing. Lol!

Lin Jingyan V: That escalated quickly.

Fang Shiqian: LMAO!

Ye Xiu V: Nice angle.

Sun Zheping V: Fuck off.

Zhang Jiale V: LMAO! Big Sun GG!! #SavingItForBlackmail

Sun Zheping V: Fuck off, Jiale.

Lin Jingyan V: Haha, you have it rough ^^;

Yang Cong V: Is that a positive connotation or negative? Judging from Huang Shaotian’s comment, it’s negative?

Lou Guanning V: ... It wasn’t our idea, seriously. We didn’t even know anything about the cake.

Li Xuan V: Senior Sun, GG. You’re finally officially becoming a part of the Alliance again with that prank. #ShareTheRecordingPlease

Wei Chen V: Hey, at least it’s vanilla. They originally wanted it to be chocolate mint just to spit on you.

Han Wenqing V: Don’t any of you even remember your age to mess around like this?

Ye Xiu V: We’re forever twenty deep inside, Old Han. Lighten up.

Han Wenqing V: @Ye Xiu V you mean twelve?

Huang Shaotian V: I’m young! Xd

Sun Zheping V: Don’t even bother with these guys.

Days went on without any accidents and they were finally back to H City. The day of the next match was soon and Second Ye already told them to clean up, expecting another team guest a few days before match day.

Qiao Yifan didn’t even bat an eye when he saw his old team in front of his club’s building when he just got back from buying a grocery. They actually had people to do this, thanks to Ye Qiu, but Qiao
Yifan just couldn’t bear to ask others to do a simple grocery so he did it himself. He might get an exasperated look again when he returned, but he didn’t mind.


The three nodded back at him and greeted him.

“Yifan, how are you?” Gao Yingjie smiled as he eyed the plastic bag.

“I’m doing fine,” Qiao Yifan nodded.

“Doing a chore?” Liu Xiaobie tilted his head to gesture to the plastic bag.

“Ah, no. It’s just something I need, I also bought some other necessities along,” Qiao Yifan shook his head. “Is it only the three of you?”


“No, but we already cleaned up three rooms and can accommodate six people,” Qiao Yifan. “We’re expecting you actually, come in,” Qiao Yifan gestured for them to follow him. They walked in, Gao Yingjie and Qiao Yifan were catching up at the front, whereas Liu Xiaobie and Wang Jiexi followed along.

“I don’t know whether to feel flattered or bad…” Liu Xiaobie whispered to his captain. They even already prepared rooms for guest! It should be Tyranny and Blue Rain’s fault. “I’m actually a bit flattered.”

“Both,” Wang Jiexi answered without batting an eye. “You should feel bad to feel flattered.”

Liu Xiaobie paused for a bit and sniffed, “I guess you’re right,” he agreed and continued on walking beside his captain.

“After this, we can practice together. Xiuliu is a good training partner, I’m sure he won’t mind training your awareness with Blade Master class,” Qiao Yifan suggested.

“I guess, if he doesn’t mind…” Gao Yingjie, who was still really struggling to socialize, said hesitantly.

“That would be good,” Wang Jiexi agreed for Gao Yingjie as he looked at his successor. “You learn from Chaos Theory’s Blade Master.” Liu Xiaobie was good, but that young Blade Master had another whole playstyle that kept ever changing. Wang Jiexi blamed the blood in that boy’s veins.

“What about me?” Liu Xiaobie asked.

“You too. It won’t be hurt to learn from an enemy. As long as you’re not distracted,” Wang Jiexi raised an eyebrow at Liu Xiaobie who gulped and had the nerve to look sheepish. As a captain that was famous for going ‘all fatherly’ to his team, how could Wang Jiexi didn’t notice Liu Xiaobie’s intention when he begged to come along? He was only going to bring Gao Yingjie to play with Qiao Yifan, but Liu Xiaobie coming along might be better than just bringing one.

“Yeah... Yeah...” Liu Xiaobie chuckled.

When they were nearing the practice room, a sound of the subdued piano could be heard. The three of Tiny Herb blinked in confusion, “What’s that sound? Piano?” Liu Xiaobie asked Qiao Yifan.
“Oh... They should be at it again,” Qiao Yifan smiled plainly and they reached the practice room. Qiao Yifan pushed the doors open and the sound of the piano flooded to the hallway.

Fast, precise, and... not really pleasant to the ears.

Qiao Yifan gestured for them to come in and they entered to see a small group of people crowding on the corner of the room, in the middle of them, a young man was playing the piano, looking rather solemn. Liu Xiaobie gasped and immediately sought stability from his captain.

“Three keys off! You lost!” Fourth Ye exclaimed when he heard the off-key from the barrage of melodies and immediately tossed the music score at Fifth Ye.

“Hang on, my hands cramped because I-“


“Let me retry! I’ll get further than you for sure!” Fifth Ye protested.

“Chopin Etude 10 number 4, and you guys still manage to butcher it,” Ye Qiu shook his head disapprovingly.

“It’s called mastery on a different level,” Second Ye defended

“I agree with Ye Qiu. You guys are butchering it,” Big Ye said seriously.

“You’re just jealous you can’t be as fast,” Ye Xiu commented from his place playing Glory leisurely with headphone around his neck.

“That piece is already so fast, and straining your hands. You guys are still fine?” Tang Rou asked seriously.

“’No,’” Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye answered at the same time.

“Why am I your family?” Ye Qiu sighed. He showed off his capability in playing a fast piece too to flex at them a month ago, turned out, they got interested and wanted to learn too. He taught them and now he’s regretting it. It was already a blow to his ego when Ye Xiu memorized the piece and played it perfectly in two weeks too... And now the youngers even catching up.

“Everyone, I’m back... And, we have guests,” Qiao Yifan finally spoke up after they stopped their family quarrel.

“Whoa! Second boss is right! We really have guests! Physics!” Steamed Bun exclaimed.

“Welcome,” An Wenyi pushed his glasses up and continued his training.

“If it keeps on, might as well set a price for living here, Ye Xiu,” Wei Chen grumbled from behind his computer.

“Great idea for once, Old Wei,” Fang Rui grumbled along.

“What do you mean ‘for once’? I always have the best idea!” Wei Chen scoffed.


“And cakes!” Liu Xiaobie raised his own plastic bag.
“Forgiven!” Su Mucheng giggled as she stood up and walked towards them to take their housewarming gift.

Gao Yingjie shrunk a bit when Su Mucheng flashed a smile his way, forcing himself to smile back even though he was twitching nervously.

“Coming here to get the young ones to know each other?” Ye Xiu’s lips twitched as he asked.

“If you don’t mind,” Wang Jiexi smiled back. “I also won’t mind if we get to know each other better too.”

Fang Rui bristled, “Fucking Witch player-“

“Nice try, I won’t fight you with my Unspecialized until the match started,” Ye Xiu, oblivious to Fang Rui’s annoyance, answered rather easily. Fang Rui paused in his rage.


“Feeling dumb, now?” Wei Chen jabbed at Fang Rui.

“Shut up, old man,” Fang Rui huffed.

“What? Only three of you are visiting? We expect more,” Big Ye welcomed them with his clean and impeccable smile that made the people of Tiny Herb comfortable.

“Oh, the others are a bit busy and also a bit tired from the journey here,” Liu Xiaobie said politely, people who knew him well would raise an eyebrow, this troublemaker rarely tried to be polite.

“And you guys don’t?” Big Ye raised an eyebrow.

“I have my own separate energy to come to this place,” Liu Xiaobie answered seriously.

Ye Qiu saw it looked like a normal thing to happen to have visitors from another team so he immediately acted as a host, “Well, then, come on in and sit as you like. Eating and drinking is only allowed on that relaxing corner, though,” New rule, Ye Qiu made it yesterday night. “Also, I’m Ye Qiu. Chaos Theory’s boss on paper.”

“Nice to meet you,” the three guests greeted Ye Qiu and introduced themselves in return. Wang Jiexi studied the person whose name he had known for years thanks to Ye Xiu’s use of it as ‘stage name.’

“Is there something wrong, Mr. Wang?” Ye Qiu, of course he noticed it, and questioned.

“No,” Wang Jiexi hesitated. “Have we met before?” The memory of that time in the hotel’s elevator when the light went out came back to Wang Jiexi.

“I’m sorry,” Ye Qiu showed a face of guilt. “I don’t think I recall ever meeting you anywhere,” He always used this tactic when he honestly cannot recall a person or just wanted to not acknowledge the person.

“Why, you’re coming in and already being chummy with my younger twin. Tsk, tsk, Big-Eyed Wang, you’re really covering every base,” Ye Xiu ridiculed.

“Witch, you’re really shameless,” Fang Rui, who was near Ye Qiu, gripped Ye Qiu’s arm in warning. “Don’t trust him, he’s a shameless guy,” the pot calling kettle black.
“No,” Wang Jiexi sighed exasperatedly. “I recall I met someone who looked like Senior Ye in the elevator of the hotel where I stayed at the eighth season’s All-Star,” he explained. He was chasing after the big brother, he didn’t want to be misunderstood with the younger.

Big Ye’s eyes instantly snapped at Second Ye who immediately looked out of the window, finding today’s cloud to be exceptionally beautiful. Big Ye coughed into his fist and Second Ye glared at him, signaling him to shut up. Like hell, he would let the others know it was him who got trapped in the same elevator with Wang Jiexi. They would never live it down!

Sadly, Ye Xiu already noticed their little exchange and narrowed his eyes at them. Big Ye smiled leisurely and Second Ye facepalmed.

“Alone?” Ye Qiu asked.

“Alone, yes. There were only the two of us in the elevator,” Wang Jiexi recalled.

“It wasn’t me, then. I never go out of my safehouse without a bodyguard or at least a secretary trailing along,” Ye Qiu shook his head and denied. “Probably one of my cousins?” he looked at the rest of his ‘family’, looking concerned. He and his brother were a bit claustrophobic because of a trauma in their childhood, it was fine if it was a small room as long as the door was slightly opened. But trapped in an elevator was a nightmare coming true.

Goddammit, can’t they just dropped it at ‘it wasn’t me’?? Why insist to investigate? Second Ye grumbled in his heart.

“I don’t know, it wasn’t me,” Fifth Ye said as he slowly played the piano for a few keys before stopping as he looked back. “I got curfew and went straight to bed.”

“Alone in the elevator with a guy that has uneven eyes and lights out? Hm, not in my memory,” Fourth Ye shook his head. “But you singled Ye Qiu out instantly, was that guy’s mannerism prim and gentlemanly?”

Curse his younger self and his brilliant mind! Second Ye felt an impending ruin.

“I guess it could be said so,” Wang Jiexi nodded lightly.

“Big Ye,” Fourth Ye glanced and readied himself to mock the eldest when the eldest puffed out a cloud of smoke and cut him off.

“It was Shunfeng,” Big Ye pointed at Second Ye, selling him out in a record time.

“It was me,” Second Ye decided to die with pride as he admitted and raised his hand.

Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye whipped their heads to look at him in a snap, their mock calm golden eyes gleamed with a thirst of revenge. “Ooh, what happened in there?” Fourth Ye said, leaning his hand on Fifth Ye shoulder.

“How long?” Fifth Ye added.

“Only the two of you in the dark?”

“Such a narrow space an elevator is,” Fifth Ye played a simple romantic piece and Fourth Ye chuckled.

“Oh, really?” Fourth Ye smiled before turning to look at Second Ye. The others thought they would tease him more but unexpectedly Fourth Ye dropped the teasing and asked, “Did you return safely?”

“He did,” Big Ye confirmed and Second Ye sighed.

“I already said elevator is not to be trusted,” Fourth Ye crossed his arms.

“Well, sit down, guys. Or do you want to rest first in the relaxation corner?” Su Mucheng came back after putting the purchases away. “We have tea there. Make it yourself, though. Just make yourself at home.”

“Thanks Su-jie,” Liu Xiaobie acted friendly and Su Mucheng giggled at him. As Wang Jiexi approached Ye Xiu, Gao Yingjie followed Qiao Yifan to be introduced to the rest of the team, Liu Xiaobie rubbed his hands and decisively approached the piano where the youngest sets of the ‘twins’ was.

Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye noticed the Blade Master player of Tiny Herb coming and blinked curiously.

“You guys play piano?” Liu Xiaobie asked, glancing at the piano in interest even though he was more interested in the people playing it.

“A few pieces. We know how to play for sure,” Fifth Ye replied.

“A hobby?” Liu Xiaobie asked.

“It’s more as a training itself too. The faster the piece is the better,” Fifth Ye demonstrated it by played Flight of Bumblebee very briefly.

“That’s really cool, can you teach me? I also have a fast APM, but training with piano sounds interesting,” Liu Xiaobie leaned his hand on the piano.

“It tested out your concentration and precision, your fast APM would be close to useless if you’re not learning seriously enough,” Fourth Ye pointed out.

“How about you guys show me about it first-“

“Is Yifan here?” the doors to the training room got thrown open and Little Ye walked in calmly.

“In the fourth row with his friend, sit down, Xiuli,” An Wenyi said blandly.

“What’s wrong? Do you need any help?” Qiao Yifan stood up.

“Where have you been? Were you doing grocery again? I told you we have spare toothbrushes,” Little Ye complained. “I searched for you everywhere.”

“And got distracted in the last hour?” Ye Xiu raised an eyebrow as he glanced at the clock. He might be not Zhang Xinjie, but he could keep track of time just fine.

“This place is huge,” Little Ye defended.

“The cafeteria is huge?” Big Ye amusedly pointed at Little Ye’s cheek.

“Lan-jie’s baking and needed me to make sure of the taste, I couldn’t abandon her,” Little Ye said seriously as he wiped the whipped cream on the corner of his mouth. “Huh? Oh, the guests finally came?”
“Yes. And you finally have a Blade Master opponent,” Ye Xiu pointed at Liu Xiaobie who was already back in his small talk with Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye.

“Only three? Okay, hey. Make yourself at home, but not too comfortable,” Little Ye conveyed and jogged over to Qiao Yifan and Gao Yingjie to look what they were up to.

“Are they always this loose?” Wang Jiexi asked Ye Xiu.

“No, only the youngest. He worked too hard for someone his age, we just spoiled him with a looser training schedule,” Ye Xiu brushed it off.

As the team got along just well, Su Mucheng was a bit busy with her phone underneath her computer desk. Tang Rou curiously peeked over, wanting to know what made the diligent Su Mucheng paused her training even for a minute.

“What is that?” Tang Rou asked and Su Mucheng glanced at her.

“Just the girls, they want an update,” Su Mucheng flashed her a smile.

“Update?”

“That reminds me, you’re in everywhere Ye Xiu applied already. You’re not in Girls of Glory just yet, right?” Su Mucheng looked at Tang Rou. “Want to join?”

“What’s so different about it?” Tang Rou asked. Since the majority of the chatroom was the same, a place where the pros talked and interacted like close friends in middle school.

“It’s girls only chatroom. Talking about gossips and dramas,” Tang Rou was losing her interest, “Make-up brands, new fashion updates, good places to buy them,” Tang Rou got a bit interested again, “And many... many secret talks,” Su Mucheng’s eyes gleamed eerily.

“Secret talks?” Tang Rou blinked.

“Yeah... But I can’t say it to anyone outside the chatroom. So, want to join?” Su Mucheng smiled.

Tang Rou was positively interested now, “Okay,” that decision would pretty much come again to her in the future as she wondered why she agreed.

“And here’s your rooms,” Ye Xiu pointed at the two rooms in the hallway. “You guys remember the way to the cafeteria, right? Each room has a small bathroom,” since Ye Qiu was a spoiled and wasteful young master who had no qualm in wasting spaces.

“Each fit two. You three can arrange it yourself,” Ye Xiu said.

“Also, no sneaking out at night to go to the captain’s room,” Fang Rui said with a mock stern voice.

“Relax, I’m not Huang Shaotian,” Wang Jiexi actually mentioned a name.

“Yes, but I don’t know if you’re worse,” Fang Rui raised his brows in suspicion.

“But can we play to another room?” Liu Xiaobie asked.

“No. For goodness sakes, just go to sleep and go home tomorrow,” Fang Rui sighed in frustration.
“Yingjie, we’ll sleep in the same room,” Wang Jiexi said to his successor who nodded back.

“Yes, captain.”

“I’m sleeping alone. I can’t sleep alone—”

“You sleep alone back in Tiny Herb, Xiaobie,” Wang Jiexi said seriously.

“Yeah, but—” Liu Xiaobie trailed off as Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye walked past the hallway in their pajama, dragging themselves to their room after getting an earful from Second Ye to clean up their mess.

“Good night, Third brother,” Fifth Ye greeted without even looking at them.

“Second said you hadn’t emptied out your ashtray,” Fourth Ye grumbled and they disappeared around the corner, a sound of the door opening and closing could be heard after that.

“Oh wow...” Liu Xiaobie blurted out.

Fang Rui glared, “Keep your eyes to yourself, perverted dog.”

“Xiaobie...” Wang Jiexi sighed.

“What???” Liu Xiaobie blinked. “Did I just say something wrong?”

“Sigh,” Ye Xiu shook his head. Young people and their hormones, he understood why Wang Jiexi took Gao Yingjie as a roommate, that boy looked far more sensible.

In the morning, Ye Qiu received an e-mail from their mother which had been printed by his assistant in the early morning. He called his brother(s) and the entire team for a discussion.

“These are the end result, how about it?” Ye Qiu said, frowning as Ye Xiu puffed out a cloud of smoke near him.

Ye Xiu put off his cigarette on an ashtray and hummed, “Not bad.”

“You,” Ye Qiu huffed. “Even if it’s edited to make you naked you will still say ‘not bad,’” Ye Qiu ridiculed.


“You!”

“Same, Old Ye, same,” Fang Rui sighed in appreciation as he checked his own pictures. “I looked good as a bad boy, but I also looked good as a goody-two-shoes. Girls will be crazy about me.”

“Have you two no shame?” Ye Qiu, even though had seen the display of shamelessness a lot, crossed hs arms disapprovingly.

Fang Rui grinned at the Deputy Chief Corporation, “No worries, boss. It would only be a passing fancy, I will not turn to another heart. No need to be anxious.”

“Unless your heart turned and you’re dying, I wouldn’t even be concerned, Fang Rui,” Ye Qiu said
“Ah! So you do care!” Fang Rui gasped in delight.

Ye Qiu stared, unimpressed. Sighing, he turned to his brother, “So, it’s a go, then?”

“I don’t see the problem,” Big Ye answered.

“What are you guys doing?” Liu Xiaobie chirped as peeked in much to Wang Jiexi’s chagrin.

“Our modeling pictures,” Fifth Ye glanced at the Blade Master player before looking back at his own picture.

“Woah, can I see?” Liu Xiaobie asked hopefully.

“No,” Fang Rui scowled. “Wait and buy the magazine yourself.”

“I will,” Liu Xiaobie said seriously. “I just want to know if it would be worth it.”

“No showing to a stranger,” Fang Rui harumphed.

“I think it’s fine. You can see a few pictures as a sample,” Ye Qiu allowed pretty easily.

“Really? Thanks!” Liu Xiaobie didn’t know who had allowed him (They were still too similar) but he thanked him wholeheartedly.

“Boss!” Fang Rui whined, wronged.

“What?” Ye Qiu said.

“Here. This and this,” Fourth Ye passed three pictures to Liu Xiaobie amongst dozens of pictures. Those were his chosen ‘nearing best’, after all, Fourth Ye was still a son of a family that experienced in business management.

Liu Xiaobie eagerly looked at the pictures and sighed appreciatively, “Looking hot...” he said in appreciation.

“Hot?” Fifth Ye raised an eyebrow. Those pictures were the pictures of him and Fourth Ye.

“I mean, the outfit. The outfit looked hot,” Liu Xiaobie said sheepishly.

“Oh,” Fifth Ye nodded seriously. “It was,” he answered and Fourth Ye nodded seriously with him. it was nearing winter yet the outfit instantly warmed them in five seconds they wore it, they couldn’t imagine if it was in summer.

“Big-eyed Wang, are you interested in fashion?” Ye Xiu looked at Wang Jiexi.

Su Mucheng giggled, “I’m sure he is now,” she looked at Wang Jiexi meaningfully and the older man had to give it to her.

“I’m rather interested,” Wang Jiexi nodded.


Wang Jiexi calmly looked at the pictures. The first one was of a CEO persona, certainly could gain a
scream from the fangirls. The second one was Ye Xiu holding a silver umbrella over his head, red
scarf around his neck, and a mishmash set of clothing that somehow still looked damn good, no
doubt it used Lord Grim as a fashion base. The third one, Wang Jiexi paused and his eyes softened, it
was Ye Xiu in a white tuxedo, extending his hand to the camera, really making one wanted to steal
the groom.

He’d buy it. Absolutely.

“How can you do that?” Gao Yingjie asked in astonishment as Qiao Yifan showed him a few
samples. Gao Yingjie would immediately choke in front of the camera if he was appointed to model,
in fact, a few times he had to pose for the team everyone spent so much time to assure him.

“It’s easier when everyone is there,” Qiao Yifan replied. Not to mention the sponsor was his
captain’s own mother, so he didn’t have to be afraid about messing up too much.

“Yifan, this could be our theme picture,” Little Ye, from Qiao Yifan’s other side, showed a picture
where they both wore outfits that were loosely based from their One-Inch Love and One-Inch Ash.
Each holding a sword replica, posing like they were in an ambush, glancing at each other with a
flash of understanding on their faces. Little Ye with his arrogant smirk and Qiao Yifan with his thin
smile.

“I like that one,” Qiao Yifan’s eyes softened. That set of outfit was his favorite, it made him feel
surreal and brave like One-Inch Ash. Gao Yingjie nodded, agreeing with his friend.

“Right? I’ll post it on my Weibo,” Little Ye smiled and turned around, minding his own business
once again.

“Um, Yifan, is it hard to model like this?” Gao Yingjie asked, pointing at the pictures.

“No, most of the times, Xiuliu helped me to adjust,” Qiao Yifan looked at the boy.

“Huh?” Little Ye heard his (fake) name being mentioned and turned to look at Qiao Yifan.

“Xiuliu is always there to help me out when modeling, right?” Qiao Yifan shook his head and
explained. “Yingjie just asked about out modeling experience.”

“Oh. Yes,” Little Ye flashed a smile at them both before turning away once again.

Qiao Yifan frowned, it was rare of Little Ye to be so curt and distant.

Gao Yingjie didn’t seem to notice that as he was called by Wang Jiexi, “Yingjie, come over and train
for a bit,” Wang Jiexi was not playing around as he asked Chaos Theory for their own training
regime and tried it himself.

“Yes, captain,” Gao Yingjie returned the picture to Qiao Yifan and walked back to Wang Jiexi.

Qiao Yifan pulled his attention away from Gao Yingjie and looked at Little Ye. He approached the
younger boy, “Xiuliu, what’s wrong?” he asked in concern.

“What?” Little Ye blinked. In an instant, he was the playful Little Ye again, “What are you talking
about, Yifan? I didn’t even do anything right now, such a worrywart.”

“You and Yingjie... You ignored him most of the times. Last night too when we trained together.
What’s wrong?” Qiao Yifan asked sadly. It wasn’t just Little Ye, seriously. Gao Yingjie also
avoided Little Ye like plague, but Qiao Yifan understood Gao Yingjie’s closed-up personality.
However, Little Ye was never the one to shy away.

Little Ye sighed, “I didn’t ignore him...” Qiao Yifan raised his brows. Little Ye crossed his arms, “It’s just that, whenever I tried to talk to him, he answered curtly and avoided me immediately,” he reasoned.

Qiao Yifan understood and sighed, “Yingjie had always been shy, please don’t ignore him because of that.”

“No, Yifan,” Little Ye shook his head. “I didn’t ignore him. I’m keeping my distance.”

“Isn’t it the same? Please don’t misunderstand Yingjie, he didn’t mean to avoid you.” Qiao Yifan didn’t want his two close friends avoided each other. “And you also didn’t approach us since yesterday. Did I make you mad as well?”

“Yifan,” Little Ye pat Qiao Yifan’s shoulder. “I understand Gao Yingjie’s shyness. I didn’t avoid him, it’s just... I don’t want to make him uncomfortable. Moreover, you two are friends, if I join in, Gao Yingjie would feel uncomfortable. I don’t want to ruin your time together as old friends,” Little Ye sighed and explained awkwardly.

Qiao Yifan blinked, so Little Ye avoided him not because he didn’t like Gao Yingjie but because he didn’t want to make Gao Yingjie uncomfortable? Qiao Yifan smiled and patted Little Ye’s shoulder, “Xiuliu, you’re really thoughtful.” A pause, “But rather than spending time with a friend, I’d rather spend time with my two friends. I’m sure you two can be friends as well.”

“Yifan, seriously, you don’t have to. That friend of yours, he’s really jumpy,” Little Ye sneaked a glance at Gao Yingjie.

Qiao Yifan smiled, a streak of playfulness that was created because of spending too much time with Little Ye appeared in his eyes, “You two are just shy to each other, come on.”

“Stop it you two! My head feels like there’s a bee buzzing around in it!” Ye Qiu yelled at his two ‘younger cousins’ by the piano. They seemed to agree to compete with a more familiar piece today, Flight of Bumblebee.

“Isn’t it great? Finally, something occupying your empty head,” Fourth Ye said carelessly.

“Yes, it’s not like a bee could do any damage to a thing that wasn’t there,” Fifth Ye pointed at his own head as he looked at Ye Qiu.

“You two are really seeking to be beaten up,” Ye Qiu’s smile twitched.

“If you don’t like it, then, put a headphone on and listen to others!” Fourth Ye snapped as he gestured to the others, except for Steamed Bun and Liu Xiaobie.

Ye Qiu looked at Liu Xiaobie and Steamed Bun, “Don’t you two feel a headache by listening to the nonstop melodies?”

“Sorry, Mr. Ye, I’m learning from them,” Liu Xiaobie said sheepishly. He found them very charming instead.

“I like the sound of bee in my head,” Steamed Bun pointed at his own head as he mimicked the
sound of Flight of Bumblebee and start spinning his head. Why did Ye Qiu even asking?

“Get away from there, I will show you what taste is,” Ye Qiu crossed his arms and ordered the two off from the piano.

“Sigh, the party is over,” Fifth Ye mocked as he sat on the sofa nearby.

Fourth Ye sat on the armrest, “Ye Qiu, you’re so slow.”

“I haven’t even started yet!” Ye Qiu protested.

Wang Jiexi put off his headphone and checked the time. It’s time for them to leave. He just stood up when the sound of the piano started, and it wasn’t rushed like usual, it was clear, fast, but still maintaining the music.

Wang Jiexi watched as Ye Xiu’s younger twin played, his eyes watched as Ye Qiu’s fingers moved deftly. Another with great hand speed.

Tang Rou put off her headphone and smiled as she listened. When the piece came to an end, she chuckled, “Little Red Riding Hood?” she shook her head. It seemed like the family really liked to show off their speed as a pianist.

“Miss Tang is really tasteful,” Ye Qiu nodded at her.

Ye Xiu walked past and noticed Wang Jiexi, “Going back?”

“Yes, thank you for your hospitality,” Wang Jiexi nodded. “So your handspeed was trained because you played the piano?” he said as he looked at Ye Xiu’s own pair of beautiful hands.

“Yeah, you know, rich family’s heir, our hobby also have to be tasteful,” Ye Xiu gestured vainly. “In fact, Ye Qiu might be our reserve in the second half of the season. He’s currently in training, it will shock everyone, you know I’m a great teacher,” he said blandly as he looked at Ye Qiu with a nod.

Wang Jiexi froze and his eyes twitched.

“Look at you, your uneven eyes twitching like that. It’s almost scary,” Ye Xiu teased. “I’m just kidding, of course. He has a job,” who would take care of the business if the current heir went off to play a game?

“I know,” Wang Jiexi replied. Still, the idea was horrifying.

“I saw you had become a friend with Ye Xiuliu,” Wang Jiexi said to Gao Yingjie who nodded back.

“Yifan said he is a good kid, but... It was still kind of awkward to be friends just because we have a mutual friend...” Gao Yingjie said. “But Yifan dragged him everywhere this morning and helped us to be friends. I’m very grateful,” Gao Yingjie smiled, he’s very grateful that Qiao Yifan could be so expressive now with his new team. It was only Gao Yingjie left...

“Mm, what do you think?” Wang Jiexi asked.

Gao Yingjie’s smile dropped, “You’re right, captain. Ye Xiuliu’s playstyle...”
Wang Jiexi nodded, “He’s the blankest sheet of canvas. Young and learning, he took a dashing point from each player he admired and mashed it up together, somehow still maintaining the right kind of balance. He is still in the process of finding his own style, but when he settled down, the worst he would still be a top-tier player, the best result would have him in the line-up of god players.”

Gao Yingjie nodded slowly, admiring the talent of the young Blade Master player.

“And with Ye Xiu, there should be nothing to settle but the best,” Wang Jiexi frowned. “You also have that qualification, Yingjie. You just need to continue working hard, I will guide you to the peak.”

Gao Yingjie smiled, touched, “Yes, captain.”

“And... Xiaobie,” Wang Jiexi glanced at Liu Xiaobie who looked like he was in cloud nine.

“Yes...?”


“... Flight of Bumblebee is an interesting piano piece,” Liu Xiaobie said.

Wang Jiexi sighed.

“You pulled it out beautifully!” Little Ye congratulated his friend when he saw the review at the large screen. Qiao Yifan smiled sheepishly.

“You made it purposefully!” Ye Xiu smiled, looking at Qiao Yifan with a look of delight and hope.

“I discovered it by accident. Luo Ji helped with the calculation,” Qiao Yifan pulled Luo Ji who flushed a bit and waved his hand.

“Just a bit!” Luo Ji said.

“You should have told me, I don’t like surprises,” Fourth Ye insisted.

“That was truly brilliant. A revolution to Ghost Blade technique,” Fifth Ye complimented.

“I helped!” Little Ye proudly said.

“Yeah, whatever,” Fourth Ye rolled his eyes.

“You don’t understand what happened? Why is One-Inch Ash’s ghost outside?” Steamed Bun scratched his head.

“We’ll explain it later,” Second Ye patted Steamed Bun and he beamed back, nodding eagerly.

The individual matches had went out without a hitch. Lord Grim, Dancing Rain, One-Inch Ash, the line-up didn’t change at all. Since they triumphed with two points anyway, Big Ye let it slide, they would go all out once in the play-off.

The opening to the Group Match was Tang Rou, she swiped over her two opponents and met Wang Jiexi as her third opponent, she was swiped clean, of course.
The second person from Chaos Theory was Little Ye with his One-Inch Love, he raised from his seat and asked the others to wish him a good luck. He bravely went up after Tang Rou to fight Wang Jiexi!

Wang Jiexi had a bit of trouble against this little one.

“Come on! Show me the magician! I didn’t forsake the chance to make a record in the individual to the group competition for you to play half-heartedly!” Little Ye taunted in the public chat.

Fourth Ye shook his head, “He’s too eager.”

Wang Jiexi raised his brows at the young Blade Master who had once again changed his tactic to be more tactful despite his taunt. Vaccaria jumped onto Stardust Extermination and pursued One-Inch Love when the Blade Master turned and ran away, leaving a trail of stardust in its trails. Wang Jiexi wasn’t about to let that boy go and used another trick on him.

One-Inch Love suddenly made a turn around the corner and Vaccaria smoothly followed, however, the Blade Master jumped as Vaccaria flew right below him. One-Inch Love spun around and dropped himself to the ground with Falling Light Blade. Vaccaria dropped from his broom, raising it and spinning it in front of him as One-Inch Love was before him instantly.

Clang!

The two avatars stepped back at the same time, but when Little Ye noticed the Wang Jiexi intended to increase the distance, he pushed on, throwing One-Inch Love at Vaccaria with a Lunge. A series of chain normal attacks at lightning-fast speed was executed but Vaccaria still could manage to handle them all pretty calmly.

Upward Slash!

Triple Slash!

Lunge!

Guard!

Triple Slash!

Dodge!

When Vaccaria finally managed to pull back, One-Inch Love also paused before five clones appeared and all of them instantly threw themselves at Vaccaria!

Wang Jiexi narrowed his eyes, his hand speed increased. Vaccaria spun his broom, parrying an attack from one clone and threw a lava flask at the other, he mounted his broom and dodged to the side before he threw more alchemic flasks to the group of clones.

Even getting ganged up, he didn’t look like he was overwhelmed at all. That was the famed Magician.

“Little Ye is screwed,” Fifth Ye coughed.

“He’s finally baited Wang Jiexi,” Big Ye smiled.

There was a reason why Ye Xiu decided to let Little Ye into the group competition despite Tang Rou was already there. It was so that the boy can experience The Magician style himself. Little Ye
had fought with and against Huang Shaotian, back in the tenth server and in the previous home game. He also had the experience to fight Han Wenqing in the group arena back in their other home game, though it ended quickly with Han Wenqing thoroughly trounced the boy, he had learned a lot from that.

Wang Jiexi? The only time he could be faced with his Magician playstyle was when in a 1v1. Unlike Huang Shaotian who can be studied in either 1v1 or team competition. Wang Jiexi can only show his playstyle when playing alone and would never show the Magician when he played in a team competition since it would destroy his team’s harmony completely within a few seconds. The Sword Saint and The King of Fighting could be found anywhere, but The Magician is a lone wolf.

This could be the only chance for Little Ye to fight against The Magician in this competition.

“One minute tops,” Fourth Ye observed.

“As expected,” Qiao Yifan sighed when he heard Fourth Ye’s prediction. It was still too early for Little Ye to go against the normal Wang Jiexi, let alone The Magician. “I heard that playing against the Magician might make players lost their skill, is that true?” he asked in concern. It was already like a running urban legend back in Tiny Herb, whispered and passed around the club that Wang Jiexi’s Magician playstyle could hypnotize mid-tier and lower-tier pros and made them lose their skill.

“Nah,” Fourth Ye shook his head, as someone who also had experienced the Magician playstyle in the third season’s All-Star when the ‘rookie’ Wang Jiexi challenged him, answered. “It only struck people speechless because of how messy and orderly chaotic it was. Unexperienced players might get into a shock for a few minutes after fighting against him. Little Ye is not that stupid,” He said confidently.

“That’s a relief,” Qiao Yifan sighed. But they were relaxed too fast as Vaccaria managed to slam One-Inch Love to the ground in one swipe when the Blade Master made a stupid misstep.

Fifth Ye winced slightly, “Well, he’s still young,” he excused his younger self.

“Little Ye, you’re dead to me!” Fourth Ye yelled.

“Calm down,” An Wenyi sighed. “He can’t hear your taunt, Xiusi.”

One-Inch Love swung his sword at Vaccaria and got up, he immediately threw himself at Vaccaria with Headwind Strike.

Su Mucheng gasped, “Why is he closing in?” she asked.

“He learned trying to get away is useless,” Ye Xiu replied. “Smart kid, he couldn’t escape with his current ability so he chose to fight with all he got.”

“Indeed, Xiuliu is very smart,” Big Ye smiled and nodded, showing an appropriate ‘proud father’ smile on his face.

“I’m getting a little bit tired with this subtle narcissistic behavior,” Wei Chen murmured to himself.

When One-Inch Love fell, everyone sighed in pity.

“As expected, that damn witch is still too much,” Fang Rui leaned back and sighed, he felt tired just seeing the match and Wang Jiexi still have more than two-thirds of his own health! “He’s bullying the weak!” he accused shamelessly.
“Indeed bullying,” Ye Xiu nodded seriously.

Little Ye walked down the stage with a thoughtful face and sat down beside Qiao Yifan. Still silence and thoughtful.

“How was it?” Ye Xiu asked.

“It feels... strange,” Little Ye hummed. “It feels like fighting against Steamed Bun, but faster, more well-thought out, and used brain- no offense, Bun-ge, you played very greatly.”

“That’s my specialty,” Steamed Bun nodded seriously and everyone refrained themselves from asking just which part was ‘his specialty’? The brainless playing part or the ‘played very greatly’ part?

“Yeah, to put it more simply it’s like Bun but faster, deadlier, well-planned,” Ye Xiu nodded.

“So, like Bun-ge but with your way of thinking?” Little Ye gestured.

“Knock on the wood! Don’t say such a cursed thing!” Fifth Ye scolded. Understanding this Bun alone is already very hard, let alone if he has their cunning and troublesome brain!

“Yeah, something like that,” Ye Xiu nodded.

“I think I got it,” The glint in Little Ye’s eyes were very ominous.

“Oh no,” An Wenyi said. “Luckily, I’m not your Cleric for this match.”

As they discussed, they kicked Fang Rui upstage.

“It’s just one Little Ye going rampage in his journey in finding himself, I can handle it,” The Family’s Cleric, Fifth Ye, said in a rather condescending way as An Wenyi sent him off with words of encouragement and reminders.

“Yes, but some change might appear. You won’t know,” An Wenyi said.

“I’m prepared for anything,” Fifth Ye smiled. “The break will end soon, I need to prepare myself-“

“Xiuwu, Xiu-ge got a stomachache just now because he drank a spoiled milk Little Ye mistakenly brought. I’m subbing in for him,” Fourth Ye came and smilingly informed. “Kay, bye!” he waved as he walked away.

Fifth Ye stared blankly for a few seconds and only snapped out of it when An Wenyi poked him.

“No- wait, I can handle Little Ye going rampage, but not with Fourth Ye! Can we change the sub?!” Fifth Ye hastily ran to the others.

“No, we already gave the form to the referee,” Ye Xiu said, arms around his stomach as Little Ye fanned him guiltily.

“We’ll have to do a quick check on the pantry and Little Ye’s secret stash after we return,” Second Ye grumbled as he wrote something in his note.

“Xiuliu, Tang Rou, Xiusi- these are too much of an offensive line-up. I only have Mucheng!” Fifth Ye exclaimed.
“It’s okay, Yifan is the sixth player,” Little Ye patted Qiao Yifan’s shoulder and Qiao Yifan nodded with a smile.

“Thank you, that made it a bit better. But still—”

“It’s either like this. Or we have to make Tang Rou and Mucheng faked sick as well and Second Ye and I will substitute in after that,” Big Ye said.

“Never mind. Xiusi is manageable,” Fifth Ye grabbed Fourth Ye’s arm and looked at him emotionally.

“Good brother, big brother will not disappoint you,” Fourth Ye smiled as he patted Fifth Ye’s head mockingly. “So don’t disappoint me too. We’re twins after all, you should know my mind.”


“Okay, planning time. I’m more aggressive, so I want a quick plan,” Fourth Ye pulled Fifth Ye and the others close. “I—"

“I have a plan,” Su Mucheng said.

Had it been any other person, Fourth Ye would tell his plan first before letting them talk, “Continue,” Fourth Ye nodded.

“Liu Xiaobie is almost sure in the starting line-up.”

“Su-jie...” Fang Rui pouted.

“Fang Rui, shut up,” Fourth Ye glanced disdainfully at the Qi Master player. “Are we using Tang Rou as a rage bait?” he said thoughtfully, recalling that Liu Xiaobie lost embarrassingly to Tang Rou in the group competition.

“You’re so smart. That’s a good idea, close, but not quite,” Su Mucheng smiled. “Disregard him when he met you, throw him to RouRou if she’s close, taunt him with his loss.”

“That’s the plan. But he’s a pro player, right? From my observation, he might be very impulsive but not one to let his emotion played him that far,” Fifth Ye crossed his arms.

“Oh, Xiuwu, when a man is in love, they would let their emotion flood them a whole,” Su Mucheng giggled.

Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye blinked, confused. Tang Rou smiled mysteriously and chuckled. Fourth Ye glanced at Tang Rou and got enlightened, oh, so Liu Xiaobie liked Tang Rou. Tsk, to let himself fell for the enemy, rookie mistake. “Okay, that’s a solid plan. Even if it’s not working. We can still do another plan, come on everyone, do your best!”

“Yes!”

Wang Jiexi didn’t know what to expect when it was announced that Ye Xiu was unable to play in the match and had to be substituted. The first thing that came in mind was Chaos Theory actually planned something insidious, but without Ye Xiu, can they really do that? The second thing was, he was a bit afraid that the second Lord Grim was truly the ultimate wild card.
Among Ye Xiu’s cousins, the one that rarely dispatched and almost no one ever saw him fighting seriously was the second Lord Grim’s owner. Little Ye was always dispatched in the matches of Pro League, you can see Fifth Ye’s Cleric when they’re against a big team, and the two eldest’s capability had been briefly judged in the match against Excellent Era back in the Challenger League.

Fourth Ye, on the other hand, didn’t really fight in the Excellent Era’s match back in the Challenger League. The only time they could gouge out his skill was in that messy 50-players dungeon and that was a long time ago, even Little Ye had grown significantly since then and Fourth Ye was no different. He was young, unlike the two eldest, hence, people are more stressed about him.

Wang Jiexi pondered if Ye Xiu pretended to be sick and decided to greet them in an act of good will. However, when he came to Chaos Theory’s bench, he saw Ye Xiu getting pampered by the others. Wang Jiexi felt bad about suspecting his credibility about this.

“Has he eaten a medicine? I brought a gastric medicine with me,” Wang Jiexi said as he pulled out a small container, it was just in case, after all, his team were reckless with their food, Wang Jiexi needed to be prepared all the time.

“Thanks, for a second I thought you were going to give him vaccaria seeds,” Second Ye chuckled to himself as he received the small container.

“Fuck off,” Ye Xiu hissed. Did he look like he was in a menstrual cramp?! Wait, actually, don’t answer that.

After Wang Jiexi returned, he simply told the team there was an unfortunate accident in Chaos Theory and they would continue with their original strategy and adjust it when needed onstage.

When the respective players had went upstage, they greeted each others and went into their own booths.

Fang Rui tapped his feet, “You sure it’s gonna be okay?” he asked.

“Whatever the result is, it’s not really a bad thing,” Big Ye said calmly.

“But we’re going to lose 8 to 2,” Fang Rui pointed out.

“It’s only 8 to 2,” Wei Chen said. “It could be worse.”

“... You’re right,” Fang Rui nodded. No matter how disastrous the team competition turned out, they would still only losing 5 points and not the entire 10 points.

“Leave Gao Yingjie’s Witch to me,” Little Ye typed out as soon as they materialized into the map. Since he had fought the old, time to test it out on the young.

“Permission granted,” Fourth Ye agreed.

“Be careful,” Qiao Yifan reminded.

The team splitted out, Fifth Ye went with the ultimate offensive players, Tang Rou and Little Ye. Whereas Fourth Ye and Su Mucheng quickly disappeared around the corner, with two amazing controllers of situation watching over them, Fifth Ye should be relaxed, but he didn’t.

“Tang-jie, be more mindful with me, won’t you?” Fifth Ye typed out hopefully.

What ‘haha’? You don’t want to hold back either, don’t you?!

When both teams finally met, Tiny Herb only had three players with Vaccaria and their Sharpshooter, Flawless, missing from the group. Tang Rou charged in first, instantly using Dragon Breaks the Rank, Little Ye followed close behind.

A pillar of light descended on Tiny Herb, screening the two’s attacks. Su Mucheng exposed her hiding place with that Satellite Beam.

A sound of rifle being loaded resounded and a loud bang could be heard after that. Su Mucheng used Aerial Canon to avoid the Thunder Snipe from Flawless, as a result she fell from her perch and landed beautifully on the ground.

Vaccaria sprung out after that, throwing a lava flask at Cloudy Autumn Sky who ducked down and rolled to avoid it. When Vaccaria showed himself, Tang Rou immediately ditched Liu Xiaobie and rushed over to help their Cleric (or more like, to fight the Magician himself).

Liu Xiaobie didn’t pursue and instantly replaced his captain in attacking the other side’s Cleric. As if wanting to be near his fighter, Cloudy Autumn Sky ran to follow Soft Mist in her quest of fighting Vaccaria.

After looking at the battlefield a whole, Yuan Baiqing decided to help Wang Jiexi and Liu Xiaobie to kill the other Cleric.

However, the moment Yuan Baiqing left Gao Yingjie and Little Ye’s fight, the pace of the fight suddenly increased without his knowledge.

“Think you can go faster?” Little Ye genuinely asked, but it sounded way too much like a cheeky taunt.

“Can you?” Gao Yingjie asked back, genuinely curious. However, his fans were all surprised, Gao Yingjie could respond back to taunts?? The fan girls all sniffed, touched, their shy son is actually growing up!

On the other side of the battlefield, Soft Mist was still trying and failing to get an advantage over Vaccaria, Flying Sword was trying to kill Cloudy Autumn Sky with Tiny Herb’s own Cleric helping him.

“It’s not personal, okay?” Liu Xiaobie tried to tease Fifth Ye.

“You’re saying it like you can actually kill me,” Fifth Ye mocked.

“I would be too embarrassed to not be able to kill a Cleric,” Liu Xiaobie replied.

“Hmph! Even Tang Rou couldn’t kill me in 1v1 within five minutes. What makes you think you can?” Fifth Ye said. It was the truth, Cloudy Autumn Sky was simply too slippery with Fifth Ye controlling it. Once, to beat Tang Rou to the ground, they set her up with the Cleric, she couldn’t do anything to Cloudy Autumn Sky for five minutes.

... Of course, this happened way back in the past. They didn’t know what the result could be now that Tang Rou had become more proficient. But Liu Xiaobie didn’t need to know that.

Liu Xiaobie’s lips twitched. His pride as a man was beaten down. How could he raise his head in
front of his crush if even the girl that had beat him couldn’t beat his crush’s Cleric???

“Little Gao!” Yuan Baiqing suddenly exclaimed and Liu Xiaobie paused to look over briefly. His jaw dropped when he saw Kind Tree had just got back to his feet. Liu Xiaobie looked over and saw there was only One-Inch Love on the other side-

Gao Yingjie was knocked away?!

**Whoosh-**

**Boom!**

Team Tiny Herb, with the exception of Flawless, blinked in bewilderment and couldn’t react in time as a pillar of light descended upon them.

Wang Jiexi watched as his health decreased by quite a chunk. *Satellite Beam?* But Su Mucheng already used hers, it should be in- Wang Jiexi’s heart pooled in dread.

Wang Jiexi’s worry came true as an Unspecialized appeared out of nowhere an umbrella shaped like a hand-cannon in his hands. He wasted no time in using Grab on Aweto and tossed him away from Tiny Herb’s circle of protection.

“Surprise :)” Fourth Ye typed in.

Wang Jiexi suddenly got a headache.

---

Ye Xiu rubbed his temples tiredly, his stomach had recovered and he didn’t feel nauseous anymore, but he had a feeling he really couldn’t handle this press conference. He smiled to the reporters, finally deigning to talk, “Okay, you may start.”

One person was chosen and he stood up solemnly, “How many form your umbrella has?”

Ah, an expected question. “Sorry, I can’t divulge that,” Ye Xiu easily answered. “Next.”

Another stood up, “Do you have any plan to make a same-class duo like Void’s Ghosblade duo, Blue Rain’s Blade Master duo and Tiny Herb’s Witch duo???” Everyone gulped at that question.

Ye Xiu had not even open his mouth when Fourth Ye leaned down, “That is actually an interesting idea, thanks for the suggestion. Xiu-ge and I could talk about it later,” he replied with no little amount of seriousness. This young man, he really liked to spread horror amongst people.

“Next...?”

To hell with the number of pro players spamming him after this.

---

**Troubling Rain:** Hold on. @Lord Grim Unspecialized duo? That’s fucking illegal. YOU CAN GO OVER MY DEAD BODY!!!

**Troubling Rain:** Come on, who’s with me? Let’s make a petition to make Unspec duo illegal. THERE CAN ONLY BE ONE UNSPECIALIZED IN ONE STAGE!!! OR I’LL BOMB GLORY’S
Windy Rain: Listen, I have no problem about cute and hot duo. But no Unspecialized duo, please. Please.

Vaccaria: It's not a good idea at all. Let's talk about it first, here @Lord Grim

One Autumn Leaf: Who's that fucking reporter that even SUGGEST that?!

Dazzling Thousand Blossoms: IT'S NOT A GOOD IDEA AT ALL! OLD YE LET'S TALK ABOUT IT FIRST!!! @Lord Grim

Scene Killer: I'm gonna kill someone if there's ever an Unspecialized duo.

Desert Dust: Bring it on. @Lord Grim

Dazzling Thousand Blossoms: NO OLD HAN!!! NO!!!

Another Sleep In Summer: Fuck this shit.

Swoksaar: Now, we have to be calm first. @Lord Grim Everything could be talked about. If it's Senior Ye’s wish, then, we can only do our best...

Troubling Rain: To bomb Glory’s headquarter?

Scene Killer: To secretly assassinate someone in authority?

Immovable Rock: To make it illegal?

Life Extermination: To beg Senior Ye to not do that...??

Swoksaar: ... No.

Little Lord Grim: You all are hilarious.

Troubling Rain: AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYYY
Troubling Rain: Lmao, Sun Xiang, you got roasted. Hahahahaha!

One Autumn Leaf: Shut up!

Little Lord Grim: Oh, right, you’re that one...

Little Lord Grim: Thanks for turning One Autumn Leaf’s hair and eyes back to black.

One Autumn Leaf: You’re welcome...

One Autumn Leaf: Wait! We’re getting off track! Why are you talking like we’re even friends?!

Sobbing Ghost: Stop being chummy! We’re talking about the possibility of Unspecialized duo!

Windy Rain: No, let them being chummy!!!

Sobbing Ghost: Chu Yunxiu, seriously!? This is a national emergency and you’re still in favor with your weird tendency?!

Windy Rain: Huwaa- XuanXuan is being mean! @Carving Ghost CeCe, look at him!

Carving Ghost: Captain, how dare you?

Sobbing Ghost: But... Fine, sorry.

Peaceful Hermit: We’re getting off track again *sweats*

Little Lord Grim: It’s just another Unspecialized on field, why getting anxious?

Desert Dust: Where’s your brother?

Troubling Rain: Where’s Old Ye?

Vaccaria: Where’s Senior?

Cloud Piercer: ^^^ ???

Swoksaar: Where’s Senior Ye, Ye Xiusi?

Little Lord Grim: Xiu-ge is busy. Why are you guys acting like chicks losing the sight of their mother hen???

Troubling Rain: You’re mother hen! Your whole family is mother hen!

Little Lord Grim: Haha.

Little Lord Grim: If you guys are not in favor for Unspecialized duo, shall I change classes?

Demon Subduer: How arrogant.

Flying Sword: How charming!

One Autumn Leaf: ... Liu Xiaobie, seriously?
Angelica: *facepalms*

Troubling Rain: Change class!? Is Old Ye’s entire family a prodigy in gaming!? Can the gen be passed on!?

Lord Grim: Xiussi, get off the computer. You’ve had your fun.

Lord Grim: He’s my little brother, the most unbridled and arrogant one. Don’t listen to him, most of the times, he just liked to cause problems and left people in anxiety.

Desert Dust: Sounds familiar, isn’t he?

Lord Grim: Old Han, you flattered me. It just runs within the eldest sons’ veins in our family :)

Lord Grim: Stop spamming me. He’s staying substitute. Unless you guys want otherwise?

Troubling Rain: I think we all can agree that I’m representing the entire Alliance when I said. FUCK NO.

Windy Rain: +1

Vaccaria: +2

Sobbing Ghost: +3

Life Extinguisher: +4

...: +50

Wang Jiexi sighed as he replayed Kind Tree and One-Inch Love's fight again. Gao Yingjie was beside him, staring at the screen with profound solemnity, he didn't change his expression since the start, earnestly seeking for the part where he did wrong. The others, though, had long been uncomfortable.

"Captain, I think that's enough," Xu Bin said as he leaned back.

"You all noticed the problem?" Wang Jiexi asked indifferently.

Xu Bin nodded reluctantly, "He used some of your maneuvers, it was subtle as he was of a different class, but it's obvious if you know Glory enough," he said.

Wang Jiexi shook his head, "He was just using and mimicking it for now, give him time and he would make it his own." He paused and leaned down, letting the scene on the tv played like it is.

"I've noticed it when he just fought Senior Han, the match after that, he was completely aggressive and offensive, people said he learned it from Tang Rou, but it wasn't."

Having a Blade Master learning from the Sword Saint, Huang Shaotian, was normal enough. They didn't really make a notice when Little Ye used Huang Shaotian as his target to learn with, even with Ye Xiu as a target to learn to, it was still normal. After all, Ye Xiu was Glory's textbook expert. But when he tried it on Han Wenqing, Wang Jiexi noticed it immediately. And now, Wang Jiexi was even turned into a target of learning.
"I don't know what Senior Ye is thinking. But if that boy didn't settle soon, he would be lost," Wang Jiexi said solemnly. "But... If he settled in soon, I'm afraid we'll have more things to worry about rather than a future Battle Goddess or the possibility of Unspecialized duo."

"You're right..." Xu Bin looked down. "Sigh, that man, he's really troublesome. Him alone is already enough of a headache and now he pulled a group of 'mini-me's into the game too..."

"Not to mention with Qiao Yifan as his duo partner, they're like the second try of Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng. A perfect match of a genius offensive player and his understanding support," Wang Jiexi said and Zhou Yebai lowered his head in shame. One of Zhou Yebai's greatest fear right now was that Wang Jiexi tossing him aside and asked Qiao Yifan to return to Tiny Herb.

Gao Yingjie played with his fingers, "Yifan... has become really stronger," he said admiringly. Zhou Yebai froze when he heard that and secretly balled up his fists, the future captain was even Qiao Yifan's best friend, Zhou Yebai's position was in terrible danger, he was both anxious and indignant.

"And with Ye Xiuliu, he became even stronger," Gao Yingjie said. Whenever he saw Little Ye and Qiao Yifan playing together, he could only see two players in the same position, working together to be each other's strength.

When Gao Yingjie played with Qiao Yifan, it had always been Qiao Yifan trying to catch up and Gao Yingjie protecting him....

Wang Jiexi nodded, "Yes. On another hand, Qiao Yifan could also be his catalyst. These two, give them times, the best duo award might be dominated by them in the future."

Chapter End Notes

Hey, sorry for leaving for so long. If you read my latest TKA one-shot, you would know that I'm actually in a hard time. You see, my father suffered from the tumor in his rectum, but it was already removed through surgery. His condition was still very bad, so my muses kinda died.

If you ask "But you posted other stories in SV fandom" well, those were already in a form of draft, it's easier to add and edit draft than to make it from scratch. Sorry to make you wait :)


Chapter Notes

You guys are such sweethearts.

See the end of the chapter for more notes.

“You’re so mean, congrats!” Misty Rain’s female captain, Chu Yunxiu congratulated Chaos Theory for winning against her team.

Su Mucheng hugged her best friend, “Aww, thank you, YunYun. You let us win,” she fondly said and pulled away.

“Don’t be ridiculous. You guys deserved that. We might want to adjust ourselves after this,” Chu Yunxiu shook her head and looked at Ye Xiu, “Well? Won’t you hug me as an apology?” she teased.

“How about a pack?” Ye Xiu offered and Chu Yunxiu chuckled. The only female captain ignored him and wrapped her arms around Ye Xiu, much like when they met at the start of the competition.

Chu Yunxiu then looked at the youngest and smiled, “What about you? Don’t you want to recharge this jie-jie’s energy, Little Liu?” She asked affectionately as she extended her arms.

Little Ye smiled awkwardly and went in for a hug, “Is this enough?” he asked.

“Of course, of course,” Chu Yunxiu nodded as she patted his back and looked at the youngest pair of twins. “You two too, how about a hug? You guys didn’t even get down to fight us, this sister is sad~” the only female god-player seemed to forget about her defeat as she pulled Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye in for a hug as well.

“Um, sorry?” Fourth Ye raised an eyebrow.

“Hoho,” Chu Yunxiu pulled away. “Questions, Ye Xiwu, personally, which one do you prefer to fight? A Striker or a Sharpshooter?”

“Either way is fine,” Fifth Ye replied easily.

“What a big heart you have,” Chu Yunxiu nodded and Fifth Ye blinked in confusion. “Ye Xiusi, what would you do if someone wanted to kidnap your twin brother and separate you guys?”

“I want to see who dares to,” Fourth Ye smiled, watching Fifth Ye being abducted might be a bit entertaining. That being said, who would be bored enough to kidnap Fifth Ye?

Chu Yunxiu snapped her finger, “Overbearing. I like that,” she patted both of them affectionately and moved to see her fortune in asking questions with Qiao Yifan about his feeling for Blade Master and Witch when Fang Rui stood in her way with his arms extended.

“A hug for me Sister Chu?” Fang Rui grinned.

“How mean!” Fang Rui whined.

The matches went on as usual. On November after their match against Misty Rain, Star Magazine released their November fashion edition. With a lot of preparation and calculation, Madam Ye was so satisfied when the magazine’s release did not get drowned by the All-Star voting that’s nearing its end in December. As the one with many loyal fans, Su Mucheng had taken it to herself to promote it.

Surprisingly, the magazine was sold out in just one day and people were still demanding for more. To make it more interesting, the magazine originally sold with a random poster bonus. Of course, people would buy as much as they could, Su Mucheng’s poster was on high demand, the second to follow was unsurprisingly the youngest (most handsome, they said) set of Ye Twins.

“I got Su Mucheng! Who has Old Ye’s?!” Huang Shaotian yelled to his team as he held up two Su Mucheng’s poster.

“Me!” Song Xiao raised his hand quickly to show a poster of Ye Xiu smirking to the camera as he took off his cool glasses.

“Is that authentic?” Huang Shaotian drew closer and scrutinized it. “Hmm, nice angle of face, slightly darker eyebags, the printed name- that’s Old Ye! Here!” Huang Shaotian tossed Su Mucheng poster and snatched Ye Xiu poster from Song Xiao.

“Does anyone have Tang Rou?” Xu Jingxi asked desperately.

“Meh, I have,” Lu Hanwen hesitantly showed the poster of Tang Rou in her secretary uniform and furry shawl. “Why are we buying so many, anyways?’

“You don’t understand, we need to have the hot girls poster okay?” Xu Jingxi said as he took the poster and drooled a bit. “Goddess, ah. Chaos Theory is so lucky.”

“I got Tang Rou, damn it, anyone got Old Ye?” Huang Shaotian asked again.

“Why don’t you ask Captain Yu, Huang Shao?” Lu Hanwen asked as he flipped over the pages and clicked his tongue when he saw Little Ye sitting on a throne-like chair with a crown on his head. The headline for the page was written in tasteful font ‘Little Emperor.’

“How can I? Captain would never let me take one, ah. He already had all four version!” Huang Shaotian sighed. It was still a mystery how Yu Wenzhou could get all four posters of Ye Xiu, he just had it in his hands and didn’t elaborate. Naturally, no one dared to ask.

“But he has double each?” Lu Hanwen tilted his head.

“He won’t admit it.” Huang Shaotian mumbled darkly as he took ten magazines he managed to snatch. The others also managed to buy one each, just to show support for their fellow pro players. This was how it was, no matter what, if someone released a photo album, they would buy it. At first, before Zhou Zekai was as famous as now, they all would buy the magazine that has him in it.

“How about this, Huang Shao? It has your husband in it?” Song Xiao teased as he held up a poster of Fourth Ye.

“Fuck off Song Xiao! My husband is Old Ye! I have no interest in a younger man, only in older man!” Huang Shaotian scoffed.
"The eldest twins?" Zheng Xuan spoke up as he held up the poster with Big Ye and Second Ye in it.

"Let me rephrase that. I only have an interest with someone named Ye Xiu, older than me, two-three years older than me, there? Make sense?" Huang Shaotian scowled.

"I don’t understand, Ye Shunfeng is quite a catch himself," Song Xiao said as he opened the wrapper to his ice cream stick and put it into his mouth. "I mean, I won’t mind if he wants," he chuckled to himself.

"I thought you’re straight?" Zheng Xuan blinked.

"Hey, there are just some people that could make you gay for. I mean, he looked battle-worn, very responsible, and could control the escalating situation with just a mere clap," Song Xiao sighed dreamily.

"Too dangerous, we’re losing four people," Li Yuan said to the others.

"Hey, don’t decide it so early for Little Lu," Xu Jingxi defended the youngest player in the alliance. "It’s just a simple rivalry, right, Little Lu?"

"What?" Lu Hanwen blinked up from his place cutting the pages that had Little Ye in it. Everyone stared blankly and he looked down on the mess, "Oh, don’t mind it. I’ll clean it up later," he said carelessly as he continued working his scissor through.

"... Four," Li Yuan declared again even more firmly.

"Hm? This seems to be a different one than the pictures they showed us..." Gao Yingjie said as he looked at Qiao Yifan standing straight, showing the high-tech picture in his tab to the camera.

"Indeed, maybe that’s for another edition," Wang Jiexi nodded. He couldn’t find Ye Xiu in a white tuxedo here, but it was still a great see.

"Give it back!" Liu Xiaobie exclaimed to Xu Bin who shook his head exasperatedly.

"Choose one, Xiaobie," Xu Bin said.

"But I bought them all!" Liu Xiaobie said. He bought three magazines with his own money, hoping he could get Fifth Ye or Fourth Ye’s posters. Who knew Liu Xiaobie’s luck was really great? The first magazine, he got Ye Xiujie’s poster, which he ceremoniously handed over to Wang Jiexi as an apology for running off to buy the magazines. The other two had Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye respectively.

"I just want to hear an answer."

"I can’t- they’re too hot!"

"Playboy," Yuan Boqing ridiculed.

"Whichever of them that want me, I’ll take it," Liu Xiaobie gritted his teeth.

"What if none of them wants you?"

"Then, I’ll work harder!"
The team members were messing around with Liu Xiaobie’s crushes much to Liu Xiaobie’s chagrin.

Wang Jiexi himself wasn’t so concerned... Or that was how the others saw it. He actually had pre-ordered it from a trusted source that lived close enough to the main publisher’s building.

Wang Jiexi’s phone buzzed and he calmly opened it.

Fang Shiqian: I got ten! I’ll take one. Smooth, unopened. Damn it, I almost died out there. Are you coming or should I go there?

Wang Jiexi: Come here, safer that way.

Fang Shiqian: Safer for YOU, magician!

Fang Shiqian: Holy shit! I got the one advertising an engagement ring as a poster. Old Ye is the poster boy, damn, he looks finer than the last time I saw him.

Wang Jiexi: I don’t want to see any crease on them.

Fang Shiqian: Fuck you too.

Wang Jiexi closed his phone and continue looking at Liu Xiaobie’s fortunate early purchase. This would be a leisure weekend in his room.

“Old Han, are you sure you don’t want to open yours???” Zhang Jiale asked hopefully. His luck was bad, he managed to snatch four, but they were all for the girls, ah! He didn’t deny Su Mucheng and Tang Rou looked charming and beautiful, but he hoped for someone else, ah!! He didn’t even get any of the Ye family...

“No,” Han Wenqing said unconcernedly.

“Aiyo, it seems like I have to wait until someone sells them online,” Zhang Jiale sulked.

Zhang Xinjie opened his copy at this moment, gaining Zhang Jiale’s attention, “Little Xinjie, what did you get?” Zhang Jiale quickly hurried over. Zhang Xinjie only bought one, but if his luck was good-

“Fuck!” Zhang Jiale almost covered his eyes when Zhang Xinjie unfolded the bonus poster with his delicate fingers.

“Woah, the whole family?” Lin Jingyan, who didn’t buy at all, exclaimed in astonishment when he saw the poster that, not only the entire Ye family, but also the entire modeling team members.

“Not a bad angle. Meticulous packing,” Zhang Xinjie commented as he smoothed the poster with Zhang Jiale’s sad sobbing in the background.

“Old Han! Do you want to see your luck?!?” Zhang Jiale asked desperately.

It seemed like Han Wenqing had enough of Zhang Jiale’s fussing, he took his own copy and tore down the clear plastic wrapper. He took out the bonus poster and unfolded it, he stared at it blankly.

Zhang Jiale’s eyes shone, “Don’t tell me, you didn’t get Old Ye, don’t you?” His smile grew bigger.
“Ye Qianliyan...” Han Wenqing said.

“Yes!” Zhang Jiale pumped up his fists. “No need to be sad, Old Han. Ye Qianliyan’s face is also very good. He’s not a bad catch!”

“There are two posters here,” Han Wenqing separated the two sticky posters under Zhang Jiale’s incredulous eyes. “Ye Xiu,” Han Wenqing showed the two posters. One was of Big Ye extending his hand to the camera with a sports car in the background, the other was Ye Xiu with a steamy cup of coffee in his hand whilst looking out of the window.

“How could that be!?” Zhang Jiale raged. “This is fraud! How could there be two! How could you guys be so lucky!?” Zhang Jiale wailed.

Lin Jingyan sweatdropped, “It looks like your luck is indeed playing with you. Why don’t you try to exchange those Su Mucheng and Tang Rou’s posters online?”

“You don’t understand! I could do that, yes. But it’s a matter of pride! Even Song Qiying got one of the Ye family!” Zhang Jiale pointed to Song Qiying who was calmly playing Glory with a magazine and the poster of Fifth Ye in a casual white jacket and a cross necklace around his neck beside him.

“Yes... But getting Su Mucheng and Tang Rou’s posters were actually considered lucky by outsiders...” Lin Jingyan sweatdropped.

The common room of Samsara was almost flooding with magazines. And for once, it wasn’t magazines that featured their captain in it.

“Come on, Du Ming! There are some doubles and triples there! You won’t need everything!” Wu Qi exclaimed as he pointed sharply on a pile of Tang Rou’s posters beside Du Ming.

“But they’re still mine!” Du Ming covered the pile protectively with his arms.

“Captain, maybe, you shouldn’t throw aside the ones that aren’t Senior?” Jiang Botao said gently when Zhou Zekai opened the nth magazine’s wrapper and tossed aside Qiao Yifan’s poster before grabbing a new one.

“Ah...” Zhou Zekai nodded.

“Sun Xiang, what did you have there?” Fang Minghua asked kindly to the new addition to the team.

Sun Xiang jumped like cat ready to attack, “N-nothing!” Sun Xiang defended himself.

“Really? Who is it?” Fang Minghua smirked teasingly. “Is it her?” After all Su Mucheng and Sun Xiang were once in the same team. Though, the beauty might have some grudges, who said Sun Xiang could have crushes on the most beautiful and charming girl in the alliance?

“Him, who?” Sun Xiang gritted his teeth.

“The one that-“

“It’s not that smug bastard, Ye Xiu! Absolutely not! And certainly not his family as extension!” Sun Xiang snapped hastily and everyone went silent.

“... Okay,” Fang Minghua smiled gently to the blushing youth. “Young people,” he shook his head.
fondly. A married man like him truly enjoyed seeing the single young dogs’ drama.

Lu Boyuan cracked up a bit, “Which one do you like the most, Sun Xiang?” he teased. “You can’t have everyone, you know?”

“I hate them all!” Sun Xiang growled.

“Who?” Zhou Zekai asked before getting distracted when he got the poster with Ye Xiu presenting an engagement ring in it.

“N... No one,” Sun Xiang flushed.

“If you hate no one, then, you like?” Fang Minghua teased even more.

“I...” Sun Xiang struggled to answer.

“You want to have the size increased?” Jiang Botao tilted his head at Zhou Zekai who nodded with enthusiasm.

“I don’t like anyone!” Sun Xiang insisted to Fang Minghua.

“Love?” Fang Minghua smirked.

“No!”

“Two meters long? Where are you going to put it?” Jiang Botao asked Zhou Zekai in the background as the duo captain-vice captain walked out of the room.

Wu Qi watched all of these unfolded with blank eyes before he looked at his selfish teammate, “Come on, just one of those,” he tried to persuade.

“No,” Du Ming answered shortly as he gathered his precious posters and magazines before running out of the common room.

Windy Rain: *I bought one @Dancing Rain The clothes are freaking gorgeous just like what you said.*

Windy Rain: *By the way, I got this [Ye Xiu’s poster; CEO edition] Lately I’m becoming poor. Which desperate person that would buy this for the price of three magazines?*

Chu Yunxiu took out the cigarette from her mouth and puffed out a cloud of smoke, chuckling when she saw several people tripped over each other in the chatroom to get her to sell it to them.

“Congratulations, Xiuliu!” Qiao Yifan exclaimed in delight.

“No! Impossible!” Little Ye exclaimed in horror as he looked at the temporary, unstable, online chart. “Who voted for me?!” he shrieked.

“You’re finished. Ended. No sequel. Dead,” Fourth Ye smirked thinly, however, his eyes were darkly diabolical.
“Don’t worry, the voting is still a long way to go,” Ye Xiu comforted the youngest.

“You’re so popular now. Huge chances you wouldn’t go down at all,” Second Ye said the painful truth ruthlessly.

“How could I be voted for All-Star!? I’m young! I’m too young to be subjected to this!” Little Ye protested.

“Why are you so afraid of it?” An Wenyi asked. “Isn’t it a good news? Meaning you’re popular enough to get people to vote.”

“I’ve heard the horror of it, you don’t understand,” Little Ye said and the other Ye’s looked at Fourth Ye.

Fourth Ye was in the peak of his career, three-times champion, the Battle God in his era. The peak existence of pro player in the Alliance. All-Star weekend started at the third season, a part of his grand era. The same repeated challenges occurred on the exact season, and Fourth Ye hated All-Star weekend to death. It’s a phase.

Naturally, Fourth Ye shared his dislike with his younger selves, mainly Fifth Ye and Little Ye. The two youngest Ye’s also harboured the same unwillingness when it came about All-Star weekend now.

“Fourth, keep your prejudice to yourself,” Big Ye sighed.

“You don’t want to?” Qiao Yifan asked.

“No, not at all. Why is it keep increasing?!” Little Ye stared incredulously at the chart.

Big Ye felt his phone buzzing and fished it out. He stared at the name of the caller ‘Mom’, “... Hello?” Big Ye answered the call.

“Who is this?” Mama Ye’s voice rang.

“The eldest,” Big Ye answered with a sigh.

“Aaah, darling, how is it? Is my young little six likes it?” Mama Ye laughed. Big Ye put her on speaker and she continued, “How does Little Liu feel for being in the rank of All-Star?”

“You did it?!” Little Ye exclaimed incredulously as he seized the phone.

“Mom, are you cheating the vote?” Ye Xiu asked blandly and the others looked miffed at the statement.

“No, of course, no, sweetie. Mom just analyzed the market,” Mama Ye then explained. “Ever since our youngest’s little act in defending Tang Rou, his fame is increasing exponentially. Many people admired his courage especially boys and girls from the same age, a game naturally has younger audience and an idol of the same age is interesting for them.”

“Not to mention, Ah’Liu is naturally a looker, very cute, and also played great- or so I heard from the report. Your fans increased days by days. Also, many girls’ soft feeling for younger boys could be exploited, you know? Publishing the magazine around the time of voting increased your fame
even more. It’s all going according my calculation,” Mama Ye’s tone contained a smile in it.

“That’s why you have Xiuliu taking a few extra shots?” Fifth Ye crossed his arms.

“Why, yes. We have to subtly push him forward and make people notice him, no?”

“No!” Little Ye replied.

“Mom, your calculation is still terrifying as always,” Ye Xiu sighed.

“Hoho, if it’s benefitting, I will always right. Mom has to go soon, take care of yourselves and don’t forget to eat, bye!” Madam Ye ended the call swiftly.

“How do we undo this??” Little Ye looked at his older selves who shrugged.

“Since m- auntie already put her hands in making sure you’re famous. We just have to give up,” Big Ye said calmly.

“But-“

“You know what will decrease your popularity? Playing badly,” Second Ye said.

Qiao Yifan furrowed his brows and Little Ye looked scandalized, “That’s way below me,” he harrumphed.

“Don’t play at all?”

Little Ye looked even more scandalized.

“Calm down, it’s only prediction and temporary rank from the Alliance,” Qiao Yifan said gently.

“If you don’t play, maybe your ranking will drop. A good thing too, since we might want to use the shameless trio,” Big Ye said pleasantly as he looked at Fang Rui and Wei Chen.

“Who are you calling shameless? Top three most shameless guys in this team consist YOU! You! And you!” Wei Chen pointed at Big Ye, Second Ye, and Ye Xiu.

“Old Wei, lately you’re only playing against lower-tier teams,” Big Ye crossed his arms. “What do you say playing against a tactical team?”

“Bah! This Old Man is best in tactic-“


“That brat, Yu Wenzhou, learned from me!” Wei Chen boasted.

“He’s lying,” Fang Rui shook his head as he whispered conspiratorially to the others. “Yu Wenzhou is not as dirty and shameless as you.”

“Pei! I used to be their beckoning light, their example,” Wei Chen sniffed proudly.

“Nope. I was there, I can assure you,” Fang Rui shook his head again.

“Damn bastard. Blue Rain should have put up my picture in their hall of fame or something,” Wei Chen grumbled.

“They did actually, Huang Shaotian did it as a joke. They gave it offerings,” Fang Rui snickered.
“What the fuck?!” Wei Chen exclaimed.

“Fine!” Little Ye huffed. “Just... I want to play against Void, after that, you decide.”

“Then, you’re set. You won’t play for Thunderclap. If you’re still ranked, then you can only be an All-Star replacing that dim sum,” Second Ye said.

“Hey, I resent that! Who said I won’t be nominated?!” Fang Rui said indignant.

“Me. I just said that,” Second Ye said with a raise of an eyebrow.

“It’s okay, I’ll take care of you,” Su Mucheng patted Little Ye’s head.

“I’m not looking forward to it,” Little Ye grumbled. “What about Tang-jie?! She’s pretty, plays great, also a model?!”

“It seems like her earlier arrogance still cost her,” Big Ye looked at Tang Rou who did not even seem concerned about All-Star weekend.

“Even though she succeeded in her bet...” Second Ye frowned. To cover up their shame regarding that, many reporters avoided giving more-then-necessary attention to Tang Rou. Although she won the bet, many people still disliked her arrogance, her rank only hovered in 30 right now, far from the rank of All-Star, but better than Second Ye’s past.

Second Ye nudged Big Ye, if it continues, just who would be the best newcomer?!

Big Ye smiled at Second Ye, either way, the best newcomer would still be from their team. No need to fuss about it.

“Oh!” Su Mucheng exclaimed pleasantly when she opened the door. “Welcome!” she cooed as she ushered her guest in.

“Is everyone inside?” Chen Guo laughed as Su Mucheng helped her taking off her scarf.

“Everyone is here, even some that weren’t supposed to be here,” Su Mucheng said as she pulled Chen Guo inside. “Aren’t you busy? What about your Internet Cafe?” Su Mucheng asked.

“Ah, no need to be worried. I’m pretty well-off on my own,” Chen Guo reassured.

“Who is it?” Tang Rou emerged from one corner and smiled when she saw Chen Guo. “GuoGuo, you came,” the younger girl greeted Chen Guo with a heartwarming hug before pulling away.

“Little Tang, not pushing yourself I hope?” Chen Guo nudged.

Tang Rou chuckled, “No, everyone here is very supportive and lively but we drew the line clearly.”

The three girls all walked to the common room, though said to be a common room, it was rare to be used since they liked to hang out in the practice room more. But you couldn’t exactly add a christmas tree and bajillion of presents in the practice room...

“Woah!” Chen Guo gasped when she saw the decorated common room, it was so luxurious that she couldn’t believe she could be in this place.
“Whatever! Do it according to your taste, I’m running late!”

Chen Guo saw a handsome man in a suit yelled at Ye Xiu, when the man turned around she saw it was... another of Ye family, but she wasn’t sure who.

“Already going to go?” Su Mucheng asked to the leaving man.

“I’m needed for the board meeting at S-city and have a flight to Australia at two,” Ye Qiu checked his watch.

“Businessman knows no holiday, huh?” Tang Rou smiled sympathetically.

“You tell me about it,” Ye Qiu shook his head exasperatedly and looked at Chen Guo. “Oh? Isn’t this Miss Chen?”

Chen Guo immediately knew which Ye was the one in front of her, “Mr. Ye Qiu,” she bowed down a bit.

“No need to be polite. Coming to celebrate the holiday? I hope my brother could give you the right treatment,” Ye Qiu nodded.

“Don’t worry, girls take care of each other,” Su Mucheng said jokingly. Meaning, even though Ye Xiu could be careless, the girls would take care of it.

“Then, I’ll be more at ease,” Ye Qiu chuckled. “Oh, right. About the merchandise for Chaos Theory,” he started.

Chen Guo smiled wider, silently sweating nervously inside. Hoping the big boss was pleased.

“I like it,” Ye Qiu smiled and Chen Guo sighed in relief. “I like the book, but I also want to go with a bigger thing like a shirt or other accessories. The budget is not a problem, can you take care of it?” he asked politely. “If you can’t, I could-”

“No, no, it’s okay! I could do that, it’s the least I could do!” Chen Guo brightened up.

“Great!” It wouldn’t do them any good if Ye Qiu was the one taking care of everything. “You can discuss it with Ye Qianliyan or Ye Shunfeng. I need to go, if you will, please excuse me, fair ladies, it’s been a pleasant short meeting,” Ye Qiu bowed down and offered his hand to Chen Guo.

Su Mucheng giggled and Tang Rou almost snorted. The ever gentleman.

As if enchanted, Chen Guo was not even thinking when she offered her hand back, but out of nowhere, someone else beat her to reach for Ye Qiu’s hand. Fang Rui stood before Chen Guo with a disgustingly flattering expression.

“Boss, you don’t have to,” Fang Rui sighed dreamily as he looked down at Ye Qiu who was frighteningly close to kiss the dirty player’s hand.

A flash of camera and everyone looked at Fourth Ye with Fang Rui’s phone, “Nice lighting!” Fourth Ye blandly commented with a thumb up.

“You’re so fast in this kind of thing,” Second Ye shook his head disdainfully.

“I have a mixed feeling about this,” Fifth Ye said.

“Oh, lady boss, welcome!” Ye Xiu noticed Chen Guo and waved.
Ye Qiu unceremoniously dropped the hand and straightened, “Fang Rui...” His voice actually shook a bit. In a tone hating that a law against violence exists, Ye Qiu said, “I’ll be going now.”

After Ye Qiu was gone, Fang Rui whooped in delight and the girls giggled. “I totally got him!” Deceiving any of the Ye to do anything remotely ambiguously hilarious like that was truly hard (Minus the youngest, Fang Rui could deceive him, but Fang Rui wasn’t that much of a bandit), only Ye Qiu was full of exploitable hole and seeing the handsome Deputy Chief Executive’s reaction afterward had always been gold. Fang Rui adored that hot guy.

Chen Guo shook her head, “I bought presents for all of you,” she said as she presented the bags in her hand.

Everyone looked at her with curiousity, “You truly don’t have to,” Big Ye said.

“Lady boss is too generous!” Steamed Bun said as he went over.

“What did you get?” Wei Chen perked up.

Big Ye smiled as the others began to crowd over Chen Guo. Even though they weren’t the team she created and owned herself, she still helped them sincerely and their relationships were still going really good for a professional team and their fanclub president.

Chen Guo smiled when everyone had gotten their own presents, she noticed there were only two left from her bag for the team. She looked around and found the only two people that didn’t join in the fun.

She frowned, “Little Xiuliu, Yifan! Come, Da-jie brought gift for you!” Chen Guo called out.

Only Qiao Yifan turned around, he smiled and waved at her, “Thank you Chen-jie, I’ll get them later,” he then went back to whatever he was doing with Little Ye.

“What’s wrong with them?” Chen Guo asked in concern. Those two had always been the most welcome, Qiao Yifan would ready to give you the best treatment and Little Ye would ready to kindly cater you.

“Don’t mind them, or rather, Little Liu,” Fourth Ye said as he flipped through the artbook. “He’s still depressed. All-Star voting would be close in a few days and he’s still the hot topic of the alliance. He absolutely will go,” Fourth Ye smiled with schadenfreude.

“Why?” Chen Guo gasped. “I actually bought him a scarf for him to go to All-Star!” she blurted out.

A depressed noise came from Little Ye, quickly soothed down by Qiao Yifan who encouraged him to not lose out hope.

“Stop being dramatic, you’ll have Mucheng and San-ge with you!” Fifth Ye shook his head. “If you

Chen Guo nodded to show her understanding.

“Who told him to do spectacularly in the individual against Void?” Fifth Ye shook his head. “If you
want to decrease in rank, you should play a mediocre play. We already not dispatching you with Thunderclap, and still..."

“Wait, you put Little Ye out from Thunderclap’s match for that?” Chen Guo blinked. Speculations kept being thrown, experts said Little Ye was not allowed to play against Thunderclap because his playstyle was too explosive for the team to go against the dangerously tactical team like Thunderclap. But that didn’t excuse Little Ye’s absence in individual and group competition.

Look at Tang Rou, her playstyle is explosive, she might not be in the team competition but she was in the individual competition and lost one point at that. Granted, her opponent was Xiao Shiqin. If going by usual, Little Ye was usually placed in Individual and on some rare occasions, Group Arena. Had Little Ye was placed in the individual, he might have had to go against Xiao Shiqin and, almost certainly, lost.

People believed Chaos Theory was trying to protect the explosive and brilliant young rookie from the rookie block. Up till now, even Tang Rou had stumbled a bit (should have stumbled more than that, seriously), only Little Ye whose popularity and performance kept astonishing the audience.

The next unhindered rookie, they said.

In reality, Big Ye and Second Ye could easily counter the inevitable and get them 10-0 by placing Ye Xiu against Xiao Shiqin. But after deliberating, they decided 1 point was not worth it and simply let the team go with Ye Xiu’s command.

Many crazy theories in the internet, but really, it was just to make his rank decrease and out of All-Star rank??? Chen Guo didn’t know whether to laugh or cry at the shallow goal. Her team is really too unique!

“Opening the gift is tomorrow, right? I’m going to help Wu Chen and the others with the event in game,” Fourth Ye said as he stood up.

“Wait for me,” Second Ye said and smiled to Chen Guo, “Have fun!”

“I’ll call the guild members to get the presents from you too,” Big Ye said. He also needed to drag that damn workaholic out of his hole, Big Ye couldn’t believe Guan Rongfei managed to hide the key to his own research chamber.

“Oh, right. Lady Boss, why don’t you stay? Ye Qiu placed so many of these boxes here. You can take whichever you like,” Ye Xiu said as he pointed at the presents surrounding the christmas tree.

“Thanks, I will,” Chen Guo answered with a smile.

The voting for All-Star was closed in the new year eve. Little Ye’s nightmare became reality when he saw he was ranked 20. The youngest Ye was crushed, terrified, and betrayed.

Who told him to perform so dazzlingly?

“I betrayed my own self...” In a tone that suggested hating iron for not becoming steel, Little Ye murmured to himself.

“Stop being dramatic, walk on,” Fourth Ye said as he pushed the youngest to enter the stadium of Tyranny. Fourth Ye was not a stranger to this place, he easily navigated through it himself. After all,
Han Wenqing himself led a tour for him in this place, all for the sake of Ye Xiu’s own emergency escape from reporters.

“Speaking of betraying your own self, we did that frequently,” Fifth Ye pointed out.

“Oh, shush,” Big Ye shushed them off.

Su Mucheng giggled, “It’s okay A’Liu, I will take care of you!”

“It’s okay, it’s not that bad,” Qiao Yifan comforted. “Usually, you only have to stand there as the nominated one, that’s all.”

“Yes, whatever Xiusi told you, don’t believe it,” An Wenyi readjusted his glasses.

“What did Xiusi told him?” Luo Ji, who was mostly absent, asked in confusion.

“Nothing but a fact,” Fourth Ye said.

“Can’t I just give my vote to someone else?” Little Ye asked.

“If we could do that, no one told me that was an option,” Fourth Ye said leisurely.

“Why would anyone told you that?” Fang Rui asked.

“Obviously, so that I can know,” Fourth Ye replied shortly.

“This is going to be a disaster, I can feel it,” Wei Chen grumbled and looked at Big Ye. “And why is the one that would actually do something to solve a problem, the second Nightmare, is not here? And the one who would stay back and watch, you, is here?”

“Shunfeng is working too hard lately, so I let him sleep,” originally, they didn’t even plan to join, whether it was Fourth Ye or Fifth Ye. But the youngest got nominated and they wanted to see so badly, so here they are. “He will probably join tomorrow.”

When they entered, Ye Xiu took Little Ye and Su Mucheng to the backstage where he met with the other of 24 All-Stars.

“Old Ye!” Huang Shaotian waved as he drew closer and greeted Ye Xiu with a hug under some people’s displeased gazes. “I bought your magazines. You looked fabulous, not as good as me, but good!” he showed his support for Ye Xiu in a heartbeat.

“Senior, glad to see you again,” Yu Wenzhou greeted.

“Mucheng~” Chu Yunxiu was distracted from her quest in searching for a certain Cleric player to complain about a bad recommendation and immediately went to hug a greeting to her close friend.

“Old Ye, long time no see-“

“How are you-“

The players immediately exchanged friendly greeting to each other and Little Ye only watched calmly from behind Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng, he looked like an impatient son waiting for his parents done talking with an acquaintance they met in a mall.
“Xiuliu!”

Little Ye recognized that voice. Before long he had to brace himself as the youngest pro player crashed onto him and laughed in his ear.

“You’re nominated as expected! How are you?!” Lu Hanwen asked as he pulled away.

“Fine. I don’t want to be nominated in the first place,” Little Ye answered.

“Why? With this predicate, you’re actually the best candidate to be the best rookie!” Lu Hanwen smiled as he pointed to himself, “I’m the best of ninth. You’re the best of tenth. Two seasons with best rookies being Blade Masters, then. We’re match!”

“What makes you think that would spark joy in me?” Little Ye disdain.

“This boy, he really doesn’t talk his age at all!” Huang Shaotian looked at Little Ye and commented.

“If you want me to talk my age, then act your age!” Little Ye countered without batting an eyelid.

Gasps resounded and then laughters followed.

“Huang Shao, roasted by a fifteen-year-old?” Chu Yunxiu covered her mouth and mocked teasingly.

“I like this boy! Ye Xiuliu, right?” Li Xuan’s lips twitched.

“Destroyed by a younger boy, it seems like the king of trash-talking is only so much,” Su Mucheng followed.

“Tsk, tsk, this boy really needs a whipping. Old Ye, give him to me and Blue Rain for a few days to teach him a lesson!” Huang Shaotian pretended to look angry and everyone laughed.

“You just want to kidnap him,” Xiao Shiqin shook his head.

“It’s not kidnapping if the guardian agreed,” Huang Shaotian argued.

“Didn’t you have too many kids in Blue Rain already?” Wang Jiexi said.

“Hey, future is uncertain!” Huang Shaotian defended. “And Little Lu might need a playmate.”

“Chaos Theory also needs its future,” Ye Xiu commented as he made a shooing gesture at Huang Shaotian.

As the pros were joking around, two people entered the backstage and they all quietened down. Ye Xiu smiled, “Long time no see, Old Han. You looked more spirited lately,” he said lightly.

Han Wenqing snorted at the implication for Tyranny’s playing system to save up their energy, “I don’t have too many things to stress about.” Han Wenqing looked at Little Ye. Not to mention this young and precarious fellow, the entire Chaos Theory itself had a very stressful root. Someone who changed class like Fang Rui, new players, adjusting with Unspecialized.

“You’re right, they all weighing down on me. I’m afraid I’ll grey faster than you are,” Ye Xiu sighed. “They’re all troublemakers, but really, I couldn’t throw them anywhere,” he joked.

“You can give your cleric younger cousin to Tyranny,” Zhang Xinjie said without any shred of hesitation nor shame.
“Everyone almost choked on that.

“So straightforward as always, Little Zhang.” Ye Xiu shook his head. This very straightforward and shameless way, it reminded him too much with himself. Great minds think alike indeed.

“Zhang Xinjie, how bold!”

“Tyranny style, ah! A tyrant!”

Everyone clamored but really, no one really surprised of Zhang Xinjie’s interest in Fifth Ye. After all, even though he mostly fought in a losing match against the big teams and switched out with An Wenyi for the weaker teams, no one could really deny Fifth Ye caught their eyes very well.

If An Wenyi’s Cleric was like a weak point that was acknowledged but went unnoticed in the real match, protected like a fragile queen and creating an illusion of dependable Cleric. Fifth Ye’s Cleric was a kind of large gaping hole that no one bothered to cover up, however, that hole was a trap hole, if you didn’t approach carefully, you might be trapped and got killed by the others of Chaos Theory.

An Wenyi’s Cleric was a covered hole that if damaged would immediately ruin Chaos Theory’s tempo. Meanwhile, Fifth Ye’s Cleric was actually a part of the offense with his ability to control the field. Who wouldn’t want a Cleric that could actually protect himself???

“Don’t be ridiculous, who would be our Cleric to fight against you guys?” Ye Xiu said lightly. “I like having a self-conscious Cleric too. Little An still has a lot to learn before anything else.”

Everyone stopped talking when they heard the announcement for them to prepare themselves, everyone bade a goodbye towards each other. Su Mucheng immediately put her whole focus in steering Little Ye to his designated place.

“See you on stage,” Han Wenqing said and left Ye Xiu just like that.

Ye Xiu laughed, “Always.”

“Whooo! Old Han- I mean, Han Wenqing!” Fourth Ye followed the crowd in yelling encouragingly as Han Wenqing raised his fist.

“Are you in our side or enemy’s side?!” Wei Chen asked.

“Is Xiusi like a man like Senior Han?” Fang Rui asked seriously.

“He played for so long already, he deserves something more,” Fourth Ye answered seriously.

“Look, our Little Ye is out,” Fifth Ye pointed as Little Ye stepped out, a hologram of One-Inch Love was beside him, staring into space arrogantly. It seemed like the one who arranged the event wanted to make some excitement by placing him right beside Blue Rain’s Lu Hanwen.

Lu Hanwen was waving cheerfully to the crowd, a picture of exciting youth, full of hopes. Meanwhile, Little Ye only stood there, playing with the cuff of his team jacket, his eyes sometimes wandered to search for Su Mucheng onstage, his eyes showed his strong dissatisfaction of being separated from Su Mucheng and Ye Xiu.

“He’s so nervous,” Fifth Ye sighed.
“I hope he’s doing fine,” Qiao Yifan expressed.

“He’s doing fine. He doesn’t have stage fright at all, only annoyed and a bit nervous,” Fourth Ye assured.

“You’re doing fine!” Tang Rou shouted solemnly to the young boy. She paused when the others looked at her, “Support. He’s young. He needs it.”

Steamed Bun nodded seriously, agreeing, “You look handsome, Xiuliu!” Steamed Bun yelled.

After Steamed Bun’s yell, Little Ye seemed to notice them and smiled at them, but he fumed when he saw Fourth Ye was digging into Little Ye’s snack backpack and even sharing it with the others.

He really hated being up here!

“You don’t have to look so entertained,” Fifth Ye commented blandly.

“Ssh, this is my moment, don’t disturb me,” Fourth Ye shushed Fifth Ye harshly before he clapped when Ye Xiu went against his fourth opponent. Experiencing it and watching it was really different, Fourth Ye felt like the manifestation of schadenfreude itself when Ye Xiu got called again and again.

On the bright side, Little Ye seemed to brighten up at the sight. “Is this why I was rejected?” he then asked a bit disgruntledly. He applied to challenge Wang Jiexi, since Zhou Zekai was a long-ranged fighter, there wasn’t anything grand to be learned from him. He couldn’t exactly challenge Han Wenqing without being looked as a declaration of war considering Ye Xiu. He couldn’t challenge Huang Shaotian since it would be taken as a declaration too. He fought Sun Xiang once. Wang Jiexi’s magician is a bit more complex, so he chose him. But he was rejected...

Fourth Ye clicked his tongue, “I applied to beat up that surnamed Tang but also got rejected,” he was still sour from that kid’s ‘Junior succeeds Senior’.

“Hm?” Tang Rou raised her brows playfully.

“Not you,” Fourth Ye smiled. “That one named Tang Hao,” any class, he’d play anything except Cleric to beat that little shit up... Maybe not Brawler, since Tang Hao was a little bit better than Fourth Ye in that class. He wouldn’t take chances.

“Me too!” Steamed Bun exclaimed. “We’re really brothers, Xiusi!” he said, touched, as he patted Fourth Ye’s shoulder.

“Silly, you’re in the same class as him. San-ge even suggested that. Mine is more to a semi-personal grudge,” Fourth Ye shook his head.

“Oh, right. Wu-ge,” Little Ye blinked at Fifth Ye. “Tyranny is really into you. In the backstage at the opening, Zhang Xinjie said to Xiu-ge that he should give you to them.”

“Woah, calling dibs that easily. Really, Tyranny’s style,” Fang Rui grumbled. “Don’t go there, there are only old men there, Xiuwu.”

“Xiuwu wouldn’t be enticed that easily, right A’Wu?” Big Ye smiled.

Fifth Ye smiled, “Of course. I will not leave,” unknown to him, He would change his mind pretty quickly tomorrow.
When they left after the first day of All-Star weekend ended, they all met up with the teams in the backstage passageway. They all greeted Ye Xiu with exasperated complaints.

Chu Yunxiu was scolding Zhang Xinjie about his recommendation, Tang Hao was complaining with Zou Yuan, Li Xun was complaining about his toothache and Tian Sen recommending a dentist. In front of the fans, they all might look unreachable and mighty, but behind the curtain, they all were really just normal people.

“Good work today!” Lu Hanwen came and said words of encouragement to Little Ye.

“Good work for today,” Yu Wenzhou followed behind the boy and smiled at Ye Xiu and Chaos Theory.

“I know,” Ye Xiu sighed.

“Mucheng, do you know what Xinjie just said? Measuring the vinegar he said!” Chu Yunxiu approached Su Mucheng and complained tearfully.

“Yifan,” Gao Yingjie greeted his friend and Qiao Yifan approached him, they soon began to converse lightly.

A few of Samsara’s people huddled together as they whispered encouragingly to Du Ming, “Come on, say hi!”

“I know! Hold on, Sister Chu and Su are there,” Du Ming flushed but his traitorous friends pushed him and he almost fell face first before Tang Rou. “H-hello, goddess!” he blurted out and Tang Rou blinked.

“No!” Samsara’s people cried out in their minds. Why did you set such a large distance!?

Amongst the track of people interacting and casually conversing, Fourth Ye made his way to Song Qiying and Miracle’s Guo Shao, two rookies that challenged Ye Xiu. Song Qiying and Guo Shao blinked when one of Chaos Theory’s members actually approached them and stopped their discussion altogether.

However, what surprised them was Fourth Ye immediately extended his hand and shook their hands, “Thank you,” he said sincerely. “Thank you for choosing my Xiu-ge,” he said, touched.

“You’re welcome,” Guo Shao nodded and said seriously. Although he didn’t really understand, since the other side is thanking, he should reply to him.

“It’s no problem,” Song Qiying also nodded solemnly. These two people, no wonder they connected immediately with each other!

Fourth Ye chuckled, “You two did a great job. Choose him again next year,” he encouraged.

“Xiusi, come back here!” Ye Xiu, having an idea that his younger self is up to no good, immediately called for his troublemaker younger self.

Song Qiying blinked. So this was Xiusi, too similar to Xiuwu. But this one looked a bit taller, more well-defined, and had a fierce glint of pride in his eyes. He might need to note it down so he wouldn’t mistake them both.
Lin Jingyan smiled at Fang Rui, “You seemed more at ease,” he said.

“I’m surrounded by nature’s blessing, how couldn’t I?” Fang Rui joked.

“No need to boast, I already know how your team’s base looked like,” Lin Jingyan shook his head with a smile.

“No. I meant, I’m surrounded by hot guys and girls,” Fang Rui said and Lin Jingyan paused before chuckling.

“Oh, my bad,” Lin Jingyan added.

Han Wenqing shook his head disapprovingly at Ye Xiu, “You are really...”

“What? Old Han, I have to say this to you. I think your people are biased, how could I face this kind of tragedy again?” Ye Xiu complained.

“You used Unspecialized,” Han Wenqing replied shortly.

“Ah, if they want to fight against Unspecialized, should it be me? I have my cute substitute here,” Ye Xiu readily said.

“What?” Fourth Ye blinked and said indignantly.

Zhou Zekai came after that, it was almost sparkle and glitter when he came even though he used none of those. “Senior,” Zhou Zekai almost tumbled over his words, but luckily, he trained for this. “How are you?” He managed to squeeze out.

“If it isn’t Little Zhou. I’m doing as fine as I could. How are you coping as the twice champion?” Ye Xiu smiled. “I hope your translator is understanding enough about your complaints?”

“Senior is joking, captain’s health is naturally the most important thing,” Jiang Botao said from Zhou Zekai’s side.

“Ah, yes. You guys did have a great anchor to take care of the front now,” Ye Xiu smiled meaningfully as he glanced at Sun Xiang.

“Hmph!” Sun Xiang harrumphed and looked away when his eyes met Ye Xiu’s. Instantly adopting an ‘I don’t have time to care about you’ stance.

“Lu Hanwen, careful!” Little Ye exclaimed and stepped back to avoid being splashed by a water bottle that Lu Hanwen accidentally flung off. The young boy accidentally bumped to Fifth Ye.

“Little Lu!” Huang Shaotian furrowed his brows.

“Oops! Sorry, I tripped on my shoelaces!” Lu Hanwen hastily apologized, sincerely bending his back down.

Qiao Yifan walked over and picked up the water bottle before it could wet the floor even more. “Are you okay?” he turned to Little Ye.

“I’m fine,” Little Ye replied lightly and turned around, “Wu-ge, sorry for... bumping?” he lost his voice when he saw that Fifth Ye was practically pressed against Zhou Zekai’s chest. He had bumped against Fifth Ye that the older was sent right into Zhou Zekai’s arms!!!

Fifth Ye, being all the time smooth one, he quickly stepped away and brushed himself and reached
out to smack Little Ye’s head, “You-“

Sharp breath intake interrupted Fifth Ye’s scolding. It was Chu Yunxiu, but when everyone looked at her, she gained her grace in less than a second, smiling demurely at nothing.

Ye Xiu’s lips twitched, “Sorry, Little Zhou. Is your suit damaged?” Ye Xiu was merciful towards his younger self. What? You didn’t believe? This is already a form of mercy!

“No...” Zhou Zekai shook his head. Even if it is, how could he say he minded it? That was Ye Xiu’s little cousin!

“You guys really have affinity,” Big Ye smiled and the others looked at him in confusion. “Have I ever mentioned that A’Wu is that one Ye Xiuwu that challenged Little Zhou in eight season’s All-Star?”

Everyone stared.

Everyone recalled.

Everyone processed the information.

A squeal from the female pros who had kept the ‘secret’ to themselves and finally able to release it.

“WHA-?!” Huang Shaotian broke the silence for the male pros. “HE’S THAT ONE YE XIUWU??!?”

---

**Ye Xiuwu V:** Can we redo the christmas? I know what I want now. I want a new family, thank you.

- **Ye Xiusi V:** lmao. GG.

- **Huang Shaotian V:** [Incense prayer] [incense prayer] [incense prayer] Poor you oh poor soul. I know the pain. Just hang in there.

- **Chu Yunxiu V:** Aww, someone is sulking! How about, being this shijie’s little brother, then?

- **Santa:** Holy shit. Your family is already perfect, what else do you want?!

- **Ye Xiu V:** Why are we getting the splash of black water too? It’s Big Ye’s fault.

- **Ye Qiu (Ye Corporation) V:** What happened now?
*Fang Minghua and Sun Xiang were having a miscommunication: Him and Her/ He and She/ sounds the same in chinese. Fang Minghua actually said ‘her’ but it sounds similar with ‘him’ and Sun Xiang mistook it with his guilty conscience.
The second day of All-Star started off very grandly... for Chaos Theory.

“Leave me! Leave me here to die!” Fifth Ye gritted his teeth as he prepared to throw another cushion to Fourth Ye who was wearing that shit-eating grin on his face. Fifth Ye never knew one could hate his own face so much like he is now.

“You’re being dramatic again,” Fourth Ye crossed his arms as he skillfully avoided Fifth Ye’s cushion. “Come on, you have a schedule for today!”

“Replace me!”

“Tsk. You’re really not earnest to support this team’s popularity, don’t you?” Fourth Ye disdained.

“Are you guys ready yet?” Second Ye popped his head into the room and saw the mess. “You guys are cleaning it up after we’re back,” he pointed at the mess.

“I’m not going,” Fifth Ye stubbornly resisted. “I’ll clean it up while you guys are gone.”

“Is it because of the pros finding out you’re that one snobby guy that challenged Zhou Zekai?” Second Ye leaned on the doorframe lazily.

“Yes!”

“Hmm,” Second Ye mulled it over. “Fine, you can stay at the hotel,” he decided he would be merciful on his young self. Moreover, what was Big Ye thinking? Exposing that they actually housed the so-called ‘rebellious consort’ (Second Ye admitted guilty on reading that fic, okay?) to the pros??? Teasing him is fine, but to expose him like this... What if Little Zhou misunderstood his innocent young self’s intention? Wouldn’t that mean he’d misunderstood them all too??

Fifth Ye paused, he looked at Second Ye with wide eyes full of disbelief and hope, “Really? Second Ye, you mean it?!” he beamed and Second Ye smiled, how cute his younger self is. “Thank you- “

“Fourth Ye, shut up-“

“Give him a break, A’Si,” Second Ye sighed at his younger self who discovered the forbidden landmine of finding pleasure in bullying his own younger self.

“Did those seven rookies in the third season gave me a break?” Fourth Ye said.

Ah, spite is really a bad attribute. Second Ye smiled, “This is an entirely different matter, though?”

“What’s wrong?” Su Mucheng came and pushed the door to open a bit wider, behind her, Tang Rou was also peering in. “You guys aren’t ready yet? Hard time to choose the outfit?” Su Mucheng rolled her long sleeves slightly in a preparation to choose the right outfit for them.

“No,” Fourth Ye immediately interjected before Su Mucheng went on a rampage and start making them her fashion doll. “We have our own team jacket for that,” heck, they could wear a pajama underneath and no one would know.

“Stadium! Stadium! I’m ready to see the stadium again!” Steamed Bun sang as he stopped abruptly and looked into the room. “What’s wrong? Is there a cockroach?” he asked seriously when he saw Fifth Ye was standing on the sofa, armed with a cushion.

“Oh my,” Su Mucheng and Tang Rou stepped back when they heard that.

“It’s nothing like that,” Fifth Ye denied.

“This is a five-star hotel, what cockroach?” Second Ye said helplessly.

“You guys are still not ready yet?” Big Ye looked into the room as he adjusted his collar. “Shunfeng, I sent you to help them prepare. Why aren’t you mothering them?”

“Shut up if you don’t want to suffocate to death while you’re sleeping,” Second Ye smiled threateningly.

“I’m not going! Second Ye said so!” Fifth Ye jumped down and declared.

“Shunfeng, why?” Big Ye put up a troubled face.

“What?!” Another voice exclaimed and Little Ye barreled into the room, panicking. “What do you mean you’re not going? I’m an All-Star, you know? I need support!” Little Ye shamelessly bounced over and clung stubbornly at Fifth Ye.

Fifth Ye pushed the youngest’s head away, “I’m not interested, you have the others to support you,” he said stubbornly.

“But then, I’ll be the only one suffering along with Xiu-ge! I want to see you suffer too!” Little Ye argued.

“Are we this horrible?” Second Ye whispered solemnly to Big Ye in askance. Big Ye shrugged.

“You little shit! You’re the reason why I’m in this predicament of shame in the first place!” Fifth Ye scolded as he whacked Little Ye’s head.

“Child abuse!”
“Xiuwu, please be gentler,” Qiao Yifan came in and stopped Fifth Ye from doing more.


“Fifth Ye said he’s not going,” Big Ye informed.

“Fifth, you’re the one who applied for the dodgeball, come on, we don’t have time,” Ye Xiu mercilessly said as he looked at his watch.

“Replace me with Luo Ji,” Fifth Ye said solemnly. It was supposed to be Luo Ji’s place anyways, but because the other man was a bit too nervous, Fifth Ye stepped in happily. Since it was only playing around and having fun, the eldests didn’t really care.

“Hold on, you can’t just suddenly transfer it to me!” Luo Ji panicked.

“It’s just gonna be one mini-game. You’re bullied by us all the time,” Fifth Ye said seriously.

“So now you admit you were bullying me!!” Luo Ji said indignantly and Fifth Ye looked away.

“Mo Fan!”

“…” Mo Fan stared blankly and everyone looked at Fifth Ye in disdain.

“Don’t bully Mo Fan into this,” Fourth Ye clicked his tongue. “Look, he became a nervous mess now.”

“A’Wu, that’s not nice,” Su Mucheng said gently.


“…” Mo Fan slipped his hands into his pockets as Fourth Ye stepped in front of him.

“You. You’re making him even more nervous,” Fourth Ye clicked his tongue and defended (?) Mo Fan.

“It’s you guys who are bullying me!” FifthYe exclaimed.

“Please be calm,” An Wenyi readjusted his glasses and came to defend his close friend with a full of Cleric solidarity. “Let’s talk about this with cool heads.”

“Xiuwu is my twin, if I’m separated from him, I can’t stay calm. If he doesn’t come, I’m not going,” Fourth Ye said seriously.

“I don’t need your brotherly love in this kind of situation,” Fifth Ye growled.

“It is my fault that you got pushed to Zhou Zekai, but the one with a loose mouth is not me,” Little Ye said as he threw a glance over his shoulder at Big Ye who smiled rather dazzlingly.

“Come on or should I call up a helicopter if you’re too lazy to go there?” Big Ye said as he held up his phone.

“That’s not it~“

“Come on, stay with us. I’ll even be a good brother and take up your place in the dodgeball,” Fourth Ye said with a tint of desperate tone as he held Fifth Ye’s hands.
“Xiusi...” Fifth Ye furrowed his brows, there was something wrong with his older self/older twin today.

“If you don’t play, the pros probably will forget about it a little. I’ll make sure to outshine you so much,” Fourth Ye said benevolently. Because it was only a free event, they were free to change the player as long as there’s a reason, Fifth Ye could just fake a light illness later.

“Really?” Fifth Ye hesitated.

“Of course!” Fourth Ye smiled. Good thing, he didn’t get to release his frustration in the first day of All-Star weekend because his application for rookie challenge was rejected (had he known that anyone that choose Ye Xiu would be accepted, he would also challenge Ye Xiu). Dodgeball? Whatever. As long as he could have fun with those pros.

Fifth Ye smiled as he squeezed Fourth Ye’s hands and pulled away, he took the cushion from behind him and shover the cushion to Fourth Ye’s face, so hard that Fourth Ye almost tilted back and fell. Before Fourth Ye could react, Fifth Ye had ran into the bathroom and locked it.

“Fifth!” Fourth Ye exclaimed, getting rid of the cushion and ran to the bathroom door. “Get out! You’re being dramatic!” he banged on the door.

“Wu-ge!” Little Ye also joined.

“I wonder what’s for brunch,” Wei Chen pondered as he walked past the bedroom, deciding to detach himself from the team for the meanwhile.

“Brunch?” Steamed Bun’s eye litted up as he followed Wei Chen like a puppy.

“I’ll make you regret this!” Fourth Ye threatened as he sniffed, rubbing his nose, damn that cushion attack was hurt!

“I already regret a lot of things!” Fifth Ye yelled from inside the bathroom.

“I don’t want to this. But you’re forcing my hands,” Fourth Ye shook his head and said gravely.

As expected, it was easy to switch out player and even easier when the character didn’t change. For this free event, Fifth Ye had borrowed Autumn Tree from Big Ye and intended to use it. Now, Fifth Ye had retreated but Fourth Ye didn’t change it to his own Lord Grim.

When asked about it on the stage Fourth Ye smiled a smile that made hundreds of fangirls squealed so hard in the stadium, “Would anyone prefer that?” he asked oh-so-humbly. But behind that, to the pros, it was actually somewhat a challenge... that no one really wanted to take in such a not-serious and very public event.

As an expected result, Chaos Theory won without a hitch and Wei Chen still acted like a beauty queen when they won, waving to the crowd with a confident smile.

No pros were surprised that Fourth Ye was a master in using Sharpshooter, playing Unspecialized required so much. Moreover, the so-called twin brother was also a great Sharpshooter. But the audience was surprised and naturally curious. Of course, the MC knew very well about the audience’s mood.
After ditching Steamed Bun’s honest questions, the MC enthusiastically offered the mic to Fourth Ye and asked, “You’re a very good Sharpshooter player, there isn’t any Sharpshooter in Chaos Theory, why don’t you change class? Unspecialized is already filled with God Ye after all and you guys don’t seem to use Sharpshooter much.” The MC smiled to Big Ye offstage to show some goodwill.

“Unspecialized is much more interesting,” Fourth Ye smiled. “I liked the feeling after I thoroughly shocked my enemy,” he said honestly.

Some pros murmured ‘borderline sadist’ underneath their breath whilst Liu Xiaobie of Tiny Herb sighed dreamily much to his team’s ire.

“Why choose Sharpshooter for this mini-game?” The MC asked again.

“It’s because Sharpshooter is a good supporting class for this kind of mini-game. My cute twin chose it,” Fourth Ye said gently, if Fifth Ye was there, he would get goosebumps crawling on his skin. The fangirls squealed at the show of brotherly love.

“Oh, right. It’s your younger twin that applied, but he’s sick and cannot come, right?” The MC said innocently.

“Manipulation of speech,” Second Ye observed from his seat as Fourth Ye smiled, pleased.

“Yes. I think he just wanted to relieve the memory of Eighth season’s All-Star weekend’s mini-game, too bad he’s not in a good condition today,” Fourth Ye nodded to the camera with a soft smile as though as he was conveying his message to his sick younger twin. The fangirls clamor was endless but some began to calm down and analyzed Fourth Ye’s words. Wait, relieve???

As the teams all went offstage, Second Ye shook his head at Fourth Ye, “You have a bad personality.”

“They said, the power of spite is endless,” Big Ye said, amused.

The second day of All-Star still resulted pretty bad for Fifth Ye even when he wasn’t there.

Little Ye grumbled as he tucked the makeshift map back into his pocket, of all times Qiao Yifan had to go and buy snacks, really... But luckily, Ye Xiu was a good map-maker since he had to sneak around a lot back then. “When will I have that skill?” Little Ye complained as he opened the bathroom’s door and walked inside.

On another side, Lu Hanwen was running along the corridor in search for a bathroom, “Captain Yu said it’s supposed to be around the corridor near the...” he mumbled to himself and stopped when he saw a familiar person.

“Ah! Liu Xiaobie!” When Liu Xiaobie heard that exclamation, he instantly regret not holding back his bladder for a bit. At the very least, he should have invited someone else to accompany him to the toilet.

Not even two seconds later, Lu Hanwen obstructed his path, spreading his arms and looking up in determination. Liu Xiaobie would have found it cute if any other boy was doing that. But this boy, in particular, was more annoying rather than cute.

“It’s senior Liu Xiaobie for you,” Liu Xiaobie said.
“Let’s arrange a PK tonight! I’ll definitely beat you this time!” Lu Hanwen exclaimed his challenge, ignoring his words.

“I don’t have time,” Liu Xiaobie looked down and deadpanned.

“What?! Are you afraid that I’ll beat you? Come on, don’t be such a chicken! I’m gonna repay the favor from the All-Star Weekend in the ninth season!” Lu Hanwen exclaimed again, stomping his feet. “My application to challenge you again in the Rookie Challenge was rejected this year, if not, I would have absolutely beat you!”

Liu Xiaobie didn’t even bat an eyelid at his weak provocation, seriously, the kid needed to learn a lot to improve his trash-talking if he wanted to succeed Huang Shaotian. “I’m a busy adult, I don’t have time to play around with little boys. Why don’t you go and challenge the one around the same age as you? Right, how about that Ye Xiuliu?” Liu Xiaobie said lightly.

“Xiuliu?” Lu Hanwen raised an eyebrow and crossed his arms, “I’ll beat Xiuliu last, you’re less important to me so you’re first!” he honestly said.

Liu Xiaobie’s eyes twitched, “What the hell?”

“Xiuliu is around my age, we’ll grow up together. You, on the other hand, are so old already. If I focus to beat Xiuliu now, I’ll forget about you for sure, and Huang Shao said I definitely can’t forget to beat you. If one day I finally beat Xiuliu and you become so old, when I beat you to the ground you can use your age as your excuses!” Lu Hanwen exclaimed.

“I’m not old! I’m twenty-one, you brat!” Liu Xiaobie yelled before forcing himself to calm down. Calm down, Liu Xiaobie, it won’t be good if you start a screaming match with a little boy, calm down...

Liu Xiaobie inhaled then exhaled.

“Come on! PK PK PK PK PK!” Lu Hanwen chattered stubbornly.

Liu Xiaobie gritted his teeth and rounded around Lu Hanwen, upon seeing that, Lu Hanwen glared and grabbed Liu Xiaobie’s sleeve with a surprisingly strong grip.

Liu Xiaobie stopped, he looked down at the hands on his sleeve and narrowed his eyes, “Let go.”

“The title of Sword Saint won’t leave Blue Rain,” Lu Hanwen surprisingly lowered his voice and stated instead of exclaimed.

Liu Xiaobie’s eyebrows jumped, “Interesting,” he narrowed his eyes. “We’ll just see later. Now, let go,” Liu Xiaobie grabbed Lu Hanwen’s hand with his other hand and tried to pry it off.

But Lu Hanwen held on even tighter, “Don’t underestimate me,” he also narrowed his eyes and said in warning. Since the time Liu Xiaobie beat him, Lu Hanwen sometimes felt a bit frustrated. It wasn’t because he lost to him, but rather, after beating Lu Hanwen, Liu Xiaobie disregarded him and challenged his senior. It made Lu Hanwen felt like he was being severely underestimated and treated like a cannon fodder. No matter what, the thing that boy his age needed the most was acknowledgment.

Liu Xiaobie smirked and shifted slightly to look at him, he lowered his head threateningly and said, “Grow up first, midget.” Who knows that after saying that the door to the nearest toilet opened from inside and the youngest of ‘Ye family’ came out.
Upon coming out from the toilet, feeling relieved, Little Ye was welcome with such a shocking spectacle of a senior and junior in the dimly-lit corridor, holding onto each other and staring into each other’s eyes like in a clandestine love affair that Fifth Ye seemed fond to watch with Su Mucheng. Little Ye instantly regret coming out hastily, he should have stayed inside for another minute or ten. Late to the lining up be damned.

Maybe it was the way Little Ye looked at them, but Liu Xiaobie immediately straightened, looking at Little Ye with a guarded expression.

Ah, of course he felt guarded, Little Ye walked in on his love affair after all. Little Ye understood his sentiment.

“You misunderstand!” Liu Xiaobie yelled when he saw a weird glint in Little Ye’s eyes.

Lu Hanwen was about to cheerfully called out to Little Ye when he heard Liu Xiaobie shouted. Added with Little Ye’s strange gaze, his adolescent mind immediately understood that the position they were in when Little Ye exited the toilet, was rather... Strange. He immediately panicked, “It wasn’t like that! Don’t misunderstand!”

Little Ye’s gaze towards them became even weirder. What’s with those scripted lines? Ah, weren’t those words often said by a cheating husband in a drama when he took some liberty with a pretty lady and his wife caught him in the action? Or when the female lead got caught in a honey trap by the evil second male lead and got caught by the male lead? Fifth Ye knew more about this kind of thing...

Little Ye nodded, “I understand.”

“NO!” Liu Xiaobie yelled, “You didn’t- you misunderstand!”

“I understand,” Little Ye nodded again.

“NO! We were just about to PK!” Lu Hanwen stubbornly said.

“Is that how people nowadays called it?” Little Ye asked.

“Dammit! No!”

“At least wait until he’s a bit older,” Little Ye commented.

“The brat was just challenging me to a PK in Glory!” Liu Xiaobie explained.

“Challenging for a PK in Glory requires holding hands and compromising position?” Little Ye blandly pointed out.

“There’s other thing!”

“...”

“Innocent other things!” Lu Hanwen added.

“...”

“I’m not into brats, I swear!” Liu Xiaobie exclaimed desperately.

“I didn’t say anything,” Little Ye said blankly.
“Xiuliu, you have to believe me. Me with him?” Lu Hanwen pointed to Liu Xiaobie, “Ew! Gross! He’s too old!”

Little Ye said nothing and only nodded out of obligation. He didn’t care, but he believed their words, nonetheless. As long as it wasn’t him, anyone else doesn’t matter.

Liu Xiaobie and Lu Hanwen sighed in unison. Safe.

However, Liu Xiaobie turned anxious again, “Can you not tell any of this to your hot brothers-slash-youngest uncles?”

“…”

“Good work for today!”

As the pros all preparing for leaving, Tang Hao disinterestedly looked at the second Unspecialized of Chaos Theory. It wasn’t like he was interested but...

“He’s so perfect…” Liu Xiaobie, a part of seventh season’s rookie, said dreamily as he tugged on Tang Hao’s jacket sleeve. The Blade Master player had ducked out of his team and sought refuge to his fellow seventh season’s rookie, just for the sake to creep at Fourth Ye.

Tang Hao flicked his wrist to get rid of Liu Xiaobie’s hand, “I have no time for your stupid nonsense, Xiaobie,” he sighed in annoyance.

“If you’re so obsessed, why don’t you go and talk to him?” Sun Xiang, who was originally talking with Tang Hao, crossed his arms.

“Yeah? But then Baiqing will notice me and drag me off,” Liu Xiaobie bit his nail. This forbidden love is too hard, ah! Luckily the other side is so handsome which encouraged Liu Xiaobie to continue. “Sadly, Xiuwu is sick…” Liu Xiaobie frowned and glared at Sun Xiang who blinked back.

“What?” Sun Xiang demanded.

“It’s all because of your captain,” Liu Xiaobie pointed out.

“What did my captain do?” Sun Xiang indignantly said.

“Oh, please. Your captain did something so indecent and made Xiuwu ashamed to show off his beautiful face!” Liu Xiaobie argued.

“Um, where did you see that?” Tang Hao raised an eyebrow. “Pretty sure, yesterday the CEO-like Ye exposed the truth, Huang Shaotian yelled it out for everyone to hear, and then Ye Xiuwu aggressively bade goodbye. Zhou Zekai stood there mutely, as usual.”

“I can’t prove it, but I know he’s wrong somehow. Sun Xiang, tell that captain of yours, I already called dibs!” Liu Xiaobie scowled.

“Wha- Captain Zhou wouldn’t even be interested in him at all!” Sun Xiang crossed his arms and defended.

“Zhou Zekai is interested with Senior Ye, naturally, with Xiuwu was not so impossible,” Liu Xiaobie pointed out.
“T-that... How do you know?” Sun Xiang’s lips twitched.

“You two...” Tang Hao called out.

“It’s almost like a rule, senior high-to-god-tier players got to have some kind of crush on Senior Ye,” Liu Xiaobie said.

“What kind of rule is that?!” Sun Xiang flushed.

“Hey...” Tang Hao called out to gain their attention.

“I don’t know, just ask those people,” Liu Xiaobie gestured.

“That’s ridiculous!” Sun Xiang pointed. “What gives?!”

“Three times champion is already enough of a warrant-“


No one talked for a while until Sun Xiang squeezed out, “Nothing...”

“Really?” Fourth Ye crossed his arms. He was pretty sure they were talking about him- Ye Xiu. He smirked, “You can tell it to me, I can convey it to my Xiu-ge if you have anything to be said. Is it a confession? A gossip?”

“Who- who’s talking about him?!” Sun Xiang hissed.

“No? But the only thing that could be connected to three times champion is Xiu-ge in here,” Fourth Ye gestured. Of course, Fourth Ye was also a three-times champion, but they didn’t know. “I deserve to know what you guys are talking about, right?”

“It seems like you’re a meddling one. Afraid we’re dissing your precious gege?” Tang Hao said in dissatisfaction.

Fourth Ye smiled, “You’re so defensive,” he said offhandedly with a sigh as he looked sideways, piercing Tang Hao’s rude and bold front in one sentence whilst still keeping his delicate appearance on. He began to like this delicate mask to avoid suspicion, he could use it whilst messing people up.

Tang Hao’s eyes twitched, “Who’s-“

“I love you,” Liu Xiaobie blurted out and immediately, silence descended to the four people as they all looked at Liu Xiaobie strangely. Liu Xiaobie seemed to be snapped out from whatever plagued his mind and looked at Fourth Ye in horror. “I mean...”

Luckily for Liu Xiaobie, someone came and saved him from further embarrassment, “Captain Tang!”

Tang Hao turned his head to see Liu Hao walking towards them, as Liu Hao joined, the tension became thicker unknowingly. Liu Xiaobie blinked when he noticed the suspended tension. Amongst them, Liu Xiaobie had no relationship whatsoever with Liu Hao, but Sun Xiang was once Excellent Era’s captain, Tang Hao was Liu Hao’s current captain, whereas Fourth Ye was Ye Xiu’s ‘little cousin’.

“What is it?” Tang Hao asked indifferently. Towards this vice-captain, Tang Hao had no misgiving, but compared with his relationship with Zhao Yuzhe and the others, there was still some gap.
“We’re going to go soon,” Liu Hao trailed off when he saw Fourth Ye, standing amongst the seventh season’s geniuses like it was normal.

Sun Xiang scoffed and turned his head away from Liu Hao, no matter how good Liu Hao turned out now, Sun Xiang still looked down on the man for being such a pathetic player back in Excellent Era. Fourth Ye’s smile became even softer as he carelessly looked away, it was subtle but the dismissal was clear.

Liu Hao could ignore Sun Xiang since he knew of the younger pro’s disposition and arrogance, and the other really did have a front to be so. However, seeing Fourth Ye doing the same, Liu Hao’s smile twitched.

“Hey, Xiusi, is Xiuwu alright? Is the sickness so serious?” Liu Xiaobie ignored the tension and asked Fourth Ye in concern.

“He’ll be better tomorrow,” Fourth Ye answered. Though, perhaps, Fourth Ye should switch room with Second Ye tonight. He didn’t want to underestimate the possibility of Fifth Ye’s willingness to kill his own future. Literally.

“I’ll be there,” Tang Hao answered to Liu Hao and looked at Fourth Ye. “Hey, I don’t care if Liu Xiaobie is smitten over you or something. Doesn’t mean you can act as you please, respect your senior,” Tang Hao said unhappily.


“Oh?” Liu Hao pretended to look surprised and scandalized, looking at Fourth Ye like he just did the unforgivable.

“Lin Jingyan,” Fourth Ye blurted out with emphasize. He smiled and continued, “Is doing much better lately. Won’t Captain Tang greet him to share knowledge about Brawler? Our Brawler, Steamed Bun, seemed to be fond of him too,” in fact, Steamed Bun was currently bothering the nice and push-over Brawler player with Fang Rui’s help.

Tang Hao raised his brows, “You sure know how to talk.”

“I learned from Captain Tang,” Fourth Ye said with a tone that sounded like laughing.

Sun Xiang shifted carefully, glancing at Tang Hao, the tension got thicker. Before Sun Xiang could say anything, Liu Hao beat him to it.

“You’re really sharp-tongued like your cousin,” Liu Hao said, speaking up his own mind so blatantly.

“Oi,” Liu Xiaobie furrowed his brows. Why did the light bicker turned into such a heavy suspense? Ah! Tang Hao, this arrogant rude guy! He started it first! “Enough~”

“My, you’re flattering me. To speak so fondly of my cousin, is vice-captain Liu missing my cousin’s mild and comforting presence?” Fourth Ye smirked and mocked Liu Hao as he crossed his arms.

“Xiusi!”

“Si-ge!”

Before the tension could escalate even more, two people suddenly appeared from behind Fourth Ye. It was Fang Rui and Little Ye, they clung tightly on the second Unspecialized player with a grin on
“What are you doing here? Didn’t I say to not be seduced away?” Fang Rui joked as he draped his arm around Fourth Ye’s shoulders.

“Let’s get going, we’ll be getting ice cream on the way back,” Little Ye said with a sweet innocent smile as he tugged on Fourth Ye’s sleeve. “I don’t feel save leaving you with the cree- I mean... people... strangers...” Little Ye tried hard to not look at Sun Xiang when he said it even as the older player sharply looked at him.

“I was just greeting them,” Fourth Ye answered easily as he gestured to the seventh season’s rookies.

“It’s still not safe at all, your charisma is overflowing. What if you make people fell for you left and right?” Fang Rui teased, half serious and turned exasperated when Fourth Ye rolled his eyes disbelievingly. He looked at Tang Hao and grinned, “Yo!” he said as he squeezed Fourth Ye closer and tighter. “Long time no see, how’s the team?” Fang Rui asked lightly.

Tang Hao crossed his arms, “Getting better,” after Fang Rui left.

Fang Rui’s smile didn’t falter at the hidden meaning.

“Pick up the pace, then. Chaos Theory is strutting ahead,” Fourth Ye grabbed Fang Rui’s hand that hung over his shoulder and said with much confidence. “I really hope we could meet in the official match, really. Too bad.”

“We have to get going, Wu-ge is lonely without you at home!” Little Ye blurted out the random excuse and began to push Fourth Ye away from the group.

“Sorry to keep you! Bye! Say hello to driver Fa for me!” Fang Rui bade them goodbye too as he pulled Fourth Ye away and towards to Chaos Theory and Tyranny group, where Ye Xiu and Han Wenqing was talking.

The second day of All-Star... ended in pretty safe notes for everyone.

As Little Ye looking out of the car’s window in their way to the stadium for the last day of All-Star Weekend, he looked at Fifth Ye who sat behind him, “Oh! Fifth brother, you wouldn’t believe what Fourth Ye did yesterday!” Little Ye suddenly thought of something and said conspiratorially to the absentee of All-Star Weekend’s second day.

“He almost picked a fight with Wind Howl’s Tang Hao? I already heard it from Fang Rui,” Fifth Ye said languidly as he drank his warm tea, his eyes were not leaving the car’s tv’s screen where his favourite drama was playing.

“Eh, no. That too, but I have a different news,” Little Ye said.

“Shoot.”

“So you know that Fourth Ye replaced you in the mini-game of hot-blooded dodgeball, right?” Little Ye probed.

“Yes, he said so,” Fifth Ye nodded.

“When he was interviewed by the MC he might or might not have been hinting that you were in the
eighth season’s All-Star weekend, also playing a mini-game. Oh, we won the dodgeball, by the way,” Little Ye added as an afterthought.

Fifth Ye choked, “He did what?!”

“Well, he hinted you also played mini-game in the eighth-“

“That fucking bastard!” Fifth Ye abandoned his morning drama as glared and balled up his fists, “Where the hell is he now?!“

“Seeking refuge in the other car,” Second Ye replied leisurely as he scrolled down on their shared phone.

“Is that why he suddenly switched room with you last night?!” Fifth Ye exclaimed in rage. “I’ll kill that fucker-“ his face darkened.

“I think he knew that,” Little Ye said.

“I think you have a more pressing matter at hand,” Second Ye said as he showed the phone to Fifth Ye. “The internet solved the mystery itself,” he said calmly. “You’re on trending,” he added as an afterthought.

“No!” Fifth Ye wailed when he looked at Weibo. “As long as I deny-“ ah, so came denial, huh?

“Yeah, keep denying like that,” Second Ye nodded warmly.

“... Turn around, I don’t want to attend today too,” Fifth Ye said coldly.

“No,” Second Ye said mercilessly as he went back to the phone.

“You all are heartless! You did this on purpose, right?! Not telling me until it’s too late!?” Fifth Ye said.

“I just remembered...” Little Ye pouted, feeling wronged.

“It’s your fault that you never check your Weibo,” Second Ye said.

“Where’s Third Ye!? I want Third Ye!” Fifth Ye demanded. “He’s the only one who has a heart in this family!”

The car with Fourth Ye arrived first and he wasted no time to immediately enter the stadium before his ‘twin’ could find him. He had a feeling Fifth Ye had known. Well, Fourth Ye did say he would make him regret it.

Fourth Ye bumped onto someone, “Sorry!” he said easily.

“Ye Xiuwu?” the other side said.

Fourth Ye looked back and paused, “No, I’m his twin,” he said calmly to the current number one Cleric of the Alliance.

“Oh...” Zhang Xinjie nodded. “Then, is that one Ye Xiuwu?” He asked politely.
“Which one?” Fourth Ye looked back and someone tackled him in a blink. “Fuck!”

“You bastard! I’ll kill you!” Fifth Ye tried to strangle the living out of Fourth Ye but the other strongly caught his hands to prevent him from doing just.

“Aiya, little brother, have some patience, ah. Don’t go tackling people around in real life,” Fourth Ye smiled bitterly.

“Don’t call me ‘little brother’, you’re dead to me!” Fifth Ye gritted his teeth and pushed on.

“I did say I would make you regret it,” Fourth Ye said.

“Well, now, I will return it to you. See you in hell,” Fifth Ye said darkly.

“Hey, don’t go around getting blackened, ah,” Fourth Ye said.

“What’s going on here?” Another man stepped beside Zhang Xinjie, looking down on the pair of ‘twins’ on the ground.

“It seems like a fratricide attempt,” Zhang Xinjie readjusted his glasses and said plainly.

“Oi, you can’t joke about that,” Zhang Jiale stepped in beside Zhang Xinjie and watched astonishedly.

“Oh, it’s already so crowded here. How are you guys? Got any sleep?” Ye Xiu approached them and smiled lightly at the Tyranny’s guys.

“Good morning,” Zhang Xinjie greeted and pointed at the two on the ground, “Shouldn’t you do something about this?”

“What? Oh, guys, stop trying to kill each other in public,” Ye Xiu said carelessly.

“They can kill each other at home, then?” another man came walking in after Ye Xiu, it was Wang Jiexi and team Tiny Herb.

“Usually, it’s like that,” Ye Xiu nodded.

“Quick question, is it legal to secretly take pictures of someone you know in a compromising position?” Liu Xiaobie asked seriously to his teammates, not keeping his eyes away from the hot brawling twin.

“No,” Yuan Baiqing answered coldly.

“Wu-ge, Father said you can’t kill Si-ge. He’s our precious resource in-game,” Little Ye came to a stop beside Ye Xiu and said blandly.

“You two get up, you’re making it necessary to do laundry after we head back,” Second Ye scolded and nodded to the others, “Excuse them.”

“Are we walking around them just like that?” Wang Jiexi said.

“You can even walk over them,” Second Ye suggested, to show it, he even poked Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye with the tip of his shoe. “Stop it, you’re causing a scene.”

“Where’s Big Ye? Can he separate them?” Ye Xiu said to Second Ye.
“He took the rest and used another entrance,” Second Ye replied. That sly snake, damn him.

“Enough. Whatever disagreement you have, you can solve it at home,” Han Wenqing furrowed his brows. Usually, a furrow of his eyebrows alone was enough to send junior players scrambling. But did Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye care? No.

“Come on, it will be quick,” Fifth Ye smiled darkly, adding more force to his hands to reach that slender pretty neck of his older self. He even used his weight to push down, leaning down even lower by seconds not quite registering how Liu Xiaobie already had a hard time to breathe at the forbidden sight.

“Didi, dearest brother, let’s talk nicely about this. Violence is tiring,” Fourth Ye said in a strained voice.

“What is this? Forbidden affair in the corridor?” A female voice, a woman daring enough to say that out loud in the Alliance could only be one. Chu Yunxiu took out her phone, positioned her hand within the shot and snapped a picture of Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye.

“Isn’t that illegal?” Liu Xiaobie asked.

Chu Yunxiu flicked a glance in disdain, “I’m snapping a picture of my hand, the two just happen to be in the shot,” she said logically.

Liu Xiaobie took out his phone.

Han Wenqing shook his head and finally had enough as he yanked Fifth Ye off by his collar, the ‘twins’ were immediately separated and Fourth Ye scrambled away quickly. “Enough. You’ll end up hurting each other.”

“Senior Han is wise,” Fourth Ye nodded.

Fifth Ye, on the other hand, turned to Ye Xiu and scrambled up to wrap his arms around him, “Xiu-ge! I’ve been bullied!” he wailed. The other Ye’s immediately looked at him strangely, now he decided to sell hopeless victim act???

However, Ye Xiu would never refuse anyone who came wailing at him, thanks to his experience as Ye Qiu’s older brother. Patting Fifth Ye’s head, Ye Xiu sighed, “I understand. However, this is outside our capability to repair any damage.” Finally, he said, “We’ll make Xiusi play Cleric in the next season.”

“Really?” Fifth Ye perked up. Third Ye! This is why Fifth Ye loves this one version of himself the best! Really just!

“Hold on!” Fourth Ye said indignantly. “A warrior can be degraded to a homeless beggar, but absolutely not a Cleric!”

“Why does it sound like Cleric is such a dirty and disgusting occupation?” Zhang Jiale blinked.

“Who told you to bully your twin?” Ye Xiu said, he had to appease the only Cleric.

“I’ll play Paladin instead!” Fourth Ye bargained.

“You can play both?” Yuan Baiqing blinked.

“Not a master-level, but certainly grandmaster-level,” Fourth Ye said shamelessly.
“Can you play Knight?” Wang Jiexi asked casually.

“Of course, I-“ Fourth Ye’s voice faltered as Second Ye jabbed his side. Fourth Ye went silent when he looked at Wang Jiexi.

Wang Jiexi smiled as if he had just found a missing piece of puzzle, “I see. You’re the Knight with Little Cold Hands,” he had a suspicion it was someone from Chaos Theory’s pro roster. But there was no Knight and Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim was always sighted when the Knight also online. When Wang Jiexi learned how much Ye Xiu’s own ‘family’ could play other classes, he had his suspicion.

Now it was clear. No wonder, when Tiny Herb fought with Chaos Theory under the lead of Fourth Ye’s Lord Grim, Wang Jiexi found the vengeful aggression very familiar and rather personal. Tiny Herb would have lost had it not because Wang Jiexi was forced to pull Magician at some points.

“... I will not confirm nor deny that,” Fourth Ye said diplomatically.

“It’s rather too late now,” Little Ye pointed out.

“How many class can you play?” Han Wenqing raised his brows, however, his gaze made Second Ye uncomfortable for Fourth Ye’s sake.

“Not much,” Fourth Ye coughed. “Just... Paladin, Knight... Sharpshooter... A little bit of everything, because, you know, I played Unspecialized,” he said with a light tone.

“Old Han, please, look at his gege,” Ye Xiu said playfully.

Han Wenqing harumphed.

“Hey, guys! Wow, what are you guys doing crowding over here? Is there anything worth my notice-ah, Old Ye! Did he cause troubles again? What a luck, how about ganging up on him later in the match?” Huang Shaotian jogged over, the rest of Blue Rain trailing behind him.

Everyone instantly parted away, “The party is over, let’s scatter,” Ye Xiu said.

“Fuck you, Old Ye!”

Even without Ye Xiu saying it, everyone intended to quickly scatter away when they heard Huang Shaotian’s voice.

“We’re going first,” Wang Jiexi said and took his team on.

“Bye!” Zhang Jiale waved as Tyranny followed the suit silently.

“Sigh, Huang Shao, you’re destroying the mood,” Chu Yunxiu pouted.

“Let’s get going,” Second Ye gathered Fourth Ye and Little Ye, pushing them on and left Fifth Ye to Ye Xiu.

“Come on now,” Ye Xiu also pulled Fifth Ye away.

“Hey! You guys are too cruel, ah!” Huang Shaotian complained.
group competition, in which Little Ye actually asked the referee if it was possible to ask for a team exchange because Ye Xiu joked to put him in a team competition which half of the team actually supported, the line up was decided.

Little Ye smiled triumphantly when he got the last place of individual competition even when Wang Jiexi and Zhang Xinjie voted for him to be in group competition.

“Lu Hanwen of Blue Rain would be in the group competition for sure,” Ye Xiu had said and everyone knew how chaotic it would turn out for these two young Blade Masters meeting each other. Even if this wasn’t a serious competition, Lu Hanwen was a youth who liked to play seriously, when two rivals faced with each other, even if it wasn’t serious, they would take it seriously. Especially if they were young.

And when they wanted to put Little Ye in the last line-up of Group competition, Ye Xiu interjected once again with his crazy idea, “Let’s put Zhang Xinjie as the last in group,” a Cleric PK-in in group competition? Leaving the team competition with no cleric???

Everyone liked that idea.

Even the sanest without bias towards Ye Xiu, Chu Yunxiu, decided that she liked the idea as well.

“Good luck,” Gao Yingjie smiled at Little Ye.

“You too,” Little Ye nodded.

“Try to win, little brother,” Yu Feng decided he quite liked the boy and encouraged.

“Do your best to win us point,” Wang Jiexi inserted.

“Don’t lose,” Zhang Xinjie expressed.

“Hm? Alright?” Why are they being so supportive? The match hadn’t even started.

“Hey, none of you wanted to be serious but push the young to be serious. How could your conscience stayed clear?” Ye Xiu raised his brows. How could he didn’t see their sly intention???

All-Star Weekend was nothing but a pain in the neck for them, but if they could, they would try to win. But these people encouraged Little Ye to be serious. It seemed like even outside the official league, they were still interested to study the youngest.

Faced with Ye Xiu’s stern gaze, everyone knew they had been found and shook their head exasperatedly.

When the match was about to start, Yang Cong stood up and brushed his thighs. He looked at Xu Bin and smiled when the Knight player offered a fistbump and wished him good luck. Little Ye’s eyes didn’t leave the Assassin-player.

“Strange. He still placed last... Counting Little Ye, he’s supposedly kicked out of the rank,” Second Ye hummed in wonder.

“What do you mean?” Little Ye asked as his eyes immediately directed to the last pro in the ranking. Yang Cong?

Big Ye patted Little Ye’s head, “That guy named Yang Cong, 301 degree’s captain, number one Assassin, the Unrecognized Night God. In our pasts, he’s ranked last, now we changed so many things, he’s supposedly out of the ranking with you entering it,” he said.
“Unrecognized what?” Second Ye blinked.

“Yang Cong, ah. His successors got through many troubles...” Big Ye smiled slightly in nostalgia.
“Glory might not recognize it now, but in a few years, they would know just what troubles he had to
go through. Assassin truly couldn’t be a core effectively,” he said as he leaned down.

“Vaguely giving spoilers like that, you want to be cut?” Second Ye complained.

“Haha, isn’t it like the work of fate?” Big Ye said. “The ranking didn’t change much, it seemed to
only tag out someone else,” Big Ye pointed at the ranking.

“Misty Rain’s Li Hua?” Second Ye blinked. “Maybe, our match from before? Little Ye did thrash
him a bit too much in team competition...”

“Who knows? But Chu Yunxiu’s place was as stable as always...”

“Yang Cong...? Hm, a shrewd rookie,” Fourth Ye said.

“You know him?” Little Ye asked curiously.

“He’s one of seven rookies that challenged me, how could I not? He played very differently alone
than with his team,” Fourth Ye opened a new bag of chips and slipped his hand inside. “Almost got
me in the rookie challenge with his Life-Risking Strike. But he’s very restrained when playing with
his team.”

“What does that mean?” Little Ye asked.

“Meaning, he’s a beast that could challenge the god-players, but his team is his restraining chains,”
Fourth Ye patted Little Ye’s head. “I wonder how much he had grown? Even if it was me, I
wouldn’t want to be in 1v1 with a full-fledged Assassin from back then,” too troublesome.

Yang Cong noticed the youngest member’s gaze and tilted his head, “Something you need to say?”
he asked with a friendly tilt of his lips.

Little Ye blinked and shook his head, feeling shy that he was found staring as he stepped behind Ye
Xiu.

“Go wild,” Ye Xiu said blankly and Yang Cong shook his head exasperatedly.

Yang Cong went up against Lu Boyuan, it was truly a quick match. In a short minute, they finished
the match after Scene Killer’s Life-Risking Strike. Many people were amazed whereas the pros felt
jealous of how short the competition was. When Yang Cong walked down the stage, everyone from
team B congratulated him normally and moved on.

Little Ye, however, was awed. He had seen 301 Degree’s matches. Qiao Yifan was an ex-Assassin,
even after a year leaving it, he was still very fond of studying his old class in his free time. Qiao
Yifan’s personal file was filled with Ghostblade and Assassin’s videos. At some points, Little Ye
would also sit beside him and watched the match to study it.

301 Degree was by no means a weak team, but it also wasn’t an extremely strong team. Little Ye
often complained to Qiao Yifan about Assassin that had to act as a core. It was worse when the
Knight left 301 Degree for Tiny Herb. Different from Void’s duo Ghostblade that supported each
other, Yang Cong’s Assassin had no worthy partner left.

“I admire him,” Qiao Yifan once said with a sincere admiration written on his face.
Little Ye couldn’t fault him. It was truly admirable.

Sadly, it would be his last time standing on this stage.

After Zou Yuan returned with loss and Yu Feng comforted him, it was Little Ye’s turn to go.

His opponent was Wind Howl’s Liu Hao, he ignored how Su Mucheng patted his shoulder and whispered, “Wreck him up,” with a very soothing voice behind him. Mucheng could be really scary sometimes...

Meanwhile, Ye Xiu shook his head, “Spellblade...” he murmured and Su Mucheng snickered merrily.

“Is it gonna end quick or should I get a coffee break first?” Xu Bin joked as Little Ye jogged upstage.

“He’s not you,” Yang Cong smirked.

“Fair!” Xu Bin laughed.

“It’s up to the other side, if the other side is reckless, it will end quickly,” Ye Xiu said simply.

As he went upstage, Little Ye smiled in return to the MC’s friendly smile and greeting. Naturally, even if the MC was a Tyranny’s fan deep inside, he still had the basic kindness towards a young newbie, he even told Little Ye to wave to the camera.

Selling Meng was Little Ye’s line of duty, so he waved to the camera with his patented pure smile that seemed to be dubbed as “big-sister-killer” by Fang Rui and the others. Little Ye greeted his opponent who had been there first, “Hello, senior,” he said neutrally.

“For Liu Hao, how do you feel seeing young players slowly and quickly grow to catch up with the seniors?” The MC asked Liu Hao who smiled but grumbled in displeasure inside.

Liu Hao just got the chance to shine in this season’s All-Star, as a lower tier All-Star he was naturally placed in Individual and he couldn’t even complain. But now he was on the stage he dreamed so much, his luck was just so rotten to be paired off with the dazzling star of the season, even the question was centered around the brat.

“I think it’s refreshing to see young players,” Of course, Liu Hao can only say something positive. “However, being too young could indeed be a problem, are you nervous?” he asked.

“Right, are you nervous, Ye Xiuliu? This is your first time in this stage, right? You’re also very quiet,” The MC realized. Different from Lu Hanwen, Little Ye’s involvement in All-Star seemed to be far muted. Lu Hanwen got the chance to be in Rookie Challenge and challenged Liu Xiaobie, although Lu Hanwen ended up losing, his performance was not bad. Little Ye’s application for the Rookie Challenge, though, was rejected.

Little Ye smiled, “Thank you for big brother’s concern. This stage is so dazzling so I’m a bit nervous, but everyone has been so kind.” For good measure, he turned to glance at Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng who supportively cheered on for him, well Su Mucheng, Ye Xiu was too busy trying to lit up his cigarette without Han Wenqing and Zhang Xinjie knowing.
The female fans were instantly struck and melted down at the sight of purity (?) Little Ye displayed. The cheer got louder, mainly from the female population whose motherly instinct kicked on full notch.

“He’s sure amazing,” Qiao Yifan smiled bitterly, he couldn’t even imagine doing what Little Ye did just now. Too daring and embarrassing.

“He’s in charge of selling Meng after all,” Fourth Ye said from Qiao Yifan’s left side.

“It wouldn’t be enough unless he could blush at will,” Fifth Ye said from Qiao Yifan’s right side. To make sure they didn’t start to kill each other, the eldest had put Qiao Yifan in between them to serve as neutral ground.

On stage, Liu Hao’s lips twitched. If his earlier presence was a kind of side dish, now, he wasn’t even a sauce for dipping. Little Ye’s presence had completely outshone him.

“Well, no need to be too serious, just relax. It won’t be good if you mess up,” Liu Hao laughingly said.

Little Ye’s smile dropped from his face, unnoticed by many people in the vast stadium because of how natural it looked.

“No one expects a thing from someone so young, don’t be too tense,” Liu Hao said again. ”After all, you're young, your future is still vast," unhindered rookie? Liu Hao wouldn't let him go just like that.

Little Ye blinked, he tilted his head and smiled thinly, “Oh, I won’t,” Little Ye replied crisply.

One-Inch Love was transferred into the map and he began to trudge to the center in a very calm manner. Huang Shaotian shushed the whining Lu Hanwen who didn’t get to fight Little Ye (“See? I knew he would be in the individual!”) and told his successor to watch closely.

Little Ye was pretty easy going about the match. He knew Liu Hao. Su Mucheng told him briefly, not so specifically, but Su Mucheng did mention about a person with an ugly personality who made Third Ye to be more isolated.

Ye Xiu didn’t tell him.

Second Ye didn’t.

Neither did Big Ye.

Fifth Ye and Fourth Ye were still too young, Fourth Ye only had some impression about the guy when Little Ye asked him about it. Stubborn. Arrogant. Doesn’t like to listen to orders. Doesn’t like to listen to others’ opinion. A good player with worse personality. Cunning and sly, but his pride clouded him to be a fool.

Little Ye didn’t care about such a person.

Amongst the others, Little Ye was the only one who bore no grudge on Excellent Era. He didn’t even know them, how could he bore a grudge? He wasn’t Fourth Ye who had win them three championships. He wasn’t Fifth Ye who had seen the owner as his precious close friend and helped to create the team from a scratch.
Excellent Era. Its players. Its boss. They’re all nothing to Little Ye other than a speck of his future that wouldn’t be permanent. Another stepping stone to go from the bright, determined and hopeful Fifth Ye to the confident, shining, and charismatic Fourth Ye then going to the calm, immovable, and steady Third Ye. Excellent Era is just a stepping stone that he had yet to see.

A stepping stone. With little to no meaning to Little Ye’s eyes.

He saw how Fifth Ye looked disappointed when he learned about the bitter future. He saw how Fourth Ye was even more hurt. He saw what it did to Third Ye.

He saw the damage they had done to the bright and hopeful Fifth Ye, to the confident and shining Fourth Ye. The invisible fragility on Third Ye. But he could only comfort his older selves or pretended he didn’t see anything and left it to the eldests. Big Ye and Second Ye were good at taking care of others.

He wasn’t like his older selves. He was detached from Excellent Era. A blank canvas.

When you already put a paint on the canvas and smudge your hands on it, it would become ugly and deformed, no matter how pretty the painting had been. But if you tried to smudge your hands on a smooth blank canvas, it would still be a blank canvas. Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye had left their mark and when it was rubbed, it became ugly and uglier. Different from Little Ye.

How could you invest your emotion on something that held no meaning to you?

But when Liu Hao stood in front of him on the stage just now, smiling at him whilst concealing his disdain and bad intention, Little Ye was taken to the moment. The moment so close to him. Many people smiled the same way towards him and Ye Qiu when they were young. The heirs, they said. The perfect sons, fitting heirs.

Liu Hao’s light praises tinged with hidden bad intention and invisible pressure. Ye Qiu used to break under the same pressure when they were young, the people praised them, but subtly kept comparing the twins and inserted their own sons in. “It's okay, don't feel to pressured. Young masters were trained by best of the best after all, victory is guaranteed,” They said to not feel pressured before putting more pressure on them, they couldn’t even retaliate. “My son’s skill is about above Ye Qiu’s but a little below Ye Xiu’s.” Who cared? What are you trying to say by using them as a scale? Little Ye hated it when others tried to get in between his twin and him.

His Ye Qiu was still young back then, he was reminded of those time when he assured Ye Qiu that they both were the same. If one was perfect, the other was perfect. If one was bad, the other was also bad.

“We’re two people sharing a soul,” Little Ye remembered having said that to his younger twin, those words became a motivation for both of them as they grew up.

But the memory of Ye Qiu who always hid behind him unconsciously when people started looking at them with that smile still remained. Little Ye dislikes Liu Hao’s smile. Little Ye dislikes Liu Hao.

He would wipe that disgusting smile off of that smug bastard.

He would thrash him so bad that Fourth Ye would be proud.

One-Inch Love would trample all over that man’s avatar like no one. It would be fine, since that man looked like he despised Third Ye so much and as his ‘family’, they all seemed to be despised too by some extent.
“How short do you want this match to be, senior?” Little Ye typed down, wanting to rile the other up. A normal thing to do.

“Better watch out for yourself,” Liu Hao decided to humour the younger pro.

Little Ye said nothing more as he picked up his pace.

Liu Hao snorted derisively, that guy’s family sure learned a lot from him. All of them. Arrogant, selfish, and self-centered. Yesterday’s show-off Ye Xiusi, and even the Cleric player one. Liu Hao had despised the two youngest twins ever since they showed up in Excellent Era and created such a ruckus, damn arrogant.

Liu Hao also hated how easily they integrated to the high-tier players, they really didn’t know their place. Just because their cousin was a god-player, they thought they could easily talk with other high-tier and even god-tier players.

Liu Hao’s line of thinking had always been such. Ye Xiu had been a dear friend to almost all high-tier and god-tier players, naturally, if he brought little brothers in, they would treat them nicely. But Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye’s skills were acknowledged by them all, naturally, they treated them even better.

But who Liu Hao despised so was the youngest named Ye Xiuliu, goes without saying, Little Ye was the golden child of Chaos Theory. In his first year, he was nominated as an All-Star. Currently, many people were convinced he was the next Unhindered Rookie after Wang Jiexi and Sun Xiang. Many people idolized the youngest member of Chaos Theory. Liu Hao despised that.

Total Darkness hid himself around the corner with a great view of the center, he was very careful. If One-Inch Love was not already here even with his speed, that can only mean the Blade Master is doing a strategical approach.

“What? You sure are taking your sweet time,” Total Darkness typed down, trying to taunt the young pro.

Total Darkness began to sneak around, keeping an eye out to any possible hidden place. Liu Hao’s finger hovered on his skill’s key for Thunderwave Sword. The skill could momentarily blind a player if they weren’t careful, after that, Liu Hao would launch an attack.

Unexpectedly, One-Inch Love barged into the center clearing overbearingly, instantly erasing the possibility of a strategical approach. Liu Hao was surprised, he didn’t even think as he quickly launched Thunderwave Sword towards the Blade Master.

Whoever seized the first initiative had the bigger chance to win.

Total Darkness jumped from his hiding place and quickly ran up towards One-Inch Love, smirking in pleasure. He even had the time to boast about it and said, “Tsk, Little brother, aren’t you to hasty?”

However, Liu Hao froze halfway when he saw the attack he launched to ‘One-Inch Love’ went past through.

Suddenly, his line of sight tilted and his health decreased by quite a bit.

Headwind Strike. Total Darkness was knocked forward, before he could recover, One-Inch Love lunged once again, stabbing him and knocked him back once more time. Series of lightning fast combo bombarded Total Darkness after that.
Dancing Frost Dragon shone in eerie light as One-Inch Love leaped and launched Total Darkness into the air.

“Bravo!” Huang Shaotian stood up and clapped loudly.

Liu Hao might have not seen it, but to the audience, it was as clear as the day. Before he jumped into the clearing, One-Inch Love used Shadow Steps but only made one shadow much to everyone’s bewilderment. The audience had thought it was a mistake on Little Ye’s part and shook their heads. However, the pros had leaned down in interest at that moment, wondering what the young boy was planning.

The afterimage jumped into the clearing and the real one drew back, that would be an impossible thing to control had the clone was more than one or two. Shadow Steps was a skill of distraction, a trick of misdirection for the real deal to deal a damage in the midst of confusion and seized the initiative. However, it was often used to cause confusion rather than a trap.

Because Liu Hao used a light elemental type of attack that caused it hard to confirm if it went through the afterimage or not. In reality, even if it wasn’t a bright skill, Little Ye would still able to discern Total Darkness’ hiding place. But Liu Hao actually got out himself and made the job to be easier for Little Ye.

One-Inch Love began to move and fell into steps, slashing and slicing Total Darkness, preventing the Spellblade to fall into the ground nor recover.

Vanishing Steps!

The crowd began to solve into astonished chatter and exclamation. They didn’t expect a high-level flex to be shown in such a non-serious event and by a young pro player at that.

Giddy excitement soon took over the stadium, many people broke into a wild cheer and applaudes, although a bit scattered. Because Tyranny’s fans dominated the stadium, they refrained themselves to get too excited by Little Ye’s performance and only gave him courtesy applause. They might not have any enmity to the little boy, but he was still someone from Ye Xiu’s side, okay?! Their pride can’t take it!

Whenever Total Darkness looked like he was about to recover, One-Inch Love released Sky Plunging Blade to put him back in his helpless place. If that didn’t work, then Sword Strike Rends the Sky would do the job. If that also didn’t, then another attack- point is, Little Ye never gave a chance for the other side to recover.

“It is kinda evil,” Ye Xiu said seriously, he actually felt a bit sympathetic for Liu Hao.

“Really? Well, I don’t feel bad,” Su Mucheng giggled a bit too happily. “Who told them to send in Spellblade?”

“Is there any special cause why it was Spellblade?” Wang Jiexi, who was in the same team as Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng, asked curiously.

“Well, that’s because Qiao Yifan is a Ghostblade. Ghostblade and Spellblade were almost the same in some points,” Su Mucheng answered.

Wang Jiexi blinked, “That makes sense.”

Spellblade was something that didn’t faze Little Ye. As partners, Little Ye and Qiao Yifan sparred a lot. Ghostblade was almost the same as Spellblade, it was almost the same but not quite. Different
enough to be a different branch, same enough for Little Ye to disregard the difference.

Area attack, good at mid-range battle as opposed to Ghostblade’s close-to-mid range combat. Different skill set. Qiao Yifan was a great Ghostblade and often created troubles for Little Ye on the battlefield. But Qiao Yifan had something Liu Hao didn’t.

Patience.

Strategical approach.

Careful planning.

All three of those things were needed to face Little Ye if you were a mid-range fighter.

One had to know Qiao Yifan winced and flinched really badly when Liu Hao actually exposed himself so easily. Qiao Yifan couldn’t even bear to watch the rest of bloody slaughter, there was nothing to learn from the match except for ‘what to not do’.

The start alone was a disaster. “You can’t give the first initiative to him.” “Don’t expose- ah.” “Attacked from behind, oh no...” “Vanishing steps...” Qiao Yifan kept mumbling to himself when he saw Liu Hao getting thrashed from the crack of his fingers that he used to cover his innocent eyes. Although Little Ye was not as skillful as his older selves when it came to Vanishing Steps, his equipments boost his speed and attack speed. Who cared if he wasn’t as skillful?? He was fast.

Liu Hao gritted his teeth, he was itching to just smash his keyboard crazily but he couldn’t do that, “Little brother, aren’t you being too serious??” he asked to the young player.

When Liu Hao said this, everyone looked at the stat and their expression turned strange. The APM count for One-Inch Love was only hovering around 250, it was a bit below average for pro players. It only went up above 300 for some brief moment of slip ups before going back to a calm rhythm. It couldn’t be said he was serious at all, but he was too skillful at Vanishing Steps that even his opponent thought he was doing his best!

After a lot of struggle, Liu Hao managed to slip off but One-Inch Love ruthlessly used Falling Phoenix Slash to close the awe-inspiring Vanishing Steps. The audience cheered at the end of such a brilliant Vanishing Steps executed by a rookie.

Not giving Liu Hao a second to breath, One-Inch Love launched himself back to him.

“You’re too hasty!” Liu Hao gritted his teeth, like hell he would lose to a brat!

Chilling Sword Pulse!

It was clear that Liu Hao wanted to stop One-Inch Love’s tyrannical tempo, but Little Ye easily controlled One-Inch Love to dodge all the ice shards and slashed off some that couldn’t be dodged.

Triple Slash! One-Inch Love rushed forward, canceling Triple Slash to avoid the ending lag, the Blade Master immediately sent a Headwind Strike towards Total Darkness. Chains of combos kept attacking Total Darkness in an endless manner. Team A didn’t even think Liu Hao would win, Huang Shaotian and Yu Wenzhou even began to discuss seriously about Little Ye’s playstyle and asked the referee if they could have the recording of the match before they went home later.

The tragic battle came to an end when Total Darkness fell, One-Inch Love won with 94% of his health, it was barely a scratch.
“No, you,” Little Ye said simply as Total Darkness fell. Everyone blinked and gawked.

Liu Hao, who was restraining himself so hard to not curse up a storm as All-Star also used voice chat, flushed even redder in rage, “Fuck!” he cursed out. Luckily, it was when his mic had been turned off with his death.

Several pros’ lips twitched and Huang Shaotian wheezed out in laughter even though Liu Hao was his teammate.

No, you!

Liu Hao told Little Ye that he was too impatient and too hasty at the start and instead fell into a trap. Little Ye’s reply... the time of the reply... Too overbearing! Too poisonous! Too perfect, ah!

The audience, who also slowly understood, began to laugh at Liu Hao. When the two players went out of their booths, Liu Hao received mocking laughter whereas Little Ye received appropriate applause.

Liu Hao was angry, but he could only bite the inner side of his cheeks and smiled smoothly to the camera that monitored his expression carefully.

As no one said anything, the MC jumped to question the winner, “Ye Xiuli, do you have anything to say about your victory?”

Ye Xiuli laughed, putting up a bright innocent smile, “You work hard, senior!” it sounded innocent and pure. With Little Ye saying it, it sounded even more innocent, but Liu Hao’s brows twitched.

Work hard? Isn’t that usually used by seniors to their juniors? This brat, he secretly mocked Liu Hao???

The MC naturally also noticed it and was even more thrilled, “Work hard? But he still lost, what do you think?” this was actually the same kind question that was asked to Zhou Zekai in the eighth season when Zhou Zekai was asked about his junior. The problem was Zhou Zekai was the senior, but Little Ye right now as just a junior! No matter what, it wasn’t appropriate to ask this!

“Naturally working hard is good, Senior let me win easily,” Little Ye beamed. “He gave the first initiative to me to take care of me, ai, he let me win, let me win,” he praised.

Give? Even a dumb person can see you seized it! But with this, no one can find a flaw on Little Ye at all.

“Liu Hao? Do you have anything to say?” The MC kindly asked.

Liu Hao smiled, “I was careless,” he said simply. That was the only thing he could say without looking extremely bad or begrudging.

After several exchanges, both of them returned to their own team. Su Mucheng greeted her favourite Blade Master with a hug and a proud giggle, “You did great wrecking him up there,” no matter what, that wasn’t something that could be said with such a beautiful smile and soft gaze.

“I learned from the best!” Little Ye laughed.

“The best who? Mucheng? The way you easily smile when you secretly mocked him upstage was truly Mucheng-like. I approve!” Chu Yunxiu snickered as she joined the hug.
“Oh, sister. You’re flattering me,” Su Mucheng giggled.

“Alright, be ready for Group match,” Ye Xiu turned to the rest of team B.

“Don’t be too tense,” Wang Jiexi reminded to his successor who already began to nervously pick on his cuffs again.

“That’s right, Little Gao, lighten up!” Xu Bin said as he patted Gao Yingjie’s shoulders. “This is not a serious competition, after all.”

“We still have five minutes,” Zhang Xinjie said as he checked his watch.

“Gao Yingjie, wreck them up,” Little Ye encouraged. He felt it was his responsibility in Qiao Yifan’s place to encourage the shy pro.

“Yes, thank you,” Gao Yingjie nodded.

On the other side, with team A.

“Where are you going?” Huang Shaotian yanked Lu Hanwen’s collar and dragged him back.

“Congratulations Xiuliu, he’s my friend after all,” Lu Hanwen said as if that was the most natural thing in the world.

What? The loser was from team A? Who cares? That’s not Lu Hanwen’s problem.

“You’re going up next!” Huang Shaotian pointed out. “And they’re enemy!” he added as an afterthought.

“But what if Gao Yingjie congratulated him first!” Lu Hanwen said.

“So what if he congratulated him?” Huang Shaotian blinked.

“I... I don’t know. I just want to be the first one to!” Lu Hanwen crossed his arms and huffed.

“Captain will scold you,” Huang Shaotian threatened and Lu Hanwen scoffed.

“Captain won’t,” Lu Hanwen tapped his foot, “What about, you came with me, Huang Shao? You can even see Senior Ye too!”

Huang Shaotian paused and began to think about it solemnly, in the end, he shook his head. Yu Wenzhou would attack him with that bright wintry smile again later, that didn’t worth a meeting of one minute-

“Don’t,” Zhou Zekai, another member of team A, said simply to stop them.

“Let’s go,” Huang Shaotian instantly changed his mind out of spite. Yu Wenzhou’s cold wrath be damned, Huang Shaotian wasn’t about to be on the same page as Zhou Zekai. A meeting of one minute with Old Ye might be worth it.

“Senior Huang, please wait. The group match will start soon, Captain Zhou is simply worried. Let’s keep the professionality till the end, you can escort Lu Hanwen to meet Ye Xiuliu later in the backstage,” Jiang Botao stepped in with a smile. He gazed gently to Lu Hanwen, “Little Lu, you can wait until later, right?”

“Who are you to order my cute successor around!” Huang Shaotian, who was Lu Hanwen’s real
number one bully, defended Lu Hanwen furiously from the Samsara’s duo.

“Huang Shaotian,” Yu Wenzhou spoke up.

The reaction was immediate, “You’re lucky my captain is a peaceful guy,” Huang Shaotian sniffed disdainfully as he pulled Lu Hanwen back to Yu Wenzhou’s side. Jiang Botao smiled bitterly but said nothing.

Yu Wenzhou nodded at Jiang Botao, “Vice-captain Jiang, don’t mind them,” he said kindly.

“Ah, it’s alright, Captain Yu,” Jiang Botao nodded curtly.

No one tried to say anything to Liu Hao who was seething silently in the corner.

The team competition ended with team B’s victory, the five minutes, fully-packed, team competition had made the fans satisfied. However, the All-Star still ended very early. Thanks to Yang Cong’s quick win and Little Ye’s short-lived one-sided slaughter.

Zhang Xinjie was still dissatisfied that his match with Wu Yue had been disturbed. With his faithfulness to schedule, he sincerely believed that if he could have another twenty minutes or half an hour they would stay true to the schedule. The organizers vehemently disagreed.

Everyone was interviewed, including Little Ye, but luckily, Su Mucheng was there to be his helper and kindly helped him answering many questions. No one can complain, Su Mucheng is a sight to sore eyes, after all. At least, she was better than the endlessly chattering Huang Shaotian who was Lu Hanwen’s default keeper with the reporters.

However, even the free interview was not enough to fill in the blank space efficiently and no one wanted to hear Huang Shaotian recited his dramatic inner monologue when he protected Swoksaar, killed Desert Dust, and heroically challenged Lord Grim on 1v1 in the team competition thrice over.

“Bring the teams housing All-Stars in!” it was like an order.

“Is the stage strong enough for that?” Ye Xiu asked seriously which made some organizers choked indignantly. The stage was so wide! And the teams that housed All-Star was no more than eleven teams! It wasn’t like all 20 teams would be here!

It was just for the formal closing ceremony, the teams were called upstage. No one saw this as a burden and went up themselves, directly standing behind their own All-Star teammate. Without exception, everyone in Chaos Theory dragged themselves up to the stage and reunited with Ye Xiu, Su Mucheng and Little Ye.

“My son, you did great earlier,” Big Ye hastily ditched Second Ye’s side to pat Little Ye’s head. “See? I have my own responsibility,” he said to Second Ye who glared at him.

“Bullshit,” Second Ye, who had to constantly watch for Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye, growled lowly at his elder ‘twin.’

Ye Xiu beckoned to Fifth Ye and pulled him close, “Are you done being angry?” he asked with a smile. Second Ye seemed to be grateful that Ye Xiu took one burden off of his shoulder and pulled Fourth Ye to stand behind Ye Xiu along with the others.
“No,” Fifth Ye shook his head. “I still want to strangle him, but not as much.”

Ye Xiu shook his head and ushered him to stand behind him to wait for the formal ‘ceremony’ to end. It was Ye Xiu’s biggest mistake to put Fifth Ye behind him diagonally to the right.

Zhou Zekai, as the first ranker and a rank above Ye Xiu, stepped on Ye Xiu’s right side with Samsara behind him. The distance from team to team was not that wide...

“Alright, everyone is here—” The MC had yet even finished his words when the stadium went wild with screams.

It was so wild that even the All-Star pros, who were used to wild screams and chaotic crowds, widened their eyes in shock and bewilderment.

“What- what’s happening?” The MC blinked in bewilderment.

“Zhou Zekai!!!”

“Ye Xiuwu!!!” The wild high-pitched screams soon formed a coherent word, rather, names. Lightsticks just suddenly appeared out of nowhere, everyone could see that the majority of the screamers were fangirls.

“ZhouWu! ZhouWu! ZhouWu!” The fangirls screamed at the top of their lungs, some fanboys even mixed in. Though, most fanboys just seemed incredibly confused and borderline afraid of the fangirls’ intensity.

Fifth Ye’s face was alternating between paling in terror and flushed in embarrassment and incredible shame. Zhou Zekai was plainly confused before he recalled about his crush’s younger cousin being the Sharpshooter that challenged him in the Season 8’s All-Star, wait, how could that be possible!? How could other people know it?!

Zhou Zekai suddenly remembered Jiang Botao’s talk the day before about Ye Xiushi being such a little devil and hinted about the truth to the audience. But Zhou Zekai was too busy mooning over Ye Xiu back then so he didn’t really pay attention to the mini-game nor Jiang Botao’s talk!

“Cloud Piercer!!! Cloud Piercer!!!”

“Youngest Brother Sky!!!”

“One Shot that pierces the Youngest Brother Sky!” The screams were wild, but very coordinated. It felt like they actually practiced on what they had to say!!!

“Oh my goodness!” Chu Yunxiu exclaimed and covered her mouth in disbelief.

“Gah-!” Fourth Ye was beside Second Ye, who was beside Fifth Ye. The young three-times champion was covering his lips tightly but maniacal laughter escaped him anyways as Fifth Ye’s face gotten more and more red.

“Cloud Piercer! Youngest Brother Sky! Zhou Zekai pierces Ye Xiuwu’s heart!” The screams began to scatter and differ, you can only hear what they say if you're standing far away from them to hear some muffled messages. No doubt, those in the crowd had a difficulty to hear anything.

Fourth Ye doubled over, cackling madly, wheezing breathlessly, Fifth Ye hoped his so-called twin brother could choke and die soon. Second Ye couldn’t even control his smirk, and Fifth Ye knew he wouldn’t live it down forever. Big Ye was covering Little Ye’s ears, the eldest looked mildly amused.
and the youngest just looked plainly confused.

Every pro upstage looked at the celebrity of the hour with strange gazes mixed with some pity and complicated feeling, however, they couldn’t say anything in encouragement to the victims of the fangirls’ fantasy.

Ye Xiu cleared his throat and looked at Zhou Zekai who also looked like a spiced hot boiled crab, he smiled plainly at Zhou Zekai and nodded at him, “Little Zhou, our Xiuwu is indeed willful most of the times, I have to ask you to reconsider about piercing him with one shot—”

“AAAAHHH!!” Fifth Ye practically shrieked into his palms, drowned by the sounds of the vulgar chanting from the crowd.

“HAAHAHA!” Fourth Ye burst out laughing as he leaned on Ye Xiu for support. Second Ye bit his lips to not chuckle. Big Ye turned his head away from Fifth Ye.

Zhou Zekai choked on air, “Senior...” He desperately said but Fourth Ye’s loud peals of laughter drowned his quiet desperation.

Jiang Botao was close to tears when he watched his captain’s struggle, how tragic it was to be mistaken of gunning for your crush’s look-alike younger cousin? Pathetic! Sad! “Senior, please don’t tease captain too much,” Jiang Botao helped as much as he could. “It’s just the fans’ wishful thinking, Captain Zhou... ah, already have someone else in mind,” this is it. This is as far as he could help his captain.

Zhou Zekai nodded furiously, “I...”

“Xiuwu can’t be a concubine, you know?” Second Ye, who filled his empty boring time to read those fics and used it to tease Fifth Ye, said blandly with blank face.

Fourth Ye was crying in laughter now, firmly using his hands to suppress his laughter after his last burst. Fifth Ye really hoped human can pass out for holding his laughter in, Fourth Ye would deserve as much.

“Cloud Piercer? Piercing the Cloudy Autumn Sky? The awakening of light through the cloud???” Little Ye raised his brows as Big Ye sighed and released his futile cover-up for the youngest’s ears.

“It means Cloud Piercer will beat our Cloudy Autumn Sky,” Big Ye lied half-heartedly.

“But Sky is a Cleric???”

“... Yeah, technically it wouldn’t be working out between a Gunner King and a vow-bound priest who had to keep his chastity, but, well...” Big Ye inserted his own teasing and Fifth Ye was already shaking in anger.

“Huh?” Little Ye blinked in bewilderment. Why is chastity suddenly being brought out???

“... That being said, it’s your own doing. Naming your character that, it’s just asking for it,” Second Ye said mercilessly.

“You guys never had a problem with it before,” Fifth Ye said darkly.

“There, there, you’re a good boy. You’re not at wrong, just, it’s karma,” Ye Xiu comforted the second youngest and pulled him a bit further away from Zhou Zekai and Samsara, effectively transferring him behind Su Mucheng.
“Mucheng,” Fifth Ye pitifully sniffed like a virgin maiden after being wronged.

“There, there, good boy. Karma is not a nice lady, after all. You can hide behind jie-jie,” Su Mucheng decided to take mercy on the Cleric player and comforted him.

It felt like years for Fifth Ye waiting till the closing ceremony was done, but in reality, it was no more than ten minutes. After it was done, Big Ye felt sympathetic to Fifth Ye and put his hand around Fifth Ye’s shoulder.

“Come on, now, we have to move along,” Big Ye waved to the crowd with his winning CEO smile which got several girls screaming. Little Ye walked first, waving and charming the crowd with his bright smile, the effect was pretty effective as many fangirls turned the cheer to him.

The rest of Chaos Theory walked away after that, the other teams also did the same since there was nothing else left in the schedule.

Ye Xiu had to take Fourth Ye’s hand and led him away as he was too weak to walk by himself without bursting into a mad cackle every two steps.

“Senior...” Zhou Zekai bit his lips and looked at Ye Xiu desperately before Ye Xiu could leave.


Zhou Zekai’s face brightened slightly in relief, “Yes...” He nodded.

Ye Xiu smiled before his eyes narrowed. “Of course, I won’t simply send off my cousin to anyone,”

“Eh...?” Zhou Zekai stared blankly.

“Haha, just kidding,” Ye Xiu laughed in good nature, “By the way, good luck with your ‘someone in mind’,” Ye Xiu waved at the handsome man before pulling Fourth Ye away and after the rest of the team.

Jiang Botao patted Zhou Zekai’s shoulder, “Captain, I’m sure one day he will understand,” it was truly too hard to just watch anymore. He had to actively support his captain!

“En...” Zhou Zekai nodded sullenly.

With that spectacle, the curtain of season 10’s All-Star weekend was closed. He wasn't the one voted up. Didn't play any mini-game. He's still just a Cleric. Yet, it still somehow ended up badly for Fifth Ye.

Chapter End Notes

Hello, your author here. You might know me by Alsheon, Rune Mistress of Sharance, Fading Autumn Flower/Fade, or Invidia.

My update schedule might be sporadic from now on, I write solely on mood and my muses' sporadic ideas. If you guys noticed, I actually didn't have any activity lately.
Um...

_My father died because of complication_.... Turned out, the cancer attacked his liver and then prostate, two days before his death, his stitch was torn open and... it was a bad sight, I don't want to scare you guys. To be honest, it all happened too fast.

Tbh, when I uploaded the previous chapter of Chaos Theory, my father was already admitted to the hospital again. Two days after that... He left us... I was crushed, of course. His presence was constant in my short 18 years of life, he was always there, he's the number one man in my heart and no one could replace him. I love him with all my heart and more than I love myself even though he sometimes disappointed me with his choices.

Some of you who commented and even gifted me stories are so sweet, it soothed me even only for a little bit in the midst of my endless sadness. Sorry if I couldn't comment and leave something, I'm still incoherent and I don't want to leave you half-hearted responses.

Tbh, I already expected this. My father seemed to not be bothered by the notion of death, my conscience kept warning me, all the signs were there. Heck, my little sister saw a tall man with nice fragrance in the _room_ whilst my mother and I were changing the bandage. A man who stood in the middle of us. A man who neither my mother, father, nor I saw at all. An invisible man that was only visible to my little sister who just woke up from her sleep, but very much conscious.

Once, he said to me and my little sister when she asked about my father's wish in his old age. He said one thing, "I don't want to live too long, as long as I can see your elder sister married, father will be content," I whispered that to him a few hours before his death, he no longer able to respond.

Thank you for your understanding beforehand. You guys don't have to worry, I'm not forcing myself. Writing is a kind of release for me... Thank you...
Fifth Ye is seriously contemplating ditching the team. Little Ye has a difficult request. An old friend came to visit.

Chapter Notes
See the end of the chapter for notes

Ye Xiuwu V: For this Winter Transfer, is anyone accepting a Cleric?? Or heck, I can even play Sharpshooter or something. I want a new team. #SeriouslyAsking @Glory’s Professional Alliance Official

- Zhang Xinjie V: Come to Tyranny.

- Wang Jiexi V: We might want to test you out for different classes first. Come to B City.

- Yang Cong V: Can you play Assassin? I can teach you. You’re young, full of capability. Come to 301 Degree.

- Huang Shaotian V: Brother, let’s discuss it first. Also, might want to leave this here: WHY BLUE RAIN IS THE BEST!!! Number one, It has two players from Golden Generation. Number two, it has the best environment to grow. Number three, our future is looking bright. Number four, I’m the fucking Sword Saint so don’t mess with me. Number five, we’re very accepting and friendly! No bedtime (looking at you, Zhang Xinjie and Wang Jiexi)! (Back off bitches)

- Chu Yunxiu V: Blue Rain has no girls. Come to Misty Rain! Haha!

- Li Xuan V: What the hell is this?

- Ye Xiu V: No you’re not.

- Su Mucheng V: Do you not love me anymore, A’Wu???
Ye Xiuwu V: This and that is a different problem.

- Fang Rui V: How could you even think of leaving me? I thought we have something special?
  - Ye Xiuwu V: Fuck off.

- Tang Rou V: [laughing-crying emoji]

- Lu Hanwen V: Uu, what happened?

- Song Qiying V: Is there any contact information? Is your team supportive of it?

- Liu Xiaobie V: Visit Tiny Herb!

- Ye Xiuwu V: None of you are actually serious. I’m serious! You think why I’m putting this up in Weibo?!

- Ye Xiusi V: Dear brother, I, this father twin of yours, is still here. How could you leave me? This isn’t in the contract, you can’t leave.
  - Ye Xiuwu V: There’s no contract, we came and go as we please. Heck, we join only for the fun!
  - Huang Shaoqian V: @Ye Xiuwu V Fuck! Is that true?! Wait, why am I surprised? Of course you guys have no contract! The captain is your cousin! The boss is your other cousin! Make sense! Make sense! As long as you want it, you can swagger off!
  - Li Xuan V: Now, we’re talking. So no contract and no boss, huh? Come to Void. ^^
  - Wang Jieyi V: These people had no useful credibility. We’ll discuss the contract with you if you will. @Ye Xiuwu V
  - Zhang Xinjie V: Then, we have no need to discuss the transfer with your boss over you? We can discuss it calmly, then. Do you need someone to fetch you?
  - Ye Xiu V: Hey, hey, hey. What is it with you all trying to steal my cute cousin away? Scram. He’s not going anywhere.
  - Zhang Xinjie V: He seems to not want to be in Chaos Theory anymore, though?
  - Ye Xiu V: Nah, he’s okay. He just needs to be dramatic first before getting over it.
  - Ye Xiusi V: @Ye Xiu V 100% facts.
  - Ye Xiuwu V: @Ye Xiu V @Ye Xiusi V You’re underestimating just how far I can be dramatic.
  - Ye Xiu V: See?
A man smiled at the worker of the airport as she handed him his bag. Thanking her, he took his luggage and lowered it to the floor. He pulled up the hoister and started dragging it behind him.

As he reached outside, he squinted his eyes to adjust to the light and readjusted his spectacles. He hummed in content.

China.

It had been a long time since he had been here. The last time should be that rushed scheduled meeting all over the place a few years ago, he wasn’t as free as now. There were many things he wanted to do but his job prevented him. It was difficult for him to even find free time for his family.

But now?

The man smiled gently as he took out his phone and read a certain address in the text as he began walking. He wondered how he fared. The last few news he heard last was not so pleasant, however, he couldn’t reach out to him at all.

No matter. He slipped his phone back into his pocket and raised his head to keep looking forward. He would visit that troublemaker soon. He should be fairing better after what he heard.

“Little Captain,” Wu Xuefeng’s lips twitched when he remembered the nickname he had taken to call him with in the first few years he had been captain. Now, that Little Captain shouldn’t be so little anymore, right?

“Fifth Ye, stop mopping. Didn’t I already promise you Fourth Ye will play Cleric next season?” Ye Xiu said exasperatedly as he closed his QQ. “Old Han DM-ed me. Asking for you and your price. Why do I feel like a father getting a message from another father to discuss the bride price???” No joke, Ye Xiu felt very much like that when he talked with Han Wenqing over QQ earlier.

It had to be said when Ye Xiu jokingly asked the reason, Han Wenqing brought up Song Qiying into the conversation. It suddenly made it feel like they were going to pair off their sons together...

“I wouldn’t be this desperate if everyone is not teasing me!!” Fifth Ye glared and growled. “Not you, Yifan. You’re the only solace in this place,” Fifth Ye nodded amiably to Qiao Yifan, who was indeed the only member who never brought up the last day of All-Star weekend with Fifth Ye. Even An Wenyi and Luo Ji had something to say about that.

“Aw, I’m not your solace?” Su Mucheng pouted and whined.

“Mucheng, I saw your search history,” Fifth Ye emphasized.

Su Mucheng tutted, “Shame on you for looking at a lady’s search history.”

“Moreover, what are you going to do outside the team? Being our enemy? You know I can beat you to the ground with little effort, right?” Fourth Ye said with a smirk. “And little brother, you’re too innocent to be out there,” he still remembered how one silver weapon and a few rare equipments almost convinced Fifth Ye.

‘Innocent?!’ Everyone aside for the Ye’s thought incredulously.
“If you really want to go, can I ask another PK with your Cleric?” Tang Rou asked with a light smile, half-serious and half-joking.

“Xiuwu, don’t go!” Steamed Bun whined.

“Does Cloudy Autumn Sky follow you or...?” An Wenyi asked seriously.

“You’re really being dramatic,” Second Ye blandly commented.

“Shut up! Xiu-ge, where’s the offer from Tyranny? I will go and be there-“

“You really want to go and be a bride?” Ye Xiu raised an eyebrow. Pretty sure he had emphasized the bride part to discourage Fifth Ye, why is he still going?

“You’re a bride! Your whole family is a bride!” Fifth Ye blurted out thoughtlessly causing Su Mucheng and Wei Chen to chuckle a bit maniacally and the others to smirk at him.

“Did you just say that? How dumb can you be?” Fourth Ye sent a nasty glance at Fifth Ye.

“Xiu-ge’s whole family also consist you, Wu-ge,” Little Ye sweatdropped.

Big Ye shook his head, “How about this, we’re willing to let you go,” he said and everyone looked at him curiously. “But only to the highest bidder. Most likely, Samsara would bid the highest,” he said as he showed the stat he had in his hands.

Fifth Ye took the paper and everyone peered at it, “Where did you get it?”

“Because of your mischief, now I have to deal with various clubs’ officials wanting to discuss about you and your price,” although he had no contract, in the end, Fifth Ye was still the family of the boss and captain. There was no way those officials would skip over the proper steps.

Currently, Samsara is the highest bidder. Running in front of Tyranny for a few millions. They looked uninterested outwardly but actually offered the highest amount, Samsara was really intending to get all the pretty boys young good players!!!

“Forget that, I don’t want to change team,” Fifth Ye tore apart the paper.

“Oh, thank God,” Fourth Ye sighed. “I really thought you would accept and be smitten over that pretty boy Zekai!”

“You-!” Fifth Ye fumed.

Fourth Ye looked at him in worry, “You’re too innocent and naive, I’m honestly worried, you know?”

‘Again, who’s innocent and naive?!?!’ Everyone felt strange again. Is this what people call doting brother syndrome???

“Innocent and naive-?” Fifth Ye was indignant. Fourth Ye might be older and his future, but it was only by two-to-three years!

Fourth Ye smirked, “Yes, you’re almost sold for a silver weapon-“

“Fourth Ye, fuck you!” Fifth Ye flushed. It was a long time ago, okay?! When he wasn’t so sure about the price of a silver weapon in this timeline! In his time, there were only five characters who owned Silver Weapon. One Autumn Leaf, Desert Dust, Peaceful Hermit, Swoksaar, and Vaccaria!!!
“That’s incest,” Fourth Ye blurted out unhesitantly and everyone laughed as Fifth Ye immediately buried his face on a cushion.

Ye Xiu smiled as they all laughed, “So, let’s talk about the next match. We’re going against Wind Howl. Fang Rui, this is the time for you to be useful,” he looked at Fang Rui who rolled his eyes.

“What I could be useful for? With you, you probably have found out all of the weaknesses, what else should I input? Their favorite food?” Fang Rui said but he stood up and went beside Ye Xiu anyway. He turned serious, “Alright, Wind Howl’s weakness is...”

Everyone listened in.

“... Just basically beat them up. They’re such an eyesore, you guys take care of Tang Hao, I’ll take care of Zhao Yuzhe and others,” Fang Rui boasted shamelessly. “I won’t be kind to them, honest!”

“With them either underestimating or overestimating you, it might be good,” Fourth Ye nodded.

“Also, can I join in?” he asked hopefully.

Tang Rou giggled, “You want to beat that surnamed Tang?”

“What? You don’t have some kind of solidarity among Tangs, right?” Fourth Ye raised his brows.

Tang Rou shook her head, a chuckle escaped her, “No. You’re free to do anything as long as you can. It seems like you already targeted him since the last All-Star Weekend.”

“He already targeted him since season 8’s All-Star,” Fifth Ye informed.

“Really?? Why?” Fang Rui blinked. “Did he do something in-game that pissed you off? To piss you off, Tang Hao is very screwed.”

“No, he just pissed me off with that act in season 8’s All-Star,” Fourth Ye leaned back on his couch. “There are many ways to show off your talent. I despise someone who climbs up by pulling another person down.”

Fang Rui smiled bitterly, “Right. I also disagreed with his action at that time.” But he couldn’t do anything, especially as Tang Hao transferred over to Wind Howl and became the captain. Fang Rui was a pro, he tossed away his prejudice and disagreement and tried to befriend Tang Hao and work together with him. What was the result?

“Do you want to beat him up?” Second Ye suddenly asked, gazing seriously at Fang Rui.

“What?” Fang Rui blinked.

“We can arrange you to have a 1v1 with him, if you want?” Second Ye raised an eyebrow. Though, that meant they have to get someone to do a 1v3 in the group. That’s okay, Little Ye seemed to be fairing better and better these days.

“If it’s you, I’ll step back. Your grudge is bigger and more personal,” Fourth Ye reluctantly expressed.

“What? Are you crazy?!” Fang Rui exclaimed. “Hey, hey, I might be able to win one out of ten with Xiao Liu now, but to beat Tang Hao, I’ll need more luck than that!”

“Eleven. One out of eleven,” Little Ye interjected.

“We just still haven’t yet fight nine more times, okay?” Fang Rui clicked his tongue. “It might be
three out of twenty next! I’m giving you some face here!”

“So you’re not going to try?” Fourth Ye brightened slightly as he turned to Ye Xiu, “Can I?”

“Why are we talking like getting a 1v1 with Tang Hao is possible?” An Wenyi asked. “He might be in the group, who knows? He’s the captain, he should anchor that one.”

“Our captain never anchors group competition,” Su Mucheng interjected.

“Little An, is that a subtle jab towards me? You want to be benched?” Ye Xiu said playfully.

“I will still get my salary, right?” An Wenyi crossed his arms and joked back.


“First?” Everyone blinked.

“But, captain is always the first one to go,” Qiao Yifan said.

“They’re that daring?” Fifth Ye asked.

“They’re that suicidal?” Fang Rui choked out. “Who’s in charge of strategy?!” When it came to strategy, usually Fang Rui was the one who adjusted everything when Lin Jingyan was still there. After Lin Jingyan was gone, Fang Rui was still the one who adjusted any reckless strategy by actively seeking Tang Hao out and discuss it with the team.

“They’re taking a gamble?” Su Mucheng smiled.

“A daring decision, I commend them,” Ye Xiu smiled. “With their captain falling first, everyone will go second. Moreover, there’s no senior player that could be trusted and calmed them down there.” Lin Jingyan might be able to, or at least encouraged them. With Fang Rui’s steadfastness, even if the captain fell, he might still able to play nicely and boost the team’s morale as the vice-captain.

Now... Chaos Theory wouldn’t let them.

“Are we sure about this prediction?” Fang Rui hesitated. “Old Wei, do you have something to say?” Fang Rui turned to the Shameless Bandit God whose prediction and situation awareness was also very good.

Wei Chen turned away from his racing game with Steamed Bun to look blankly at Fang Rui, “Just leave it to them.” With that, he went back to his game and cursed when Steamed Bun laughed happily.

Fourth Ye turned to Ye Xiu, “Can I?” he asked again.

“... Fine, whatever. You go first, I’ll go second. Next is Mucheng,” Ye Xiu said. “Is everyone okay with this arrangement? Or you want me to stop my record-in-making?”

“No, you go and make that record,” Tang Rou’s lips twitched.

“Alright,” Ye Xiu nodded. “Fang Rui, you anchor the group.”

“Yes!” Fang Rui beamed.

“Little Ye, you go second in the group. But forgo the team competition, okay?”
“Eh, okay,” Little Ye shrugged. His position as the Best Rookie was practically cemented from the All-Star weekend and every of his match always invited people’s attention, even if he’s absent from team competition for one match, nothing would change much.

“Steamed Bun goes third. For the team, it would be me, Fang Rui, Su Mucheng, Little Tang, Little An, and Qiao Yifan is the sixth player.”

“Yes,” Everyone agreed with the arrangement.

Little Ye sat by the table, his chin on his palms as he stared into space. He was in another of his unreasonable break because of boredom. Qiao Yifan stopped beside him and slid a glass of milk in front of him, earning his attention.

“What are you thinking about?” Qiao Yifan smiled and asked as he sat on the sofa and turned on the tv to entertain them both. He already finished his regime for the day.

“No, it’s just winter transfer is going to end soon,” Little Ye said in a pondering tone.

“And?” Qiao Yifan raised his brows. “Do you have something in mind about that?”

“No... Just some thoughts about Chaos Theory,” Little Ye sighed as he wrapped his hand around the glass of milk.

“A transfer? You’re not about to tease Xiuwu about transferring again, won’t you?” Qiao Yifan smiled bitterly. He had to separate Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye no less than three times today alone.

“No, he won’t transfer if it’s Samsara,” Little Ye smirked and a paper ball was nailed to his head. “Who?!” Little Ye pouted and turned to look, he flinched back when he saw Fifth Ye glaring at him.

“I heard that.”

“Meanie,” Little Ye whined.

“Stop acting cute, it annoys me,” Fifth Ye said strongly.

“Now, now,” Qiao Yifan sweatdropped.

“Let Xiuliu be cute,” Su Mucheng defended with a giggle from the place where she was training with Fang Rui.

Little Ye huffed, “No, it’s just. Because of All-Star-“

“Continue and I’ll make you regret it,” Fifth Ye beamed.

“No, I’m not talking about you,” Little Ye sounded wronged. “It’s when Fourth Ye took over Fifth Ye’s place to play Sharpshooter. After the mini-game, the MC hinted something about Chaos Theory not having Sharpshooter that was of young age,” he said as he looked at Big Ye.

“Why? You want me to go out and trample that belief?” Big Ye smiled and asked easily.

Qiao Yifan chuckled, “Are you mad that your father was looked down upon?”

Little Ye rolled his eyes, “No. I’m not that narrow-minded.” A pause. “I know Big Ye is already too
old, as old as Old Wei. And he’s ancient.”

“Hey,” Wei Chen seemed to have an inkling they were talking bad about him and took off his earphone.

“Your point?” Fourth Ye asked.

“I just wonder why can’t we ask Su Muqiu to fill in for Sharpshooter and Big Ye could lay back and relax?” Little Ye blinked and beamed. “Su Muqiu is always best at classes that required precision and play with numerous guns. Sharpshooter should suit him best, right?”

Little Ye didn’t see how his older selves’ smiles immediately turned into something more strained, Su Mucheng’s smile disappeared completely.

Qiao Yifan tilted his head, “Who’s Su Muqiu?” he asked curiously.

“Oh, our family’s friend,” Little Ye answered Qiao Yifan easily. “He’s Mucheng’s big brother.”

The rest glanced at Su Mucheng to find her smiling gently as if she never dropped her smile before.

Surprisingly, Fifth Ye patted Little Ye’s head with a sigh, “Xiuliu, you should know that Muqiu is far away. There are many things in between us and him. Besides, Mucheng is already here as the representative for Gunner Class. Our team is already severely overpowered.”

“Yes, but isn’t it better to have him too? Even for a bit, I also want to see him,” Little Ye said softly.

Fifth Ye’s hand froze, a flash of sadness also appeared in his eyes.

“Little Liu—” Big Ye started gently.

Ding-dong...

Everyone paused and immediately looked at the doorbell speaker on the corner of the room which transferred the sound of doorbell into their practice room.

Ding-dong...

“Is someone from the guild order a take-out?” Second Ye stood up and wondered.

“Why would they? We have so many foods in the kitchen waiting to be eaten,” Ye Xiu said.

“We really should take Ye Qiu’s offer for that doorman,” Big Ye joked. The attention was immediately turned to the mysterious doorbell and everyone began to wonder about their possible guest.

Little Ye tilted his head, “What if it’s our next enemy team?”

Everyone looked at him and immediately went speechless. Right, what if that was Wind Howl?

“No way, we’re not that close with the current Wind Howl,” Ye Xiu deflected that idea aside. “If Fang Rui or Old Lin were still there, then, maybe it’s possible.”

“But what if they came to visit Fang-ge?” Little Ye pointed out.

Fang Rui recoiled and pointed at himself incredulously, “Me?!” he shrieked.
“Your relationship with your old team is really amiable, then?” Fourth Ye asked seriously.

“NO!” Fang Rui denied. “We might not be outright enemies and I still love Doubtful Demon, but we’re not that close for them to visit me in an enemy’s territory!”

“And our match with them is still next week. They’re not gonna be so eager to come here now, right?” Ye Xiu said.

Everyone wasn’t so sure about that. They could only wait until someone get the door. If someone from the guild indeed ordered a pizza or something, they would drop this. The sound of doorbell had stopped and everyone began to focus back on their practice.

However, not long after, there was a knock on the door of their practice room. Everyone looked at each other and then Fang Rui. Fuck, is it really Wind Howl?

Big Ye stood up and went up to open the door. Fang Rui rushed to the nearest long sofa and immediately sat there with a grace of a drunk greek god, he had to look absolutely unbothered. Little Ye admired his seriousness in making himself look classy.

“Xiusi, Xiuwu, come on! Here!” Fang Rui patted the empty spot on his right and left and the ‘twins’ shot him double dirty glares.

Big Ye rolled his eyes and opened the door to find Wu Chen smiling, “What is it?”

Wu Chen smiled and stepped aside to gesture on the man behind him, “Boss Qian, Someone’s here for Captain Ye.”

Big Ye’s eyes found the man’s and he smiled, “Pleasure to meet you, I’m Wu Xuefeng, Ye Qiu- or should I say, Ye Xiu’s old friend. I came to visit.”

Big Ye’s eyes widened and he stared at Wu Xuefeng with full of surprise, when Wu Xuefeng introduced himself, he almost forgot who he was and where he was. Forcing a smile, he said, “I see. A’Xiu’s friend?”

“Yes,” Wu Xuefeng nodded politely.

Big Ye smiled smoothly, “Come in, come in,” he said easily and turned his head, “A’Xiu! It’s your friend!”

Fourth Ye who was not that far from the entrance used that moment to slyly peered and his brows jumped, he quickly turned his head away with a grit of his teeth. Second Ye almost dropped his cigarette in shock when he saw who it was. Ye Xiu stood up and opened his mouth before closing it again in hesitation.

“Old Wu?” Ye Xiu gasped.

Wu Xuefeng smiled when his gaze found Ye Xiu, “I came to visit, I hope you don’t mind?”

“Wu-ge!” Su Mucheng stood up in a happy flurry and exclaimed in pleasant surprise.

“Little Mucheng! You’ve grown up to be quite a lady,” Wu Xuefeng beamed at the sight of Su Mucheng.

In the midst of all, Little Ye crossed his arms, “Who?”
They soon settled down and the practice was paused because everyone was curious about the guest. They were even surprised when they saw how the new guest greeted Wei Chen so easily.

“Haha, how are you, Wei Chen?” Wu Xuefeng greeted the familiar face with a friendly smile.

“Tsk, what are you doing here?” Wei Chen clicked his tongue. “Wanna joining in to get your fourth championship? Are you as shameless as this guy?” he bluntly pointed to Ye Xiu.

“No way, I truly can’t be that relaxed anymore,” Wu Xuefeng chuckled. “I’m just here to visit and see how you guys are doing.”

“It’s truly a surprise,” Ye Xiu nodded. From the way Big Ye and Second Ye reacted, they also didn’t expect it.

“It’s okay, it’s okay. It’s been a long since we have seen each other too!” Su Mucheng beamed. “Come on, why don’t we introduce you to the team?”

“Ah, I’m not disturbing you, am I?” Wu Xuefeng questioned.

“You’re acting like a stranger now?” Ye Xiu smirked and shook his head. “Everyone, this is Wu Xuefeng. He used to be my vice-captain in Excellent Era, a trusted Qi Master. Fang Rui, you should learn from him.”

Wu Xuefeng shook his head, “You’re introducing me like I’m someone would be recognized so easily. Enough of that. Your Qi Master is already doing better and better,” he smiled at Fang Rui. “I watched some when I’m free, your style is really unique.”

Fang Rui beamed, “Aiya, Senior is so generous in his praises and really too humble. I would recognize you, of course! I learned from watching your old match with One Autumn Leaf!”

“Come on, I’ll introduce you. You already know Old Wei, so let’s leave him out.” Ye Xiu looked at Qiao Yifan and gestured, “That is Qiao Yifan, our Ghostblade and part of One-Inch duo.”

“Senior, it’s nice to meet you,” Qiao Yifan felt like he was standing in front of someone who was also a part of history like Ye Xiu, he was so humbled in his gentle presence.

“Nice to meet you, I only got to see one of your match, but you’re brilliant in that,” Wu Xuefeng nodded.

“This one is Little Tang Rou. My successor with the boldness of Old Han, if you know what I mean,” meaning, charge continuously. Offense is the best defense. Keep advancing and beat everyone up- kind of boldness.

“I see, such an interesting combo,” Wu Xuefeng chuckled.

“This one is Steamed Bun, our Brawler-’” Ye Xiu introduced them one by one before he stopped and looked at Big Ye. He hadn’t introduced his ‘family’ yet.

Big Ye smiled, “We’re A’Xiu’s family. I’m his eldest cousin, Ye Qianliyan. Thank you for taking care of our wayward cousin before,” he said smoothly as he offered his hand and Wu Xuefeng took it. Shaking it firmly.

“I’m his twin... Ye Shunfeng,” Second Ye said. He still couldn’t get his mind around it... What
happened? Why is Wu Xuefeng here? He has no recollection that this ever happened at all.

Fourth Ye scratched his head, “I’m Ye Xiusi. Soo... You’re Wu Xuefeng, huh?” he finished lamely.

“I’m Ye Xiusi’s younger twin, Ye Xiuyu,” Fifth Ye was actually doing better. ‘What the hell? This is Vice-captain Wu? Wu Xuefeng? Old Wu? He looks so different!’ Maybe it was the aura. Although the same gentleness was still there, Wu Xuefeng felt more professional and mature now... Granted, unlike Fourth Ye, Fifth Ye only knew and met Wu Xuefeng face to face for about a few weeks.

“Hello!” Little Ye beamed up at Wu Xuefeng. “I’m Ye Xiuliu, I’m Ye Qianliyan’s son and the rest’s nephews. Also a part of One-Inch duo. Pleased to meet you,” he introduced himself.

For the first time since they time-traveled here. Big Ye somewhat regretted having Little Ye as his son. It was fine and rather fun to tell to other people especially when the expression on their faces turned strange. But to your partner and vice-captain who got your back from the early start of Glory’s Pro League?

It made him feel like getting caught red-handed in an affair by your own big brother.

“You guys really look similar to each other,” Wu Xuefeng commented and they all looked at him. “Sorry, you probably got it a lot, right? But I truly couldn’t help it. It made me feel like I’m looking at Ye Xiu’s evolution chart,” he chuckled and everyone sweatdropped.

“Evolution chart...?” Little Ye’s brows twitched.

“Sorry, did I offend you?” Wu Xuefeng stopped chuckling and asked gently to Little Ye. He rummaged his pocket and took out a wrapped candy, he took Little Ye’s hand and stuffed it into his hand. “Here, forgive me, okay?” he patted the youngest’s head.

Little Ye stared incredulously at the candy in his hand and looked at his older selves, not sure how to react. ‘I’m fifteen!!!’ he roared in his mind in attempt to communicate to them. Fourth Ye and Fifth Ye shook their heads as if telling him to just accept that.

“But I don’t mean to insult you, I’m astonished at how similar you all look. I should have expected so, I met your twin brother abroad and almost mistook him for you too,” Wu Xuefeng turned to Ye Xiu and informed.


“At work, he had an appointment in the place I worked,” Wu Xuefeng said.

“Work? That’s right, how’s your job?” Ye Xiu asked as he led Wu Xuefeng to sit down on the lounge area of the practice room.

“It’s so-so, not too good to be boasted about, not too bad to be depressed about,” Wu Xuefeng said as he sat down.

“How do you meet my twin? You should be confused with the name, right?” Ye Xiu said. He knew Wu Xuefeng was too focused in his new job and rarely updated himself on anything happen within his country, let alone Glory’s Pro League.

“I did, but within a minute I knew he wasn’t you.”

“How so?” Su Mucheng blinked. Even within a glance, Su Mucheng still mistook them unless she took a second glance. And she had been with Ye Xiu for more than a decade.
“Well, I called him out with ‘Ye Qiu’ and his name is Ye Qiu, so he reacted. But what gave it away to me was the way he looked at me,” Wu Xuefeng scratched his cheek and thanked Qiao Yifan who had put a cup of steaming tea for him.


Wu Xuefeng smiled hesitantly, “It’s the kind of gaze that seems to calculate how much your organs worth in a black market and would it be worth the cover-up tracks...”

“...” Everyone stared at Wu Xuefeng blankly.

“Hold on, are we talking about the same ‘Ye Qiu’ which is Old Ye’s twin brother???” Fang Rui asked, imaginary question marks floated over his head. The overly-polite, and impeccable Ye Qiu which Fang Rui often teased and flirted with?

“That’s Ye Qiu, alright,” Big Ye sighed. His twin only acted spoiled and whiny in front of his older brother, he was only good to the people he cared about, and only on his good behavior to people his brother cared about. Getting called out with his name so familiarly in a foreign country by an unfamiliar man might ticked him off.

“Yes,” Wu Xuefeng chuckled. “He acted amiably once I expressed I got the wrong person and apologized, though. Especially after I told him I’m your old colleague,” he looked at Ye Xiu. “He’s the one who told me your new address.”

“Oh, make sense,” Su Mucheng nodded. “So you’re currently free from work? Do you want to stay for the night or you have something else to do?”

“Only if you’re free. Can I see you play Qi Master?” Fang Rui inserted in.

“I don’t mind,” Wu Xuefeng was pretty indulgent. “But don’t be disappointed if I couldn’t keep up, okay? I’m even older than Wei Chen.”

“What about your job?” Ye Xiu furrowed his brows.

“Lighten up,” Wu Xuefeng waved him off. “To tell you the truth, I’m very free right now because I managed to convince a very huge company to work with the company I worked with.”

“Wait, don’t tell me...” Big Ye’s lips twitched.

“Yes,” Wu Xuefeng gave a low chuckle. “Ye Xiu, your twin might look difficult at first, but he’s very amiable after I get to know him. When he heard I was your old friend, he talked to me and I ended up sharing our old Glory days. I told him I played Qi Master and all, before I knew it he just bought 15% share without even batting an eye...” Wu Xuefeng looked down. “I still don’t know whether to feel happy or troubled...”

“I’m so sorry!” Ye Xiu, along with Big Ye and Second Ye, immediately looked ashamed in the place of their twins as everyone sweatdropped. “Ye Qiu has always been...” Ye Xiu massaged the bridge of his nose in frustration. What was that child doing? Going around buying other company’s shares just because his brother’s old friend was there. Who was he? He’s not some kind of an emperor!

“Haha, I know, it’s kind of sweet of your brother. I was pretty sure it wouldn’t go through, especially with how distrustful he looked when I called him,” Wu Xuefeng smiled.

“So, you got a vacation because the negotiation went through? Isn’t that great?!” Su Mucheng
clapped, she would make sure to thank Ye Qiu later.

“It’s not only gone through, it bypassed the expectation by several folds. I got my bonuses and vacation, so here I am,” Wu Xuefeng replied.

“Great! One guest room for you!” Su Mucheng decided brightly. “We should totally celebrate it, right?” she looked at Ye Xiu.

Ye Xiu smiled indulgently, “Of course. Old Wu, are you up for some barbeque?”

“You all seem eager, how could I refuse?” Wu Xuefeng said fondly.

“Yeah! Barbeque, wee!” Steamed Bun pumped up his fists. “We should tell the brothers in the guild!”

“Alright, why don’t you tell them?” Big Ye smiled.

“Just to confirm, the brothers who worked for the guild, okay? You can’t invite the entire guild,” Tang Rou said jokingly.

“Eh, they would be too far away!”

Everyone went off to log off their game and walked to the backyard in group. All but two.

Big Ye and Second Ye waited till the last person, Mo Fan, exited the practice room before they turned to each other. “Ye Qiu is the catalyst now,” Big Ye said.

“Why? Should they meet in this round, they should have met in the previous one,” Second Ye rubbed his chin.

“A change in schedule?” Big Ye was not sure. “You know with all of this butterfly effect, getting Old Wu here when he’s not supposedly to is pretty easy.”

Second Ye tapped his chin, “Lately, Ye Qiu seemed to complain that father complained about him taking so many funds for personal reason,” personal reason, as in them. But their father didn’t need to know that. “He was currently trying to shut him up.”

Big Ye snapped his finger, “That. Maybe it shouldn’t have happened, because from what I know Ye Qiu liked to only meet the end bar to spit on father.” He paused. “Maybe that’s why, because of us, Ye Qiu took another way and started getting a bit serious.”

“That’s so convenient,” Second Ye paused. “Well, it’s not like it’s a bad thing...”

“Agree...” Big Ye nodded.

Wu Xuefeng seemed to get along famously with the team within a short time. They decided to put up a simple celebration in the backyard and shared their stories.

“Really? And how is it going for the boss abroad? He never visited anymore since the christmas eve,” Fang Rui said as he refilled his drink. “Must be hard to be that busy.”

Wu Xuefeng smiled, “Really? Well, the end of the year is indeed the busiest time for business. The start of it too.” He got lucky to get a vacation around this time, usually, you would have to be dying
first before getting a permission leave.

“Really? I don’t know that,” Fang Rui nodded with an ‘ah.’ “It almost feels like us, pro players, with All-Stars, huh?”

“Haha, probably?” Wu Xuefeng laughed. “Though,” he blinked. “Right, Fang Rui. I seem to remember Mr. Ye Qiu wanted me to tell you something.”


“None of that,” Wu Xuefeng replied. “As he learned about what class I played, He said and I quoted, ‘Why don’t you get a vacation and visit my brother? You might be able to make Fang Rui more useful.’”

“…”

Everyone laughed as Fang Rui sweatdropped.

“Haha, maybe he’s not the one?” Su Mucheng giggled and teased.

“Aiya, if he’s not the one, can you be my one, Sister Su?” Fang Rui turned to ask shamelessly.

“Nice try,” Su Mucheng raised an eyebrow and mocked a sniff of derision.

“Is it up to your taste, then?” Fang Rui smirked.

“Yeah, get out,” Fourth Ye deadpanned.

“How many times your dignity need to be trampled before you give up, Fang Rui?” Wei Chen said and gobbled down on his kebab. “You have to know anyone from Blue Rain will face difficulty on getting girls, you used to be a trainee there, in some ways you’re still included.”

“What, did you just curse your own old team that you had helped build from the start?” Fang Rui said incredulously. He gasped, “Is that why they never get any girl member?! Old Wei, you can put a curse in real life too!”

“It’s not me. Just between you and me, I think the place is haunted,” Wei Chen said gravely.

“Really?” Steamed Bun scooted closer and asked back in an equally grave tone. He loves mystery.

Wei Chen nodded, “You can hear voices-“

“Isn’t that just Huang Shaotian?” Ye Xiu interjected.

“Good point, but you never know,” Wei Chen said eerily and everyone rolled their eyes.

“Well, no matter! Boss Qiu actually talked about me when he’s in the middle of business and even specified my name. I think I’m off to a good start,” Fang Rui said smugly.

“Good start? We’re halfway through the season,” An Wenyi pointed out.

“Big Ye! Second Ye!” Little Ye waved to the two that just arrived.

“You guys seem to have fun,” Big Ye said as he placed a tray of vegetables and meats on a garden table.
“Thank you,” Wu Xuefeng saw they brought more for the small celebration. He was a bit flustered for letting them being busy because of his arrival.

“No problem, we might need some breaks once in a while,” Second Ye waved his concern off and headed back to get the drinks.

“Right,” Ye Xiu put down his soda. “How long is your vacation?”

“About a month?” Wu Xuefeng replied. It was clear from his tone, he also almost didn’t believe that amount of time as his free time.

Ye Qiu was really overdoing it... Was that a voluntary vacation Wu Xuefeng’s boss gave or a result from subtle coercion?

“How about staying over and help us?” Ye Xiu smiled. “Only if you don’t mind, of course.”

Wu Xuefeng blinked and smiled, “I can stay and help to coach Fang Rui, if that’s what you mean.”

“No, that would be a bit too redundant,” Ye Xiu shook his head. “How about, you helped with our R&D department too? Currently, only Guan Rongfei and Ye Qianliyan were there. They were pretty busy and tight-scheduled, only Guan Rongfei liked that.”

“Guan Rongfei is here? I should have known you would snatch him away,” Wu Xuefeng narrowed his eyes pleasantly. “Okay, why not? It’s been a long time since I’ve been involved in that. It might gave me some inspiration.”

“That’s great,” Ye Xiu smiled. “Big Ye, how about it?”

Big Ye smiled, “I think that’s a great idea. A pleasure to work with you, Wu Xuefeng.”

“Thank you, please take good care of me,” Wu Xuefeng replied politely.

A stranger. They were strangers. “After the celebration, I’ll show you the room. Just ask me when you’re ready,” Big Ye said with his usual impeccable smile and walked away towards Little Ye and Qiao Yifan who had taken their place by the swimming pool.

Wu Xuefeng rubbed his shoulder. Strange. Hearing Ye Qianliyan calling him that politely made him feel like it was abnormal.

Su Mucheng V: Guess who just got back? ^_^ I’m so happy right now! Let’s take care of each other from now on just like in the good old time! @Wu Xuefeng [Wu Xuefeng in the middle of Su Mucheng and Ye Xiu. Su Mucheng hugging his arm and made a peace gesture whereas Ye Xiu put his hand on Wu Xuefeng’s shoulder, smiling. Caption: The first generation Captain-Vice Captain rules ^^ .jpg]

- Lovely Moon Princess: Who is that?

- Man from the Stars: Upstairs! Can you use your brain? Look at the caption!
• **Impure God Ye:** Kids these days would never know an old legend even if they were slapped on the face. That’s Wu Xuefeng! Vice-captain to Excellent Era from the beginning till the third season! The former number one Qi Master, One Autumn Leaf’s trusted partner!

• **Ice River:** Upstairs, I’ve seen the old footages. Isn’t he just party-breaker? He kept interrupting One Autumn Leaf’s combo!

• **Impure God Ye:** F*ck! Upstairs, are you f*cking stupid?! This is why I don’t talk to brainless fans! If he’s a deadweight, why did Excellent Era win all the time whilst he was there?!

• **Zhang Jiale V:** Old Wu! He’s back o.O is it to teach Fang Rui? Aiya, aiya. @Sun Zheping V

  Big Sun, look at this!

• **Guo Mingyu:** Isn’t your team already overflowing with members? Ai, seeing Ye Xiu and him together like that, made me miss the old days...

• **Wei Chen V:** Old days of you borrowing money from Ye Xiu? How much did you run away with again? @Guo Mingyu

• **Guo Mingyu:** Fuck! You’re uncovering my disgraces like this, I’ll make you regret it I-Retired-In-The-Most-Dramatic-Way-@Wei Chen V

  And tsk! You left and cut all the contact, then suddenly appear out of nowhere in the enemy’s side! I would never make my successor feel troubled. Right, @Tian Sen V

• **Tian Sen V:** ... What did I do?

• **Lin Jie:** You all look healthy and happy ^^ I’m glad.

• **Lin Jingyan V:** So many retired pros appearing here. How are you, everyone?

• **Han Wenqing V:** Is he working with Chaos Theory now?

• **Sun Zheping V:** Huh, so he’s back in town?
- **Zhang Lin**: And there they go, haha.

- **Tong Lin**: Welcome back to the country, does he still remember his root? Haha!

- **Wang Jiexi V**: Welcome back to the country.

- **Yang Cong V**: Senior Wu is here. Can we finally relax back without Ye Xiu wrecking havoc?

- **Zhao Yang V**: What a rare sight. Never expect to see him again.

- **Autumn Drizzle**: Woah, so many old retired pros in the comment! Some of the Pioneer Generation is also here, ah!

- **Huang Shaotian V**: Is he the original owner of Qi Breaker? It’s been so long, I don’t recognize that face anymore, I heard he went abroad? Welcome back then! Your home country is the best after all. Is he going to teach Fang Rui? Hahahahahahaha, Does that shameless guy messed up so bad?

- **Fang Rui V**: To all my haters. You’re just jealous. Welcome back, Senior Wu Xuefeng!

- **Wu Xuefeng V**: You all are too kind :)

The rooftop garden really had the best view out of all building. The lights from other building shone like hundreds stars on the earth as opposed to the faded stars on the sky of H City.

“This place is refreshing.” Wu Xuefeng inhaled deeply and exhaled in content.

“I think this is just more work,” Ye Xiu commented. He pitied their sole gardener, really. At least Ye Qiu gave him a good pay every month.

“Haha, everything outside Glory has always been troublesome for you,” Wu Xuefeng leaned down on the railing and looked down to see the empty backyard and pool water that reflected the lights around it. Everyone had gone back to their practice after they were done with the celebration.

“Hm,” Ye Xiu stopped beside him and leaned his back on the railing, lighting up his cigarette and
inhaled deeply. “So, what do you want to talk about?” He asked plainly, Wu Xuefeng wouldn’t ask him to show the rooftop garden alone without reason.

A trail of smoke danced in the wind, in front of Wu Xuefeng’s face, before disappearing. He smiled, not bothered, “As straightforward as always.” A sigh, “I’m sorry…”

Ye Xiu looked up, surprised, “It’s not your fault,” he replied without missing a beat. “It’s no one’s fault. We just put different values in things… In hindsight, I should have seen it.”

“I should have seen it,” Wu Xuefeng sighed. “I wasn’t that important of a player, my strength laid in you. As long as you were in Excellent Era, I believed everything would be alright. Little Mucheng was debuting in the Fourth Season too…”

“Your strength laid in understanding your teammate. I was… Not too good at it,” Ye Xiu said.

“No, the team was not good at understanding you. It’s the line between you, a god player, and them, normal pros,” Wu Xuefeng used to be that line. The one that connected them. Ye Xiu could interact normally with fellow high-tier players, although looking rigid, his relationship with Han Wenqing was based on mutual respect. The talented rookies from Second, Sun Zheping, Zhang Jiale, Lin Jingyan, they all could understand Ye Xiu’s nature of tease. Even from the Third… “And I guess… You’re just very blunt sometimes.”

It was Ye Xiu’s problem. With the exception of his elaborate strategies that he made in his free time, Ye Xiu liked simple things. When he met something being too complicated such as feelings, he would still handle it simply and inadvertently hurt someone else.

In Season 10’s All-Star, he hurt Hundred Blossom’s Zou Yuan’s feeling unintentionally.

“I… lost!” Zou Yuan said, he looked close to tears.

Ye Xiu blinked, “Not like it’s your first time.” He said simply. Because… Surely? It’s just a loss. It’s also only All-Star Weekend, an unimportant event. It wouldn’t be the first time and it wouldn’t be the last time.

Everyone around him glared at Ye Xiu like he had just done a big taboo and he blinked hesitantly. When he was thinking about how to spin those words, Zou Yuan was already taken away by Yu Feng.

“Old Ye, you’re really…” Chu Yunxiu huffed, taking pity on Zou Yuan to be unintentionally roasted by this ancient player.

However, seeing Yu Feng already took care of Zou Yuan, Ye Xiu turned away and ignored their disdainful gazes. “Little Ye, you’re next!” Ye Xiu called out for the third person for Individual.

“It’s not really my style,” Ye Xiu said as he inhaled on his cigarette again. “Comforting… I don’t know how to deal with that illogical cause.” What he offered was a constructive criticism. He would only offer comforts to young kids. Such as Little Ye. Qiao Yifan received no more comfort after that first time in season 8’s All-Star.

“Yes,” Wu Xuefeng agreed. “I noticed as much,” he sighed. “You’re honest with your opinion. Too blunt to be the one offering reassurance. And sometimes, you really didn’t know how to shut up,” he chuckled lowly.

Ye Xiu huffed, “Speak for yourself, you nagged day and night all the time back when you were still my vice-captain.”
“What can I do? The place is a mess with you as the role model,” Wu Xuefeng laughed. “But seriously, you really don’t know when to shut up sometimes. If I have to compare you with someone we know in the Alliance, then, your personality is almost the same as Han Wenqing.”

Ye Xiu looked scandalized.

Wu Xuefeng smiled, “It’s true. It’s just, you two took a different path to express it. Han Wenqing looked serious and grim all the time, whereas you looked sloppy and lazy. But your roots are the same, too strict, serious, and did not easily give up.” A pause. “However, Han Wenqing knew when to shut up or avoiding to make a comment on something delicate.”

“Huh, you have that much of a free time observing Old Han? Why, Old Wu, do you like him?” Ye Xiu smirked.

“Now, I don’t want to touch your eternal rival,” Wu Xuefeng shot back. “Now, listen. You. You were not strict most of the times, and certainly not to yourself. Nothing that visible,” because Ye Xiu was rather strict to himself... When it came to Glory anyways, “People judge from covers, you know?”

“And you, you liked to blurt out things when it wasn’t the right time to. People who knew you better would forgive you easily because they knew it was a part of your personality. But what about those who don’t? They would feel upset. It wasn’t truly your fault, you usually made blunt comments based on truth,” a painful one. “See? Han Wenqing showed how strict he is to himself and avoided to make crushing comments on something delicate, even if he did and that was rare, no one would dare to fault him-“

“Who would dare to fault Old Han?” Ye Xiu said incredulously. “A furrow of his brows and rookies ran back crying!”

“Yeah, It’s also factored to his appearance,” Wu Xuefeng sweatdropped. “However, you? You didn’t look like you’re strict to yourself and often letting yourself comment so recklessly. Also factored in is-“

“I’m not as scary as Old Han?” Ye Xiu said innocently

“Haha,” Wu Xuefeng refused to comment on that. “But forget that. What happens has happened. Your current team seems to be much more understanding of you. That Tang Rou was not someone put off by rude comments. Qiao Yifan was the type you like, an earnest hard-worker. Steamed Bun... Is Steamed Bun. An Wenyi was someone logical and could stand insults. Su Mucheng, Wei Chen, and Fang Rui were all used to you. Your family too. I don’t know about the one named Mo Fan-“

“He hated me,” Ye Xiu said confidently. “Probably still is...” He added unsurely.

Wu Xuefeng sweatdropped, “He’ll get around,” he nodded. As long as the others around him acted normally, he could be persuaded... Hopefully.

Ye Xiu nodded and blankly stared at the smoke coming from the tip of his cigarette, he cocked off the ashes and let it drifted off with the wind. “I’m learning...” he said quietly.

Wu Xuefeng’s eyes widened a bit for a second before he laughed, “I see. Good luck!” he nodded appreciatively.
“That being said, I can’t believe your contract didn’t change at all. That amount of salary was ridiculously underpaid for a pro of your caliber. I already told you to ask for a renewal and asked for a raise in Second and Third, you ignored my words aren’t you?” Wu Xuefeng sharply glanced at Ye Xiu.

“I don’t really care about the money.”

“This is why I pity Mucheng,” Wu Xuefeng sighed.

“Here you are, nagging again,” Ye Xiu deadpanned.

Chapter End Notes

I'm not too familiar with WXF. But my impression of him from the brief prequel chapter special was: He's gentle. Kind. Has some sense of humor too. And well-liked. Adding his age to the mix, he should be a very mature figure within the pro circle (As Wei Chen mentioned, WXF was even older than Wei Chen himself.) Also, from his playstyle, I reckon he's a very sharp, logical, and understanding guy.

And he's also very fair, recalling back the first time One Autumn Leaf defeated Desert Dust and the striker dropped his Orange Boxing Gloves (?), One Autumn Leaf had to withstand the thirsty normal players who intended to snatch it from him. Wu Xuefeng jumped in and helped One Autumn Leaf just because of his clear conscience.

I'm staying within the safe line for him. Hopefully, I didn't mess up.

Anyway, I'm also not sure about Guan Rongfei... He called Ye Xiu, 'Old Ye'. safe to assume he's younger or at the same age as Ye Xiu?? WXF retired in the third. YX was twenty at that time. If GRF is younger, he's a bit too young to work at R&D for a gaming team, no? But let's just say, he already worked there at the very least since the start of Season 3.
Patience and waiting

Chapter Summary

Uuuh. Happy 30th chapter!

Chapter Notes

Excuse the grammar mistake, I did the final proof-reading and editing when I'm sleep-deprived. Enjoy! ^_^

See the end of the chapter for more notes

“This is the place we work to develop new silver equipments,” Big Ye introduced Wu Xuefeng to the spacious room, filled with several computers and messy stacks of blueprints. “Sorry, it’s messy,” he said.

Wu Xuefeng smiled, “This place is amazing,” he looked around in wonder. “How many researchers Chaos Theory have again?”

“Two,” Big Ye said easily.

“...?” Wu Xuefeng blinked and looked at Big Ye in surprise. “Two?”

“Yes. It’s just Guan Rongfei and I,” Big Ye smiled.

“That’s pretty good.” Wu Xuefeng nodded, looking at this, Glory’s Pro League didn’t really change much, no? He didn’t know how many researchers other teams had though...

“Sometimes, A’Xiu and Old Wei would come and help,” Big Ye added and led Wu Xuefeng to the door on the side.

“Is it the bathroom?” Wu Xuefeng asked curiously.

“Haha, there’s certainly bathroom inside. A bed if he could help it too,” Big Ye deadpanned as he opened the door and swung it open. “Rongfei, guess who’s coming?”

Wu Xuefeng smiled widely when he saw the man within the small room, it’s been a long time since he saw him.

“Idea for new equipments?” Guan Rongfei mumbled, not even looking up from his work as he furiously erasing and redrawing the design he had.

“No, it’s an old friend,” Big Ye said.

“I don’t have friends,” Guan Rongfei easily deflected.

“You’re being so honest,” Big Ye chuckled and gestured to Wu Xuefeng to greet the busy guy.
Wu Xuefeng drew closer, not too closely, just close enough to see the drawing. “A new equip for Qi Master?” he asked. “Why don’t you ask me?” he teased.

Guan Rongfei’s hand paused, he spun his chair around to see the owner of the new voice and blinked in surprise, “Old Wu?” he readjusted his glasses. “Aren’t you abroad?”

“I’m back for a vacation,” Wu Xuefeng smiled.

“Oh,” Guan Rongfei nodded and went back to his work.

Wu Xuefeng smiled bitterly and looked at Big Ye who looked back at him in exasperation.

“Are you up to date?” Guan Rongfei asked distractedly as he reached out for a list and looked at it carefully.

“About Glory?” Wu Xuefeng tilted his head.

Guan Rongfei’s hands didn’t stop to redraw his design and checked out the possible materials, he only hummed as an answer.

“Perhaps, I only played once in three months,” Wu Xuefeng smiled. Even though he was busy, he didn’t truly leave Glory, he would still play it once in a while to reminisce about the old days when he could do as he pleased.

Three seconds after saying that, Wu Xuefeng found a flash disk and a list of materials to his face. Guan Rongfei finally deigned to look at him again, “That’s the list,” he pointed to a sketchy notebook. “You can study those Qi Master’s equips design outside,” he pointed to the door and turned back.

“Still straightforward as always. Did I interrupt you?” Wu Xuefeng smiled exasperatedly. “Not even a welcome?”

“Let’s go out,” Big Ye shook his head and led Wu Xuefeng out.

“Welcome back,” Guan Rongfei said blankly.

Wu Xuefeng and Big Ye paused and looked at the guy who didn’t even raise his head from his work. They shook their heads and left him alone.

After that, Big Ye showed Wu Xuefeng the computer he could use, “This is it. It should do for now, if you need extra, just turn on the other computers.”

“Thank you, Ye Qianliyan,” Wu Xuefeng nodded politely.

“No need to mention it, Wu Xuefeng,” Big Ye said smoothly and blinked when he saw Wu Xuefeng cringed a bit. “What’s wrong?”

Wu Xuefeng smiled, “No, never mind me. You can call me Xuefeng or ‘Old Wu’ like Ye Xiu did,” he suggested. “We’re going to work together, it’s not good to be so stiff.”

Big Ye blinked before smiling softly, “Old Wu, then. You can call me Qianliyan or anything you like.”

“Qianliyan then,” Wu Xuefeng nodded. “Is it okay if I use the computer to do my work too?”

“By all means,” Big Ye nodded.
January 10th came around and no meaningful transfer was done. Chaos Theory’s home game with Wind Howl came around.

“Briefing start now,” Ye Xiu said to the entire team when Wu Xuefeng was brought away by an excited Chen Guo to sit on the audience seat. “What was the plan, the one we prepared?” he questioned sharply to the players who would go.

“Beat him as swiftly as possible,” Fourth Ye nodded.

“Don’t show mercy,” Su Mucheng beamed.

“Crush them,” Fang Rui smiled.

“Okay, we’ll talk again for the new strategy once I ascertain the situation,” after a lot of deliberation, Ye Xiu even changed the structure of players against Wind Howl and put Tang Rou as the sixth player instead of Qiao Yifan.

“Yes, captain,” Qiao Yifan nodded.

“The most important thing in this match is to focus on our performance, the rest will follow,” Ye Xiu said.

Fang Rui showed an enigmatic smile, “Sure, they will follow.” He looked at Wind Howl’s side and shook his head. “Once the captain fell, nothing is guaranteed for Wind Howl.” He looked at Fourth Ye who was yelled at by an official to not smoke inside of the stadium and chuckled.


Tang Hao was surprised when he found out who his opponent was. The one who walked upstage was not Ye Xiu at all, but Fourth Ye. Tang Hao narrowed his eyes as he walked upstage too.

Fourth Ye glanced at him and smiled, “I thought I’d have it easy, sending the strongest as the holding fort?” he said teasingly.

“Lamenting your bad luck?” Tang Hao challenged back.

“Hehe,” Fourth Ye snickered lightly. “You should feel grateful it is me that you’re facing with, I’m less proficient in Unspecialized.”

“Then, you should be careful to not make a rookie mistake,” Tang Hao snorted and went to his booth.

Fourth Ye smiled. Brat, Fourth Ye had won three championships when that guy was still learning how to use Brick properly. Fourth Ye entered his own booth.

“Rookie,” he smirked as he inserted his card and put on the earphone.
Based on both people’s personality, of course, it didn’t take long for their characters met in the center of the map and started attacking each other.

Tang Hao seized the first initiative by using Powerful Knee Strike, the sword form of Myriad Manifestations Umbrella raised to Guard against it. The sword turned into a battle spear and Lord Grim pushed Demon Subduer away with Falling Flower Palm to seize his own rhyme and pursued, releasing a barrage of attacks against the Brawler.

Wind Howl’s fans had a very high hope when they saw it wasn’t Ye Xiu who played for the first fighter, however, Chaos Theory’s fans didn’t care. Chaos Theory’s fans kept cheering for Fourth Ye, arguably, it was even much louder and more vigorous!

Fourth Ye was someone that often came playing in Heavenly Domain, leading many people to conquer ten-players dungeons, twenty-players dungeons, fifty-players, and so on. He was well-loved in Chaos Theory’s guild and many people admired. In short, he was equally as popular as Ye Xiu, the captain and founder, amongst Chaos Theory’s guild members.

There were so many people who used to play with him before in the crowd, and they all believed in his capability as they had seen it with their own eyes.

“Ten points! Seize them!”

“Xiusi! DO YOUR BEST!!!”

“LEADEEEEERRR!!!”

“Beat him, leader! Ten points for Chaos Theory!!!”

“Quick! Quick! If you can’t win, you have to take us to three one-hundred-players dungeons level 75!!!”

“WIN AND WE’LL SEARCH FOR MORE MATERIALS LATER!!!”

The cheers from Chaos Theory’s fans were endless and very arrogant. Wind Howl’s fans were incensed, their hope all placed in their captain, Tang Hao.

There was hope. This player was not Ye Xiu. So what if he was Ye Xiu’s relative? Surely, he couldn’t be as amazing as his cousin.

“Beat him, captain Tang!”

“Wind Howl wins!”

“Victory!”

As the two fanbases were at war with their yells and cheers, the two players inside the booths couldn’t hear anything at all.

The battle was favored to Fourth Ye’s side.

“I saw your intense match with Wang Jiexi in the All-Star,” Fourth Ye typed down after Lord Grim knocked Demon Subduer away before he ran to close up the distance again, swinging his battle spear and Demon Subduer dodged.

Tang Hao furrowed his brows as he controlled Demon Subduer to dodge to the side and swung a brick to Lord Grim’s head. Lord Grim spun around as he stepped back, opening the umbrella to its
shield form as if he expected Demon Subduer to toss a handful of sand. Demon Subduer did just that at the same exact moment the umbrella opened.

“Seems like not all seniors are in need of succession, huh?” Fourth Ye commented again as the umbrella transformed to a claw and suddenly tossed a handful of sand to Demon Subduer’s face.

Caught of guard, Demon Subduer was blinded.

“GO!”

“TEN POINTS!!”

“Clean kills!”

“Victory to Chaos Theory!”

“Ye Xiusi! Do it!”

Wind Howl’s fans were speechless when they saw their captain was helpless in front of Chaos Theory’s second Unspecialized.

Lord Grim kept changing his weapon’s forms, alternating from one low-level skill to another without a pause. It was clear when Demon Subduer got caught off guard with that Sand Toss, his fate was sealed.

As the match continued, it was clear who was stronger. Tang Hao tried to recover several times but Fourth Ye would always crush him back down with his never-ending barrage of attacks.

In the end, Demon Subduer fell first. Chaos Theory’s fans cheered and Wind Howl’s fans were left in a state of disbelief.

It was one thing to be defeated by Ye Xiu, the former Battle God, the three-time champion. But to be defeated by someone who just started his career as a pro player, and he’s not even of Main Roster, tagging in rarely, moreover... Ye Xiusi was also younger, logically, shouldn’t Tang Hao be more experienced?

Tang Hao, the young and promising player, still in his peak of condition, actually lost to a younger player? Tang Hao who had made controversy with his ‘Junior succeeds Senior’ actually got defeated by a junior?

Wasn’t this like a slap to the face?

Tang Hao got out of his booth, his face was carefully calm. Fourth Ye was already outside before him, waving to the wildly cheering crowd who shouted both encouragement and trash-talking at him.

However, Fourth Ye immediately turned to look at him when Tang Hao got out. Smiling, he said, “My match record with my gege is four wins out of ten.” After saying that, he nodded curtly at Tang Hao and walked away.

Tang Hao did not let his emotion controlled his expression, he turned and walked away too. He felt stuffy inside. He woke up this morning, prepared to fight and defeat one of the greater gods of Glory, he had prepared his mental, confidence, everything. And then, Ye Xiu wasn’t the first to go in the Individual unlike usual.

It was instead the second Unspecialized within Chaos Theory. It seemed like someone in the team
predicted that Tang Hao would go first, but why change the routine? For a split second, Tang Hao thought that the veteran had predicted Tang Hao would come the first and was afraid.

However, when Tang Hao stood on the stage before Fourth Ye, he came to a realization. It wasn’t because that god Ye Xiu was afraid to face him, but because the younger guy wanted to challenge Tang Hao.

Against all the odds, Tang Hao’s heart felt more at ease when he was faced with a younger guy who wanted to challenge him. Unknown to him, he was actually a lot more nervous than he expected at the prospect of fighting Ye Xiu’s Unspecialized. However, he didn’t lower his guard, only a newbie lowered his guard.

When they played against one another, the pace was very quick but also prolonged. Ye Xiusi only threw two sentences to trash-talk him. Both of them riled him up a bit. He learned what devastating defeat was for the second time in all his career.

The first defeat, he could still accept it. Wang Jiexi was a seasoned veteran and used the Magician style that he long-buried. The style that no one in his pro team could keep up with, Tang Hao was simply caught off guard. He never prepared for the Magician. Wang Jiexi never used his Magician Style until for a few times recently, two times, both against players from Chaos Theory. But it was because they were doing 1v1. Tang Hao didn’t learn that style too deeply.

The second? Ye Xiusi was younger than him. Though he rarely fought a match, he did it once against Tiny Herb in pro-League. That’s right, Wang Jiexi was also forced to briefly use the Magician style on Ye Xiusi when it was only the two of them left in the team competition?

Regardless, Tang Hao was prepared to fight Ye Xiu’s Lord Grim. To fight an Unspecialized. Ye Xiusi’s Lord Grim was almost the same, same weapon, slightly different equipments, his playstyle was roughly the same except he was a bit more aggressive. He was younger. Only debuted in this season, no? How could Tang Hao be defeated by him?

Tang Hao didn’t say anything to his teammate as he sat down and closed his eyes. His teammates avoided looking at him, afraid that he was angry. Rather than angry, Tang Hao was actually thinking of Fourth Ye’s words.

It was boasting and arrogant, yet, also humbling himself before someone that wasn’t there. Respect. Admiration.

As Tang Hao mulled further, he didn’t really understand that. Who is in this circle that he respected and admired at the same time? No one. He respected few people, and admired even lesser than that. Humility was not something he was familiar to.

For some reason, Tang Hao didn’t doubt Ye Xiusi’s words at all. Ye Xiu would also be able to defeat Tang Hao just as easily. Tang Hao sighed, older or younger, veteran or rookie. He was someone who once broke those lines, pulling down one person at the peak to crown himself as the number one.

He thought he was already invincible at that time.

But not all of the veterans were weak and meek like Lin Jingyan. Some of them could hit him down without even looking like they were trying. Wang Jiexi and Ye Xiu were brilliant examples of that. He couldn’t even put a meaningful fight in front of them.

And Tang Hao was not the only young player that was able to challenge and defeat an older player.
Tang Hao tried to reason with himself. Always. When he lost against Wang Jiexi, he comforted himself that he never thought of learning the Magician Style and never saw it as a threat. That was why he lost.

This time, he reasoned he didn’t know Fourth Ye’s Lord Grim enough, that was why he lost to the unexpected... However, even to himself, this reason sounded stupid. Unspecialized was anything but ‘expected,’ everyone knew this and studied it even more carefully.

‘Ye Xiusi’s style was closely resembling Ye Xiu’s style. Bold, unrestrained, ‘crude’ because they prefer usefulness rather than beauty. Tang Hao lost fair and square. Even if he went up there again, fully prepared, his chance to win was still barely 50-50.

It made Tang Hao feel both depressed and frustrated.

In the next Individual matches, Ye Xiu and Su Mucheng won their respective match and the crowd of Chaos Theory went even wilder. Whereas Wind Howl’d fans were still very scattered in their cheers after their captain’s embarrassing loss in the hand of a no-name player.

(If only they knew the no-name player was actually someone who just made a legend recently in his life.)

The group match started and Fang Rui stood up with ease, flashing a grin to the fans and waved at them before he looked at his team, “Watch this father crush those people,” he proudly said.

“Don’t get too cocky,” Big Ye reminded.

“You winning against your first opponent alone is already a miracle,” Second Ye smirked and mocked.

Fang Rui gasped, “Cruel! I’ve trained so hard to perfect my own brand of Qi Master and even consulted with Old Wu so many times!”

“Don’t embarrass him then,” Ye Xiu said. Wu Xuefeng was currently seated amongst the fans of Chaos Theory. Since the match was in their home city, he decided to come along and bought a ticket himself. Chen Guo had promised to take care of him in the audience seat, so he’d be fine.

Big Ye doubted Wu Xuefeng would feel comfortable amongst such a dense over-excited crowd, though. Big Ye raised his head to squint at a certain spot in the audience seat and soon found that Second Ye and Ye Xiu also did the same. Big Ye smiled and nodded at them.

“Even if you can’t, I will snatch the points,” Little Ye comforted.

Fang Rui snorted, “Where would my dignity be?”

“You have dignity?” Fourth Ye flicked a dirty glance at him.

“Harsh. Look at me, I’ll do a 1v3!” Fang Rui winked.

Tang Rou looked at him solemnly, “If you can do that, I’ll respect you. Good luck.”

“Of course!” Fang Rui paused, “Wait, is that mean you didn’t respect me already?”

“Just go up there!” Su Mucheng said unhappily.

“Yes, yes!” Fang Rui hurried upstage and his opponent had already waited for him there.
Zhao Yuzhe almost rolled his eyes when Fang Rui grinned sheepishly and apologized to the referee for the wait. They shook hands to greet each other.

“Long time no see,” Fang Rui greeted simply.

“Mm,” Zhao Yuzhe nodded indifferently.

When the referee saw this, he didn’t see any connection between former teammates at all, he looked at them both before nodding, “Go to your designated booths,” he ordered and the two players parted indifferently.

The group match began.

Wu Xuefeng winced once again when the crowd went crazy. He always thought it was astonishing and charming how passionate the fans were from his seat on the team’s bench of the past Excellent Era. But experiencing it from amongst them was truly different and not as charming as he thought it was.

It was loud. Excitement made the fans bumped against each other and even the air conditioner didn’t help much with the growing heated excitement the fans expressed.

“WIN!!!” Chen Guo yelled at the top of her lungs from beside Wu Xuefeng and he winced again. He admired Chen Guo’s fiery passion for her age, the woman was in her thirty but was still so passionate about this. Old men like Wu Xuefeng truly can’t compare...

Wu Xuefeng only fanned himself more vigorously to chase away his sweat with Chaos Theory’s rigid fan merchandise that Chen Guo had given to him. Today’s team merchs were getting more and more helpful.

“Feeling stuffy here?”

Wu Xuefeng blinked and turned to look at the familiar voice to find Big Ye there in his usual charismatic glory that made him to be more distinguishable from the crowd.

“Eldest Brother Ye!” Chen Guo brightened when she saw Big Ye in the audience seat, “Come! Come! Sit with us!” she laughed.

Big Ye smiled at his former boss, “Haha, I came here to see how our friend is doing, Lady Chen, please don’t mind me.”

“Dage! Don’t be so tense, you’re never this tense when playing with us!”

“That’s right! That’s right! We’re all one big family!”

“If you’re bored in the players’ seats, you can always come sitting with us!” the fans around them laughed as they all greeted Big Ye intimately.

Big Ye smiled, “Don’t be ridiculous, who would supervise those children, then?” he looked at Wu Xuefeng again, “How’s it? Feeling stuffy here?”

Wu Xuefeng blinked and chucked, fanning himself a bit harder to cover up his embarrassment, “Well, I’m not used to this.”
Big Ye nodded, “Let’s get you out for a bit. You guys have fun without us, I have to escort Old Wu for a bit fresh air,” he said to the fans and they all agreed heartily.

“Be careful!”

“Have fun, boss!”

Wu Xuefeng and Big Ye left the seats and walked to the corridor, searching for a quieter and fresher place. “Maybe, you should just wait for us in the lobby,” Big Ye offered.

“No, no, just give me a minute. I’m just not too used to that,” Wu Xuefeng chuckled in good nature, his hand was fanning himself. “Why did you come and get me, though?”

“People who worked in the office would not be used by such enthusiasm, I guess?” Big Ye shrugged. “I also worked in the company once.”

“I see, what makes you stop?” Wu Xuefeng asked. “If you don’t mind me asking...”

Big Ye shook his head, “It’s a bit complicated, I guess, It’s just not my time to do that yet...” he answered vaguely.

“Still want to have fun and watch over your younger cousins?” Wu Xuefeng smiled.

“That too,” Big Ye nodded.

They walked along the corridors in silence before the encountered another turn to the center of the stadium. The light from the stage illuminated the dim corridor, the cheers were loud but subdued compared to what Wu Xuefeng experienced from amongst those screams, Wu Xuefeng’s lips quirked up.

“It’s been a long time...” Wu Xuefeng said as he closed his eyes. “Back then, I would never think Glory would be this big. It became greater, the technology grew as well, the number of fans also shot up significantly...” Wu Xuefeng sighed and opened his eyes.

“Something can only grow or died down. The passion of every Glory’s pro player keep it growing and it will only grow from now on,” Big Ye said as he looked at the dazzling stage silently.

“This place changed too,” Wu Xuefeng looked around the corridor. “It’s been a long time since I’ve been here, the renovation made it look nicer. However, it still brought certain memories.”

“Excellent Era always used this stadium back then, right? Of course, it’s nostalgic for you,” Big Ye said.

“Haha, I guess, you’re right,” Wu Xuefeng nodded. “Back then, it was so hard to find Ye Xiu within this stadium. He used to enter first without the rest of the team to avoid reporters and it was really hard to reunite with him within the stadium because he also didn’t have a phone. Not to mention, back in the first year of Glory, he had a bad navigation skill and got lost pretty easily in here.”

“Really?” Big Ye faked a surprise, his lips couldn’t help but quirk up at the memory that surfaced. He was already a master at navigating through stadiums now, but every master had their noob days.

“Yes,” Wu Xuefeng seemed to brighten up at the memory. “It took me weeks to teach him the layer of this stadium. I also managed to convince several captains from other teams to teach him the basic layer of their own stadiums so Ye Xiu wouldn’t accidentally bump to a group of reporters and got swarmed to death,” he chuckled.
Han Wenqing was a bit hard to convince, but he ultimately taught Ye Xiu about the basic layer of Tyranny’s stadium when he showed up late to a match because he was searching for the bathroom. Lin Jie was very generous and even showed the entire map to the stadium. Wu Xuefeng also still remember how Wei Chen brought Ye Xiu to teach him about the layer of Blue Rain’s stadium only to get them both lost.

“Back then, Glory was still small. It was easy for Ye Xiu in the first two years to play a game of hide-n-seek. In the third year, I need to cover up for him a lot,” Wu Xuefeng looked at one corner and pointed at it. “There, back then, I always told him to wait there. He would always stand there to wait, smoking lazily but not moving an inch,” he was a really obedient little captain back then even though he always acted older than he supposedly was.

“Haha,” Big Ye suddenly burst into a quiet laughter and Wu Xuefeng looked at him, smiling sheepishly. “I didn’t expect you to remember that much,” and to recall it so fondly.

Wu Xuefeng smiled, “Time just flies before I noticed it...” he sighed sadly as he walked up to a wall and gazed at the small sticker stuck on it. The symbol of the fallen Excellent Era. Some childish fans probably stuck it there in the past. “The era has changed.”

“Everyone has changed,” Big Ye added and Wu Xuefeng looked at him. “Maybe, it was also about time our Xiu-di faced his problem and stopped ignoring it whilst focusing on one goal,” Big Ye said bitterly.

That was what he did.

Leaving people to work their prejudice on him by themselves.

Refusing to turn his head to anything but Glory and victory.

Seeking shelter under Wu Xuefeng’s understanding and kindness when he was there.

Resolving to ignore the problem until it was too late to the point he could only give up and walk another path.

Wu Xuefeng sighed and looked back at the old Excellent Era’s sticker on the wall, “You’re right. Maybe this is the best outcome, I hope he didn’t take it too hard.” He shook his head, “Ye Xiu had always loved Excellent Era more than anything else.”

He took it too hard. Big Ye closed his eyes.

But Ye Xiu had always been an expert at hiding his emotion...

“Old Wu, you really care about Xiu-di, don’t you?” Big Ye smiled tenderly.

“How? Yeah, he’s like a little brother to me,” Wu Xuefeng smiled sheepishly as he turned to look at Big Ye and saw the sincere tender smile directed at him. Too sincere, too understanding, too nostalgic for someone he just knew for a few days. But why did his heart flutter?

“Thank you for always taking care of” me “him. I know he needed it,” Big Ye sincerely thanked Wu Xuefeng, bowing deeply and politely that it made Wu Xuefeng lost his composure and raised his hands awkwardly.

Wu Xuefeng chuckled nervously, “No need to be polite, Qianliyan. Come on, you make me feel like a stranger,” he said jokingly as he ushered Big Ye to straighten up.
“Please, don’t,” Big Ye chuckled. “You’re forever our family.”

Wu Xuefeng chuckled as he scratched his cheek awkwardly. “I’m honored if you think so.” He didn’t expect Big Ye to be someone so open and gentle with his concerns. Big Ye had always been a bit of a joker to his own family, Wu Xuefeng didn’t doubt the man’s love for his family but now he felt even more interested in him unconsciously.

“Speaking of which, what do you think about Fang Rui?” Big Ye asked curiously, bringing the new Qi master into the topic. He genuinely wanted to know what Wu Xuefeng thought about Fang Rui.

“Fang Rui? He’s a very interesting and clever player. He knew what best for him and would do what best for him. He had a very clever mind and style, I can only give him advice a few times. For him to grow, I believe it’s all on his choices,” Wu Xuefeng motioned. “His style and my style is different, but his awareness is very sharp. I don’t think you need to worry, he’s a talented Qi Master.”

“I thought so too,” Big Ye nodded. The two spent some times to talk leisurely before they went back to the audience seat.

When they returned, Fang Rui was already in the middle of his third match in the group competition. Wu Xuefeng exclaimed in astonishment, “His health is still at 90% mark and he’s already in his third opponent?”

“Yeah! Fang Rui is hella strong!”

“He didn’t hold back at all even if it’s to his old team!” the fans around them were so excited they practically trembling.

Big Ye stared in mild surprise at Boundless Sea’s health bar, “So, training together with Little Ye and Fourth Ye finally showed a big result, huh?”

“I’m giving you a chance here. Just surrender. Do you know who’s up after me? Xiao Liu is in a very good condition lately,” In the match, Fang Rui continued his trash-talking by bringing Little Ye’s name into it. He brought back the humiliating scene from All-Star weekend to the table and even Wind Howl’s enraged fans settled down begrudgingly.

The scene in the All-Star would never be forgotten. The overwhelming victory Little Ye had attained was something that was hard to forget and only cemented his place as the Best Rookie of the season.

“How ruthless,” Big Ye smiled.

“What happened in All-Star?” Wu Xuefeng asked.

“Xiuliu totally annihilated Liu Hao in the last day’s individual match whilst still keeping health above ninety-percent mark,” It had become quite a gossip afterward. Alternating between ‘The best total annihilation in All-Star’s History’ to ‘The worst performance in All-Star’s history’, directed to praise Little Ye and insult Liu Hao respectively from the fans.

“Oh... You must be proud,” Wu Xuefeng then recalled Little Ye was Big Ye’s son and turned to give some praise.

Big Ye sweated a little as he smiled, “I am, but there were some who were prouder back then,” Like
Fourth Ye and Su Mucheng. The rest of team A back then knew that Su Mucheng couldn’t stop beaming brightly when Little Ye trapped Liu Hao in Vanishing Steps. She also couldn’t stop gushing about it when they returned to the hotel.

That taunt not only affected Liu Hao but also Wind Howl’s fans who began to falter in their chant. On the other hand, when Chaos Theory’s fans saw that taunt, they laughed loudly, mocking Wind Howl’s fans for having such wistful thinking for Liu Hao doing a 1v3 and even ridiculous enough to yell it.

Wind Howl’s fans understood that it was impossible for their captain to win a 1v3, however, they still had high hope for their vice-captain. However, bringing Little Ye into the conversation and even reminding them of All-Star, they truly faltered in their hope.

However, Wind Howl’s fans thickened their face in fury when they heard Chaos Theory’s fans ridiculing laughters and jeers. They kept shouting for Liu Hao to win 1v3, regardless of what. Nothing is set on stone in a competition! That young Blade Master could fall too if his luck is bad! Let their yells be their prayers for their vice-captain’s luck!!!

Inside, Liu Hao didn’t know the fans’ hope for him had increased to the point of near-tears, he was still having a headache on how to deal with Fang Rui whose morale should be at the peak now.

However, in the end, Total Darkness had to fall under Boundless Sea’s fist. Fang Rui won the match proudly with a precise 80% health.

When they both got out of their booths, Fang Rui and Liu Hao went through the formal ceremonial gestures at the end. Fang Rui looked thoughtful, “Huh, ten percent, four percent off...” He sighed regretfully.

Liu Hao had been too humiliated at his loss to really stop and register Fang Rui’s absentminded murmur. However, when he stepped down the stage, he almost tripped on his feet in anger. Three percent off!!! Ye Xiuliu annihilated Liu Hao in the All-Star only with six percent of his health as opposed to Fang Rui’s ten percent to take him down!

Arrogant bastards- Liu Hao gritted his teeth.

“Hehe, they’re brewing with grudge,” Fourth Ye observed, leaning back to whisper the words to Fifth Ye.

“Their Cleric also didn’t have a tight bond with them,” Fifth Ye nodded.

“Is that something need to be noted?” An Wenyi asked seriously.

“Yeah, of course!” Fang Rui replied.

“As a Cleric, your position within the team is non-crucial but important. You’re the most stable ground within the team, as a professional Cleric, it was usually the Cleric that had to pull the team back together if the captain was also in a low spirit,” Fifth Ye pointed out.

“Oh.”

“Though, you don’t have to do that,” Fifth Ye said to An Wenyi. Chaos Theory’s mental power was too strong to be disturbed by losses.
“I know,” An Wenyi said blandly. He wouldn’t waste his mental power worrying about these guys. Rather, the ones who should be worried was their enemy.

“This is boring, is this how you guys feel when you don’t even need to go upstage?” Little Ye complained as he leaned back, his leg was bouncing, it was clear that he was impatient.

“Hehe, sorry for stealing all the spotlight. But I’m sure you’ll get it back in the next match,” Fang Rui chuckled as he ruffled Little Ye’s hair.

Suddenly a loud yell came from the enemy’s side and pulled their attention away. Wind Howl seemed to finally get up from their depression and found their new resolve, they all looked at Chaos Theory, precisely, at a certain someone.

“Hm? It seems like our new strategy would work out just fine,” Ye Xiu mumbled and everyone looked at Fang Rui who smirked.

“Just leave it to me.”

“This is the first time I’ve seen a group of men looking so heatedly at one man,” Fourth Ye said seriously with a hint of amusement.

Fang Rui sweatdropped, “Hey, hey.”

Su Mucheng giggled, “I’ve seen it a lot of times, actually,” she said.

“Really?” Fourth Ye tilted his head.

Fang Rui looked at Su Mucheng and nodded, “That’s right. It’s a common sight in the pro scene, to be honest.”

“Really? Wow, that’s freaky.”

“Not really, I’ve only seen it directed at one man,” Fang Rui said slyly as he subtly glanced at Ye Xiu who was instructing something to Qiao Yifan.

“You said it’s a common occurrence,” Fourth Ye said.

“Yeah. Multiple times I’ve seen it, all happen to the same man,” Fang Rui replied.

“Who?” Fourth Ye asked curiously.

“Have a guess,” Fang Rui grinned.

“Is it Zhou Zekai?” Fifth Ye guessed half-heartedly. Because that man was the most handsome in the alliance, right? Naturally, other men would feel envious of him, no?

Fang Rui snorted when he heard his fellow debutant of the same season was mentioned, “Not at all!”

“Heh. Xiuwu, is Zhou Zekai the first man you can ever think of? Do you have any plan to stare at him with a heated gaze?” Fourth Ye teased as he elbowed his ‘twin brother.’

“Eeh~ you have something you’re not telling after all?” Su Mucheng followed in teasing him.

“Mucheng, please. Xiusi, fuck off,” Fifth Ye glared. “Then, who is?” he asked unhappily.

“Who else? Your sexy lazy cousin, of course,” Fang Rui whispered as he looked at Ye Xiu.
“... Don’t call him sexy,” Fourth Ye said with a pinched look on his face.

“Ah, I see,” Fifth Ye nodded in understanding.

A second after that, the officials called to confirm that they were ready, Ye Xiu immediately gathered the others who would be going upstage for the team competition.

The team competition commenced.

Fourth Ye smiled thinly when he saw Tang Hao’s frigid emotionless look, he flicked a glance to Liu Hao too and shook his head. Wind Howl had met a crushing defeat in the hands of Chaos Theory.

In the deafening noises of Chaos Theory’s fans, Wind Howl’s fans had no voice at all, too depressed to cheer for their team aside for the scattered claps.

Maybe, it wasn’t the right time to approach the other side, but Fourth Ye had had enough of Wind Howl’s foolishness. They had the best rookie of Season 8, the second-best of season 7, stable teammates... Yet still so disappointing.

Tang Hao simply stared when Fourth Ye approached. Before Fourth Ye could even say anything, Tang Hao started first, “Congrats. Next time, we won’t be so easy.”

Fourth Ye stopped, he looked at Tang Hao thoughtfully. Pretty good. If Fourth Ye came here to insult him, it would look petty of him to do that after that expression of goodwill. But, Fourth Ye didn’t come to insult them.

Fourth Ye smiled, “Thank you,” he responded to the ‘goodwill’ nicely. “I can’t wait to see you not be so easy. But in this match, you could have been less easy...” he started without missing a beat.

Tang Hao furrowed his brows but Fourth Ye continued.

“I commend your bravery as a captain to step out first,” Fourth Ye said. “But you’re the captain. Your victory could bring the whole team up, indeed. But your loss affected the team thrice the amount of normal player losing. A captain is the whole team’s backbone, you can lose an arm and a leg, but you can’t lose what keeps you standing.”

“To fight with a being with no backbone, it’s naturally very easy,” Fourth Ye pointed out bluntly.

Tang Hao snorted, “Don’t get too cocky. Next time, I’ll win,” he said determinedly. Not we, but ‘I’??

Fourth Ye looked at him deeply and exhaled, this was the same case as that blonde One Autumn Leaf’s owner. “I can’t force you, but my gege has shown it the best,” he glanced at Liu Hao and shook his head in disappointment. “Don’t ignore it else you fall in the same hole like that one.”

Of course, Liu Hao knew Fourth Ye was talking about him. Liu Hao fumed, his slight smile faltered. He could only stay silent to not embarrass himself further but he kept his gaze to Fourth Ye.

Until Little Ye popped out from Fourth Ye’s behind, “Leave them. Even if you keep lecturing, what is the point if they don’t want to hear it?” he huffed as he linked his arm with Fourth Ye. He looked at Liu Hao and challenged his gaze in Fourth Ye’s place.

Little Ye wasn’t even deployed in this match because of Fang Rui’s 1v3. Before the match even
started, no one doubted that with Tang Hao’s defeat in the hands of Fourth Ye, no one else from Wind Howl would be able to contain Chaos Theory’s Best Rookie in the Group Competition. However, as Fang Rui slaughtered all three opponents, the so-called anchor didn’t even need to show his face.

“Learn from your losses, don’t bask on it.” Little Ye said disdainfully. His words quickly made the other team’s members jolted back in surprise.

Fourth Ye actually laughed when he heard his younger self’s words. “You said it best,” ah, children’s blunt honesty at its best.

Learn from your losses, don’t bask on it.

Up till now, what Wind Howl did was nothing but bask on losses and used it as their emotional motivation to keep them going stronger. This kind of boost wouldn’t make them grow at all, it would only make them stronger temporarily. What you needed to do is to learn from your mistakes and losses, not bask on it to get you stronger. Their grudge against Fang Rui was something they were basking themselves in in the team competition.

Something that Chaos Theory had used to their own advantage.

“Bye,” Fourth Ye patted Little Ye’s head and pulled him away from Wind Howl.

Tang Hao clenched his fists as he stared at Fourth Ye’s retreating back. In the end, Tang Hao exhaled and his fists loosened. He fell into deep thought.

After Wind Howl’s loss, soon enough, they began to make a clamor of getting Zhang Xinjie into their team. This move caused a tremor amongst the fans and even some players, they all admired Wind Howl’s tyrannical move in trying to steal away Tyranny’s Cleric and Master Tactician. Some players laughed in humor, because, who would believe Zhang Xinjie would be sold away?

The gods of big teams all had a warrant that they wouldn’t be transferred away and the players themselves rarely wanted to leave. But they were willing to watch in glee.

**Cloudy Autumn Sky:** If Zhang Xinjie transferred to Wind Howl, can I go to Tyranny?

**Troubling Rain:** This little brother, you’re truly serious in deserting your family? Lmao!

**Desert Dust:** If you want to come then come.

**Sobbing Ghost:** Aiyo, isn’t that improper? How about discussing the price here???

**Cloudy Autumn Sky:** So, Zhang Xinjie is leaving?

**River Sunset:** Why are you so fixated on vice-captain leaving?

**Windy Rain:** He’s not leaving. He just made an official statement in the Weibo.

**Wind Guard:** So quick???
Cloudy Autumn Sky: Damn it.

Immovable Rock: I don’t need to leave Tyranny for you to come here.

Lord Grim II: Tyranny has gone to seduction now?

Troubling Rain: Lmao, the big brother is jealous no one is trying to recruit him.

Lord Grim II: Why should I be jealous? Xiu-ge just said that he and I would play as a duo in a team competition permanently later.

Troubling Rain: FUCK NO!!!

Swoksaar: I have to stop you there.

Thousand Dazzling Blossoms: I know this is will be useful [[Petition to make Unspecialized Duo illegal//link.com]]

Vaccaria: Signed.

Troubling Rain: Signed. +1

Receding Tide: Signed. +2

Sobbing Ghost: Signed. +3

Windy Rain: Signed. +4

Blossoming Chaos: Signed. +5

Life Extinguisher: Signed. +6

Scene Killer: Signed. +7

Cloudy Autumn Sky: Please be serious.

Immovable Rock: We’re really serious.

Life Extinguisher: When Zhang Xinjie said he’s serious, he REALLY means it.

Troubling Rain: Searching for a place in a team for Cleric is a bit too hard, though. Why don’t you give up your Cleric and stay a Sharpshooter, instead? You’re pretty good with Sharpshooter from what I’ve seen in All-Star’s Season 8.

Cloudy Autumn Sky: I’m just searching for an immediate shelter, okay? I already coughed up blood to level up and armor up Cloudy Autumn Sky, like hell I’m going to leave it after one season. At least, two seasons.

Wind Guard: You can always sell it.

Cloudy Autumn Sky: I’m attached to Cloudy Autumn Sky.

Troubling Rain: Even when the name brought you countless problems???
Troubling Rain: COUGH!!! Cloud Piercer. Cough! Cloudy Autumn Sky...

Sobbing Ghost: Lmao!

Receding Tide: HAHAHAHA!!!

Windy Rain: <3 <3 <3 ;) ;d

Peaceful Hermit: LOL!

Laughing Song: XD

Dancing Rain: I’m deceased XD XD

Cloudy Autumn Sky: Fuck off.

Cloudy Autumn Sky: Mucheng, how could you???

Lord Grim II: Sigh, you’re hopeless, after all. Go if you want to go! Bring Cloudy Autumn Sky with you!

Troubling Rain: Gasp! The overprotective twin brother is letting his younger brother go to desert the family?!

Windy Rain: New conflict! New conflict! >v<//

Immovable Rock: Great, since you have gained you immediate guardian’s consent, it’ll be not much of a problem for you to come.

Lord Grim: Hang on a sec. What is this? You can’t take him so easily, I’m Chaos Theory’s captain and his cousin.

Immovable Rock: Yes, but you’re not of an immediate relative. Only a cousin. Ye Xiusi is his older brother and has given his consent. Legally, we can proceed.

Lord Grim: Fourth...

Lord Grim II: p:

Cloudy Autumn Sky: Fuck you, Xiusi. I’m leaving Cloudy Autumn Sky to you. Play Cleric for next season.

Lord Grim II: Oh, you saw through it.

Troubling Rain: [Sweats] What the hell?

Boundless Sea: Hey, hey, check out the new magazine! Old Ye and the others looked hot in it, lmao! [link]

.

Boundless Sea: Eh? What was going on?

Lord Grim: Why is it suddenly empty? Whatever, Xiao Si, Xiao Wu, Mucheng, Fang Rui, get off
your QQ and continue your training.
.
.
.

**Su Mucheng V:** Forwarding [@Fang Rui V :)] Available on 20th. P.s. I’m the backbone of this team when it came to promoting :/

[Su Mucheng wearing red hanfu and Tang Rou wearing qipao with feminine and elegant aura respectively, holding a banner saying ‘good luck’ .jpg]

[Little Ye wearing a traditional red changshan embroidered with golden threads, holding a bag of gold with a sign ‘Wealth God’ on it while grinning mischievously .jpg]

[Fang Rui grinning playfully as he posed ready to fight, wearing semi-traditional green tang suit.jpg]

[Fifth Ye in a cleric robe, holding out a basket of breads from the open church window to Fourth Ye who dressed with mashed up colours, looking almost like a fashionable beggar with his loosely Lord Grim-based costume .jpg]

[Qiao Yifan wearing a set of clothes loosely based on his One-Inch Ash, raising his sword solemnly to the camera.jpg]

[A picture of Ye Xiu smoking in the set with a traditional smoke pipe, wearing Mao suit, looking deadpanned at something off-camera with caption: ‘disappointed but not surprised’ .jpg]

- **Huang Shaotian V:** Oooh, new year? You guys are really prepared for this, when will the summer edition release? You guys have summer edition, right? Hehehehe.

- **Hidden Knife:** Su Mucheng wearing a hanfu is goddess-level beauty. What the fuck. I’ll buy two just for that picture!

- **Tangy Taste:** Tang Rou wearing Qipao?? *Nosebleeding* I. NEED. IT!!!

- **Du Ming V:** +1 Thanks for giving the samples. The design looks good.  
  - **Fang Minghua V:** Design looks good or something else???

- **Yu Wenzhou V:** Can’t wait for 20th ^_^
• **Wang Jiexi V:** Do you accept pre-order. Just to show my support, of course.

• **Zhou Zekai V:** Can’t wait.

• **Fading Autumn Flower:** Where’s Mo Fan? Steamed Bun? I need to see the mysterious and buff one, damn it! The suspense is killing me, I’ll buy it, alright!

• **Love On Top:** I think I know what I should use my early new year money for...

• **Chu Yunxiu V:** Beautiful as always! (And, ikr? The men are really indifferent about this... Huft.) Also, how many themes in this one?
  - **Su Mucheng V:** Intellectual question, I approve. There were four themes, lunar new year, our character-based costume designs, short miscellaneous (wedding, business suits, some technologies) theme, and modern spring clothes.

• **Starry Sword:** Lmao, I love how every lone picture was taken of God Ye off-set, he always looked dead inside. Relatable.

• **I See Hot Guy I Click:** God Ye is now my new meme template.

• **Little Bunny:** Ye Xiuli is so cute~ Is there gonna be a special spot for him? Many people have asked, you know???

Meanwhile, in the “No Ye Xiu” chatroom.

**Troubling Rain:** @Dancing Rain Can I pre-order?

**Troubling Rain:** I want ten of them. Is there any bonus poster this time? Su-mei, give some spoilers, please.

**Vaccaria:** Fifteen.

**Troubling Rain:** Twenty! Fuck off, Wang Jiexi!

**Windy Rain:** @Dancing Rain can you help a sister up?
**Thousand Dazzling Blossoms**: So dazzling that my eyes hurt. Seriously, can we pre-order?

**Cloud Piercer**: +1

**Dancing Rain**: @**Troubling Rain** Talk to the publisher, I’m only a model, what do I know?

**Dancing Rain**: @**Windy Rain** I’ll see what I can do.

**Troubling Rain**: What the fuck with that double standard!?

**Windy Rain**: Haha :p

**Troubling Rain**: Whatever! Give me the publishers’ number!

**Dancing Rain**: Hmm... It’s in the official site. Look it up.

**Troubling Rain**: On it.

**Cloud Piercer**: (y)

**Dancing Rain**: Alright, my work here is done!

Su Mucheng was enjoying her drama with a glass of orange juice and a bag of melon seeds, there was only Mo Fan beside her, a few spaces to her left, reading a comic book Fourth Ye gave him for Christmas as a joke only to be surprised that he actually liked it.

Usually, Fifth Ye would be beside her, watching together and discuss with her what kind of foolishness the female lead would make again in her journey to steal the male lead’s heart. However, Fifth Ye was currently busy training with An Wenyi or probably off to kill Fourth Ye somewhere.

A song of incoming call notification pulled her away from silently rebuking the female lead for choosing the male lead over the supporting lead, she looked down on her phone and received the call when she saw who it was from.

It was a young secretary from Star fashion Magazine, “What do you need, Cai-mei? Ye Xiu didn’t answer his call again??” Su Mucheng said kindly with a small chuckle.

“No, ah. I just want to ask you what the heck happened today???” Cai Lin asked.

“What happened?” Su Mucheng blinked.

“I received a lot of calls for pre-ordering. We did have some special stocks for pre-order, but not a lot. It’s quickly sold out! One-hundred extra magazines for pre-order are gone just like that!”

Su Mucheng blinked slowly and began to ignore the drama on tv, “Sold out? How many people pre-ordered?”

“About twelve? I wonder what they want to do by buying so many. And there were still more people asking to pre-order too! Do you know anything about it?”

Su Mucheng shook her head in disbelief, “Do you have names??”

“Eh? No, they just gave the address and their surname. They already paid, though...”
“I see...” Su Mucheng hummed. “Well, that’s nice. More profit for us, isn’t it?”

“Yeah, but still... It’s so freaky. We haven’t even announced that we accepted pre-order for one-hundred magazines.”

“Haha, some people are just impatient,” Su Mucheng said. “Okay, I need to do something, let’s end the call here. Okay?” She bade goodbye to the other side and cut the line off. She giggled as she leaned back on the sofa.

Mo Fan glanced at her in askance but said nothing.

Su Mucheng looked at him, “I just find something more interesting than the drama.”

Mo Fan nodded and focused back on his comic book.

Su Mucheng opened her QQ.

Dancing Rain: Haha, one hundred pre-order specials. Twelve people got it. Good luck trying to find out ;)

Su Mucheng watched in glee as the chatroom exploded with accusations and indignant type-shouts with a lot of exclamation marks and profanities thrown everywhere. Denials and betrayals. Outrage and rebellion. Broken friendship and lightning-fast deals...

The drama in QQ chatroom has always been the most interesting indeed.

The Spring Festival, Lunar New Year, arrived. The members of team Chaos Theory bade a goodbye to the Ye’s and went home to spend the holiday with their family. Wu Xuefeng also bade a goodbye to go and visit his family for the holiday, even the people from the guild had gone home. Big Ye decided to let the workers Ye Qiu hired to go home and spend the holiday with their respective family.

In the end, save for Guan Rongfei who actually locked his R&D room (Yes, ‘his’ because it already became his property now no matter what others said) and refused to be kicked out, the huge club building of Chaos Theory left with only Ye Xiu, Su Mucheng, and five time-travellers.

“How about we go shopping?” Su Mucheng clapped her hands and suggested. “I’ll ask GuoGuo to come.”

The men looked at her with trepidation before Second Ye gently said, “Please, no...”

“Aww.”

“Allright, now it’s just us in this place,” Big Ye said seriously as he sat down on the sofa in the practice room, pulling the others’ attention to him. “Let’s talk about something serious.”

They all gathered and sat around him, “What is it?” Ye Xiu asked.

Big Ye glanced at him before looking at them all, “It’s the time for me to talk about this time-travelling thing,” he gestured to them all.

Su Mucheng sat down, her lips were pressed in a thin line, “Have you... Have you find the way to send you all to your own respective timeline?” she asked anxiously. She knew she was being selfish
to even wish of this, but she wanted them all to stay. If they were all gone, she and Ye Xiu would only have each other again in the holiday. She thought Ye Xiu’s presence was a blessing to her, but to have more would be appreciated...

“Speak,” Second Ye said.

Big Ye looked at them, “Some of you must be asking me why I kept disappearing in the first year we’re here, right?”

Second Ye exhaled, “I got the gist, actually.”

“Does that have anything to do with our way home?” Fourth Ye asked.

“Well, truth be told. I was investigating that,” Big Ye nodded.

“Investigating? You know something about it?” Fifth Ye asked in suspicion. Since Big Ye investigated it alone and even leaving them in the dark, that meant he had an idea on what was happening.

“You can say it like that,” Big Ye closed his eyes and sighed. “There were some occurrences happened in my timeline... With my connection in my timeline, I know of someone who tried to do the whole time-travel stuff,” he said.

“Oh, please. Don’t tell me we’re involved in such a delusional ‘project’? Really?” Second Ye said.

“It’s not so delusional now, right? Seeing we’re actually in a different timeline,” Big Ye retorted.

“We’re actually involved?!” Second Ye exclaimed in disbelief.

“Not directly. I just know the guy, I never believed him, though...” Big Ye said. No one did. But that guy was a nice man and Big Ye had no qualm to befriend him despite other people saying he was crazy.

“Was he some kind of rich man?” Ye Xiu asked seriously.

“He was,” Big Ye nodded. “However, this is where it got strange...” he shifted nervously. The others also turned nervous, what made the eldest who was arguably the most indifference to be so nervous???

“What? Please talk, this tension is killing me,” Fifth Ye rubbed his hands and complained.

“I went out to search for that certain occurrence,” Big Ye motioned as he picked up a pencil and drew on a blank blueprint on the coffee table. He drew a circle. “I investigated it myself with a little bit of Ye Qiu’s help.”

Little Ye kneeled by the coffee table, furrowing his brows, “What did you get?” he asked nervously.

Big Ye paused and the tension thickened, Second Ye, Ye Xiu, Fourth Ye, and Fifth Ye ached to grab some cigarette and smoke it. “I got to the place, however, I found nothing but the normal abandoned ancient ruins,” he gestured. “I searched for the guy through Ye Qiu’s connection and my own memory. Strangely, I can’t seem to find the guy no matter how much I delved into it.”

“Not even for a little? Who is that guy?” Second Ye furrowed his brows, puffing out a cloud of smoke. He couldn’t help himself to not smoke to talk about this kind of topic.

“That’s the problem. I cannot find him at all. Not even a dust of his existence, it seems like he never
even existed,” Big Ye sighed and the younger guys grew alarmed.

“You mean to say, there’s a possibility he’s either a freaky criminal with a deleted record or a time-traveller himself???” Fourth Ye asked disbelievingly.

“Well, that would explain his delusion on time-travel if he was indeed a time-traveller,” Second Ye nodded.

“What about the place? Is there anything strange? Is there anything special in this place you’re talking about?” Su Mucheng asked seriously.

“Yes,” Big Ye nodded. “But, no matter how much I investigated it, that place... It’s different from what was there in my timeline. No strange atmosphere, nothing. I checked it over and over but what I can find was a piece of metal object that looked familiar so I brought it with me,” he stood up and walked to an iron cabinet in the corner. He unlocked it and pulled out a backpack.

“The backpack you brought?” Ye Xiu observed.

Big Ye brought it over and opened it, putting all the contents into the coffee table. A weird metallic disk and several pages of paper. The others crowded over it curiously, staring at it with such intensity before giving up. They didn’t know what it was.

“What is this? A remaining of time-travel machine?” Fifth Ye asked hopefully.

“I’m also clueless, Fifth Ye...” Big Ye sighed, he sounded so exhausted. Different from his usual leisurely and relaxed self. “As I said, I’ve tried my best, but I still don’t have a clue how can I search for the way back for all of us.”

Ye Xiu patted Big Ye’s shoulder, “It’s okay. We’ll figure it out together,” he comforted.

“Can we touch it?” Little Ye asked.

“Go ahead, be careful. That might be our only clue to return,” Big Ye nodded.

The tension didn’t drop even as the younger members checked the disk rather seriously.

“It doesn’t look like a part of a machine,” Fourth Ye commented. “It looks somewhat semi-ancient...” Only it’s metal...

“What’s this?” Fifth Ye looked at the papers Big Ye took out. He looked through it and looked at Big Ye in askeance.

“That’s some notes I made based on my memory,” Big Ye said. “There’s also a reason why I made you all join the team instead of quietly searching for a way home. This whole time-travelling stuff... there should be something to trigger it. Especially, why you all got transported. Logically speaking, it should only be me who got time-travelled because the project is in my era. You all have no connection to it whatsoever.”

“That’s right...” They all agreed with a nod.

“That means... Something has to do with *me. Us*.” Big Ye gestured to all of them sans Su Mucheng. “If we won this season of pro league, it would make it my fifth championship, Second’s fifth championship, Third and Fourth’s fourth championship, and the first championship for Fifth and Little Ye. I’ve calculated everything and I hoped I wasn’t just blind guessing at this point. But I hope that simple math calculation could do something to this whole time-traveling stuff.”
“Adding everything, it would be twenty. What is that number mean?” Second Ye asked.

Big Ye went silent for a while, “There are two number 5s. Two number 4s. Two number 1s,” Big Ye wrote down the three numbers. “Five is the number of balance, it brings adaptability and independence of thought. Two of us,” Big Ye pointed to Second Ye and himself, “Means ten. Ten is the number of fullness. It’s not necessarily good...”

Second Ye bit his lips and crossed his arms.

“Number four, you know the myth about four and deaths...” Big Ye said earning a raised brow from both Ye Xiu and Fourth Ye. “But speaking aside for that, four also represented stability and order, a strong foundation, four winds, four seasons. Balance, stability, and order...”

Big Ye then looked at the two youngest, “One is the number of new beginnings, also often negatively used to represent stubbornness. It also represents willpower and the capability to achieve goals. Balance, stability, order, also the new beginning.”

“As for number twenty, the thing that I found interesting is. Two is the number of moon which represents home, whereas zero is the number of pluto which represents death and rebirth... When number twenty appears, it means one must be patient...” Big Ye said.

“... That’s it? We have to be patient? That’s it???” Fourth Ye stood up and said disbelievingly.

“Now listen,” Big Ye looked at him. “The reason why I made you all to join in the team is to attain that number. If our victory might be able to give us a way to our own timeline, then, it was for the best... But there was a possibility it wouldn’t work out too. In that case, we can only wait for the answer...”

Fifth Ye laid a hand on Fourth Ye’s shoulder and guided him back to sit down. “So, if we win season 10, there’s a big possibility we can return. But if not... Then, we can only wait,” he sighed. “Nothing can be done. No matter what, this place is also home, right?” he said to Fourth Ye who also sighed.

“You’re right. I just can’t stand this tension,” Fourth Ye leaned back.

“I just want to tell you guys this,” Big Ye took the disk and papers and stuffed them back into the backpack. “We can go home, so prepare yourselves and don’t go around getting too attached to anyone outside the team. There’s also the possibility that we’ll never be able to return, so please... Make it the best to your life,” Big Ye said.

The others nodded solemnly, “Rather, if we still have to wait. That means, Fourth Ye still got to play Cloudy Autumn Sky in the next season,” Fifth Ye grinned as he looked at Fourth Ye with a nasty glare.

Fourth Ye's eyes twitched, "I hope not."

"Third Ye already ordered so! You're a Cleric if we don't return after the tenth season!" Fifth Ye poked his shoulder harshly.

"I want to transfer after the tenth season," Fourth Ye seriously said.

"Not another one," Ye Xiu sighed lamentingly.

"You can't! I'll be replacing Xiu-ge and you'll play Cleric!"
"Where did you get that confidence? Unspecialized will be but a dirt in your hands!"

"Doesn't change the fact you'll be Cleric if we don't return."

"No fucking way."

"Third Ye, look at him!"

"Third Ye, you can't do this to me. Only I who can play Unspecialized the best after you here!"

"Fight! Fight! Whoever can play Chopin op 10 no. 4 faster and with less mistakes will not play Cleric," Little Ye encouraged.

"Bring it on!" Fourth Ye said.

"Why should I compete when it's already decided? Either you play Cleric or I'll run to Tyranny!" Fifth Ye declared.

"Even if you run there, Old Han would still find me to talk about it. Do you truly want to be a bride after all?"

"Third Ye!!!" Fifth Ye protested.


"I'll take it," Fourth Ye quickly assented.

"Paladin can fight, Cleric can't. Cleric is more frustrating. Cleric or no deal," Fifth Ye denied.

"Why are you guys always fighting about this? Isn't it better to stay together?" Su Mucheng sighed.

Big Ye smiled at them all who already made light of the situation and having fun again. Big Ye sighed, what he didn’t tell them is, the possibility of them returning was pretty small. He just hoped whatever came around wouldn’t hurt them too much.

For now, they could only wait and be patient.

Qiao Yifan stepped into his house and locked the door, glancing at the time, he found out it was nine p.m. Still pretty early for his usual sleeping time. He greeted his family in the living room and went to his room.

**Gao Yingjie:** You're home?

Qiao Yifan smiled, he had spend time with his family yesterday. Today, he spent time playing with his close friend. It was fun, they met several acquaintances along the way like Liu Xiaobie, Zhao Yebai, Liu Fei and her date, of course they all wore some kind of disguise. He loved H City but B City had always been his city.

**Qiao Yifan:** Yeah. You?

**Gao Yingjie:** Already at home :) It was fun today, thanks for inviting me out. It's been a long time...
Qiao Yifan: We're both busy, aren't we?

Gao Yingjie: Haha. Yup! You'll be going again soon, right?

Qiao Yifan: Yes. The holiday is short :( 

After chatting for a while with Gao Yingjie, Qiao Yifan put down his phone and went to take a quick shower before bed. When he returned, he found a new message. Thinking it was Gao Yingjie, Qiao Yifan opened his phone only to see it was a QQ message from Little Ye.

One-Inch Love: Yifan...

One-Inch Love: Are you asleep? Can I ask you something?

One-Inch Ash: I'm not sleeping. What is it?

One-Inch Love: What would you do if I'm gone?

One-Inch Ash: ??? What brought this up? Are you going away?

Qiao Yifan frowned, his heart felt a pang of fear and anxiety. What happened? What made Little Ye to suddenly ask that? Is there something happening in H City? Qiao Yifan pushed back his worry when Little Ye replied.

One-Inch Love: No. I'm just asking.

One-Inch Love: What are you going to do if I'm gone? Like, cannot play with you anymore, cannot see you anymore, cannot meet you anymore.

One-Inch Ash: I will be very sad...

One-Inch Love: Hm...

One-Inch Love: What would you do if you know that I've been lying to you all this time?

One-Inch Ash: Lie? Well... It all depends on what kind of lie. But I believe, I will forgive you nonetheless. Because you're my precious friend.

One-Inch Love: :) You're also my precious friend, Yifan.

One-Inch Ash: Haha. Anyway, what makes you ask all of that? Are you going away? Did something happen?

One-Inch Love: Nothing happens yet. I just want to ask you that.

One-Inch Ash: Are you sure? You know you can tell me anything, right?

One-Inch Love: I know.

One-Inch Love: Just to make it clear. You will be sad if I'm gone. But what would you do? You will always remember me, right?

One-Inch Ash: I will always remember you.
**One-Inch Ash:** Frankly, you're making me anxious now. Please tell me if there's anything wrong.

**One-Inch Love:** Haha. Calm down, Yifan. I was just curious.

**One-Inch Love:** You'll forgive me for anything, right?

**One-Inch Ash:** Of course.

**One-Inch Love:** Even lying?

**One-Inch Ash:** I would prefer honesty. But some people have their own circumstances, so yes. I'll forgive you for lying.

**One-Inch Love:** You won't hate me for it, right?

**One-Inch Ash:** I could never hate you... [Helpless sigh]

**One-Inch Love:** Thanks. I need your positivity and reassurance, right now. ^_^ Yifan, you're the best.

**One-Inch Ash:** Thanks?

**One-Inch Love:** I'll be going first, then! Good night, sleep tight, have a sweet dream!

Qiao Yifan blinked when he saw One-Inch Love's name dimmed, he went offline. What was that? Qiao Yifan had a hard time to sleep afterward.

---

Little Ye smiled slightly as he turned off his personal laptop and put it aside. "Forgive, hm..." His room felt so empty without Qiao Yifan, even the whole club building felt so empty without everyone. The silence was even more deafening than usual.

"Lying, gone, forgive..." Little Ye murmured incoherently under his breath. He smiled bitterly. He pulled open the drawer of his bedside table and pulled out a picture frame from beneath a bundle of clothes. He caressed the frame.

The people in the picture were smiling towards the camera. There was Su Mucheng who looked around his age, Third Ye who was around Fifth Ye's age, and... Su Muqiu.

Little Ye's face was emotionless as he rubbed his finger to the space around Su Muqiu's smile. He exhaled as he hugged his knees close and stared at the picture that he had secretly brought from Su Mucheng's room. No matter what he searched, the name Su Muqiu never even existed in Excellent Era's players list, a subtle probing on Wu Xuefeng also told him he didn't know who Su Muqiu was or at least not so intimately.

His young face scrunched up in frustration when he recalled the others' subtle avoidance when it came to talking about Su Muqiu in front of him. The gripping dread in Fifth Ye's expression whenever Little Ye spoke about Su Muqiu. The vehement denial and fear deep-rooted inside of him.

"Su Muqiu, what the hell happened when we're eighteen?" Little Ye whispered to himself.
Me, reading TKA’s chapters after such a long time and saw Total Darkness has been changed to Absent Sun: *Sobbing uncontrollably* AGAIN?! WHY?!?!?! *Sobs sobs sobs*

Me and my muses when writing this chapter:

Fi: Fuck this shit. I feel sick whenever we rewrote the canon with so little twists and just basically a summary of the shit.

Me: I don’t want to do it! I don’t want to do it! I don’t want to do it! I don’t want to do it!

My other muses: *Cry at the same time*

*After being dramatic for days*

Me: Hey, let’s skip Fang Rui vs losers with some WuYe?

You know, there is one scene in the novel when Excellent Era fall and Ye Xiu lost control of his emotion. I don’t remember which chapter but there was a chapter where he asked Chen Guo and the others to give him a time alone. I recall, he seemed to also blame himself on their fall but not entirely. Kind of like “Maybe, it’s because of me ___” but he also stated. “But they___” So it was clear he knew where the problem lied since a long time but was helpless to do anything about it.

Also, HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO HUANG SHAOTIAN!!! 10th August!!!

And, Happy belated Birthday to my favourite female character, Chu Yunxiu!! 3rd August!
End Notes

Ye Xiu's shameless reminder:

Big Ye= 30y/o CEO Ye Xiu -> Autumn Tree (Sharpshooter)- First Server|Heavenly Domain (Ye Qianliyan)

Second Ye= 28y/o National team Leader Ye Xiu -> Sad Autumn Night (Battlemage)- Tenth Server| Heavenly Domain (Ye Shunfeng)

Third Ye/Ye Xiu= Original -> Lord Grim (Unspecialized)- Tenth Server| Heavenly Domain now

Fourth Ye= 20y/o Three times champion -> Lord Grim (Unspecialized)- First Server|Heavenly Domain (Ye Xiusi)

Fifth Ye= 18y/o smol Captain -> Cloudy Autumn Sky (Cleric)- Tenth Server_ (Ye Xiuwu)

Little Ye= 15y/o Runaway -> One-Inch Love (Blademaster)- Tenth Server| Heavenly Domain now (Ye Xiuliu)

Works inspired by this one: The Rebellious Wife of the Gunner King by Mai_Maize, Swan Song by therebaeka, i want to hear you say by therebaeka, this is the kind of boy i like by therebaeka

Please drop by the archive and comment to let the author know if you enjoyed their work!